

THE
OP DYCK GENEALOGY,

CONTAINING THE

OPDYCK — OPDYCKE — OPDYKE — UPDIKE
AMERICAN DESCENDANTS

OF THE

WESEL AND HOLLAND FAMILIES,

By

CHARLES WILSON OPDYKE,

WITH AN INVESTIGATION INTO THEIR OP DEN DYCK ANCESTORS IN EUROPE,
By LEONARD ECKSTEIN OPDYCKE.

Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land.

PRINTED FOR
CHARLES W. OPDYKE, LEONARD E. OPDYCKE AND WILLIAM S. OPDYKE,
NEW YORK, 1880,
By WEED, PARSONS & CO., ALBANY, N. Y.

A Reproduction by
UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
nineteen hundred and seventy-six

PREFACE.

This collection of records and recollections was begun three years ago to gratify my own interest, and has now so grown that its preservation requires this book.

Beside the many members of the various branches of the family who have contributed valuable material to the work, the following antiquarians are entitled to my thanks for their kind assistance in matters relating to the colonial and revolutionary periods: Hon. Berthold Fernow, Keeper of State Historical Records at Albany; James Riker of Waverly, N. Y., author of *Annals of Newtown*; Van Brunt Bergen, of Bay Ridge, L. I., who has given access to the valuable unpublished notes of his father, the well known genealogist Tennis G. Bergen; J. O. Austin of Providence, the Rhode Island genealogist; William S. Stryker, Adjt. Gen. of N. J., the compiler of the *Rolls of N. J. Soldiers in the Revolution*; William H. Stillwell of Brooklyn, the historian of Gravesend; Dr. Henry Race of Pittstown, N. J., an untiring student of old Hunterdon history; Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., of Plainfield, a most successful collector of accurate information regarding colonial life in New Jersey; Mr. O'Gorman, the antiquarian Town Clerk of Newtown, L. I.; Hon. Charles D. Deshler of New Brunswick, N. J.; and William F. Wyckoff of Jamaica, L. I.

My kinsman, L. E. Opdycke, desires me to express his sense of obligation to the following gentlemen for their courteous aid in his searches in Germany and Holland: the Rev. Dr. Boelitz, Senior Pastor at Wesel-on Rhine; the Privy Counsellor Dr. Waldemar Harless, Director of the Royal Prussian Archives at Dusseldorf; Heer J. F. Bylevelde and the Baron Sloet, Director and Assistant Director of the Royal-provincial Archives at Arnhem, Holland.

CHARLES WILSON OPDYKE.

May, 1889.

NINETY-FIVE PAGES OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The fac-similes of ancient documents are all taken from the originals on the official files. The old New Jersey wills bear the official endorsements of the Governors of the Colony, but these are omitted to give more room for the wills themselves. Through the favor of Governor Abbett and of Secretary of State Kelsey, these wills were sent, in charge of a special officer, to Edward Bierstadt of New York to be photographed and then,—with the photographs from Wesel and Elburg, and those of American homesteads,—transferred to plates from which the illustrations are printed.

The portraits of representatives of the various branches are from such pictures as have been gathered, reproduced by the Heliotype Printing Company of Boston.

CONTENTS.

WESEL OP DEN DYCKS; 1261-1616.	PAGES.
Eight generations of the ancestors of Gysbert op Dyck,— burgo- masters, schepens, etc.; their doings, homes, and seals; chroni- cles of Wesel, its churches and institutions.....	1-45
AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE WESEL FAMILY; 1638-1889.	
<i>First generation.</i> Gysbert op Dyck, New York, 1638-1664; com- mander of Fort Hope; official and private life, patent for Coney Island, house in Stone Street, etc.; Dutch records; struggles of the Dutch colony.....	46-69
Richard Smith Sr., father of Gysbert's wife; his Mespath colony and Narragansett trading house; conflict with R. I. General Assembly; Richard Smith Jr.; Gysbert's children inherit Narragansett property; "Smith castle" (Updike Man- sion) at Wickford.....	69-84
<i>Second generation.</i> Change of name to Updike; Lodowick, 1646- 1737; King Philip's war; development of Wickford; Richard's death in the Swamp Fight; James at Boston and Wickford; Daniel captured by Algerine pirates; Rhode Island records ..	84-99
<i>Third generation.</i> Richard, of Kingstown, R. I.; active career of Daniel, twenty-four years Atty. Genl. of R. I. Colony.....	99-106
<i>Fourth to eighth generations.</i>	
<i>Chapter A.</i> Descendants of Richard, in R. I., Mass., N. Y., Ohio, Ill., Ia., Mo., La., and Cuba.....	107-110
<i>Chapter B.</i> Descendants of Daniel (Atty. Genl.), in R. I., Mass., N. Y., and Pa.; life in Narragansett in the last century; sketches of Lodowick 2d, Daniel 2d (Atty. Genl. of R. I. State), and Wilkins, of R. I.....	110-126

CONTENTS.

HOLLAND OF DEN DYCKS; 1355-1889.

	PAGES.
<i>Elburg</i> ; historical and descriptive sketch; op den Dycks, 1355-1662; burgomaster, sheriff, etc.; estates, seals, records.	127-134
The present Oppedyk family at Ylst, 1654-1889	134-135

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY; 1653-1889.

<i>First generation.</i> Louris Jansen op Dyck; early history of Holland; Louris at Albany, New York, and Gravesend, 1653-1659; his houses and land; local descriptions; records.	136-154
<i>Second generation.</i> Johannes Louwrensen Opdyck, 1651-1729, life at Dutch Kills, Newtown, L. I.; migration in 1697 to West Jersey; his purchases at what are now Lawrenceville, Trenton, and Pennington; early settlement of old Maidenhead and Hopewell townships; records	155-180
<i>Third generation.</i> Johannes' children at Lawrenceville and Trenton; Lawrence Updick, 1675-1748; Albert Opdyck, 1685-1752; early churches and courts; colonial life in New Jersey; records	180-202
<i>Fourth generation.</i> Lawrence's sons; their early settlements:—William Updike at Dutch Neck, N. J.; John Updike at Princeton; Revolutionary incidents; Tunis and his probable Updike descendants.	202-214
Samuel Green, pioneer in Sussex Co., N. J.; Samuel Green Jr. and the Hope Moravians	214-217
Albert's four sons, ancestors of all the Opdyckes, Opdykes, and Obdykes in America; their early settlements in Hunterdon, N. J.:—Esq. John Opdycke in old Amwell; his house Washington's Headquarters; Joshua Opdyke in Kingwood; Hunterdon in the Revolution; William Opdycke (Obdike) at Lawrenceville; Benjamin Opdycke in Bethlehem; their farms, mills, stores, and local offices; old homesteads; sketches and records	217-235
John Updike; his settlement in Loudoun Co., Virginia, in 1750; letters from his descendants; sketches	236-241

<i>Fifth generation.</i> Updikes remaining at Dutch Neck and Princeton:—Levi, Lawrence, Isaac, William, and Peter; “Updike road” and grave-yards near Princeton; Revolutionary soldiers; depredations of the British and their adherents; migration of Burgoon, Roliph, Abraham, Jacob, and John Jr., to Tompkins Co., N. Y.; “Updike settlement,” Log Church, and grave-yard, in Ulysses township; characteristics of Tompkins county Updikes; sketches and records	241–258
Opdykes and Opdykes:—George, Samuel, Thomas, Esq. Richard, Esq. Luther, William, Robert, Hope, Capt. Albert and Joshua,—all abiding in Hunterdon; Revolutionary soldiers; migration of John to Warren Co., N. J., and of Samuel to Troy and Seneca Co., N. Y.; local offices, farms, mills, stores, old homesteads, churches and grave-yards; manumission of slaves; sketches and records	259–281
Sons of John Updike the Virginian:—Samuel of Bordentown, N. J.; Amon, Rufus, Daniel, and John Jr., in Virginia; sketches of their settlements and homesteads; strength of their descendants; Revolutionary incident	281–284
<i>Sixth to ninth generations.</i>	
<i>Chapter C.</i> Descendants of Levi Updike, in Mercer Co., N. J. Jerseyville, Ill., etc.; Revolutionary soldiers and sketches	285–289
<i>Chapter D.</i> Descendants of Lawrence Updike, in Ind., N. Y., N. J., etc.; Indiana pioneers and Union soldiers; sketches	289–299
<i>Chapter E.</i> Descendants of Burgoon Updike, in N. Y. and Mich.; Burgoon’s homestead in Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.; sketches	299–302
<i>Chapter F.</i> Descendants of William Updike, in N. J., Ill., Ia., New York City, etc.; their size, strength, and longevity; sketches	302–310
<i>Chapter G.</i> Descendants of Roliph Updike, in Grass Lake, Mich., Belleville, Ill., etc.; Michigan pioneers	310–312
<i>Chapter H.</i> Descendants of Abraham Updike, in Tompkins Co., N. Y., Grass Lake, Mich., etc.; sketches of Abraham G., Samuel, and others; Michigan pioneers	313–321
<i>Chapter I.</i> Descendants of Jacob Updike, in N. J., Tompkins Co., Binghamton, and Elmira, N. Y., Tioga Co., Pa., Hillsdale and Sherman, Mich., etc.; sketches of Jacob’s six stalwart sons; Pennsylvania pioneers	321–329
<i>Chapter J.</i> Descendants of Peter Updike, in N. J., Ohio, Neb., and Chicago; the home at Pennington, N. J.; Chicago pioneer; New Jersey enterprise in Nebraska . . .	330–335

<i>Chapter K.</i> Descendants of John Updike Jr., in Ohio, Ill., Ia., and Kas.; Jeremiah's migration to the lake country, N. Y., and Mt. Liberty, Ohio.....	335-338
<i>Chapter L.</i> Descendants of George Opdycke, in N. J., Bucks and Montgomery Counties and Philadelphia, Pa., Conn., N. Y., Ill., Kas., Cal., and Oregon; Opdycke's Ferry on Delaware river; Joseph R. pioneer at Morris, Ill.; Stacy B. pioneer at Kaskaskia and a founder of Springfield, Ill.; Judge Andrew S. of Carlinville, Ill.; and other sketches..	338-350
<i>Chapter M.</i> Descendants of Samuel Opdycke, in N. J., N. Y. City, and Col.; Sheriff John, and Samuel G., lawyer, of Hunterdon, N. J.....	351-355
<i>Chapter N.</i> Descendants of Thomas Opdycke, in Hunterdon and Somerset, N. J., and Ill.....	356-358
<i>Chapter O.</i> Descendants of Esq. Richard Opdycke, in Hunterdon, N. J., Seneca, N. Y., Bucks, Pa., Jerseyville, Ill., Mich., Wisc., etc.; Richard's nine athletic sons; rich farms in Bucks Co., Pa., and Seneca Co., N. Y.; sketches.	358-368
<i>Chapter P.</i> Descendants of Esq. Luther Opdycke, in Hunterdon etc., N. J., N. Y. City and Seneca, N. Y.; Hudson, Mason, etc., Mich., Plymouth and Shiloh, Ohio, Conn., Pa., Kas., and Arizona; early settlement of John in Richland Co., Ohio; life of Mayor George Opdyke of N. Y. City; sketches of Luther, Rev. Sylvester H., Rev. Hiram D., of N. J., and others.....	368-394
<i>Chapter Q.</i> Descendants of John Opdyke, in Warren Co. etc., N. J., Albany and Troy, N. Y., Jesup and Le Mars, Ia., Ashland, Kas., etc.; millers; sketches	395-400
<i>Chapter R.</i> Descendants of William Opdyke, in Sussex and Warren, N. J., Philadelphia, Bucks and Luzerne, Pa., Birmingham, Mich., etc.; the Philadelphia Obdykes; sketches.	400-405
<i>Chapter S.</i> Descendants of Hope Opdyke, in Trenton, Greenwich, and Bridgeton, N. J., Philadelphia, Ill., etc.; Opdykes and Updikes; sketches.....	405-409
<i>Chapter T.</i> Descendants of Samuel Opdyke (Updike), in Seneca, N. Y., Tecumseh, Mich., etc.; only living great grandson of Albert Opdyck.....	409-411
<i>Chapter U.</i> Descendants of Capt. Albert Opdycke, in N. J., N. Y., Pa., Ohio, Ind., Ill., Ia., Kas., Neb., Col., Tex., and Cal.; early settlements in Ohio by Henry, Peter, and Albert; and in Ind. by Henry C.; the old New Jersey homestead; Ohio pioneer life; military career of Gen. Emerson Opdycke; other sketches.....	411-429

	PAGES.
<i>Chapter V.</i> Descendants of Joshua Opdycke, in N. J., N. Y., Pa., Ohio, Ill., Mo., Minn., Neb., Col., and Cal.; Joshua's old farm and mill in N. J.; migrations to Utica, Ohio, Stark Co., Ill., and Bible Grove, Mo.; Cornelius M., his repeated trips across the Continent and early mining in California; war raids in Missouri	429-441
<i>Chapter W.</i> Descendants of Amon Updike, in Bedford Co., etc., Virginia; brave Confederate soldiers.	441-444
<i>Chapter X.</i> Descendants of Rufus Updike, in Shenandoah Valley, etc., Virginia, and in Ohio; early hunting in the Blue Ridge mountains; Capt. James G. of the Stonewall Brigade; touching incident at Bull Run; characteristics of Virginia Updikes	444-449
<i>Chapter Y.</i> Descendants of Daniel Updike, in Bentonville, etc., Virginia, and Ohio	449-450
<i>Chapter Z.</i> Descendants of John Updike Jr., in Warren, Rappahannock, and Albemarle Counties, Virginia, West Leipsic, etc., Ohio; letter from Miss Zorelda W. of Bentonville	450-453

ERRATA.

Page. Line.

- | | | | |
|------|-------|----------------------|---|
| 93, | 35, | <i>should read</i> : | given in our Chapter B. |
| 98, | 2, | “ | the Rhode Island branch. |
| 108, | 27, | “ | <i>although</i> he was <i>also</i> a sea captain. |
| 110, | 2, | “ | is a merchant in Belton, Texas. |
| 135, | 4, | “ | op <i>den</i> Dycks of Wesel and Elburg. |
| 154, | 18, | “ | in Mespath 1667 when he married. |
| 159, | 12, | “ | made the wood into <i>pipe</i> -staves. |
| 190, | 47, | “ | John, (death, in table), 1790. |
| 235, | 46, | “ | Joshua, (death, in table), 1800. |
| 289, | 15-6, | “ | John, (residence, in table), <i>Smithfield, Pa.</i> |
| 330, | 14, | “ | Theodore B. |
| 332, | 27, | “ | Frederick P. |
| 389, | 6, | “ | married <i>Ida</i> Reed. |

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN CITING FROM RECORDS.

- Ac. Bks. D. Account Books of the Town of Wesel, in Archive Office at Dusseldorf-on-Rhine.
- B Records of West Jersey Proprietors in Surveyor General's Office at Burlington, N. J.
- B. B. D. *Buergerbuch*, or List of Admissions to Citizenship of Wesel, in Dusseldorf Archive Office.
- C. C. D. *Catalogus Consulium*, or List of Wesel Magistrates, in Dusseldorf Archive Office.
- Ch. Arch. W Church Archives at Wesel. The number following the word "*gef.*" (*gefach*) indicates the case in which the book is kept, while the second number is that borne by the book itself.
- Clev. Mint Acc. D Account Books of Mint-Master of Duchy of Cleves, in Dusseldorf Archive Office.
- C. M. D Wesel Council Minutes, in Dusseldorf Archive Office.
- Dutch MSS Historical Manuscripts in State Library, Albany, N. Y.
- Elb. Bapt. Reg. Elb Baptismal Register of Elburg, in Town Hall of that place.
- Elb. Ct. Min. A Minutes of Elburg Court, in Archive Office at Arnheim-on-Rhine.
- Elb. MSS. A. Manuscripts relating to Elburg, in Arnheim Archive Office. The number following the letter "L." (*Lade*) indicates the box in which the manuscript is kept, while the second number is that borne by the manuscript itself.
- Elb. Sch. Book A Minute Book of the Elburg Schepens, in Arnheim Archive Office.
- Elb. Town Min. A. Minutes of Elburg Town Council, in Arnheim Archive Office.
- Elb. Urk. A. *Urkunde*, or Sealed Instruments, relating to Elburg, in Arnheim Archive Office. The number following the letter "L." indicates the box in which the instrument is kept, while the second number is that borne by the instrument itself.
- F. Hunterdon County Records, at Flemington, N. J.
- Geld. Lease Bk. A *Leenaktenboek*, or Lease Book, of the Duchy of Gelderland, in Arnheim Archive Office.
- Geld. Lease Regist. Register of Gelderland Leases, in Arnheim Archive Office.
- MSS. D. Manuscripts relating to Wesel, in Dusseldorf Archive Office. The number following the word "*caps.*" (*capsel*) indicates the box in which the manuscript is kept, while the second number is that borne by the manuscript itself.
- Mt. H. Burlington County Records, at Mt. Holly, N. J.
- N Sussex County Records, at Newton, N. J.
- N. B. Middlesex County Records, at New Brunswick, N. J.
- Newt. R. Records in Town Clerk's Office, at Newtown, L. I.
- Oldenbrk. Ct. Min., Oldbrk Court Minutes of the town of Oldebroek, in the Town Hall of Oldebroek, near Elburg.
- P Records of East Jersey Proprietors, in Surveyor General's Office, at Perth Amboy, N. J.
- Register of Kampen etc. is an official printed catalogue of documents relating to the city of Kampen, near Elburg. A copy of this catalogue is kept in the Arnheim Archive Office.
- S Somerset County Records, at Somerville, N. J.
- T Records on file in the office of the Secretary of State, at Trenton, N. J.
- Urk. D. *Urkunde*, or Sealed Instruments, in Dusseldorf Archive Office. The addition of the words "cert. copy" indicates that a certified copy of the document has been deposited in the Library of the N. Y. Historical Society.

CHARTS.

Charts 1 to 4 show the Wesel family and their American descendants; charts 5 to 30 show the family at Elburg, and the American descendants of the Holland family. These charts contain references to pages of the book, and are designed to serve as a *family guide*. They could all have been given in two large folding sheets, showing the two great family trees in a very impressive manner. The reader however would have found such sheets inconvenient to handle and easily injured; for this reason, the members of the Wesel branch have been divided in four charts, and those of the Holland branch in twenty-six charts.

ARRANGEMENT OF THE BOOK.

The arrangement of the book follows the order of the charts, the Wesel line being placed first because it has been traced to the earlier date.

First the European ancestors, as far as known, are given as they appear in Charts 1 and 5.

Then the early American patriarchs are described in the order of their generations, as shown in Charts 2 and 6.

Finally the later generations are divided into twenty-six groups or chapters, corresponding with the division of the twenty-six remaining charts. Chapters A and B contain the last five generations of the Wesel descendants; Chapters C to Z the last four generations of the Holland descendants. By this arrangement every present descendant can find grouped together in one chart and chapter all his nearer relatives,—that is, all the descendants of his grandfather, great-grandfather, or great-great-grandfather, according to the generation of the reader.

TABLES OF CHILDREN.

Tables of children, in all parts of the book, show the year of birth, the year of death, the wife or husband, the residence, and the occupation. In cases of married women the occupation given is that of the husband.

Immediately following these tables of children, will be found sketches of daughters and unmarried sons. The sketches of sons that have had married children are generally given later,—in the order of their generation.

NOTATION.

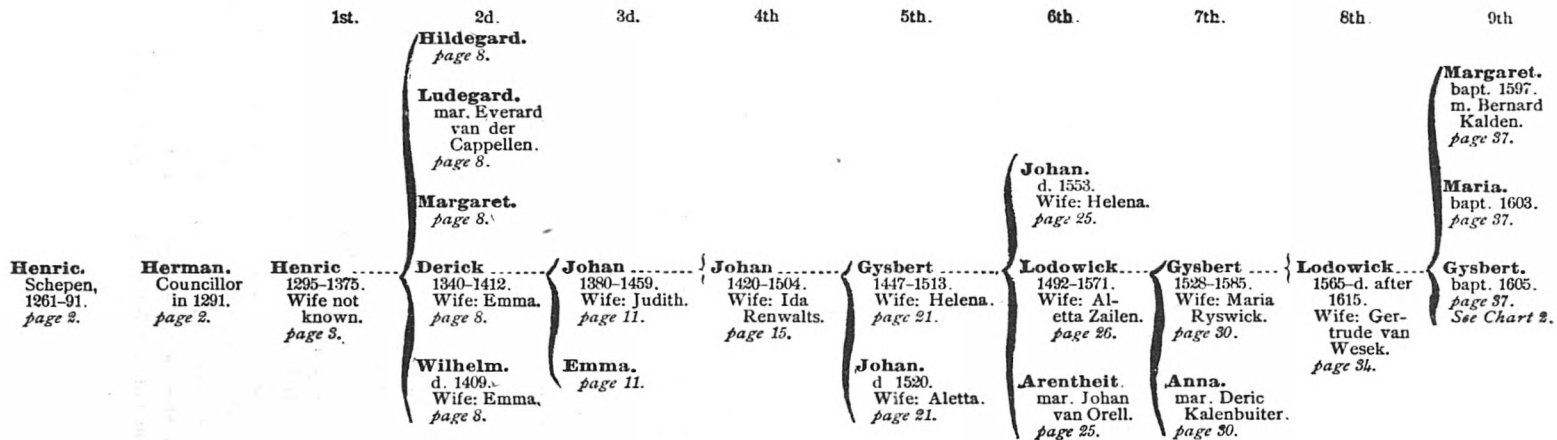
In the Chapters,—A, B, and C to Z,—the notation of children is based upon a system that will be readily understood. For instance the children of 4 are numbered 40, 41, 42, etc.; the children of 41 are numbered 410, 411, 412, etc. To find an individual's ancestor, the reader need only drop the last figures of that individual's number; thus, the father of 412 is 41, and the grandfather is 4.

In the case of the patriarchs of the earlier generations—covered by Charts 2 and 6—this system is not followed, as the later generations would then have had to be designated by long and unwieldy numbers. In the earlier generations we have therefore substituted page references at the beginning of each sketch, to direct the reader to the ancestors;—and at the end, a reference to the page or chapter where the descendants may be found.

CHART I.

THE WESEL OP DEN DYCKS.

Nine Generations, pages 2-45.



The first two, Henric and Herman, are believed to have been the grandfather and father of Henric of the first generation. The first date given in each case is the year of birth, inferred from the facts found in the records; the second date is the year of death, known with precision in most cases.

CHART 2.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE WESEL FAMILY.

1st to 3d Generations of Males, *pages 46-106.*

1st.	2d.	3d.	4th to 7th.
			Richard Updike <i>See Chart 3.</i>
			.....-1734.
			Kingstown, R. I.
			<i>page 99.</i>
	Lodowick Updike		Daniel Updike <i>See Chart 4</i>
	1646-1737.		1694-1757.
	Wickford, R. I.		Wickford and
	<i>page 85.</i>		Newport, R. I.
			<i>page 100.</i>
	Richard Updike, unmarried.		
	.....-1675.		
	Wickford, R. I.		
	<i>page 94.</i>		
Gysbert op Dyck	Johannes Opdyck, probably died young.		
1605-died after 1664.	1658-.....		
Wesel-on-Rhine, and	<i>page 67.</i>		
New York.			
<i>page 46.</i>			
	James Updike, no sons.		
	1658-1729.		
	Boston; and Wickford, R. I.		
	<i>page 96.</i>		
	Daniel Updike, no children.		
	.....-1704.		
	England.		
	<i>page 97.</i>		

CHART 3.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE WESEL FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Richard Updike, Chapter A, pages 107-110.

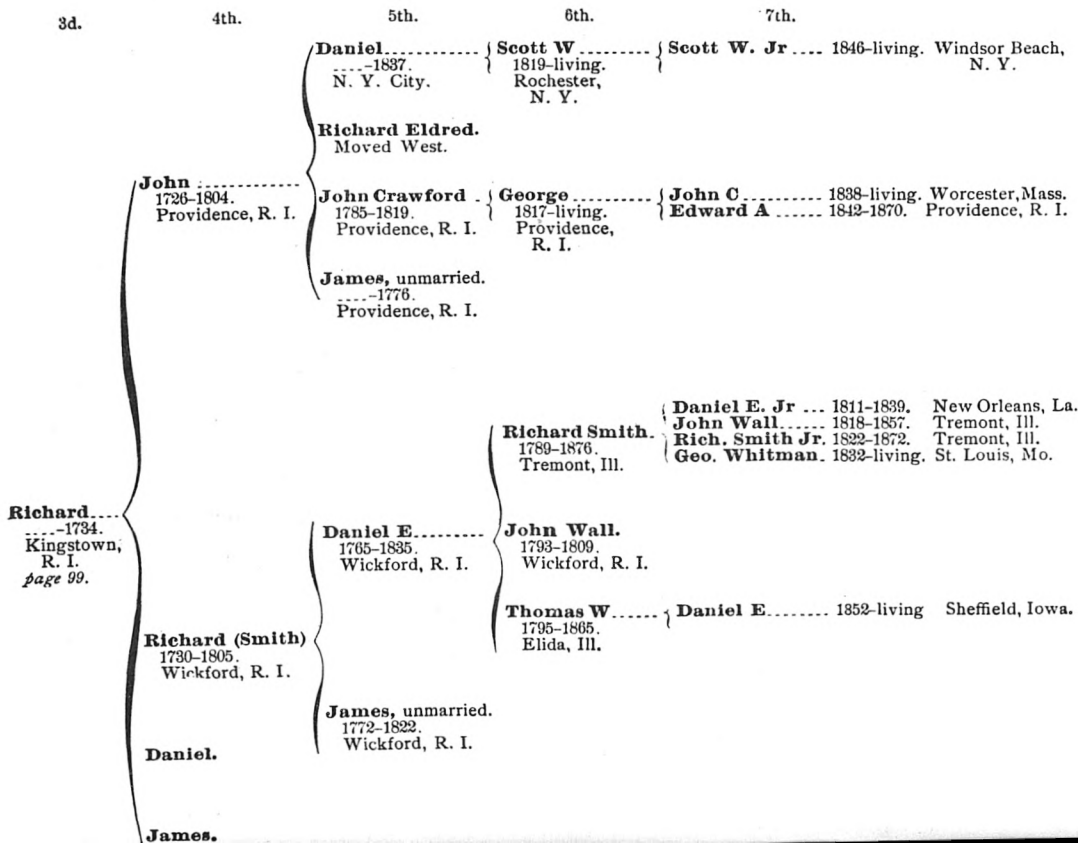


CHART 4.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE WESEL FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Daniel Updike, Chapter B, pages 110-126.

3d.	4th.	5th.	6th.	7th.
		Daniel 1761-1842. E. Greenwich, R. I.	{ Lodowick , unmarried. ....-1862. E. Greenwich, R. I.	
		James , unmarried. 1763-1855. Wickford, R. I.		
		Lodowick Jr. 1774-1833. R. I. and N. Y. City.	{ Lodowick , unmarried. ....-1833.	
Daniel 1694-1757. Wickford and Newport, R. I. <i>page 100.</i>	{ Lodowick 1725-1804. Wickford, R. I.	Alfred , no children. 1779-1809. Wickford, R. I.		
		Gilbert 1781-1819. R. I. and the West.	{ Thomas D. , no children. 1803-1863. Wickford, R. I.	
		Wilkins 1784-1867. Kingston, R. I.	{ Thomas Bowdoin . { Wilkins ... 1847-living. Pittsburg, Pa. 1810-living. { Walter S. .. 1852-1883. Pittsburg, Pa. Pittsburg, Pa.	
			Walter W. , no children. ....-1861. Seekonk, Mass.	
			Cæsar A. ....-1877. Providence, R. ..	
			Daniel , unmarried. ....-1852. Kingston, R. I.	

CHART 5.

HOLLAND OP DEN DYCKS OF ELBURG AND THE VICINITY.

Arranged according to probable generations, *pages 130-134.*

1st.	2d.	3d.	4th	5th.	6th.	7th	8th.
			Herman op den Dyck. d. 1496. <i>page 131.</i>			Johan Louwrensen. b. 1540. <i>page 132.</i>	
			Gherit van Helle. 1484, 1501. <i>page 131.</i>			Jan Lauren (Laeven) Dyck. 1636. <i>page 133.</i>	Louwre Jansen. 1635. <i>page 133.</i>
			Nyel op den Dyck. <i>page 131.</i>			Gert Dyck. 1617. <i>page 133.</i>	Aert Dyck. 1637, 44. <i>page 133.</i>
			Herman op den Dyck..Albert op den Dyck 1402, 19. 1419, 81. <i>page 130.</i> <i>page 130</i>				
Albert op den Dyck..Wolter op den Dyck 1855. 1387, 1420. <i>page 130.</i> <i>pages 130-131.</i>	Henric op den Dyck 1425, 53. <i>page 131.</i>			Wolter op den Dyck. 1542, 59. <i>page 132.</i>	Albert Dyck. d. 1600 <i>page 132.</i>	Bernard Dyck..... 1603, 17. <i>page 133.</i>	Henric Dyck. 1636. <i>page 133.</i>
							Albert Dyck. 1596, 1631. <i>page 132.</i>
				Henric Dyck. 1559. <i>page 132.</i>		Jan Dyck.....Deric Jansen Dyck. d. 1651. <i>page 133.</i>	Jan Dyck. 1639, 52. <i>page 133.</i>
							Egbert Dyck. d. 1651. <i>page 133.</i>

The above dates are the years of the earliest and latest mention of each individual on the Elburg records, etc.

CHART 6.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

1st to 5th Generations of Males, pages 136-284.

1st.	2d.	3d.	4th.	5th.	6th to 8th.
				William Updike } William Updike page 241. 1704-1783. } Levi Updike page 243. Dutch Neck, N. J. <i>page 202.</i>	See Chart 7.
				Isaac Updike page 244. See Chart 8. Burgoon Updike page 245. See Chart 9. William Updike page 246. See Chart 10. William Updike page 248. See Chart 11. Rolph Updike page 250. See Chart 12. Abraham Updike page 251. See Chart 13. Jacob Updike page 253. See Chart 13. Peter Updike page 256. See Chart 14. John Updike Jr. page 257. See Chart 15.	
		Lawrence Updick } John Updike 1675-1748. } 1708-1790. Maidenhead, N. J. } Somerset, N. J. <i>page 185.</i> } <i>page 206.</i>			
			Tunis Updike } George Opdycke page 259. See Chart 16. Somerset, N. J. } Samuel Opdycke page 261. See Chart 17. <i>page 211.</i> } Thomas Opdycke page 263. See Chart 18.		
			Esq. John Opdycke } George Opdycke page 259. See Chart 16. 1710-1777. } Samuel Opdycke page 261. See Chart 17. Hunterdon, N. J. } Thomas Opdycke page 263. See Chart 18. <i>page 217.</i>		
			Joshua Opdyke } Esq. Richard Opdycke page 265. See Chart 19. 1713-1789. } Esq. Luther Opdycke page 267. See Chart 20. Hunterdon, N. J. } <i>page 224.</i>		
		Albert Opdyck } John Opdyke page 270. See Chart 21. 1685-1752. } William Opdyke page 271. See Chart 22. Hopewell and } Robert Opdyke page 274. Maidenhead, N. J. } Hope Opdyke page 276. See Chart 23. <i>page 191.</i> } Samuel Opdyke page 277. See Chart 24. 	William Opdycke } Daniel Opdyke page 278. 1715-1785. } Hunterdon, N. J. } <i>page 230.</i>		
			Benjamin Opdycke } Capt. Albert Opdycke page 278. See Chart 25. 1721-1807. } Joshua Opdycke page 280. See Chart 26. Hunterdon, N. J. } <i>page 233.</i>		
				Samuel Updike page 281. See Chart 27. Amon Updike page 282. See Chart 27. Rufus Updike page 283. See Chart 28. Daniel Updike page 284. See Chart 29. John Updike Jr. page 284. See Chart 30.	
		Third Son } John Updike..... .....-1730. } 1718-1802. <i>page 202.</i> } N. J. and Virginia. 	<i>page 236.</i>		
Louris Jansen op Dyck } Johannes Opdyck..... .....-1659. } 1651-1729. Holland; Albany; } Dutch Kills, L. I.; New York; and } Maidenhead and Gravesend, L. I. } Hopewell, N. J. <i>page 136.</i> } <i>page 154.</i>					
		Bartholomew Opdyck } Maidenhead, N. J. } <i>page 202.</i>			

CHART 7.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Levi Updike, Chapter C, pages 285-289.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
	<p>William 1759-1847. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p>	<p>Levi 1784-1861. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p>	<p>Elias 1807-1879. Dutch Neck, N. J. William 1812-1882. Dutch Neck, N. J. Theodore ... 1816-living. Jerseyville, Ill. Daniel D 1867-1852. Dutch Neck, N. J.</p>
<p>Levi 1730-1807. Windsor, Mercer, N. J. <i>page 243.</i></p>	<p>Clement 1761-1838. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p>	<p>Cornelius 1791-1833. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p> <p>Levi, unmarried. 1795-1828. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p>	<p>Clement 1817-living. Hightstown, N. J. Robert A 1829-1867. Burlington, N. J.</p>
		<p>William C. 1801-1884. Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J.</p>	<p>William 1836-living. Trenton, N. J. Mulford 1839-living. Trenton, N. J. Cook 1848-living. Norwalk, Conn.</p>

CHART 8.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Lawrence Updike, Chapter D, pages 239-299.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
			Samuel.....-dec'd., Indiana. Isaac.....-dec'd., Indiana. John B......-1845. Hamilton Co., Ohio. Elijah 1821-living. Westport, Ind. Harrison.....-dec'd., Indiana. Virgil.....-1860. Forest Hill, Ind. Aaron F. 1824-living. Letts Corner, Ind.
	Isaac (1762)-..... Reading, Pa. and Franklin Co., Ind.	Peter 1784-1860. Franklin Co., Ind.	Andrew J. 1815-1846. Franklin Co., Ind. Lawrence 1819-1881. Fairbury, Neb. Isaiah T. 1821-living. Carthage, Mo. Adin H......-living. Ute, Monona, Ia.
		Elijah L. 1791-1871. Franklin Co., Ind.	
		John J. 1789-1872. Hopewell, N. J.	Peter 1821-living. Skillman, Somerset, N. J. Spencer 1828-1882. Mt. Rose, Mercer, N. J.
		Ebenezer. Etna, Tompkins, N. Y.	
	Jesse (1767)-..... Somerset, N. J. Tompkins, N. Y.	Lawrence , no children. ....-1869. Groton, Tomp- kins, N. Y.	
		Samuel. 1796-deceased.	
Lawrence 1739-1813. Bethlehem, Hunterdon N. J. <i>page 244.</i>		Morris B. 1800-1862. Whitcomb, Ind.	John B. 1829-1887. Whitcomb, Ind. William A. 1836-living. Whitcomb, Ind.
		John Jr. 1803-1880. St. Maurice, Ind.	James 1822-living. Ripley Co., Ind. Joseph 1851-living. Decatur Co., Ind. John W. 1854-living. Decatur Co., Ind. Thomas B. 1856-living. Decatur Co., Ind. Henry A. 1858-living. Decatur Co., Ind. Samuel 1863-living. Decatur Co., Ind.
		Benjamin 1806-1879. Whitcomb, Ind.	John W. 1829-1871. Whitcomb, Ind. Samuel 1835-living. Westport, Ind.
	John 1770-1820. Smithfield, Pa.	James , no children. 1808-1847. Whitcomb, Ind.	John H. 1841-living. Brookville, Ind. Levi S. 1852-living. Smithfield, Ind.
		Levi 1811-living. Whitcomb, Ind.	Isaac Newt. 1854-living. Florence, Kas. George E. 1857-living. Roseburg, Ind. Charles E. 1861-living. Whitcomb, Ind.
		Isaac 1814-living. Majenica, Ind.	John W. 1849-1886. Huntington Co., Ind. Benjamin F. 1848-living. Huntington Co., Ind. William W. 1850-1872. Huntington Co., Ind. James M. 1852-living. Huntington Co., Ind. Samuel K. 1855-living. Huntington Co., Ind.
		John 1798-....., Michigan.	Jacob. Eli-....., Michigan.
	Lawrence Jr. 1778-1854. Tompkins Co., N. Y.	Isaac. 1807-....., Michigan.	
		Lawrence 3d 1815-living. Ithaca, N. Y.	Harvey N. 1857-living. Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. Sidney 1867-living. Ithaca, N. Y.

CHART 9.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Burgoon Updike, Chapter E, pages 299-302.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.	
		<p>William P., no sons. 1801-1852. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
		<p>Burgoon 3d, unmarried. 1807-1859. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
		<p>Tunis. 1807-1817. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
	<p>Burgoon Jr...... 1777-1860. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>	<p>Isaiah</p>	<p>David 1833-1867. Virginia City, Nev. William P. 1835-1875. Fleming, N. Y. George W. 1840-1875. Enfield Centre, N. Y.</p>	
		<p>1811-1874. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
		<p>Jacob P., no sons. 1815-1883. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
		<p>Ralph, unmarried. 1817-1885. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
<p>Burgoon. 1744-1820. Somerset, N. J. Tompkins, N. Y. <i>page 246.</i></p>		<p>David, no children. 1819-living. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.</p>		
	<p>Ralph</p>	<p>Henry P., no sons. 1819-living. Dansville, N. Y.</p>		
	<p>1765-1871. N. Y. and Michigan.</p>			

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Barzilai G. 1800-1848. Princeton, N. J.	{ Edwin S. 1829-living. Jersey City, N. J. John A. S. living. Chicago, Ill. Ferdinand C. 1833-living. Reno, Nevada.
		William G. , no sons. 1803-1847. New York City.	
		Ebenezer S. , no sons. 1805-deceased. Princeton, N. J.	
	Samuel J. 1775-1855. Somerset Co., N. J.	Samuel Montgomery } 1816-1878. Princeton, N. J.	{ Elias Mul'rd .....-living. Princeton, N. J.
		Joseph G. , no sons. 1819-living. Batavia, Illinois.	
	William Jr. 1819. Lawrenceville, N. J.	Lewis J. 1810-1885. New York City.	{ Lewis Cass 1848-living. New York City. George E. 1850-living. New York City.
		William 1802-1848. Geneva, Illinois.	{ Barzilai W. 1827-living. Sheffield, Ia. Cornelius S. 1830-1855. Jacksonville, Ia.
		Cornelius 1804-1840. Tompkins Co., N. Y.	{ Levi .....-living. Searsburg, N. Y.
		Samuel 1812-1870. Tompkins Co., N. Y.	{ Almeron Grant Co., Wis. Benjamin Grant Co., Wis. Abraham Grant Co., Wis.
	Levi 1779-1861. Geneva, Ill.	Randolph , no children. 1814-1862.	
		Levi Jr. 1819-living. Geneva, Illinois.	{ Frank 1861-living. Geneva, Ill. Joseph G. 1863-living. Geneva, Ill.
		Grover 1822-1865., Iowa.	{ Levi .
		Johnson , no children. 1825-living. Geneva, Illinois.	
William , 1746-1839. Montgomery, Somerset, N. J. page 348.	Elias Somerset Co., N. J.	Samuel Montgomery , unmarried. .....-deceased.	
		Charles , unmarried. .....-deceased. Geneva, Illinois.	
		Jeremiah W. 1815-1884. Rocky Hill, Somerset Co., N. J.	{ Liscomb .....-1867. Rocky Hill, N. J. Jer. Will Jr. 1856-living. Rocky Hill, N. J. William 1871-living. Rocky Hill, N. J.
		Court W. 1817-1884. Kingwood, N. J.	{ Jeremiah W. 1846-living. Flemington, N. J. John 1849-living. Flemington, N. J. Lewis A. .....-living. Flemington, N. J.
		Lewis , no sons. 1821-living. Batavia, Illinois.	
	Johnson J. 1791-1835. Somerset Co., N. J.	Johnson , no sons. 1823-1876. Galesburg, Illinois.	
		John Montgomery } 1825-1860. Batavia, Illinois.	{ Monroe Batavia, Ill. John Batavia, Ill.
		William , no sons. 1828-living. Batavia, Illinois.	
		Samuel 1831-living. Walker, Vernon Co., Missouri.	{ John Petersburg, Menard, Ill.
		Charles M. , no sons. 1826-living. Lambertville, N. J.	
	Charles G. 1799-1870. Lambertville, N. J.	Alfred , no children. 1830-living. Trenton, N. J.	
		Augustus , unmarried. 1835-1883. Pennington, N. J.	

CHART 11.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Roliph Updike, Chapter G, pages 310-312.

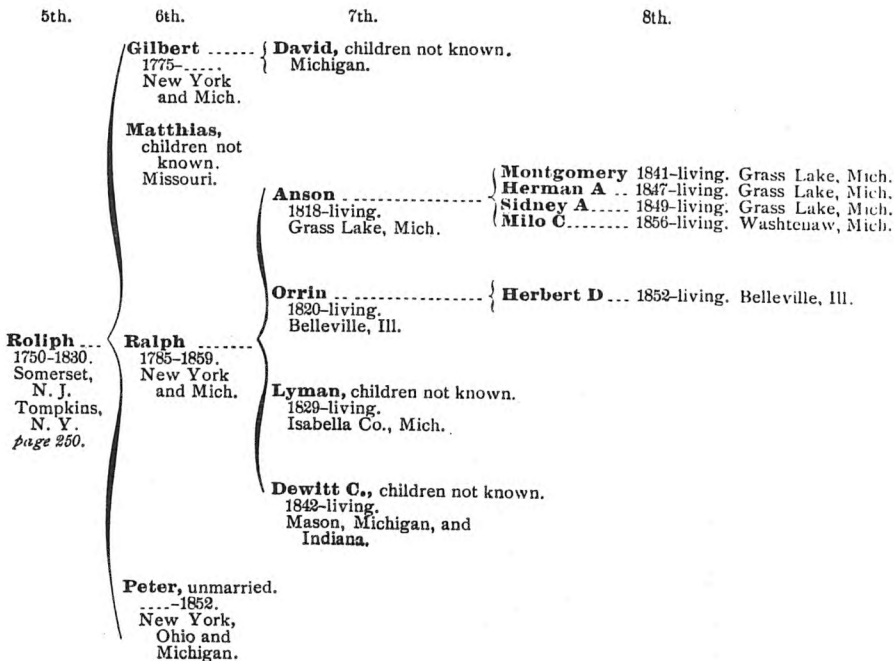


CHART 12.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Abraham Updike, Chapter H, pages 313-321.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Abraham G 1800-1881. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	Albert 1825-living. Aurora, Ill. Rensselaer 1827-living. Logan, N. Y. Elijah 1829-living. Plainfield, Ill. John 1834-living. Hector, Schuyler, N. Y. Alvah 1839-living. Horseheads, N. Y. Grover A 1843-living. Waterburg, N. Y. Edward L 1845-living. Horseheads, N. Y. Herman 1847-living. Waterburg, N. Y.
		John 1805-1873. Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y.	Lyman 1828-1863. Waupun, Wisconsin.
		Enoch 1809-1855. New York and Michigan.	Alfred -living. Galesburg, Ill. William -deceased. Irvin -living. Galesburg, Ill.
	Jacob 1777-1848. N. J. and Tompkins, N. Y.	Pierson 1811-1853. Mecklenberg, N. Y.	Freelove
		Jacob C. , no sons. 1813-1887. Trumansburg, N. Y.	
		James , no sons. 1801-1830. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	
		Joseph 1806-before 1851. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	James -d..... Trumansburg, N. Y.
		Samuel 1809-living. Grass Lake, Mich.	Asena S. 1841-1884. Cyrus A. 1843-living. Washtenaw Co., Mich. Herman F. 1847-living. Grass Lake, Mich. Minor R. 1854-living. Grass Lake, Mich. Alonzo I. 1859-living. Grass Lake, Mich.
	Isaac 1780-1863. N. J., N. Y. and Grass Lake, Mich.	Aaron 1814-1847. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	John Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.
		Minor 1821-1881. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	Rob. Richy ... 1849-..... Trumansburg, N. Y.
		Williamson 1825-living. Mancelona, Antrim, Mich.	Eli Leoni, Jackson Co., Mich. Cyrus Leoni, Jackson Co., Mich. Isaac Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. Charles Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. William Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. Frederick Mancelona, Antrim, Mich.
Abraham 1752-1827. Somerset, N. J. Tompkins, N. Y. page 251.		Charles 1805-1886. Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y.	Alexander M. 1832-1864. Alvah A 1839-living. Trumansburg, N. Y. Schuyler R 1844-living. Trumansburg, N. Y.
		Andrew 1807-living. Chemung Co., N. Y.	Ervin 1849-living. Newfield, Tompkins, N. Y.
		Theodore 1813-living. Mancelona, Mich.	A—P 1838-living. Michigan. William 1843-living. Lewis 1852-living. George 1853-living.
		Archibald 1813-living. Waverly, Tioga, N. Y.	Mahlon 1847-living. Topeka, Kas. Frank A 1849-living. Waverly, N. Y.
	Abraham Jr 1782-1846. N. J. and Tompkins Co., N. Y.	Nelson 1818-living. Odessa, Schuyler, N. Y.	Horace 1839-living. Trumansburg, N. Y. Lewis 1845-living. William 1853-living. George 1855-living.
		Seeley 1820-living. Flint, Mich.	Frank -living. Flint, Michigan. Delos -d.....
		John C. , no sons. 1822-living. Mancelona, Mich.	
		Almon 1822-living. Mich. Centre, Jackson, Mich.	Riley 1844-living. Ithaca, N. Y. Daniel 1846-living. Perry City, N. Y. Emmet 1849-living. North Hector, N. Y. James 1851-living. Newfield, N. Y.
	Peter 1794-1827. N. J., and Ulysses, Tomp- kins, N. Y.	Johnson J 1821-living. Romulus, Seneca, N. Y.	Almaron 1844-living. Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. Edson 1847-living. Geneva, Ontario, N. Y. James Montg 1849-living. Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. John P 1851-living. Romulus, Seneca, N. Y.

CHART 13.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Jacob Updike, Chapter I, pages 321-329.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Richard 1804-1878. Daggetts Mills, Tioga, Pa.	Elliott E. -d. at 34. James E. 1839-living. Missouri.
		Theodorus 1805-1847. Daggetts Mills, Tioga, Pa.	Hill 1831-living. George 1841-1867. Trowbridge, Pa.
		Foster W. 1808-1830. Daggetts Mills, Tioga, Pa.	John W. 1830-1880.
	Foster 1778-1845. Daggetts Mills, Pa.	Chester C. 1816-1870. Daggetts Mills, Tioga, Pa.	Henry F. 1843-1865. Sevellyn 1845-living. Mansfield, Pa.
		Clark A., no children. 1818-1883. Peach Orchard, Schuyler, N. Y.	Charles P. 1845-living. Reuben W. 1847-living. Jackson Summit, Pa. John F. 1863-living. Trowbridge, Pa. Abraham L. 1867-living. Clark A. 1871-living.
		Reuben 1821-1877. Wells, Bradford, Pa.	
		Enos d.	Almond -living. Daggetts Mills, Pa. Ezra -living. Daggetts Mills, Pa. Melvin -living. Rutland, Pa. Waldo -living. Rutland, Pa.
		William ---1867. Rutland, Pa.	
	Abraham 1781-d. Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y. Sullivan, Tioga, Pa.	Foster d. Halsey , living. Rutland, Pa. Harmon , living. Sullivan Pa. Truman , living Rutland, Pa.	Lorin -living. Rutland, Pa. Enos -living. Tioga Co., Pa.
Jacob 1762-1827. Somerset, N. J., Tompkins, N. Y. page 268.		Ira , no sons. 1807-1873. Enfield and Hector, Tompkins, N. Y.	
		Henry L. 1818-living. Hillsdale, Mich.	Cyren L. 1843-living. Hillsdale, Mich. Stephen G. 1845-living. Brookings, Dakota. Charles V. 1855-living. Clark, Dakota. William H. 1864-living. Hillsdale, Mich.
	Reuben 1783-1845. Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y.	Nelson R. 1830-..... Enfield, N. Y.	Everett C. 1841-living. Des Moines, Iowa. Clarence W. 1851-living. Williamsport, Pa. Frank M. 1857-living. Wexford Co., Mich. Sylvanus R. 1859-living. Wexford Co., Mich. Mars L. 1861-living. Wexford Co., Mich. Lewis H. 1871-living. Wexford Co., Mich. Emory I. 1874-living. Wexford Co., Mich.
		Reuben Wesley 1828-living. Sherman, Wexford, Mich.	
		Lewis L. 1830-living. Elmira, N. Y.	Edward D. 1853-living.
	Henry 1788-1843. Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y.	Wm. Morgan 1831-living. Elmira, N. Y.	Smith 1868-living. Elmira, N. Y.
		Johnson J. , unmarried. 1811-1884. Lawrenceville, N. J.	
		Jacob 1813-living. Troy, Ohio.	Gideon 1847-.... Troy, Ohio.
		Barzilai 1821-living. Newfield, Tompkins, N. Y.	Johnson R. 1848-living. Enfield, Tomp., N. Y. Edgar 1853-living. Winfield S. 1869-living.
	John S. 1790-1831. Princeton, N. J.	Theodore L. , no sons. 1823-1861. Princeton, N. J.	
		John 1825-1857. Hightstown, N. J.	Calvin -living. Cedar Grove, Mercer, N. J. Dewitt -living. Troy, Ohio. William -living. Troy, Ohio. Charles -living. Troy, Ohio.
		Philemon J. 1830-1867. Trenton, N. J.	Joseph -d. Cedar Grove, Mercer, N. J.
Jacob Jr. 1792-1872. Enfield & Dryden, Tompkins, N. Y.	Jacob S. 1836-living. Binghamton, N. Y.	Jacob J. 1868-living. Binghamton, N. Y. James C. 1872-living. Binghamton, N. Y.	

CHART 14.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Peter Updike, Chapter J, pages 330-335.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Theodore B 1807-1855. Lawrenceville, N. J.	{ Charles Henry .....-living. Trenton, N. J. Peter Illinois. Gideon .....-living. Trenton, N. J.
	Garrett 1781-1835. Princeton, N. J.	Peter Lewis 1809-1850. Chicago, Ill.	{ Henry E 1840-living. Chicago, Ill. Charles M 1845-living. Chicago, Ill. Frederick P. ... 1847-1873. Chicago, Ill.
		Abraham P 1812-1865. Cedar Grove, N. J.	{ John .....-1867.
		Samuel Bayard 1810-1888. near Princeton, N. J.	{ Joseph 1836-living. near Princeton, N. J. John H 1841-living. near Princeton, N. J. George 1844-living. near Princeton, N. J. Aaron 1848-living. Rocky Hill, N. J.
		Peter 1812-1866. Pennington, N. J.	{ Archibald 1838-living. Pennington, N. J. Edward 1840-living. Harvard, Neb. Furman D 1850-living. Kearney, Neb. George W 1853-living. Harvard, Neb.
		Furman, unmarried. 1823-1843. Princeton, N. J.	
Peter 1756-1818. Somerset, N. J. <i>page 256.</i>	Aaron 1784-1861. Princeton, N. J.	George S., unmarried. 1825-1843. Princeton, N. J.	
		Andrew M. 1828-1884. Princeton, N. J.	{ Abel H 1862-living. Princeton, N. J.
		Abraham D., no children. 1830-living., Kansas.	
		Enos K., unmarried. 1812-living. Mt. Liberty, Knox Co., Ohio; and Michigan.	
	John V. 1788-1832. Cedar Grove, N. J.	Levi J 1825-living. Mt. Liberty, Ohio; Michigan.	{ Samuel M.

CHART 15.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of John Updike Jr., Chapter K, *pages 335-338.*

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
			{ Edgar W. 1840-living. Red Oak, Iowa. Josiah W. 1847-living. Altona, Illinois. Wilber 1852-1865. Wallace P. ... 1856-living. Almena, Kansas.
	Jeremiah 1789-1867. New Jersey, New York and Ohio.	{ Abel J. 1812-1871. Tompkins, N. Y.	
		{ Josiah W. 1816-1885. Tompkins Co., N. Y.	{ Charles J. 1844-living. Centreburg, Ohio. Franklin D. .. 1848-living. Mt. Liberty, Ohio. Truman D. ... 1854-living. Centreburg, Ohio.
	William. Searsburgh, N. Y.		
John Jr. 1758-1815. Somerset, N. J. Seneca, N. Y. <i>page 257.</i>	Jonathan Searsburgh, N. Y.	{ Ezekiel. Tompkins Co., N. Y.	
	Abraham, unmarried. Buffalo, N. Y.		
	Jacob, unmarried. Buffalo, N. Y.		

CHART 16.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of George Opdycke, Chapter L, *pages 338-350.*

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
George .. 1743-1795. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J. <i>page 350.</i>	George Jr. .. 1775-1831. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Joseph R. 1815-1870. Morris, Grundy, Ill.	{ Asher R. 1843-living. Remington, Ind. George H. 1847-living. Fort Lewis, Col. Manning F. 1852-living. Morris, Grundy, Ill.
		John B. 1824-living. Bridge Valley, Bucks Co., Pa.	{ George W. 1861-living. Bridge Valley, Pa. A. Fanning. ... 1866-living. Bridge Valley, Pa. John B. Jr. .. 1876-living. Bridge Valley, Pa.
		George W., no sons. 1826-living. Bridge Valley, Bucks Co., Pa.	
		John, unmarried. 1784-1817. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	
		Joseph 1787-1841. New Hope, Pa.	{ Robert M. 1810-1871. Philadelphia, Pa. William B. ... 1819-living. Huntingdon V'y, Pa. Stacy B. 1821-living. Phila. and N'w Haven George W. 1824-living. Philadelphia, Pa. Joseph H. 1827-1846. Philadelphia, Pa.
		Solomon H. 1789-1870. New York City.	{ Charles H. ... 1835-living. Brooklyn, N. Y. John P. -1870. New York City. William N. -1882. Brooklyn, N. Y.
		George 1791-1843. Titusville, N. J.	{ James 1832- Samuel B. 1835-living. Geneseo, Henry, Ill.
		Hart, unmarried, 1792-1826. Bucks Co., Pa.	
		Stacy B. 1795-1858. Springfield, Ill. and New Orleans.	{ Thomas G. ... 1837-1865. Springfield, Ill.
		James 1797-1887. Huntingdon Valley, Montgomery, Pa.	{ Henry 1827-1871. Frankford, Phila., Pa. Samuel 1835-living. Byberry, Phila., Pa. James 1837-1869. Montgomery Co., Pa. Amos 1843-living. Montgomery Co., Pa.
Samuel, unmarried. 1799-1832. Near Springfield, Ill.			
Andrew S. 1803-1874. Macoupin Co., Ill.	{ William L. ... 1830-living. Portland, Oregon. Martin V. 1840-living. Dora, Kansas. Stacy B. 1842-living. Ashland, Kansas.		
Seneca E. 1805-1849. Edwardsville, Ill.	{ Holcomb -d. at 23. Hugh M. -living. California John -.....		

CHART 17.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Samuel Opdycke, Chapter M, pages 351-355.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.																		
		Samuel G. , unmarried. 1803-1829. Flemington and Mt. Holly, N. J.																			
		Joseph R. 1805-1875. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	<table style="border: none; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Ashur</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1832-living.</td> <td>Frenchtown, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Hall</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1834-1865.</td> <td>Kingwood, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Samuel</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1838-1885.</td> <td>Valley, Hunterdon, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Elisha W</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1850-living.</td> <td>Frenchtown, N. J.</td> </tr> </table>	{ Ashur	1832-living.	Frenchtown, N. J.	{ Hall	1834-1865.	Kingwood, N. J.	{ Samuel	1838-1885.	Valley, Hunterdon, N. J.	{ Elisha W	1850-living.	Frenchtown, N. J.						
{ Ashur	1832-living.	Frenchtown, N. J.																			
{ Hall	1834-1865.	Kingwood, N. J.																			
{ Samuel	1838-1885.	Valley, Hunterdon, N. J.																			
{ Elisha W	1850-living.	Frenchtown, N. J.																			
		James 1810-1885. Raven Rock, Hunterdon, N. J.	<table style="border: none; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ William</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1860-living.</td> <td>Raven Rock, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ John S</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1862-living.</td> <td>Raven Rock, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ James</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1864-living.</td> <td>Raven Rock, N. J.</td> </tr> </table>	{ William	1860-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.	{ John S	1862-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.	{ James	1864-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.									
{ William	1860-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.																			
{ John S	1862-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.																			
{ James	1864-living.	Raven Rock, N. J.																			
Samuel 1749-1801. Sergeants- ville, Hunterdon N. J. <i>page 261.</i>	Sheriff John 1776-1848. Hunterdon, N. J.	John , unmarried. 1812-1862. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.																			
		Edward 1815-living. N. Germantown, N. J.	<table style="border: none; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ William</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1840-living.</td> <td>Colorado.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Jackson</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1843-living.</td> <td>Colorado.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Bartholomew</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1848-living.</td> <td>Colorado.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Edward</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1856-living.</td> <td>N. Germantown, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ Joseph</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1858-living.</td> <td>N. Germantown, N. J.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">{ George</td> <td style="padding-right: 10px;">1863-living.</td> <td>New York City.</td> </tr> </table>	{ William	1840-living.	Colorado.	{ Jackson	1843-living.	Colorado.	{ Bartholomew	1848-living.	Colorado.	{ Edward	1856-living.	N. Germantown, N. J.	{ Joseph	1858-living.	N. Germantown, N. J.	{ George	1863-living.	New York City.
{ William	1840-living.	Colorado.																			
{ Jackson	1843-living.	Colorado.																			
{ Bartholomew	1848-living.	Colorado.																			
{ Edward	1856-living.	N. Germantown, N. J.																			
{ Joseph	1858-living.	N. Germantown, N. J.																			
{ George	1863-living.	New York City.																			
		Robeson , no sons. 1819-living. Raven Rock, Hunterdon, N. J.																			

CHART 18.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Thomas Opdycke, Chapter N, pages 356-358.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Samuel 1814-1883. Everittstown, N. J.	{ George 1839-living. Frenchtown, N. J. Joseph W. .. 1852-living. Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. John H. B. .. 1853-living. Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. Hiram S ... 1863-living. Oak Grove, N. J.
		Charles F. 1826-1842. Pittstown, N. J.	
Thomas 1756-1805. Near Locktown, Hunterdon, N. J. <i>page 263.</i>	Joseph 1791-1846. Pittstown, N. J.	Emanuel 1829-1858. Quakertown, N. J.	{ Hiram .....-living. Quakertown, N. J. Charles .....-living. Cordova, Ill. William .....-living. Cordova, Ill. Henry .....-living. Baptiststown, N. J.
		Henry T 1832-living. Somerville, N. J.	{ Charles E. .. 1857-living. Somerville, N. J.
		William H. B 1835-living. Neshanic, N. J.	{ Theodore .. 1859-living. Neshanic, N. J. William ... 1871-living. Neshanic, N. J. Mortimer .. 1876-living. Neshanic, N. J.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Esq. Richard Opdycke, Chapter O, pages 358-368.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
	<p>Daniel { 1767-1862. } Frenchtown, N. J.</p>	<p>David { 1803-1849. } Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.</p>	<p>{ John W. 1839-living. Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. Simeon R. 1841-living. Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. Samuel 1844-living. Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J.</p>
	<p>Jonathan, unmarried. 1769-1831. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.</p>		
	<p>Samuel, unmarried. 1771-1838. Kingwood, Hunterdon, and Sussex, N. J.</p>		
	<p>Elisha, unmarried. 1773-1851. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.</p>		
		<p>George, no children. 1796-1835. Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	
		<p>Jonathan, unmarried. 1799-1884. Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	
<p>Esq. Richard 1740-1825. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J. <i>page 265.</i></p>	<p>Elijah { 1775-1865. } Bucks Co., near Doylestown, Pa.</p>	<p>Richard, unmarried. 1803-1832. Phila., Pa.</p>	
		<p>Adam, unmarried. 1805-living. Doylestown, Pa.</p>	
	<p>Richard { 1778-1856. } Barbertown, Hunterdon, N. J.</p>	<p>Peter F { 1819-1878. } Baptisttown, N. J.</p>	<p>{ Richard H. ... 1844-living. Trenton, N. J. Henry C 1847-living. Guttenberg, N. J.</p>
	<p>Joshua { 1780-1854. } Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.</p>	<p>Albert, no sons. 1822-living. Milford, N. J.</p>	
	<p>Jeremiah { 1782-1856. } Hunterdon, N. J., Seneca, N. Y.</p>	<p>{ John S., no sons. 1817-1877. } Waterloo, N. Y.</p>	<p>{ Clarence 1849-living. West Fayette, N. Y. Jeremiah ... 1851-living. Geneva, N. Y. Charles E. Jr 1853-living. Waterloo, N. Y. Lewis B. 1855-living. Waterloo, N. Y. M. Yeamans. 1859-living. West Fayette, N. Y.</p>
	<p>Benjamin { 1795-1839. } Barbertown, N. J. Bucks Co., Pa. Logansport, Ind.</p>	<p>{ John C. { 1820-living. } Kingwood, N. J.</p>	<p>{ William R. ... 1844-1869. Hunterdon, N. J. Charles A. ... 1853-living. Hunterdon, N. J. John C. 1863-living. Hunterdon, N. J.</p>
		<p>William L., no sons. 1823-1847. Dutch Neck, N. J.</p>	

CHART 20.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Esq. Luther Opdycke, Chapter P, pages 368-394.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Joseph 1797-1875. Kingwood, N. J.	Elias 1828-living. Baptisttown, N. J. George 1837-living. Kingwood, N. J.
		John 1802-1871. Shiloh, Ohio.	Christy L 1827-living. Shiloh, Ohio. George 1828-living. Prescott, Arizona. Stacy B 1830-living. Plymouth, Ohio. William H ... 1836-1885. Shiloh, Ohio. John S 1845-living. Shiloh, Ohio.
	George 1773-1851. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	George 1805-1880. New York City.	William S ... 1836-living. New York City. Charles W ... 1838-living. N. Y. Plainfield, N. J. George F ... 1840-living. N. Y. Plainfield, N. J. Henry B ... 1841-living. N. Y. Plainfield, N. J.
		Horatio 1815-living. Kingwood, N. J.	Osmun S 1841-1868. Kingwood, N. J. Joseph D 1850-living. Trenton, N. J. John B 1853-1872. Kingwood, N. J. Abraham L ... 1862-living. Trenton, N. J.
		Stout , unmarried. 1816-1854. New Orleans and New York.	
		John Britton 1804-1861. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Henry H 1827-1855. Clinton, N. J. William R ... 1829-living. Locktown, N. J. Joseph 1841-living. Frenchtown, N. J. John L 1845-living. Lambertville, N. J. George W 1848-living. Hatborough, Pa.
	Joseph 1775-1853. Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Luther 1806-1872. Hunterdon, N. J.	Wilson L 1843-living. Junction, N. J. George 1855-living. Trenton, N. J.
		Samuel , unmarried. 1807-1827. Everittstown, N. J.	
		John Bellis 1813-1888. Everittstown, N. J.	Samuel 1832-living. Mt. Pleasant, N. J. Hiram D 1835-living. Ocean Grove, N. J. Thomas R 1836-living. Philadelphia, Pa. Amos 1841-living. Everittstown, N. J. Jeremiah W ... 1848-living. Philadelphia, Pa. Stanford 1852-living. Everittstown, N. J.
Esq. Luther 1750-1838. Kingwood & Alexandria, Hunterdon, N. J. page 267.	Amos 1781-1864. Everittstown, Hunterdon, N. J.	Sylvester H 1828-1880. Newton, N. J.	Levings A 1861-living. Jersey City, N. J. Charles P 1863-living. Jersey City, N. J. George H 1867-living. Jersey City, N. J.
		Lewis 1811-1866. Waterloo, N. Y.	James .....-living. Mason, Michigan. Luther .....-living. Mason, Michigan. Sylvester H ...-living. Mason, Michigan.
		Isaac 1814-living. Mason, Mich.	Adrian A 1852-living. Mason, Michigan. Joseph S 1856-living. Mason, Michigan. Alvah H 1868-living. Mason, Michigan.
		Amos 1819-living. Hudson, Mich.	George L 1842-living. Hudson, Michigan. Charles F 1850-living. Hudson, Michigan.
	Luther 1784-1867. Fayette, Seneca Co. N. Y.	Samuel B. , no sons. 1828-living. Jackson, Mich.	
		Sylvester H 1832-living. N. Y., Cal., Col., Jackson, Mich.	Adelbert 1868-living. Jackson, Michigan. Scott 1870-living. Jackson, Michigan.
		Albert 1820-living. Everittstown, N. J.	Nathaniel E ... 1843-living. Hunterdon, N. J. Sylvester H ... 1858-living. Hunterdon, N. J.
		Enoch H. , no sons. 1829-living. Hunterdon, N. J.	
		Samuel J 1834-1871. Everittstown, N. J., N. Y. City.	Russell H 1861-living. Yates Centre, Kas. Henry H 1865-living. Hartford, Conn.
	Hall 1792-1844. Nississack- away, Hunterdon, N. J.	Theodore H 1837-1866.	
		Levi E. , unmarried. 1840-living. Everittstown, N. J.	

CHART 21.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of John Opdyke, Chapter Q, pages 395-400.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.		
	John. Albany and Troy, N. Y.				
	Isaac, no children. ---1848. Albany and Troy, N. Y.				
	Daniel, no sons. Trenton, N. J.				
John 1740-1822. Greenwich, Warren Co. N. J. <i>page 270.</i>	William 1782-1843. Troy and Greene Co., N. Y.	William, no sons. 1815-1848. Albany, N. Y.			
		Richard 1818-living. Jesup, Iowa	Richard W .. 1840-living. Cavour, Dakota. Clarence ... 1854-living. Jesup, Iowa. Edwin F 1858-living. Jesup, Iowa. Marcus L 1860-living. Jesup, Iowa.		
		Rensselaer S 1820-1879. Jesup, Iowa	William H .. 1851-living. Le Mars, Iowa. Theodore S .. 1858-living. Ashland, Kansas. Frederick D. ....-living. Jesup, Iowa.		
			Samuel 1838-living. Port Colden, N. J. William S ... 1843-living. Port Colden, N. J. Jacob P 1845-living. Port Colden, N. J. John W 1846-1886. Oxford, N. J. Joseph 1848-living. Illinois. Luther C 1850-living. Port Murray. N. J.		
			William 1823-living. Stewartsville, N. J.	Samuel 1840-living. Dover, N. J. Frank 1852-1881. William 1855-living. Dover, N. J. George 1858-living. Harmony, N. J. Seering 1861-living. Port Morris, N. J.	
			Samuel 1792-1874. Washington, Warren, N. J.	George 1825-1868. Washington, Warren, N. J.	Archibald ... 1855-living. Oxford, N. J. George 1857-living. Washington, N. J.
			Samuel 1832-living. Washington, Warren, N. J.		Samuel 1850-living. Washington, N. J. Elmer 1864-living. Washington, N. J. William 1865-1885. Washington, N. J. Eugene 1867-living. Washington, N. J. Charles 1872-living. Washington, N. J.

CHART 22.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of William Opdyke, Chapter R, pages 400-405.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
	<p>Samuel Clinton, N. J. and Ohio.</p>	<p>William 1814-1885. Tincum, Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	<p>Elijah .....-living. Bucks Co., Pa. Samuel .....-living. Bucks Co., Pa. Allen .....-living. Bucks Co., Pa. John .....-living. Bucks Co., Pa.</p>
		<p>Elijah 1820-living. Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	<p>William 1850-living. Bethlehem, Pa. Warren 1862-living. Williamsport, Pa. Elijah 1873-living. Erwinna, Pa.</p>
	<p>William 1784-1872. Tincum, Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	<p>Cooper 1823-living. Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa.</p>	<p>Stewart 1853-living. Bucks Co., Pa. Newberry 1856-living. Bucks Co., Pa. William 1858-living. Bucks Co., Pa. Cooper 1872-living. Erwinna, Pa. George 1874-living. Erwinna, Pa.</p>
		<p>Samuel 1825-1863 Luzerne Co., Pa. and Ohio.</p>	<p>Worden J ... 1851-living. Lima, Ohio. Sam. Clinton 1853-living. Luzerne Co., Pa. Joseph B ... 1855-living. Lima, Ohio.</p>
		<p>Jonathan C 1827-living. Wilkesbarre, Pa.</p>	<p>Samuel M ... 1857-living. Lackawanna Co., Pa. James M. W. 1860-living. Luzerne Co., Pa. Joseph B. M. 1862-living. Peckville, Pa. William C. ... 1864-living. Luzerne Co., Pa. M. Fillmore 1866-living. Luzerne Co., Pa. Charles R. ... 1868-living. Peckville, Pa.</p>
<p>William 1755-1832. Trenton, Clinton, Stillwater, New German- town, N. J. <i>page 271.</i></p>	<p>Gershom P .. 1787-1859. Sussex, N. J. and Phila.</p>	<p>John W 1812-living. Blairstown, N. J.</p>	<p>John S 1841-living. Stillwater, N. J.</p>
		<p>William 1818-1885. Philadelphia.</p>	<p>William F ... 1849-living. Philadelphia. Louis K ... 1851-living. Philadelphia. Elmer E ... 1865-living. Philadelphia.</p>
		<p>Benjamin P 1838-living. Philadelphia.</p>	<p>William A ... 1867-living. Philadelphia. Harry P ... 1870-living. Philadelphia. Horace C ... 1883-living. Philadelphia.</p>
		<p>Robert F 1813-1883. Birmingham, Mich.</p>	<p>George K ... 1845-living. Pontiac, Mich. J.W. Stewart 1857-living. Farwell, Mich.</p>
	<p>Anthony 1787-1857. Hackststown N. J.</p>	<p>John L 1823-1869. Phillipsburg, N.J.</p>	<p>S. Harvey ... 1854-living. Jersey City, N. J. W. Hampton 1858-living. Wilmington, Del</p>
		<p>Hampton A., no children. 1835-1886. Putnam, Conn.</p>	
	<p>Robert P., children died young. Newton, N.J.</p>		

CHART 23.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Hope Opdyke, Chapter S, *pages 405-409.*

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.			
Hope 1762-1834. Trenton, N. J. <i>page 276.</i>	Isaac 1789-1850. Bridgeton, Cumberland, N. J.	Stanford M. 1815-living. Greenwich, Cumberland, N. J.	{ John A. 1852-living. Bridgeton, N. J. Joseph W. 1853-living. Bridgeton, N. J. Frederick S. 1856-living. Bridgeton, N. J. Stanford M. 1865-living. Greenwich, N. J.			
			Abraham W. 1819-1887. Greenwich, Cumberland, N. J.	{ James H. 1849-living. Greenwich, N. J. Henry M. 1870-living. Greenwich, N. J. Abraham W. 1873-living. Greenwich, N. J.		
				Joseph M. , no sons. 1827-living. Greenwich, Cumberland, N. J.		
		Abraham W. 1791-1846. Trenton, N. J.	John L. , unmarried. 1815-1836. Trenton, N. J.	Charles G. , unmarried. 1818-1865. Trenton, N. J.	{ Charles -living. Philadelphia. Henry -living. Philadelphia. William -living. Philadelphia. David -living. Tacony, Pa. Alma -living. Germantown, Pa. Harmon -living. Philadelphia. Abraham -living. Philadelphia. John -living. Philadelphia.	
						William A. 1824-living. Philadelphia.
				Abraham 1830-living. Philadelphia.		
				William 1791-1832. Hopewell, N. J.		Jacob. 1824-living. Philadelphia.	Alexander M. ..... 1830-living. Bordentown, N. J.	{ Joseph ..... 1864-living. Bordentown, N. J. Alexander ..... 1866-living. Bordentown, N. J. Christopher ..... 1868-living. Bordentown, N. J. William ..... 1877-living. Bordentown, N. J.
		Pierson , unmarried. 1798-1825. Trenton, N. J.				
		Joseph B. 1807-1844. Trenton, N. J., Jerseyville, Ill.	Pierson B. , no sons. 1834-living. Litchfield, Ill.		William A. , no sons. 1838-living. Carlyle, Ill.	

CHART 24.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Samuel Opdyke (Updike). Chapter T, pages 409-411.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Martin , unmarried. -----dec'd.	
	William ----- Canoga, Seneca, N. Y.	Charles , -----living, Michigan.	
		Nathan , -----living, Yates Co., N.Y.	
		Aaron D ----- 1825-living, East Varick, N. Y.	Henry 1859-living. East Varick, N. Y. Abraham .. 1866-living. East Varick, N. Y. John 1872-living. East Varick, N. Y.
		Lewis H. , no sons. 1830-living. North Adams, Mich.	
	John N. ----- 1797-1870. Canoga, Seneca, N. Y.	John M ----- 1832-living, Syracuse, N. Y.	Frankie .. 1857-living. Syracuse and Auburn, N. Y. J. Hurlburt 1860-living. Syracuse and Auburn, N. Y. J. Clinton . 1865-living. Syracuse and Auburn, N. Y.
		William ----- 1843-living, Hoyt's Corners, N. Y.	Frederick . 1872-living. Hoyt's Corners, N. Y. Robert 1874-living. Hoyt's Corners, N. Y.
Samuel ----- -----af. 1825. Trenton, N. J., Troy and Seneca Co., N. Y. <i>page 277.</i>		Chester , 1830-1859.	
		Alanson H. ----- 1836-living, Franklin, Mich.	Elbert R -----living. Franklin, Michigan. Egbert J -----living. Franklin, Michigan. Floyd L -----living. Franklin, Michigan.
	James ----- 1803-living. Tecumseh, Mich.	Martin G ----- 1842-living. Tecumseh, Mich.	Clyde G -----dec'd. Tecumseh, Michigan. Ernest R. ....-living. Tecumseh, Michigan.
		James ----- 1844-living, Tecumseh, Mich.	Earl B. -----living. Tecumseh, Michigan. L. Carl -----living. Tecumseh, Michigan.
	Lewis ----- ----- Canoga, Seneca, N. Y.	Edwin , unmarried. 1834-living, Clifton Springs, N. Y.	

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Capt. Albert Opdycke, Chapter U, pages 411-429.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		Thomas , had one son who died unmarried. ...-dec'd. Ohio and St. Louis, Mo.	
	Henry 1774-1825, Bellbrook, Ohio.	George H. , unmarried, 1816-1837. Bellbrook, Ohio.	
		Oliver Perry } George H 1845-living. Dayton, Ohio. 1823-living. Dayton, Ohio.	
		Albert } William 1830-living. Dayton, Ohio. 1800-1838. St. Mary's, Ohio.	Francis 1834-living. Arcanum, Darke, O.
	Peter 1777-1844, Mercer Co., Ohio.	Henry C. } David F. 1852-living. Leo, Indiana. 1808-1877. Allen Co., Ind.	Albert W 1856-living. Leo, Indiana.
		David } Andrew J. 1836-living. Shasta Co., Cal. 1810-living. Willowdale, Neb.	Levi 1837-living. Bedford, Taylor, Ia.
		Albert } Benjamin 1836-living. Port Colden, N. J. 1810-1881. Berwick, Penn.	Joshua F 1848-living. Berwick, Penn. William B 1853-living. Wilkesbarre, Pa.
		John H } William 1837-living. Little York, N. J. 1812-living. Little York, N. J.	Henry 1839-living. Little York, N. J. George 1841-living. Baptistown, N. J. John 1850-living. Midvale, Hunt., N. J. Benjamin 1852-1866. Wesley 1854-living. Doylestown, Pa. Samuel 1856-living. Little York, N. J.
Capt. Albert 1750-1790. Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J. page 278.	Benjamin H. ... 1784-1866, Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J.	Henry , unmarried. 1818-1841. Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J.	
		Benjamin , unmarried. 1821-living. Peoria, Illinois.	
		Peter } Jacob -living. Jetland, Hunt., N. J. 1826-living. Jetland, Hunt'n, N. J.	
		Charles } Geo. Emerson 1858-living. Valley, Hunt., N. J. 1831-living. Valley, Hunt'n, N. J.	
		George , no sons. 1835-living. Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J.	
		John } Emerson B 1848-living. Pulaski, Ohio. 1819-living. Pulaski, Ohio.	Charles 1862-living. Pulaski, Ohio.
		Hiram } Albert E 1846-living. Pella, Marion, Iowa. 1821-living. Russell, Kansas.	John B 1848-living. Montpelier, Ohio. Hiram 1855-living. Montpelier, Ohio. Benjamin F. 1858-living. Russell, Kansas. Heman 1869-living. Russell, Kansas. Wilber 1871-living. Russell, Kansas.
Albert 1788-1873, Pulaski, Ohio.		Albert H } Henry H. 1857-living. Pulaski, Ohio. 1825-1862. Pulaski, Ohio.	Willis A 1859-living. Melvern, Kansas.
		Heman A. , no sons. 1825-living. Bryan, Ohio.	
		Henry H. , unmarried. 1828-living. San Diego, Cal.	
		Emerson } Leonard Eckstein 1858-living. New York City. 1830-1884. New York City.	

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Joshua Opdycke, Chapter V, pages 429-441.

5th.

6th.

7th.

8th.

		<p>Joshua. 1811-1882. Bethlehem, N. J., and Ohio.</p>	
		<p>John { George 1845-1880. Easton, Pa. John F. 1846-living. New York City. Henry S. 1855-living. Philadelphia, Pa. Easton, Pa.</p>	
		<p>George { William 1852-1879. Penns Manor, Pa. Barclay 1855-1870. Penns Manor, Pa. Penns Manor, Pa.</p>	
		<p>Benjamin { Alexander... 1850-living. Valley, N. J. Oscar..... 1868-living. Valley, N. J. Bethlehem, N. J.</p>	
	Benjamin J. 1783-1869. Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J.	<p>Henry { Elisha -living. Hamden, Hunt'n, N. J. George -living. Hamden, Hunt'n, N. J. 1822-living. Hamden, N. J.</p>	
		<p>William, unmarried. 1824-1846.</p>	
		<p>Washington..... { William M.... 1858-living. Jersey City, N. J. Edward H.... 1862-living. Jersey City, N. J. Charles A.... 1864-living. Jersey City, N. J. Harry G.... 1870-living. Jersey City, N. J. Howard..... 1873-living. Jersey City, N. J. Lyman H.... 1876-living. Jersey City, N. J. Phila, Pa.</p>	
		<p>Jackson..... { Charles E.... 1863-living. Philadelphia, Pa. 1828-living. Phila, Pa.</p>	
		<p>William M. { John Calvin. 1830-living. Knox Co., Ohio. 1810-1851. Utica, Ohio.</p>	
		<p>Cornelius M., no children. 1814-living, Santa Barbara, Cal.</p>	
	John 1786-1849. New Village, N. J., Utica, Ohio.	<p>Jacob V...... { Cornelius W. 1852-living. Pagosa Springs, Col. Jacob 1861-living. Pagosa Springs, Col. 1818-living. Pagosa Springs, Col.</p>	
Joshua 1756-1800. Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J. <i>page 280.</i>		<p>William { William U.... 1845-living. Kirksville, Mo. Delbert D.... 1854-living. Energy, Mo. Thos. Jeff.... 1850-living. Kirksville, Mo. Charles W.... 1866-living. Kirksville, Mo. 1815-1877. Bible Grove, Scotland Co., Missouri.</p>	
		<p>Joseph, unmarried 1816-1865. Stark Co., Ill.</p>	
		<p>Benjamin { Joseph. Andrew. Columbus. 1818-living. Andover, Alleghany Co., N. Y.</p>	
	George 1788-1865. Alleghany Co N. Y. Stark Co., Ill.	<p>Frank { Huron. Charles. 1820-living. Andover, Alleghany Co., N. Y.</p>	
		<p>Joshua, unmarried. 1822-living. Galva, Ill.</p>	
		<p>John, unmarried. 1838-1849.</p>	
		<p>George { George..... 1873-living. 1838-living. Wyoming, Stark Co., Ill.</p>	
		<p>William, unmarried. 1822-living. Valley, N. J.</p>	
	William 1791-1832. Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J.	<p>John, no sons. 1837-living. Pepack, N. J.</p>	

CHART 27.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Amon Updike, Chapter W, *pages 441-444.*

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.	
		William 1804-1882. Bedford Co., Va.	{ John T. 1836-1862. Amon Jr. 1848..... Nathan 1850.....	Bedford Co., Va.
	Samuel 1773-1850. Bedford Co., Va.	John 1811-living. Bedford Co., Va.	William A. .. 1838-living.	Bedford Co., Va.
	John, unmarried 1786-1814.	Samuel 1813-living. Bedford Co., Va.	Samuel M. ... 1849-living. Bedford Co., Va. George W. ... 1851-living. Bedford Co., Va. Thos. Jeff. ... 1853-living. Bedford Co., Va.	
	William 1789-1848. Bedford Co., Va.	Jordan 1821-living. Franklin Co., Va.	Abner -dec'd. Franklin Co., Va. Wm. Jordan. 1850-..... Roanoke City, Va.	
		Amon W. 1828-1865. Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.	Lewis G. 1856-living. Pittsylvania Co., Va. John T. 1858-living. Pittsylvania Co., Va. Wm. Daniel. 1862-1883. Pittsylvania Co., Va.	
Amon 1749-1828. Bedford Co., Va. <i>page 282.</i>		Joel 1815-1867. Bedford Co., Va.	Gustavus B. .. 1866-living.	
		Thomas, no sons. 1819-1846. Bedford Co., Va.		
		Amon 1821-living. Bedford Co., Va.	Nathaniel B. 1847-living. Bedford Co., Va. James T. 1849-living. Bedford Co., Va. Daniel E. D. 1858-living. Bedford Co., Va. Amon T. 1863-living. Bedford Co., Va.	
	Daniel 1791-1868. Bedford Co., Va.	Christopher 1826-living. Bedford Co., Va.	John M. 1851-living. Bedford Co., Va. Henry T. 1853-living. Bedford Co., Va. Garnett P. 1855-living. Bedford Co., Va. William D. .. 1861-living. Bedford Co., Va.	
		Garnett, unmarried. 1834-1861. Bedford Co., Va.		
		William Daniel, unmarried. 1837-1862. Bedford Co., Va.		

CHART 28.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Rufus Updike, Chapter X, pages 444-449.

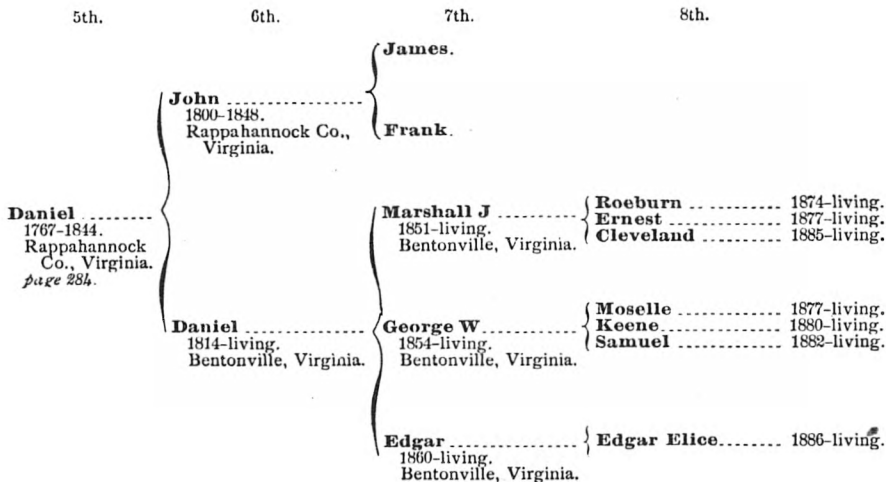
5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
			<ul style="list-style-type: none"> John B.... 1851-1880. Rockbridge, Va. Charles S. 1855-living. Low Moor, Va. James M. 1858-living. Rockbridge, Va. George A. 1868-living. Rockbridge, Va. Albert S. 1872-living. Rockbridge, Va.
	John 1791-1848. Loudoun Co., Va.	Capt. James Glenn. { 1817-living. Buffalo Forge, Rockbridge, Va.	
		Albert Gallatin. ... { 1820-living. Bland Co., Va.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Junius M. 1859-living. Bland Co., Va. Favius I. 1866-living. Tazewell Co., Va. Albert F. 1872-living. Bland Co., Va.
		George W. { 1823-living. Chester Hill. Morgan, Ohio.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> George A. Wilber. Willard.
		Mason, unmarried. ----living. Malta, Morgan, Ohio.	
		Eden. Missouri.	
Rufus 1753-1836. Loudoun, Co., Va. <i>page 283.</i>	Samuel ----dec'd. Rosseau, Morgan, Ohio.	Franklin. ----living. ----, Missouri.	
		Townshend.	
		Harman.	
			Rufus ----dec'd.	John W. .....-living. Washington, Ohio. George .....-living. Toledo, Ohio. Henry .....-living. New Baltimore, Ohio. Frank .....-living. Orient, Pickaway, O. William .....-living. Samuel .....-living. Smith .....-living.
	Amos ----dec'd. Rappahannock Co., Va.		
	Eden, no sons. 1798-living. Rosseau, Morgan, Ohio.		

CHART 29.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of Daniel Updike, of Virginia,

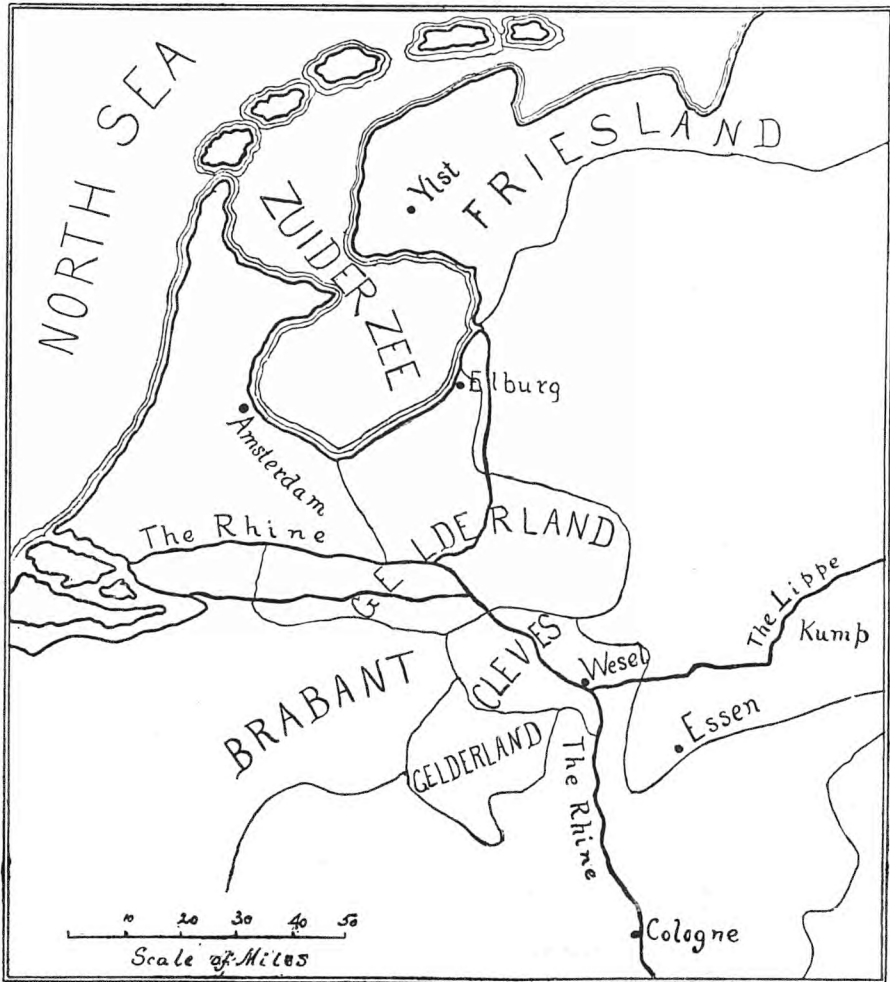
Chapter Y, pages 449-450.



AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLAND FAMILY.

Male Descendants of John Updike Jr., of Virginia, Chapter Z, pages 450-453.

5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.
		La Fayette 1828-living. Browntown, Warren, Va.	Thomas ... 1857-living. Loudoun Co., Va. Asa Byrd ... 1860-living. Warren Co., Va. Turner A. ... 1863-living. Warren Co., Va. Charles H. ... 1870-living. Warren Co., Va. William L. ... 1872-living. John N. ... 1875-living.
		Abraham , unmarried. 1830-1867.	Fielding W 1858-living. Albemarle Co., Va. Abraham ... 1862-living., Texas.
	Asa 1800-1881. Warren Co., Va.	Fielding W 1833-1880. Warren Co., Va.	Robert ... 1865-living. Charlottesville, Va. Asa Byrd ... 1868-living. Warren Co., Va. Walter ... 1869-living. Richmond, Va. Eston ... 1870-living. Warren Co., Va.
		Franklin 1836-living. Warren Co., Va.	Charles F. ... 1864-living. Warren Co., Va. Burch ... 1867-living.
		John Byrd. 1838-living. Warren Co., Va.	
		George W. 1825-living. Warren Co., Va.	Thomas Warren Co., Va.
	Israel 1802-1869. Warren Co., Va.	John J 1826-dec'd. Warren Co., Va.	George Warren Co., Va. Randolph. Francis Bentonville, Va. Cansata Warren Co., Va. John .....-dec'd. Warren Co., Va.
		Amon 1831-dec'd. Warren Co., Va.	Ashby Warren Co., Va. William Warren Co., Va. Nice Warren Co., Va. Hansome Warren Co., Va. Wesley Warren Co., Va. Eugene Warren Co., Va. Tilden Warren Co., Va.
John Jr. 1775-1852. Rappahannock Co., Va. page 284.	John 1804-1848. South Illinois.	John. James.	
	Thurza , unmarried. 1806-dec'd		
	Daniel , unmarried 1811-dec'd.		
	Joseph 1813-living. West Leipsic, Ohio.	James B 1846-living. West Leipsic, Ohio.	Harley M. ... 1872-living. West Leipsic, O. Archie M. ... 1875-living. West Leipsic, O.
		Rudolph J 1852-living. Bentonville, Va.	
	Samuel 1817-living. Bentonville, Va.	Samuel B. 1856-living. Browntown, Va.	
		John Byrd. 1860-living. Browntown, Va.	



Sketch Map of the Lower Rhine Country; showing ancient principalities; also the towns in which op den Dycks have been found, viz., Kump, Wesel, Essen, Elburg and Ylst.

WESEL OP DEN DYCKS.

The oldest mention of a name that can be connected with the Opdyck-Updike family occurs in a list preserved in the Dominican Archives at Dortmund, Prussia, and enumerating the estates acquired by the Arch-Episcopal See of Cologne during the reign of the Elector-Archbishop Phillip I, 1167-1190. In it Hermanus de Dicka is recorded as having conveyed to the see his freehold estate at Kompe (now Kump) near Hamm in the Prussian Province of Westphalia. Like nearly all other records in Germany prior to 1400, this list is in Latin, the official written language of the Roman Empire. Family names, often originating in that of the place at which the family lived or from which it came, usually at this early time contained a preposition, and the scribes, in translating them into Latin, invariably rendered the old-German prepositions (such as *op*, at or on, or *van*, of or from) by the Latin preposition *de*, of or from, without regard to the meaning in each case. Following the preposition in these old names usually came the German definite article *den* or *der*, which was omitted in the Latin translation because that language has no definite article. This lack of precision in the Latin forms makes it hard to determine whether the proper old-German name of Hermanus de Dicka was Herman op den Dyck (at or on the dike), or Herman van der Dyck (of or from the dike). He may have been the ancestor of one or both of two families of op den Dycks that appear for the first time a little after 1250 in Wesel and Essen, two towns lying about fifty-five miles to the west from Kump and about twenty-eight miles distant from each other. Although there is reason to believe that this Essen family was connected with that of Wesel, from which the American settler Gysbert op den Dyck was descended, the kinship is not proved, and it will suffice for the present to say of the Essen op den Dycks, that they were of knightly rank, that they used armorial bearings (see illustration, page 42), and that they lived continuously near Essen until the sixteenth century, when they seem to have become extinct, leaving their name attached to an estate and to a castle, both still existing. The various

mentions of them will be found in the supplemental list of German op den Dycks at page 41.

The Privy Councillor, Dr. Waldemar Harless, the government director of the Royal Prussian Archive Office at Dusseldorf from which most of our material relating to the German op den Dycks is derived, has greatly aided us in our searches, and, besides many other acts of kindness, has allowed us to quote from an unpublished essay by him upon the early history and old families of Wesel. In this essay he says: "Whatever may have been the connection between the Wesel family of op den Dycks and that of Essen, it is quite certain that the former was by no means inferior in age or dignity to the latter. Beginning with the Schepen Henric op den Dyck, 1261-1291, and the Town Councillor Herman op den Dyck, 1291, and for the present laying aside the highest dignities of the city (which they also held), we find the family of op den Dyck, occupying the office of Schepen through the successive generations and centuries down to the latter half of the sixteenth century. Although the hereditary character of the post was not formally recognized by law, yet strong custom sanctioned it through this long series of years in the case of the op den Dycks and other prominent families of Wesel. Land holding and commerce were both sources of wealth to them, as is seen from the mention in the Estate Book of the Counts of Cleves, of Hilla op den Dyck as possessed in 1317 of a large quantity of land near Wesel; from the entry of Nala and Lisa op den Dyck in the City Account Books as creditors of the municipality, 1345-6, and of Henric op den Dyck in a like capacity, 1323-55, and as municipal purveyor of wine, 1346-7."

Before entering upon a detailed account of the family at Wesel, the reader may be interested in a few facts of the early history and government of the town itself. Wesel lies on the north-east or right bank of the Rhine, in the Province of Rhenish Prussia. In former times it stood exactly at the juncture of the Lippe with the Rhine, but in the last three centuries the course of both rivers has so changed as to leave the town about a quarter mile from the water. There existed earlier at this point one of the many fortresses built by the Romans during their wars with the Teutons. The site may have been chosen by reason of its elevation above the surrounding country, and of its favorable position at the mouth of the Lippe. Around the fort there gradually grew up a village, in which a church was founded, probably by the English monk (afterward Saint) Willibrord, who was the first Bishop of Utrecht, A. D. 696-739, and for whom the church was afterward named. The first mention of Wesel occurs in a charter of Charles Martel, about 740. It lay in and took its name from the old Frankish manor "Wisela,"—perhaps derived from the *Wiesel* or weasels abounding in the neighboring country; the city arms of Wesel have long borne the white weasel as an emblem. This manor of Wisela was originally

a possession of the Roman or German Empire, but in the course of time passed into the hands of the Dukes of Lorraine, and later into those of their successors, the House of Brabant. In common with other places on the lower Rhine, the manor enjoyed freedom of trade, but finally became a part of the County of Cleves, on the marriage of a Count of Cleves with the daughter of the Duke of Brabant in 1233. The Emperor, however, still possessed feudal rights over Wesel, and granted it town government and freedom in 1241; but the town remained under the direct rule of the House of Cleves, and was not known as an "imperial free city." Among other rights held by the Count of Cleves in the early part of the fourteenth century of Wesel, were: those of high and low jurisdiction in the city and parish; of coinage; of hunting wild game; and of choosing the best cattle of the people of Willibrord's Church. The Burgomaster was elected at fixed intervals from and originally by the schepens, but as early as 1308 certain deputies chosen by the citizens were associated in the election. The schepens had their origin before 1241, and performed functions analogous to those of a modern judge, alderman and notary; the nature and tenure of their office will be more fully treated below.

While it is altogether probable that the Henric op den Dyck mentioned above as Schepen 1261-91, was the father of the Herman that held the office of Town Councillor in 1291, and that he in turn was the father of the later Henric described below; we lack proof of these steps, and so begin with this second Henric as the first proved ancestor of the Wesel line of op den Dycks.

The name of the Wesel family is found in a great variety of spellings: *op den-*, *oppen-*, *opn-*, *opp-*, *up den-*, *uppen-*, *upn-*, *Dyck*, *Dycke*, *Dike*, *Dyke*, *Deick*, *Dicke*, *Dick*, etc. These are all simply different forms and well-recognized contractions of the name *op den Dyck*, which means at or on the dike. For use in this book we have chosen the full form, *op den Dyck*, because it is the correct form, the form toward which all the others tend, and further, because it is the form used in the only signatures so far found of a member of the Wesel family.

HENRIC¹ OP DEN DYCK.

The earliest proved ancestor of the Wesel Family.

Born about 1297; died between 1368 and 1383; wife's name unknown; she died before 1383.

In the records (given below) Henric appears chiefly as an office holder at Wesel, that is as Burgomaster, as City Treasurer, and as Schepen. Of a Schepen's duties as judge and alderman, we know little more than that he tried both civil and criminal cases at law, joined his brother Schepens in passing ordinances for the government of the town, and saw to it that these

ordinances were observed. The records of this part of his work have been for the most part destroyed, and he has usually been preserved from oblivion as an attestor of sealed instruments, of which those that come down to us form probably but a fraction of the whole number to which he affixed his seal, and owe their escape from destruction to the accident of having related to the property of some religious corporation, whose quiet cloisters have proved a safe depository. In early times at Wesel, a man rarely executed an instrument by signing or sealing it personally, and where he did so it may be taken as a mark of his rank and importance. He customarily went before two Schepens, and the document, probably drawn by one of them, began with their recital, "We, — and —, Schepens of Wesel, do by this open instrument witness and attest that — came before us and declared that he did etc.," and ended "in witness whereof we have attached our seals to this instrument. Dated etc." The lower edge of the parchment was folded over and cut with two short horizontal slits, through each of which was passed a narrow slip of parchment. The loose ends of each slip were fastened together with a lump of wax, which then received the imprint of the schepen's seal. This seal was not official in the sense of being peculiar to the office of schepen, but was the individual seal of the man that held the post. It bore his name and the arms of his family; it was used by him in his private, and also in any public capacity that he might have, and was used by no one else; it was as personal to him as his signature (for which indeed it stood), and identifies him as definitely as his portrait would now. As will be seen in the records, we have many documents attested between 1329 and 1355 by Henric op den Dyck as Schepen of Wesel, and sealed by him with a seal bearing his name and arms (see plate opposite page 6), and we therefore know positively that Henric lived in Wesel during those years. Schepens and schepens only were eligible to the burgomastership at this time, accordingly Henric's service as Burgomaster in 1323 shows us that he must have held the post of schepen at least as early as that year.

From the fact that the feudal lords of Wesel twice issued formal decrees that the schepenship should not be held for life or transmitted by descent, and from the further fact that Henric was followed in the office, as we shall see, by five successive generations of his descendants from father to son, we may well infer that the post continued hereditary by custom long after it became by law elective.

This view is confirmed by the eminent Dr. Harless of Dusseldorf, who says :

"Touching the life tenure and hereditary character of the schepenship, an edict of Count Johan of Cleves, 24 Sept., 1359, ordained that, instead of the former life-schepens, twelve schepens should in future be chosen to hold office for only one year, and that the election should be made by twelve trusty men or electors chosen for the purpose, three from each quarter of

the city. This system of yearly schepen-elections seems, however, not to have been strictly followed. * * * It was not until a decree of Duke Johan, 17 Nov., 1514, confirming a municipal ordinance passed shortly before, that the annual election of schepens was firmly established. Therefore, while the hereditary character of the office was not recognized by law, the force of custom was so strong that for centuries the schepens were chosen from a fixed circle of families, as a rule from father to son, the same person being chosen year after year."

This makes it altogether probable that Henric succeeded to the office of schepen immediately upon the death of his father, and increases the likelihood that he was a grandson of the earlier Henric before mentioned as schepen, 1261-91.

Their official position throws light upon the social rank of the op den Dycks at Wesel. Accustomed as we are in modern times to see men rise by force of intelligence and exertion from ignorance and poverty to the highest positions, we can hardly realize the great importance attached in mediæval German towns to the accidental circumstances of family. Not only did the ruling lord hold his lands, his titles, and his power by right of birth, but the mass of prosperous citizens received and handed down by heredity their trade, their offices, and their peculiar rights. A man did not become even a burgher of Wesel simply by being born there; his father before him must have been a member of the municipality. We shall more clearly understand what this municipality was if we dismiss all thought of our own town governments, and imagine a small hereditary body of men, in whom were vested all those functions of government that were not retained by their feudal lord. Besides being the voting body of the town, they enjoyed each an equal share in the property and privileges that were from time to time granted to them in their corporate capacity, and were liable to the duties imposed upon them. In a word, when the city is mentioned, it is they that are to be thought of, and not the whole number of inhabitants. Within the burghers proper there lay a still smaller hereditary body, the members of which held or were eligible to certain offices. They were not necessarily noble in rank, but constituted the *Altburger* (old burgher) class, or what may be called the commercial aristocracy of the town. Writing of this subject, Dr. Harless says :

"We must note that in the thirteenth and the first half of the fourteenth centuries, the boundary line between the lower nobles and the schepen class or *Altburger* of the city was by no means a fixed one; the two classes intermingled. The distinction lay chiefly in this, that, while the landed gentry clung to their knightly mode of living, the *Altburger* class dwelt in towns, and turned more and more to commercial and industrial pursuits. We must think of the *Altburger* that was eligible to the office of schepen, first of all as a "town-man," who however could wield his sword and lance in time of war quite as well as the knight, and whose equipment, arms and dress differed in no way from those of the knight. Wherefore it came about, at least from the last third of the thirteenth century, that the *Altburger* in cities like Wesel laid claim to what, from the second half of the

twelfth century, had been the distinguishing mark of the rising knightly class, namely the privilege of armorial bearings, the German words *Waffen* (arms) and *Wappen* (armorial bearings), being originally the same. It was an established axiom of the jurists of the fourteenth century that whoever did not belong to the lowest class of townsmen had a right to bear a coat-of-arms, and to transmit the same to his descendants. The bearings on the heraldic shield of the *Altbuerger*, as well as its accessory ornament, resemble those of the knight, while his use of the knightly helmet serves to remind us of his equestrian origin."

To this class of old burghers belonged Henric and his line. That they were active members of the class is shown by the uncommon frequency with which they held the chief offices of the city. Further evidence is furnished by the marriage of one of Henric's daughters to a man who, while repeatedly occupying the same offices as those held by the op den Dycks, is known to have belonged to the knightly nobility of the Duchy of Cleves.

In Henric's receipt from the municipality of annual payments of money during a period of twenty-three years, we have proof that he was a man of means. When the city borrowed money from its citizens, a common way of discharging the debt was to pay the creditor a certain yearly amount by way of annuity for his own life, or sometimes for a longer term as is shown by the continuance of such payments to the creditor's widow or heirs. The annual payment received by Henric was of this character, and proves him to have been a lender to the city. In like manner, when a private land owner wished to borrow money, instead of mortgaging his property for the principal sum of the debt, he customarily charged it with a yearly payment by way of annuity, the lien binding all future holders of the land. The deed regularly recited any prior encumbrance on the property, and to meet the frequent contingency of a depreciated coinage, stipulated that the payments should be made in money minted before the date of the instrument. Henric's purchase, shown below, of a rent-charge in 1335, was a transaction of this nature, and besides presenting him again in the capacity of investor, is of especial interest because his children's subsequent transfer of the same property, by a deed attached bodily to his original instrument of purchase, gives us proof of the first step in the descent from him.

Much of our information in regard to the offices held by the Wesel op den Dycks comes from a large parchment volume preserved in the archives of Dusseldorf, and called the Wesel "Buergerbuch" or Town Book. Beginning in 1308, it contains the names of those admitted to citizenship; at the head of each year's list is a short Latin memorandum of the burgo-masters elected for the year, and then follows the admission-roll, partly in Latin and partly in German. The changes in the handwriting and in the parchment of this book show it to be an original and contemporaneous record. Opposite we give a photographic copy, reduced about one-half in size, of the page of this register containing the list for 1323. The grain of

1^o Willhelmus laude eger
 2^o eliz. er & sic. libi hore punde.
 3^o hant filij de hore punde.

Anno dno. 1828. 23. die mensis Martii
 H. S. Henricus de Dike Schepen
 hant ledig ganc er per rno



3

1^o Jolho filij de D. de Dike.

Anno dno. 1828. 23. die mensis Martii
 H. S. Henricus de Dike Schepen
 hant ledig ganc er per rno
 quot offo hant sine rreper
 2^o nregher us de de de de de

1^o 10. et hant filij hant m. m. m.
 2^o Com. adus er rregher
 filij Com. vanden rregher
 3^o rregher vande rregher
 4^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 5^o Bertoldus open Dyke
 6^o hant de rregher
 7^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 Vogelzangos

2

Anno dno. 1828. 23. die mensis Martii
 H. S. Henricus de Dike Schepen
 hant ledig ganc er per rno
 bert er per rno
 sub quot offo
 sine rreper
 de de de m. m. m.
 1^o Bertoldus open Dyke
 2^o 10. m. m. m. m. m.
 3^o hant de rregher
 4^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 5^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 6^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 7^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.
 8^o rregher m. m. m. m. m.

1 Anno Domini M^oCCC^o vicesimo tertio Ad Burgermagistratus officium electi Henricus de Dike et Gerardus * sub quorum officio hii sunt recepti:

2 Item Bertoldus oppen Dyke.

3 S⁺ HENRICI + DE + DIKE + SCABINI

of the sheepskin can be seen toward the bottom of the page; in the original the large initial letters are in red, and the whole text is beautifully written. The words occurring in the paragraph marked "1" in the first column of our illustration, and repeated in print in the lower title, may be translated: "In the year of our Lord 1323, Henric op den Dyck and Gerard (Cortfelt) were elected to the office of Burgomaster, and under their magistracy the following were received (as citizens)." For the sake of giving it on the same page with the record of Henric's nearly contemporaneous burgermastership, we insert a slightly enlarged photographic copy of his seal, from a deed attested by him in 1329. The shield bears six *fleurs-de-lys*, arranged 3, 2, 1, and separated by two bars, which we shall find to have been the armorial bearings of five successive generations of Henric's direct descendants. Around the shield there is a multi-foil ornament, and outside of this, between two concentric circles, stand the words: "S (short for *sigillum*, seal) HENRICI (of Henric) DE DIKE (op den Dyck) SCABINI (Schepen)." The mention of Henric's office does not show that this was merely an official seal, but rather indicates his family rank. After the usual fashion of mediæval inscriptions, each word is separated by a cross. In the second column, opposite the figure 2, occurs the entry of the admission of "Bertoldus oppen Dyke." Although he was probably connected with Henric, we have no knowledge as to who this Bertoldus was.

All the deeds and registers that mention Henric being in Latin, his name is found only in its Latin form, *de Dike*, while that of his contemporary and probable brother, Everard, and also that of his son Deric, appear as *de Dike* in Latin records, and as *op den Dyck* when written in German. The lamentable lack of material relating to the history of Wesel prior to Henric's time, and the incompleteness of that covering the period of his life, arise from the accidental burning, in 1354, of the Town Hall together with the city archives preserved therein.

Records.

- 1323, 52, 63, 68, Henric was elected Burgomaster.... (C. C. D.; B. B. D.;
Ac. Bks. D.)
1323-55, received from the city a yearly payment of annuity. (Ac. Bks. D.)
1329-55, as Schepen attested many documents with his seal. (Urk. D.)
1335, Nov. 7, invested money in a rent-charge on house of one Long. (Urk.
D., cert. cop.)
1341, was elected one of the two City Treasurers. (C. C. D.; B. B. D.)
1346-7, was purveyor of wine to the city (Ac. Bks. D.)
1383, Jan. 4, referred to in a deed as dead (Urk. D., cert. cop.)

Children.

When property bought by a man was afterward sold by him or his heirs, it was customary to bind both deeds together by the seals attesting the second, in order to preserve the chain of title. The deed by which Henric

bought the rent-charge on the house of Long, in 1335, has attached to it in this way a later deed of 1383, by which the rent-charge is conveyed to a charity by "Hildegard op den Dyck, daughter of the late Henric op den Dyck, with the consent of her brothers Wilhelm and Deric op den Dyck, of her sisters Margaret and Ludegard, of Everard van der Capellen, husband of said Ludegard, and of Emma, wife of said Deric." (The original Latin of this passage is given below under Deric op den Dyck, whom we shall call Deric².)

1. *Hildegard*, of whom the deed of 1383 contains the only mention so far found.
2. *Deric*², below treated at length.
3. *Wilhelm*, first mentioned in the deed of 1383.

1389, was elected one of the two City Treasurers... (C. C. D.; B. B. D.;
Ac. Bk. D.)

1396, began to receive an annuity from the city (Ac. Bk. D.)

1399, mentioned as adjoining owner of land near Ringenberg, a town a little north from Wesel (Urk. D., cert. cop.)

1401-9, made a yearly payment to Willibrord's Church on account of his house (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 1.)

The left-hand half of the illustration opposite shows the upper part of the page of the church account book bearing the record of Wilhelm's first payment. The first line of the page turned down shows the date MCCCC "p" (first); while the line just below the part turned down reads, "Wyllem op den Dyke ix d," (probably 9 pence.)

1404, mentioned as holder of life interest in meadow near Wesel.. (Urk. D., cert. cop.)

1407, cited before Ecclesiastical Court and ordered to discontinue successful suit against Overdorp Cloister at Wesel... (MSS. D. B129, fol. 62.)

1409, Aug. 15, died..... (Ac. Bk. D.)

1409-18, his house payment to Willibrord's Church continued by Emma op den Dyck, doubtless his widow.. (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 1.)

4. *Margaret*, mentioned only in deed of 1383.
5. *Ludegard*, mentioned only in same deed, as wife of Everard van der Capellen, who is known to have belonged to a knightly family of the Duchy of Cleves.

DERIC² OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Born about 1340; died 1410-12; married before 1383 Emma, who died in 1419.

Deric was Schepen and Burgomaster, but does not appear as Treasurer, that office having been held by his brother Wilhelm. Although Wilhelm died before Deric, and is mentioned before him in the deed of 1383 by which they and their sisters conveyed property to a charity, the fact that

Wilhelm did not act, as Schepen makes it probable that he was younger than Deric. Deric's service as Schepen, extending as it does over the whole period of his mature activity, together with the known hereditary character of the office, leads us to believe that he became Schepen immediately upon the death of his father, and held the post continuously throughout his life.

About this time there arose at Wesel a cheerful custom, which we shall find to have been continued down to the Reformation, and by which the city gave yearly Christmas gifts of wine to its municipal officers. The gift amounted to from two to four quarters in the case of the Schepens, Town Councillors and Treasurers, and to eight quarters in the case of the Burgomasters, and was additional to their salaries. The records given below show that in each of the two years in which Deric was Burgomaster he was paid a salary of 36 marks, and further that he received the official Christmas gifts of wine.

Apart from his magistracy and his attestation of deeds we derive most of our knowledge of Deric from the "*Kaemmerer-Rechnungen*" or City Account Books, a series of original detailed records of the yearly income and expenditure of Wesel, beginning with 1342, and extending continuously with the exception of a few years for which the books have been lost, destroyed or injured; and from a series of similar records of Willibrord's Church, beginning in 1401. The entries are far from explicit; for instance, we find that in 1410 Deric made a payment to the church on account of a house, but are left in doubt whether it was a payment of rent in our sense of the word, or in the nature of a rent-charge placed by Deric upon his house to secure a debt or a fixed annual contribution. Besides exercising their respective functions of government, of religious ministrations, and of charity, the municipality, the Church, and the various foundations of the city, acted also as monied institutions, owned and rented land, loaned money, and held rent-charges on the property of their debtors. Yearly receipts by such institutions for the use of their land, or in payment of rent-charges, were entered in the account books under the common heading "*Renten*." Where the receipt is isolated as was the one from Deric in 1410, we infer that it was of rent proper; but where it is continued for several generations of the same family, always on the same land, we conclude that the property was an hereditary possession, and that the payment was of a rent-charge placed upon it.

Although by no means peaceful, the period of Deric's life seems to have been one of great material prosperity for Wesel. Its ancient fortified wall was repaired, and three new gates were built. A fourth, the "Stone Gate," was enlarged; it is shown on the plan (given below, under Lodowick⁶), just above the letter "f" of the word "fortification" in the lower title. Of its two towers one was in the city, and the other stood outside serving as an approach to a bridge. The first was faced with stone, and ornamented with a square tower, in which hung a bell to give morning and evening signal of



View on the Rhine Market Place, Town Hall, St. Nicholas Church

- Dyck. A translation of the material parts of the deed has been given under Henric¹; the original Latin reads: "*Hildegardis de Dike filia olim Henrici de Dike * * * cum consensu Wilhelmi et Theodorici de Dike suorum fratrum Grete et Lutgardis suorum (sic) sororum et Everardi de Cappella mariti predicti (sic) Lutgardis et Emeze uxoris predicti Theodorici * * **"(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1391, 1404, paid money into the city treasury.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1391, 1396, was elected Burgomaster(C. C. D.; B. B. D.)
- 1396, as Burgomaster received a salary of 36 Marks..(Ac. Bk. D., fol. 197.)
- 1404-11, received from the city a yearly Christmas gift of two quarters of wine; in each of the same years there is entered, under the heading "Salaries of Schepens and Town Councillors," a payment to Deric of two shillings and six pence from the city malt-tax..(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1408, Apr. 22, joined his wife Emma in exchanging lands near Wesel with one Amelong and wife(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1410, paid money to Willibrord's Church on account of his house....(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 1.)
- 1410, June 21, conveyed to Johan van der Capellen lease-hold of a house held of the Count of Cleves(Urk. D., cert. cop.)

Children.

Two years after Deric ceases to be mentioned in the records of Wesel, we find a deed whereby his widow Emma and her children Johan and Emma confirm the transfer of the lands exchanged by Deric in 1408; and in a fragmentary steward's book, dating between 1400 and 1450 and relating to estates of the city, Johan and his sister Emma appear as in possession of lands formerly held by their father Deric op den Dyck. To distinguish this Johan from later Johans and to indicate his generation, we shall call him Johan³.

1. *Johan*³.
2. *Emma*, mentioned only in the deed and steward's book above referred to, and in a later deed executed by her and Johan and mentioned below.

JOHAN³ OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Born about 1380; died 21 Mch. 1459; married Judith

Johan appears in the records as Schepen, Treasurer, and Town Councillor, as Burgomaster eleven times, and as receiving the usual salaries and Christmas gifts incident to these offices. For two years he was custodian of one of the four keys of the city chests, and he was repeatedly chosen with others by the Council to represent the city at the court of its feudal lord, the Duke of Cleves, and also in foreign towns. The mission on which he served in 1449 was to Deventer in Holland, to procure the release of Wesel citizens wrongfully imprisoned there, while that of 1431 had for its object the remission by the Duke of Cleves of an excessive tax that he had levied upon the town. Besides paying various taxes and imposts, the townsmen were occasionally invited to meet the pressing needs of their feudal lord by

lending him money. One of these loans was of 400 gulden, of which amount Johan alone contributed one-twentieth part.

The records contain numerous mentions of Johan as holding land at and near Wesel. It is this continued tendency towards land-ownership, quite as much as their hereditary office-holding, that distinguishes the Wesel op den Dycks and others of the *Altbuenger* class, and suggests for them an origin in the equestrian rank. While we have no reason to suppose that they were more honest or able, or better educated than many other citizens of the place, we are forced to conclude that they enjoyed a dignity and consideration to which their less fortunate neighbors hardly aspired. As an instance of this we find such expressions as "Sir" and "Honorable" attached to Johan's name in the records. Whatever ground he and his line may have had for family pride, we must still think of them as chiefly engaged in manufactures or commerce. One of the most important industries of Wesel was its woolen trade, and we find Johan appearing as a member of the City Woolen Guild.

Although the burghers were peaceful by inclination and habit, the history of Wesel gives ample proof that they were by no means unfitted for war when war became a need, and they showed their bravery and fidelity to their feudal lord on many occasions. In 1397, while Johan was still a boy, Count Adolf of Cleves was attacked by his uncle William, Duke of Berg, who with the aid of several neighboring princes and a large army marched into the County of Cleves, laid waste many places with fire and sword, and threatened the Count's castle itself. In the fierce battle that ensued the Clevisch forces were overpowered, many of their knights were made prisoners, and the defeat promised to be complete, when the citizens of Wesel, hearing of their lord's danger, crossed the Rhine in hot haste, boldly attacked the enemy, and rescued the captured knights, who again took up the battle, and bravely supported by the Weselers, won an extraordinary victory. The enemy fled, leaving William of Berg and another duke, six counts, 600 knights, and 2,000 horsemen as prisoners, for whose ransom several cities were ceded and large sums of money paid. In such troublous times it was the custom to prepare muster-rolls stating the names of those burghers capable of military service and the degree of completeness with which each man was able to arm himself. In the only three muster-rolls found during the period of Johan's activity, he is named among the few that were prepared to appear in full armor. Only eight years before his death he is credited also with ability to come to the field on horse, and a little earlier he is voted by the Town Council the sum of 65 gulden as compensation for his horse shot in the "Land of Lynne." This doughty old burgher, ready to serve his prince at the age of seventy, on horse and clad in complete steel, suggests a picture of exciting interest. Unless thrown to the ground, such a warrior was well nigh invincible in battle, and almost an even match for a host of common

soldiers. In his life-time defensive armor reached its highest point of perfection, in effectiveness, in adaptability to the movements of the wearer, and in beauty of workmanship and design. The armor of the German and Dutch Low Countries was renowned throughout Europe, and a suit of steel often represented in itself a moderate fortune. Later the general use of gun-powder introduced a heavier and more ungainly style, and gradually led to the extinction of the armorer's art.

Even at this early period the citizens of Wesel deserved great praise for their numerous charities, not only hospitals for immediate relief, but institutions for the future support of the needy and their successors. To these purposes the merchants devoted a considerable part of the wealth acquired by them through fortunate trade, and the still existing benevolent foundations are so many monuments of their virtue and wisdom. Among these was the Orphan Asylum, built by the town before 1450. It was controlled by two managers, one selected by the magistrates, and one elected by the people. The orphans were dressed in ashen gray cloth, with a stripe on the shoulder; they must not beg; they were taught reading, writing and a trade, and were maintained until the age of sixteen years or later. They knelt morning and evening to say the Lord's Prayer and the articles of faith, and ate their breakfast at eight o'clock, none being allowed to rise before grace. Those that worked outside carried their dinners, but all returned to an afternoon meal at four o'clock, and again had a six o'clock supper of bread and butter and beer. There were also many smaller institutions, which were usually supported by rent-charges placed by the founders upon their estates, and which often bore their name. One of these was the Offerman Charity, of which the original deed of foundation, 1443, recites that:

“Before ——— and ———, Schepens of Wesel, came Deric Offerman and his lawful wife Ludeward, who, in the honor of God, His Mother Mary, and all the Saints, and for the comfort of their own souls and of those of their children, relatives, and friends, have given their house and land for the use of eight or nine persons forever, said persons to be chosen by the founder and his wife and their heirs. Each person so chosen shall be received in the house, have his chair, his place by the fire, his food, his candle, etc.; shall wash the spoons in his week, shall carry fire-wood, and prepare what is to be cooked, etc., but shall carry away no beds, wood, or coals, etc. All shall live quietly and peacefully together, and pray for the souls of Deric, his wife, children, relatives, and friends. What each brings shall remain at his death in the house for the common good of the poor. If any is discontented and troublesome so that the others can not live with him, and does not mend his ways after two or three warnings by Deric, his wife, or his heirs, then shall such a one be expelled with all the goods that he has brought.”

Another endowment was of seven small houses for seven widows; another for two poor women; and another for poor maidens of good character. Johan and his wife twice gave property to similar godly and charitable purposes, and are mentioned as members of a religious association at a neighboring town.

The specimen that we give of Johan's seal (numbered "3" in the illustration opposite page 10), is admirably preserved, the wax impression being almost as sharp as when first made by him. The ornamental work around the shield is seen to be more elaborate than in the case of Deric's seal (No. 2), but its character is still distinctly gothic.

Records.

- 1400-1450, sometime between these years Johan and his sister are mentioned in a fragmentary Steward's Book of the "Meer" Estate, near and belonging to Wesel. The following is a translation of the material passages: "Item, Emma op den Dyck has possession of the farther side of the land at Jokeren that her father Deric op den Dyck was accustomed to hold; her brother Johan op den Dyck of the other side * * * Item, Johan op den Dyck has possession of the farther side of the property at Rede, called the Blekessche Estate, that his father Deric op den Dyck was accustomed to hold." (MSS. D., caps. 348, no. 3.)
- 1412, Oct. 2, joined his sister Emma and his mother Emma (named as the widow of the late Deric op den Dyck) in confirming transfer of lands exchanged by Deric in 1408. 1 Dec., 1419, a release of the same property is executed by Johan and his sister alone, (the inference being that their mother had died).....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1415-28, received out of the city malt-tax two shillings yearly salary as Schepen or as Town Councillor.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1415-59, was given by the city an annual Christmas gift of from two to eight quarters of wine. Account book for 1444 missing.(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1416, 20, 31, 49, served with others on diplomatic missions..(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1418, 20, was elected one of the two City Treasurers, and as such was paid a salary of six Marks.....(C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1420, 35, 51, is inscribed on Wesel muster-rolls as capable of appearing in full armor; in 1435 as of the Stone Way Ward, and in 1451 as ready to serve on horseback.....(MSS. D., caps. 253, no. 3.)
- 1421-1457, in almost every one of these years Johan as Schepen attested documents with his seal.....(Urk. D.)
- 1422, the city account books begin to speak of a mill, on which it had been accustomed to receive yearly payments, as "Johan op den Dyck's Mill Tower."
- 1423, Johan is mentioned as then living in the Mathena or Cow Gate Ward.....(MSS. D., caps. 253, no. 3.)
- 1424, Sept. 11, Johan and his wife Judith mentioned as associates of a religious brotherhood at the neighboring town of Emmerich...(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1425-1458, was eleven times elected Burgomaster, and as such was paid a salary of from 12 to 26 Marks....(C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1428-1441, paid an annual sum to Willibrord's Church on account of his garden.....(Ch. Arch. W., gef. 37, no. 1.)
- 1429, 30, 40, 46, Johan is mentioned as owning various lands in and near Wesel.....(Urk. etc., D., cert. cop.)
- 1429, July 15, at request of some fellow townsmen, "the Honorable" Johan op den Dyck attested an instrument of theirs by affixing his seal in a private capacity.....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1436, contributed one-twentieth of town loan to Duke of Cleves.(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1437, Apr. 7, one Croen charged his half interest in lands near Wesel (already charged with a yearly payment of 5½ Marks to the city poor),

- with a further annual charge of 13½ Marks to Johan op den Dyck. Croen's deed bears an endorsement of which the following is a translation: "Item, the said Johan op den Dyck has given this aforesaid deed to the poor, and has declared and witnessed that it is released, and that he is no longer to be paid the rent-charge of 13½ Rhenish gulden".....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1445, Johan paid the city 12 gulden for a half year's use of a horse belonging to it.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1448, a Wesel Magistrates' Register for this year contains an entry of which the following is a translation: "Item, Nov. 26, voted that Johan op den Dyck be paid 65 Rhenish gulden for his horse that was shot and remained in the land of Lynne".....(MSS. D., caps. 345-7, no. 7, p. 67, cert. cop.)
- 1451, Feb. 5, conveyed to the religious order of St. John some land a little south from Wesel.....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1452, as a member of the Wesel Woolen Guild, paid the city six shillings, apparently by way of tax.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1453-6, was paid by the city an annuity of 50 gulden.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1457-9, was keeper of one of the four keys of City Chest. He died
- 1459, Mch. 21.....(MSS. D., caps. 345-7, no. 7, p. 84, cert. cop.)

Children.

Two years after the death of Johan³, we find a second Johan, "son of the late Johan op den Dyck," confirming a grant made by the elder Johan to the Carthusian Cloister. In order to distinguish this second Johan from his father and also from later Johan op den Dycks we shall call him Johan⁴. Besides many instruments attested by Johan⁴ as Schepen with a seal bearing his name and the same arms that had been used by Johan², Deric², and Henric¹, we find a deed executed by him in his private capacity with the same seal used by him as Schepen. By this deed he conveyed land to a cloister, on condition that masses be said in perpetuity for the repose of the souls of his parents Johan and Judith op den Dyck and others.

1. Johan⁴.

JOHAN⁴ OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Johan op den Dyck, page 11; son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Johan op den Dyck

Born about 1420; died 1504; married Ida, daughter of Engelbrecht and Gilliken Renwalts.

Johan was a Schepen of Wesel, Treasurer, and nine times Burgomaster; he received the usual salaries and official Christmas gifts, served on various diplomatic missions, and also appears as an officer of St. John's Hospital. Toward the end of his life we find him acting as Mint-warden. This post was held directly of the Duke of Cleves, and among its duties was the auditing of the ducal Mint-master's accounts. Sometimes Johan was asso-

ciated with another in the office, but in some years he served alone. Although relating to the affairs of the whole Duchy of Cleves, and involving large sums of money, his service as Mint-warden is even more interesting to us in that it furnishes an authentic specimen of his handwriting. In 1486, on the occasions of one of his accountings with "Master Herbert," the Duke's Mint-master, Johan drew up a memorandum of the state of the mint funds. This document is preserved in the archives of Dusseldorf, and bears a contemporaneous endorsement to the effect that it is in Johan's own hand. The autograph printed above is a photo-engraved fac-simile of one of the two signatures that Johan wrote upon the instrument, and is seen to show the family name in full, "*op den Dyck*," and not in any of its abbreviated forms, *oppen-*, *uppen-*, *opn-*, *upn-* or *opp-Dyck*. His penmanship throughout the memorandum is beautifully neat and regular, hardly inferior to the formal parchments of the period, for a specimen of which see our reproduction of a deed attested by Johan in 1469 (plate opposite), the original of which and also the fragments of the seal that Johan attached to it are in possession of the writer. While there is reason to believe that this, or at least some of the many deeds attested by Johan and his line, may have been written by them, still his memorandum as Mint-warden is the only scrap of writing so far found that we know beyond all doubt to be the autograph of a Wesel op den Dyck. A translation of the document will be found in the records given below.

During nearly the whole span of Johan's activity we find in the city account books the record of his yearly payment of a sum of money on account of a house of his in the Stone Way Ward. The precise nature of these payments is not known; they may have been a ground-rent for the land on which the house stood, or a rent-charge securing some municipal loan to Johan, or more probably a simple land tax. Their chief interest lies in the evidence that we shall find in them of the next step in the descent. Johan's active prominence in public affairs was even greater than that of his father, and in his life-time the prosperity of the Wesel family seems to have reached its height. In conveying some lands to a cloister in 1474, Johan executed the deed personally and attested it with his own seal without going before the schepens as was customary. For his mere declaration and seal to suffice, he must have been a well-known and eminent person. The subject of his grant is also of significance. When an ordinary citizen wished to secure the prayers of the Church, he was usually content to pay so much money for so many masses; Johan, however, transferred certain lands to the Church outright in order to secure the perpetual continuance of yearly services for the souls of his family. His devoutness is further shown by his appearance in 1460 on the account book of St. Willibrord's among the very few that paid money for making of their wills. Certain church contributions made by him on account of his garden seem to have

1) Einde von Hingensbergh und Joham uppen Dyck Sogard to wessel ingen in Dagen apend bincue die von aus hie
men is lüne nagedaten wedulle Peter holt-hampf und hauer behauer von sich und von om einen die sie von den
sime icht die om wal bewilt is verhofft hauer houwich hough Jutten sine wone und von om die hie und alen
one mit sime haupter und toberomngen geligen open Sreuwrecht nuppen hage und one hump von nffel und den
van dulaiken den Wuncken in wasent als men sagt van de haupter die brieff gemacht is dan die brieff den ge
sehen is dan to euffenpe to hebbe und to halde p die selue brieff uheldt dan die brieff den gesehen is lüne lüne
brieff behand sich noch von om einen dan an voutmeen geen recht to hebbe noch to behalden lüne sie hauer gelauet von
sich und von om one to den houwich hough Jutten sine wone wone und von om einen recht voutmeen van den hie
sime abingen one mit sime haupter und toberomngen wone als euffenpe gude to wessel recht is to gescheen
von alle die gone die on dan mit recht bespreken wolden lüne dan dan huet und alinge one mit sime hanc
pat und toberomngen wone vone si van alle behuimengen und voutmeen voutmeen lüne mit dat alle
briedvone dan men lüne dan off to nipe giff lüne voutmeen die voutmeen voutmeen voutmeen so die
brieff uheldt dan die brieff den gesehen is vout is von aus haimen Junchen nagedaten wedulle fingen
sime und hauer behauer die lüne wone dan huet und alinge one mit sime haupter und toberomngen wone
dan wone houwich hough und Jutten sime wone verhofft und gewestet hauer lüne behand sich noch von om einen
dan an voutmeen geen recht to hebbe noch to behalden lüne all sime nagedate lüne die to dulaiken und nage dan
wone hebbe von aufe soche an Dagen brieff geligen Sogard lüne dan van aus hie Dagen vierhundert sic
gen und hie nach die neiste manedage in ons lüne voutmeen dan Narmutris

been similar to those of his father and grandfather, and lead us to believe that some charitable ancestor had charged a part of the family property with an annual gift to the church.

It may aid us to realize the character of Johan's period if we recall that it was during his life that the New World was discovered, and that printing was invented. The famous pictures, the carved furniture, the quaintly wrought iron, the dainty glass and porcelain, the rich woven stuffs, and the exquisite work in gold and silver, that are preserved in the museums of Holland and Germany, give us a vivid impression of the wealth and luxury of the time. Houses of wealthy burghers of the Rhine towns have come down to us with their costly fittings nearly intact. The most intelligent patrons of art were prosperous merchants, and in their portraits we see the picturesque elegance of their daily lives. Rich furs protect them from the cold; their stately persons are clothed in heavy silk and velvet; golden chains hang around their necks, and seal rings adorn their hands. About them lie ponderous books, the beauty of whose print and the richness of whose binding have never been surpassed; the implements of writing on their desks are delicately ornamented, and the slightest written memorandum of their trade is in a hand so regular and precise that we wonder how they found time to transact the business it records. They may have lacked some of the conveniences that we now regard as essential to comfort, but in hardly any age or country have the material surroundings of life been more sumptuous than those of the German or Dutch *Altbuerger* of Johan's time.

Yet Wesel was not allowed to forget the arts of war. In 1480, the Duke of Cleves, who had been forced to take up arms in support of his rights, made two expeditions into Gelderland, in which his success was largely due to the valor of the burghers of Wesel, who made both campaigns at their own cost. When the Duke of Gelderland suddenly attacked the Clevisch city of Huissen in 1502, its inhabitants defended themselves bravely, although short of provisions, until the Weselers, under the burgomaster-ship of Johan, manned some vessels, loaded them with supplies, and hurried to the rescue. Having first destroyed the enemy's ships and brought the longed-for food to the starving garrison, they assaulted and took the hostile camp with all its cannon and stores, made prisoner the Duke of Gelderland himself, slew or captured many of his troops and put the rest to flight.

Johan's seal is the one numbered 4 in the plate opposite page 10. Owing to an error of the photographer, it and its neighbor No. 5 stand inverted on the page. The shield is round at the bottom, instead of pointed as in the case of the first three seals; this change and the scroll-like character of the ornament around the shield mark the transition from the gothic to the renaissance style. In the instrument to which the seal was attached,

Johan's name is spelled "oppen Dyck;" upon the seal it reads "op den Dich;" while, as we have seen, Johan himself wrote his name "op den Dyck." Instances of a like variety in spelling are very common, it being almost exceptional for a scrivener to write a name twice alike even upon the same page.

Records.

- 1460, Oct. 6, Johan and other Weselers owning land on the Rhine, grant to the Carthusian Cloister the right to sow the shore belonging to them.....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1461, Aug. 23, Johan, mentioned as son of late Johan op den Dyck, confirmed his grant to the Carthusian Cloister, especially with reference to land formerly appertaining to the op den Dyck mill on the Lippe. (Urk D., cert. cop.)
- 1461-1486, (excepting 1468 and 1473, for which years the books are respectively missing and mutilated), "Ydken (Ida) Renwartz, the wife of Johan op den Dyck," is paid by the city annuities amounting yearly to 20 gulden.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1461-1505, (excepting also 1502, for which year the book is missing), Johan received from the city a yearly Christmas gift of from two to eight quarters of wine.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1462, was elected one of the two City Treasurers, and was paid 15 Marks salary.....(C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bk. D.)
He is mentioned as having a servant.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1463-1503, (excepting the years above mentioned), Johan made an annual payment of six "albus" to the city on a house of his, usually described as "at Wylack," a quarter of the city identical with the Stone Way Ward, and called Wylack from a noted house there belonging to an old family of that name.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1463, Dec. 1, attended a meeting of co-proprietors of Wesel Forest.....(MSS. D., B129, fol. 21.)
- 1464-1504, in most of these years we find documents attested and sealed by Johan as Schepen.....(Urk. D.)
- 1465-70, paid the city two gulden yearly on account of land outside the Cloister Gate.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1466, was one of deputation of four (including Burgomaster) to wait upon Duke of Cleves at Buederich on dike business; also engaged in other like duties in same year.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1469-1496, was nine times elected Burgomaster, and was paid from 12 to 46 Marks annual salary.....(C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1471, mentioned as holding a garden outside the Lion Gate.....(Urk. D.)
- 1474, Apr. 14, as officer of St. John's Hospital at Wesel, Johan joined in sale of a house belonging to it.....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
Dec. 22, joined his wife Ida in conveying land to a Cloister... (Urk. D., cert. cop.)

The original language of their deed is as follows: "*Wy Johan oppen Dyck ind Idken syn Echte Wyff doin kunt ind bekennen in desen openen brieve dat wy recht ind redeliken voir eyn summe gelts die uns wael vernuegt is verkofft hebn ind verkopen avermyds die desen brieve voir uns ind unse erven den erbaren ind gesteliken prior ind gemeynen convente des Cloisters gehieten ingen Marienvrede ind oeren nakomelyngen Twee deel van unsen kampe gehieten Craenen kamp gelegen in Ringenberger bruech haldende umbtrynt vier morgen lants soe die myt synre tobehorynge ind slachter nut gelegen is tusschen*

*erve Rutgers van Haenpel ind Derick Snackertz alz man seget in eynen rechten sacken vasten erfliken koip voirt soe bekennen wy Johan uppen Dyck ind Idken syn echte wyff vurs. in desen selven brieve dat wy den vurs. prior ind gemeynen convente gegeven hebben ind gheven voir uns ind unse erven myt unsen guden vryen willen in eyner rechten steden ind vaster erfliker gifften unse derde deel vanden selven kamp vorss. voir wellick derde deell Sie ind oere nakomelynge Alle Jair toe ewigen tiden up sunt Lucien dach der heliger Junfferen Eyn ewige memorie halden ind doen sullen in oiren Cloister vurs. myt vigilien Commendacien ind myssen as dat ghewantlick is ind bidden truweliken voir Johan uppen Dyck ind Idken syn wyff vorss. voir seligen Johan uppen Dyck ind seligen Jutten syns wyffs mynre ailderen Johans vurs. unde voir seliger Empsen uppen Dyck sielen ind voir seligen Engelbrechts Renwalts ind Gilliken syns wyffs sielen mynre ailderen Idken vurs. ind voirt dair wy des voir begerende synt ind dat alsoe ten ewigen tyden sunder ennyge versumenysse ind hyr up hebn wy vertegen ind rechte vertichnyssse gedaen voir uns ind unse erven vanden alyngen kamp vorss. alz twe deell dair van toe koip ind dat derdedeell ter ghiffte so vurs. steit ind hebn den upgedragen ind upgedragen den myt alle synree tobehorynge den prior ind convent vurs. ind aren nakomelyngen myt alle den rechten ind vorderingen die wy dair an hadden ind in allen alsuliken rechten alz die gelegen is ind bekennen uns noch unsen erven dairan voirt meir geyn recht toe hebn noch toe behalden. Sander alle arglist ind dis toe orkunde ind tuge der wairheit heb ich Johan uppen Dyck meynen segell voir my ind myn erven ind umb beden wille Idkens myns wyffs vorss. mede voir sie ind oir erven des ich Idken vurs. hyrinne toe gebraken an desen brieff gehangen. gegeven inden Jair ons heren dusent vierhondert vier ind tsevenich up den neisten dondredach na svnte Thomas dage Aposteli." The following is as good a translation as I have been able to make of those parts of the deed that chiefly interest us, beginning with the words, *voir wellick derde deell*: "For which third share, they (the prior of the cloister and his associates) and their successors shall perpetually on St. Lucien's day in every year for all time hold a memorial service in their said cloister as is customary, and shall faithfully pray for the souls of Johan op den Dyck and his said wife Ida; of the late Johan op den Dyck and his late wife Judith, the parents of me the said Johan; of the late Emma op den Dyck; and for the souls of the late Engelbrecht Renwalts and his wife Gilliken, the parents of me the said Ida. * * * * Free from all fraud; and to execute this, and in witness of the truth thereof, I Johan op den Dyck have attached my seal to this instrument, for me and my heirs, with the consent of my said wife Ida, given for her and her heirs,—that is, of me the said Ida here present. Given in the year of Our Lord one thousand four hundred and four-and-seventy on the Thursday next after St.-Thomas-the-Apostle's Day."*

Dr. Harless has furnished a copy of this deed, and has added a certificate to this effect, "The accurate agreement of the foregoing copy with the original, (on which is found the known Opdyck family seal), is here and hereby attested. Dusseldorf, 22 July 1887. Royal Prussian Archive Office, Harless."

1476-7, Johan paid a contribution to St. Willibrord's on account of a garden. (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 2.)
 1480, paid money to same church for making his will. . . . (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 2.)

1486-1499, served eight years as Mint-warden of the Duchy of Cleves. The following is a translation of one of the memoranda of his accountings with the Clevisch Mint-master: "Item: I, Johan op den Dyck, have had an accounting on my gracious lord's behalf, with his Grace's Mint-master, Master Herbert; on the Friday after Sacrament Day 1486, the mint treasure amounted to 3,112 Marks, which in money equals 300 gulden and 6 stivers over, to his Grace's account etc. Item: on the aforesaid accounting which I had with my lord's Grace at Cleves, Master Herbert was left debtor to my lord's Grace 100 current gulden etc. Item: my lord's Grace sent 100 gulden to Wachtendonck. Item: His Grace brought to Cleves, according to his Grace's writing, 200 gulden on the Sunday after Sacrament Day 1486. Item: the Mint-master, Master Herbert, also remained debtor to my lord's Grace for 86 gulden and 13 stivers."

The document bears an evidently contemporaneous endorsement, "Hand-writing of Johan op den Dyck as Mint-warden." (Cleve. Mint Ac. D.)

- 1488, Dec. 3, "the Honorable Burgomaster Johan op den Dyck" rented land of one Algerden. (Urk. D., cert. c.)
1503. In the account book of this date the yearly payment on account of Johan's house in the Stone Way Ward is entered in the name of his heirs: The discrepancy between his apparent death in 1503 and his attestation of a deed as Schepen in 1504, is explained by the fact that the fiscal year included the first few months of the next calendar year. The payment by his heirs must have been made early, and the deed attested, still earlier, in 1504 (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1507, the house of "the late Johan op den Dyck" is spoken of as being in the Great Market Place. (Urk. D.)

Children.

During the two centuries prior to 1505, we have found the office of Schepen at Wesel held for successive periods that never overlap, by Henric¹, by his son Deric², by his grandson Johan³, and by his great-grandson Johan⁴. The inference that the charter of 1359 forbidding hereditary schepenship had become inoperative and that the post passed regularly from father to son at the time of the second Johan's death, is confirmed by the fact that schepen elections were established only by a charter granted a few years afterward, in 1514. The office being therefore practically hereditary at the death of Johan, we should confidently expect to find him succeeded as Schepen by a son, if he had one. Now between 1469 and 1514 the Wesel records make almost yearly mention of a Gysbert op den Dyck, always in connection with affairs appropriate to a man of the schepen class. He does not appear in the office before the death of Johan⁴, but after that event we find him attesting documents as Schepen with a seal bearing his name and the same arms used by four generations of the family before him — that is, by the Schepens Johan⁴, Johan³, Deric², and Henric¹. We may conveniently designate this new op den Dyck Schepen as Gysbert⁵. From his succession to the hereditary office and his use of the hereditary arms of Johan⁴ we conclude that he was the latter's son. The proof is made stronger by

the facts that he named his eldest son Johan, and that in 1518, after his death, his heirs made the payment on the Stone Way Ward house made, during every other year of its continuance, by Johan⁴ or the heirs of Johan⁴.

In 1503-5 the name "Johan op den Dyck the Younger" occurs on the same page of the records with that of Johan⁴, and we infer that he was another son of Johan⁴. He may be designated as Johan⁵. That he was a younger son appears probable from the fact that he did not act as Schepen, and is not mentioned in the records until long after the beginning of the continuous entries relating to his brother Gysbert⁵.

1. *Gysbert⁵*.

2. *Johan⁵*.

1503-10, received from city Christmas gifts of wine customarily given to its officers; probably was a Town Councillor of Wesel.... (Ac. Bks. D.)

1516-19, received out of the city "Fat Scales" a yearly sum of 15 gulden.

1520-24, his widow Aletha continued to receive the same yearly sum, in place of which she accepted in 1525 a capital sum of 300 gulden. (Ac. Bks. D.)

GYSBERT⁵ OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Johan op den Dyck, page 15; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 11; son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Born about 1447; died early in 1513; married Helena . . .

He was ten times elected one of the Town Treasurers of Wesel, held the office of Schepen after his father's death, and received from the city, as had three generations of his ancestors, the usual salary and Christmas gifts of wine. His appearance in the records less often and somewhat less conspicuously than his father and grandfather may be explained by the fact that Johan⁴ continued very active in public affairs almost to the end of an uncommonly long life, and was survived by Gysbert only nine years. Gysbert acted as agent for the disbursement of church money, and for long periods received an annuity from the city; he was probably well-to-do.

To the student of the records he is one of the most interesting of the eight Wesel ancestors of the American settler Gysbert, whose baptismal name he was the first of them to bear. He forms the connecting link between the earlier or mediæval group of op den Dycks whose descent is proved by documents, and the later group, the chief evidence of whose descent is found in their continuous yearly payment to, and receipt from, the city of certain identifiable sums of money. In 1492 (the year of the discovery of America), Gysbert began to pay an annual sum to the city on account of a house of his near the Mathena Church, the continuance of which by four generations of the family first enabled us to push the descent of the American settler's father beyond what seemed the insuperable obstacle placed in our way by the destruction of all the early birth registers of Wesel.

In the records printed below, we find three series of almost continuous yearly mentions of Gysbert coming to an end in 1513, and, as he nowhere appears later, we conclude that he died in that year. The city account book for 1512, in which the payment on the Mathena house is entered for the first time in the name of Gysbert's heirs, includes the first few months of 1513, and the payment in question must have been made early in 1513, and not in 1512.

Although the official use of the German language had become well established in Gysbert's time, Latin was still occasionally employed, and it was the happy accident of his name as treasurer appearing in the two languages in two separate record-books of the same date, that led us to discover the identity between *de Dyck* and *op den Dyck*, and so enabled us to trace the line of ancestry through the five previous generations back to the Schepen Henric'.

In 1514, the year after Gysbert's death, the Duke of Cleves granted to Wesel a new charter renewing the obsolete prohibition against hereditary schepenship, and prescribing the form of future elections. This form is described by Gantesweiler, the chronicler of Wesel, as follows:

“On the Monday after Reminiscere Sunday, the election was to be held, having been announced by the city officers in all parts of the town, days in advance. The magistrates assembled in the Town Hall at nine A. M., upon the first ringing of the bells of St. Willibrord's, and listened to the reading of the new charter; then, upon the second ringing of the bells, they went to church. The people being already assembled, those that had not the rights of citizenship must depart at the third ringing; the remainder listened to the reading of the charter, and then divided themselves in the four quarters of the church, according to the city ward to which they respectively belonged. In each section passage-ways were made with gates of entrance and exit, before each of which stood a citizen to see that none voted twice. The clerks recorded the votes, counted them, and had the successful candidates notified of their election. The twelve electors thus chosen then repaired to the Town Hall, where an oath was administered to them by the older of the retiring burgomasters, who laid the city seal and the key of the archives upon the table in their presence, and returned to his home. Thereupon the electors chose twelve new schepens, who, being notified by a city official, came at once to the Town Hall, took the oath of office, and selected from their number two burgomasters, one for the city proper, and one for outside matters. The new schepens then chose six councillors, from whom and six other councillors elected by the twelve electors, (all having taken the oath), the new schepens selected two new city treasurers, one for the city and one for the Mathena suburb. The proceedings often lasted till midnight. * * * At about nine o'clock on the morning of the following Wednesday, the bells of St. Willibrord's were rung twice, whereupon the new magistrates, all dressed in blue mantles with an ornament of thin golden cord, marched together from the Town Hall to church, there to listen to an appropriate sermon, in which they were besought to administer equal justice without respect of persons, and received the preacher's good wishes for their prosperous magistracy.”

In this way the Wesel elections were conducted without change for two

hundred years, until the father of Frederick the Great, whose family had succeeded to the rights of the Dukes of Cleves, substituted a system of royal appointment.

The coming Reformation had not yet begun in Gysbert's life-time, and, in spite of the abuses and corruptions that had crept into the Church, the people were for the most part faithful to their old beliefs. Shortly before 1500, two citizens of the town traveled to Jerusalem in order to visit the places where Christ had suffered. They measured the distance of these places from each other and from Jerusalem, and on their return erected as a memorial, in what became the Mathena suburb, various stations marked with crosses, images and paintings, before which the passer-by might pay his devotions. This Mathena suburb, which took its name from *Matten* or meadows with which it was originally covered, was gradually built upon as the city grew in size, and was early enclosed by a moat and wall.

Although sadly mutilated, the specimen of Gysbert's seal given in our illustration opposite page 10 is the best that we have found, and shows the family arms with sufficient clearness. Of his name, inscribed around the shield, only the word *op* can be distinguished with certainty, but the eye can still find traces of *den Dick* also.

Records.

- 1469-72, Gysbert was annually paid 10 gulden by the city out of the rent on its house in the Bridge Street, formerly belonging to Henric van Galen (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1473-1506, was ten times elected one of the two City Treasurers, and was paid the usual salary..... (C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1476-1513, received from the city in most of these years a yearly Christmas gift of from two to eight quarters of wine (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1492, acted as agent for disbursement of church money . . . (Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1492-1511 (excepting two years in which the account books are respectively missing and rat-eaten), Gysbert paid the city two shillings yearly on account of a house of his near the school by the Mathena Church... (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1501-1513 (excepting one year in which the account book is missing), there is continuous record of an annuity of 10 gulden due to Gysbert from the city (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1510-1513, between these years we find deeds attested and sealed by Gysbert as Schepen (Urk. D.)
- 1512-37 (excepting 1526, when it stands credited to "Helliken opp Dyck, widow"), Gysbert's payment on the Mathena house is made in the name of his heirs; but, as we know that in
- 1513, on the "Thursday after the Conversion of St. Paul" (about Feb. 1) Gysbert was present at a city leasing meeting (Wesel Rent Bk. D.), and further that the fiscal year 1512 included the first few months of 1513, we conclude that the first of these payments by his heirs was not made until after 1 Feb., 1513 (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1518, the payment regularly made by Johan and then by his heirs on the Stone Way Ward house, is this year entered in the name of Gysbert's heirs. (Ac. Bk. D.)

Children.

We find that a Johan op den Dyck was annually elected a schepen of Wesel, 1541-1553, and that during these years he attested many documents with a seal bearing his name and the same arms as those of Gysbert^s and four generations of schepen forefathers. Although the office had been made elective, the electors in their choice would naturally recognize the fitness of a man whose ancestors had held the post continuously during two centuries and a half, and whose own title to it had accrued before it ceased to be hereditary. This new Johan was also thrice elected Burgomaster. His use of the arms of the earlier op den Dycks, and his appearance in the offices that they had so long held, leads us to believe that he was their direct descendant, the son of Gysbert^s. The matter is removed from doubt through the continuance by this Johan and his brother Lodowick of the payment formerly made by Gysbert^s on account of the house near the Mathena Church. These two sons of Gysbert^s may be conveniently designated as Johan^s and Lodowick^s. The form and continuity of the payments prove that the property on which they were made was an hereditary possession, and leave no room for a reasonable question that Johan^s and Lodowick^s were sons of Gysbert^s. To show more clearly the significance of their payments on the Mathena house, we give a table of all the payments made by the family upon it.

1492-1512, *Gysbert^s*.

1513-1537 (excepting 1526, when the payment is in the name of Helena opp Dyck, widow of Gysbert^s), *the heirs of Gysbert^s*.

1538-1545, *Lodowick^s*. In the first few years of this period, the entry reads, "the heirs of Gysbert op den Dyck now Lodowick op den Dyck."

1546-1571 (excepting 1557, when the payment is made in the name of Lodowick alone), *Lodowick^s and Johan^s jointly*. Contemporaneous records show that these men were brothers and operated a mill together. It also appears that Johan died in 1553; after his death it was natural that the payments on property held by him and his brother jointly should be continued by the survivor, Lodowick, in their joint name. In 1563 other records mention Lodowick as concerned in common interests with the heirs of his brother Johan. Lodowick died in 1571.

1572-1598, *the heirs of Lodowick^s and Johan^s*, (excepting in 1597, when the entry is in the name of the heirs of Lodowick^s.)

1599-1615, a Lodowick op den Dyck whom we shall call *Lodowick^s* and show to have been a grandson of Lodowick^s.

The yearly sum of ten gulden that had been paid to Gysbert^s from 1469 almost continuously down to his death in 1513, and after that year to his

heirs, was paid in 1528 to Johan⁶ "on account of his sister Aretheit," and in 1529 to Johan⁶ "on account of his brother-in-law Johan van Orell."

1. *Johan*⁶. Being mentioned in 1528 in connection with affairs that imply maturity on his part, he must have been born as early as 1498; from the age of his father we may place the date of his birth still earlier, about 1486. The year after his death his widow, Helena, appointed four men to act as her attorneys. Johan's seal is the one numbered 6 on the plate opposite page 10. It is larger than those of his ancestors, and bears, in addition to the family arms on a shield of ornamental form, a crested helmet. The shape and position of this helmet indicate that the user of the arms held the rank of esquire or gentleman. The crown above the helmet has no significance; above the crown is the crest proper, consisting of the breast, neck, and head of a swan. In the original wax seal, the bird is seen to be "lambent," that is, with its tongue protruding. The scroll-like ornaments on each side of the shield are what are known in heraldry as *lambrequins*, and serve only as embellishments, although at one time they probably stood for the leather trappings of the helmet. In early heraldry the crest was personal to the man that bore it, and was usually granted to him as a reward for some conspicuous military service. At the time of this seal, the middle of the sixteenth century, crests seem to have become hereditary, and we cannot be sure that this swan's head was not borne by the earlier op den Dycks of Wesel, because in their time it was not customary to engrave the crest upon the seal.

1533-53, Johan received almost continuously from the city a yearly Christmas gift of wine (Ac. Bks. D.)

1535, paid five gulden to the city (Ac. Bk. D.)

1535, 40, 53, was elected second or extra-mural Burgomaster.. (C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)

1537, was several times a witness to city leases. (Wesel Rent Bk. D., cert. cop.)

1541-53, was annually elected a Schepen (C. M. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)

1543, Dec. 18, reported to Council payment to Treasurer of Duke of Cleves of 1,000 *thaler*, and receipt therefor (C. M. D.)

1544, July 1, deposited in City Chest receipts for outstanding debt contracted by Duke of Cleves in war against Burgundians. (C. M. D.)

1544-52, often mentioned in connection with his brother Lodowick⁶, whose records see below.

1545, Oct. 20, gave Council information about new dike to be built at Meer (C. M. D.)

1553, June 1, as Burgomaster, went to Bisslich to examine new dike there, and to superintend election of dike-inspector; spent money for a half a cask of beer on this occasion. ... (Ac. Bk. D.)

July 1, died, "nocte intempesta" (on a stormy night). (Ac. Bk. D.)

2. *Lodowick*⁶.

3. *Aretheit*, apparently married to Johan van Orell, 1528-29; mentioned as alive in 1563, when she applied to Council for alleged arrears of annuity (C. M. D.)

Children.

We find that a Johan op den Dyck was annually elected a schepen of Wesel, 1541-1553, and that during these years he attested many documents with a seal bearing his name and the same arms as those of Gysbert^s and four generations of schepen forefathers. Although the office had been made elective, the electors in their choice would naturally recognize the fitness of a man whose ancestors had held the post continuously during two centuries and a half, and whose own title to it had accrued before it ceased to be hereditary. This new Johan was also thrice elected Burgomaster. His use of the arms of the earlier op den Dycks, and his appearance in the offices that they had so long held, leads us to believe that he was their direct descendant, the son of Gysbert^s. The matter is removed from doubt through the continuance by this Johan and his brother Lodowick of the payment formerly made by Gysbert^s on account of the house near the Mathena Church. These two sons of Gysbert^s may be conveniently designated as Johan^s and Lodowick^s. The form and continuity of the payments prove that the property on which they were made was an hereditary possession, and leave no room for a reasonable question that Johan^s and Lodowick^s were sons of Gysbert^s. To show more clearly the significance of their payments on the Mathena house, we give a table of all the payments made by the family upon it.

1492-1512, *Gysbert^s*.

1513-1537 (excepting 1526, when the payment is in the name of Helena opp Dyck, widow of Gysbert^s), *the heirs of Gysbert^s*.

1538-1545, *Lodowick^s*. In the first few years of this period, the entry reads, "the heirs of Gysbert op den Dyck now Lodowick op den Dyck."

1546-1571 (excepting 1557, when the payment is made in the name of Lodowick alone), *Lodowick^s and Johan^s jointly*. Contemporaneous records show that these men were brothers and operated a mill together. It also appears that Johan died in 1553; after his death it was natural that the payments on property held by him and his brother jointly should be continued by the survivor, Lodowick, in their joint name. In 1563 other records mention Lodowick as concerned in common interests with the heirs of his brother Johan. Lodowick died in 1571.

1572-1598, *the heirs of Lodowick^s and Johan^s*, (excepting in 1597, when the entry is in the name of the heirs of Lodowick^s.)

1599-1615, a Lodowick op den Dyck whom we shall call *Lodowick^s* and show to have been a grandson of Lodowick^s.

The yearly sum of ten gulden that had been paid to Gysbert^s from 1469 almost continuously down to his death in 1513, and after that year to his

heirs, was paid in 1528 to Johan⁸ "on account of his sister Arentheit," and in 1529 to Johan⁸ "on account of his brother-in-law Johan van Orell."

1. *Johan*⁸. Being mentioned in 1528 in connection with affairs that imply maturity on his part, he must have been born as early as 1498; from the age of his father we may place the date of his birth still earlier, about 1486. The year after his death his widow, Helena, appointed four men to act as her attorneys. Johan's seal is the one numbered 6 on the plate opposite page 10. It is larger than those of his ancestors, and bears, in addition to the family arms on a shield of ornamental form, a crested helmet. The shape and position of this helmet indicate that the user of the arms held the rank of esquire or gentleman. The crown above the helmet has no significance; above the crown is the crest proper, consisting of the breast, neck, and head of a swan. In the original wax seal, the bird is seen to be "lambent," that is, with its tongue protruding. The scroll-like ornaments on each side of the shield are what are known in heraldry as *lambrequins*, and serve only as embellishments, although at one time they probably stood for the leather trappings of the helmet. In early heraldry the crest was personal to the man that bore it, and was usually granted to him as a reward for some conspicuous military service. At the time of this seal, the middle of the sixteenth century, crests seem to have become hereditary, and we cannot be sure that this swan's head was not borne by the earlier op den Dycks of Wesel, because in their time it was not customary to engrave the crest upon the seal.

1533-53, Johan received almost continuously from the city a yearly Christmas gift of wine (Ac. Bks. D.)

1535, paid five gulden to the city (Ac. Bk. D.)

1535, 40, 53, was elected second or extra-mural Burgomaster.. (C. C. D.; B. B. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)

1537, was several times a witness to city leases. (Wesel Rent Bk. D., cert. cop.)

1541-53, was annually elected a Schepen (C. M. D.; Ac. Bks. D.)

1543, Dec. 18, reported to Council payment to Treasurer of Duke of Cleves of 1,000 *thaler*, and receipt therefor (C. M. D.)

1544, July 1, deposited in City Chest receipts for outstanding debt contracted by Duke of Cleves in war against Burgundians. (C. M. D.)

1544-52, often mentioned in connection with his brother Lodowick⁸, whose records see below.

1545, Oct. 20, gave Council information about new dike to be built at Meer (C. M. D.)

1553, June 1, as Burgomaster, went to Bisslich to examine new dike there, and to superintend election of dike-inspector; spent money for a half a cask of beer on this occasion. (Ac. Bk. D.)

July 1, died, "nocte intempesta" (on a stormy night). (Ac. Bk. D.)

2. *Lodowick*⁸.

3. *Arentheit*, apparently married to Johan van Orell, 1528-29; mentioned as alive in 1563, when she applied to Council for alleged arrears of annuity (C. M. D.)

LADOWICK⁶ OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Gysbert op den Dyck, page 21; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 15; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 11; son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 8.

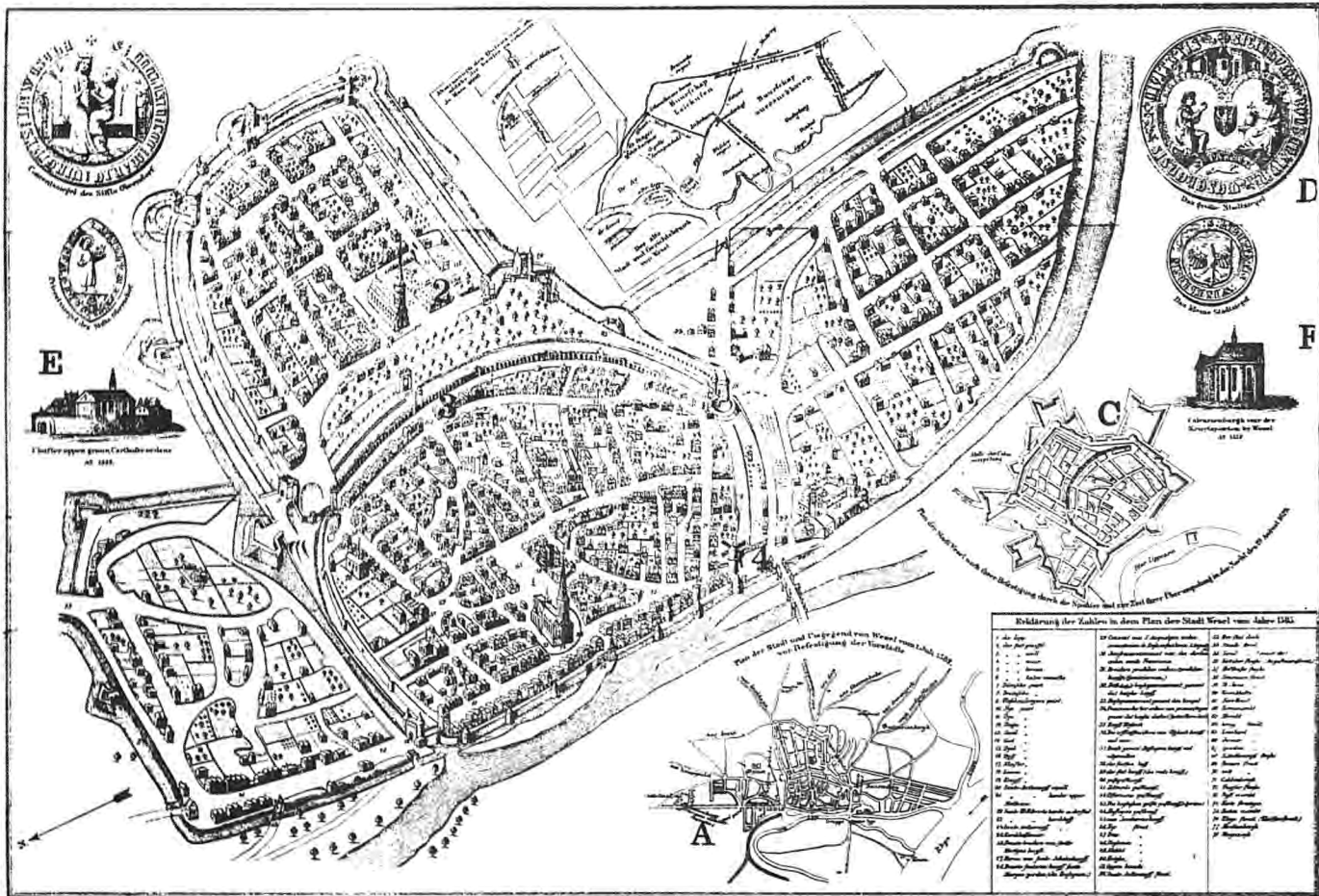
Born about 1492; died 27 May, 1571; married Aletta Zailen, 1522.

Held the post of *Werkmeister*, an office corresponding to that of a modern Commissioner of Public Works, and involving the superintendence of the fortification and building done by the city. As *Werkmeister* Lodowick controlled the disbursement of considerable sums of money, and received a yearly salary of twenty-five thalers. He also served one year, at a like salary, as Municipal Inspector of the master butchers of the city.

The earliest direct mention of Lodowick occurs in a deed of 1523, whereby he and his wife Aletta charge their house in the Bridge Street, between the houses of Elverick and Voewynckel, with a yearly payment of five gulden to one Pelsser. They had the year before received the house as a gift from Aletta's mother, Gesina Swartwalt, with the consent of her brother Gerlich and her sister Anna, and the circumstances of the gift point clearly to a marriage settlement. To bestow a house upon the newly married couple, the bride's family must have been people of means, and the bridegroom's position in Wesel honorable. Bridge Street was and still is the chief street of the town, and, as has been said, leads from the Great Market Place towards the Mathena Church, (see very small number 64 on the plate opposite). The house "near the Mathena Church," on which yearly payments were made by four successive generations of op den Dycks including Lodowick, is spoken of as in the Sand Street, (see very small number 55 on the same plate). The two streets intersect (at large number 3) and it is not improbable that Lodowick's house stood on or near the corner. From deeds of 1522 and 1530, mentioned in the records below, we see that Aletta's father must have been a Zailen, dead in 1521, and that her mother Gesina must have married a second husband, Saliken Swartwalt.

By their deed of 1530, Lodowick and Aletta granted a rent-charge to the Burgomaster at Wesel, as patron of one of the twenty-nine vicaries in Willibrord's Church. These were private endowments for the purpose of providing a series of special religious services, commonly in honor of some particular saint. Each vicary supported the priest having charge of the services, who was called a vicar. In this matter of religious benefaction Lodowick followed what we have seen to be the generous example of his ancestors.

In the table given above we saw that the annual payment made on the Mathena house by Gysbert⁵ was continued by his heirs and his widow after his death down to 1538. In that year there seems to have been a settlement of the estate, his son Lodowick taking the house in question, and beginning to make the yearly payment on it.



A. City in 1582, before fortification of suburbs.
 B. City in 1629, after fortification by Spaniards.
 C. Great Seal of Wesel, showing the weasel.
 D. Cloister of the Gray Carthusians, 1525.
 E. Calvary Chapel, 1572.

B. Large Plan of City in 1585.
 1. Willibrod's Church.
 2. Mathena Church.
 3. House of LOY OPPEN DYCK, 1523.
 4. Wind-mill.

Erklärung der Zahlen in dem Plan der Stadt Wesel vom Jahre 1585

1. Die Stadt	27. Die Stadt	42. Die Stadt
2. Die Stadt	28. Die Stadt	43. Die Stadt
3. Die Stadt	29. Die Stadt	44. Die Stadt
4. Die Stadt	30. Die Stadt	45. Die Stadt
5. Die Stadt	31. Die Stadt	46. Die Stadt
6. Die Stadt	32. Die Stadt	47. Die Stadt
7. Die Stadt	33. Die Stadt	48. Die Stadt
8. Die Stadt	34. Die Stadt	49. Die Stadt
9. Die Stadt	35. Die Stadt	50. Die Stadt
10. Die Stadt	36. Die Stadt	51. Die Stadt
11. Die Stadt	37. Die Stadt	52. Die Stadt
12. Die Stadt	38. Die Stadt	53. Die Stadt
13. Die Stadt	39. Die Stadt	54. Die Stadt
14. Die Stadt	40. Die Stadt	55. Die Stadt
15. Die Stadt	41. Die Stadt	56. Die Stadt
16. Die Stadt	42. Die Stadt	57. Die Stadt
17. Die Stadt	43. Die Stadt	58. Die Stadt
18. Die Stadt	44. Die Stadt	59. Die Stadt
19. Die Stadt	45. Die Stadt	60. Die Stadt
20. Die Stadt	46. Die Stadt	61. Die Stadt
21. Die Stadt	47. Die Stadt	62. Die Stadt
22. Die Stadt	48. Die Stadt	63. Die Stadt
23. Die Stadt	49. Die Stadt	64. Die Stadt
24. Die Stadt	50. Die Stadt	65. Die Stadt
25. Die Stadt	51. Die Stadt	66. Die Stadt
26. Die Stadt	52. Die Stadt	67. Die Stadt

In 1544, Lodowick and his brother Johan, the Schepen, were directed by the Council to pay a debt owing from them jointly to St. John's Hospital, and in the next two years a disagreement of some kind arose between the brothers in regard to their joint affairs. In 1545 we find Lodowick promising to pay all that is due his brother, and "within eight days to enter into negotiations with him touching the mill" operated by them together. There was an attempt to bring about an arbitration, but the trouble continued, and finally reached its height on the last day of May, 1546, when Lodowick and his son were driven by Johan into the Lion Ward. Both parties were bound over to keep the peace for one year and six weeks, the obligation being taken by shaking hands with the Burgomaster. As to the nature and merits of the original controversy, we have no evidence other than the fact that in the next year Johan seems to have been admitted to a share in the Mathena house, for the payments on it begin to be made by the two brothers jointly. Lodowick's conduct in this disagreement can hardly have been blameworthy, for it was only two years afterward that he began to hold the office of *Werkmeister* above referred to. The op den Dyck mill is often mentioned in the records. In 1552, the year before Johan's death, Lodowick and he made an arrangement with the Council under which they were to receive a subvention for the repair of the "Dyck" mill on the river Lippe. In 1563 a vote was passed by the Council, apparently to prepare for threatened war, directing Lodowick and the heirs of Johan to put the mill in working order, and to pay the city what was due upon it. Our plan of Wesel, drawn by the geographer Mercator in 1585, and given in reduced form just above, shows only one mill on the Lippe (see large number 4 on the plan), probably the same as that operated by Lodowick and his brother. During his first visit to Wesel, in November, 1887, the writer found standing on this site an ancient wind-mill, and had it photographed in the hope to identify it with its predecessors of 1552 and 1585, with the old mill called "Johan op den Dyck's Mill Tower" in 1422, and even with the stone mill, a half share in which was sold in 1394 by the priest Henric op den Dyck (perhaps a brother of Deric²) to the Burgomaster of Wesel, and which was then described in the deed as standing on the city walls. An extended search failed to bring any further evidence to light, but it seems wholly probable that all these mills occupied the same position.

After Johan's death, the payments on the Mathena house continued to be made in the name of the two brothers jointly until the death of the survivor, Lodowick, in 1571. There is no mention of any children of Johan, and these payments after his death were doubtless made by Lodowick alone, a probability that is strengthened by the fact that one of the series of joint entries stands in his name only. From 1572 to 1599 the payments are in the name of the heirs of both brothers, except in 1597, when the credit stands in the name of the heirs of Lodowick. Our conclusion that Lodo-

wick was more actively interested in the property than his brother Johan, is confirmed by the succession in 1599 of Lodowick's grandson in making the annual payment.

Toward the end of Lodowick's life the activity of Wesel in favor of the Protestant cause attracted the enmity of the Spaniards, and an attack being threatened, it was decided to extend the fortifications of the town so as to include several outlying suburbs. The citizens were called upon to assist in the work, under penalty of a fine in case of failure to present themselves for duty at six o'clock in the morning. Their labor seems, however, to have been of little service, and it was soon found better to assess upon them the cost of employing workmen in their stead, and to replace the two Town Councilmen that had superintended the work, by the trained services of Lodowick op den Dyck as *Werkmeister*. To meet these expenses, a special fortification tax was levied, and the list stating the names of the burghers, the wards in which they lived, and the sums due from each, is preserved in the Dusseldorf Archive Office. In it both Lodowick and his son Gysbert appear as of the Cow Gate Ward, early so called from the fact that the city gate situated in it was the one through which, when the town was smaller, the cows were driven out to pasture in the fields, *Matten*, lying about and beyond the Mathena Church. At this time the pasture fields had been covered by houses, and composed the Mathena suburb, but the original name was still retained. Both wall and gate have long since disappeared, and the place is now near the geographical centre of the city.

The last direct mention of Lodowick is in 1571, when money was paid to Willibrord's Church for ringing the great bells on the occasion of his death.

During his life-time occurred the capture by the Duke of Cleves of the city of Munster then held by the sect of Anabaptists, 1535. The assistance rendered by Wesel to its feudal lord on this and many other occasions was the more creditable, because under their free charter of 1277 the citizens were not bound to make any warlike expedition at their own cost, or against their will, or unless they could return the same night to Wesel.

Records.

- 1523, Apr. 14, Lodowick and his wife Aletta charge their house in the Bridge Street with a yearly charge of 5 gulden to one Pelsser. The deed recites a deed of gift of the year before whereby Gesina, relict of late Saliken Swartwalt, bestowed said house upon her daughter Aletta and Lodowick jointly.....(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1530, July 26, they charged their same house with a further yearly payment of 2 gulden to Burgomaster of Wesel as patron of the vicary of Saints Isabel and Florian in Willibrord's. The deed recites a prior deed of 1521, whereby Roeloff Zailen had surrendered his share (apparently in this property) to his brothers and sisters Johan, Gerlich, Aletta, and Anna Zailen.(Urk. D., cert. cop.)
- 1538-1571, Lodowick, sometimes alone and sometimes jointly with his brother Johan, continued the yearly payment on the house near the

- Mathena church, that had been previously made by Gysbert⁵, his widow, and his heirs.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1541, Lodowick paid the city 2 gulden for a year's use of a small meadow, called "the Holt Meadow".....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1544, Apr. 23, Johan and his brother Lodowick were directed by the Council to pay their debt to St. John's Hospital, on pain of distraint of their meadow.....(C. M. D., fol. 16)
- 1545, Sept. 30, Lodowick promised the Council to pay all that was due to his brother, and in eight days to enter into negotiations with him touching their mill.....(C. M. D., fol. 25.)
- 1546, May 11, the brothers agreed before the Council to the appointment of two men on each side to arbitrate the differences between them.. (C. M. D., fol. 11.)
- June 2, Johan on one side and Lodowick and his son on the other, are bound over to keep the peace mutually for one year and six weeks, by shaking hands with the Burgomaster, but without prejudice to any future penalty due to the city or to the Duke for Johan's violence in having driven Lodowick and his son into the Lion Ward "the day before yesterday".....(C. M. D., fol. 16.)
- 1548, Nov. 27, Lodowick was appointed city Werkmeister (Commissioner of Public Works) at a salary of 20 thalers....(C. M. D., fol. 37.)
- 1549, Lodowick received from the city a salary of 20 thalers as Municipal Inspector of the master butchers of Wesel.....(Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1552, May 3, Lodowick and Johan made an arrangement with the Council whereby they were to receive from the city a subvention in aid of the repair of the "Dyck" mill on the river Lippe... (C. M. D., fol. 10.)
- 1560, Lodowick was again appointed and took the oath as Commissioner of Public Works.....(C. M. D., fol. 34.)
- 1561-6, received as Commissioner a yearly salary of 25 thalers.. (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1563, Mch. 8, Lodowick and the heirs of his brother Johan were directed by the Council to put their water mill in working order, and to pay the rent therefor.....(C. M. D.)
- 1568, in a fortification tax list Lodowick is mentioned as of the Cow Gate Ward. The only other op den Dycks in the list are: a Gysbert of the same ward, and a Peter of the Cloister Ward....(MSS. D, caps. 253, no. 8.)
- 1571, May 27, money was paid to Willibrord's Church for ringing the great bells on Lodowick's death...(Ch. Arch. W. *gef.* 37, no 7.)
- 1572-98, the heirs of Lodowick and Johan make the yearly payment on the Mathena house, except in 1597 when it is credited to the heirs of Lodowick. In 1574 the house is described as in the Sand Street.. (Ac. Bks. D.)

Children.

The yearly payments on the Mathena house having been made successively by Gysbert⁵, his widow, his heirs, his sons Lodowick⁶ and Johan⁶, and then by their heirs, it is clear; as has been before stated, that the property was an hereditary possession, and we therefore conclude that the next succeeding holder of it (whom we have found to be a second Lodowick op den Dyck and shall call Lodowick⁸), was a descendant of one of the last joint proprietors, Lodowick⁶ and Johan⁶. We shall show later that this Lodowick⁸ was a son of a Gysbert op den Dyck, whom we may conveniently designate as

Gysbert'. That this Gysbert' was a son of Lodowick⁶, we have the following evidence:

- a. Gysbert' is mentioned shortly after the death of Lodowick⁶ as having inherited the house settled upon Lodowick⁶ by Gesina Swartwalt in 1522.
- b. The widow and then the heir of Gysbert' succeed to the receipt of an annuity that had been previously paid during its whole continuance to the widow of Lodowick⁶.
- c. A son of Gysbert' continued the Mathena house payments that had been before made by Lodowick⁶ and his father Gysbert².
- d. Gysbert' was often elected Commissioner of Public Works, an office that had been repeatedly held by Lodowick⁶.
- e. Gysbert' lived in the same city ward in which Lodowick⁶ had lived.
- f. Gysbert bore the same baptismal name as that of the father of Lodowick⁶, and gave to his son the same baptismal name as that of Lodowick⁶, in accord with the well known custom of naming a son for his paternal grandfather.

In 1574 we find Gysbert and his wife Maria Ryswyck joining in a lease with his sister Anna and her husband Deric Kalenbuiters.

1. *Gysbert'*

2. *Anná*, the wife of Deric Kalenbuiters, mentioned only in the lease of 1574.

GYSBERT' OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Lodowick op den Dyck, page 26; son of Gysbert op den Dyck, page 21; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 15; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 11; son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Born about 1528; died 19 April, 1585; married Maria Ryswick.

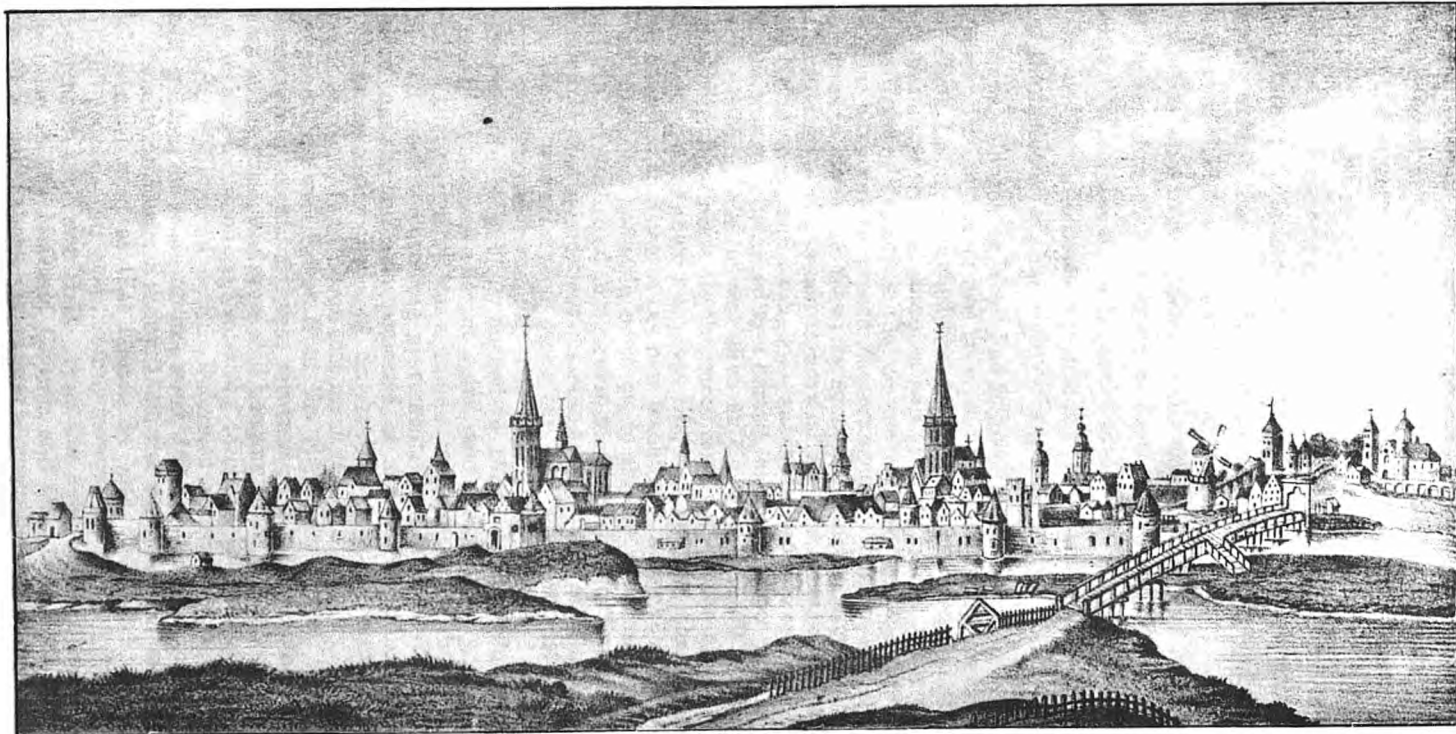
He was seven times elected Town Councillor from the Cow Gate Ward, was Supervisor of the City Poor one year, and for the last six years of his life served and received salary as *Werkmeister* or Commissioner of Public Works, an office held by his father before him. As Supervisor and Commissioner he received from the city the usual Christmas gifts of wine. His wife acted one year as Inspectress of city washerwomen, and as such received a like gift. He appears as of the Cow Gate Ward on two fortification tax lists, in 1568 as paying the tax (see Lodowick⁶) and in 1582 as excused from contributing by reason of his services as Commissioner of Public Works. He was busied with the construction of the very works to pay for which the tax was levied, and it is pleasant to think that to his skill and energy the city in part owed its strong walls and picturesque towers, shown in the drawing made by Mercator in the year of Gysbert's death, and reproduced in the illustration opposite this page.

In the midst of his official work, Gysbert's next neighbor in the Cow Gate Ward, the widow van Elverick, brought suit against him, and obtained judgment that he repair the party wall between her house and his. The court record incidentally mentions that he had inherited the house in question, and there is no reason to doubt that it was identical with the one set-

Willibrod's Church.

Mathena Church.

Wind-Mill.



View of Wesel from the south west.

After a Drawing by Mercator, 1582.

tled upon his father and mother on their marriage in 1523, and then described as next to the house of a van Elverick in the Cow Gate Ward. We infer that Gysbert's efforts to put the city in a state of defense had prevented him from giving due attention to his private affairs. It was probably owing to the same reason and to the general disturbances of the time that the estate of his father was not settled until after Gysbert's death, and that during his life-time we find the payments on the Mathena house entered in the name of the heirs of his father and uncle.

In 1585 Gysbert's name appears on the account book of St. Willibrord's among the very few citizens on whose death the great bells of the church were rung. Wesel was still a Romanist town when he came into the world; before he died it had become Protestant. The reader may be interested in some of the incidents of this mighty change.

The Romish Church at Wesel had followed the corrupting tendencies of the period. Divine honors had been paid to St. Anthony, and in 1517, the year in which Luther launched his ninety-five propositions, an attempt was made to introduce trade in dispensations by bringing the relics of St. Willibrord to Wesel. Meanwhile the new heaven was working; the pastor of a church near by began to preach the evangelical religion, and in 1521 his example was followed at Wesel by some Dominican Monks. Two years later Clarenbach,—who is said to have anticipated some of the teachings of Luther, Melancthon, and Zwingle,—was made associate rector of the Wesel school, but was soon banished as a heretic, and, after four years of wandering and preaching, was burned alive at Cologne in 1529. His cruel fate impressed his doctrines only the more deeply upon the citizens of Wesel who had personally known his pious life, and many of them deserted the Romish churches to listen to the new teaching at a neighboring town. The Reformed preachers had still, however, to observe great caution, and when one of them acknowledged in a sermon his friendship for Luther, the women of his congregation seized their chairs to hurl at him; and another, who had come to Wesel, was ordered to leave the city before sun-set. For a time the town magistrates remained true to the old faith, and caused some of Luther's books to be publicly burned in 1529. In the following year they were moved by a more tolerant spirit, and treated gently a preacher who maintained that purgatory was a human invention to fill the purses of the priests. To check the growing movement, the Romanists bribed a woman to declare that she had been possessed of a devil, and miraculously cured by a pilgrimage to the chapel of St. Anthony in the Mathena. When this fraud was exposed, the Church lost much of its dignity at Wesel, and the indulgence-sellers were driven from the city under threat that their ears and noses would be cut off if they returned; for this purpose knives were hung up at the gates, and were still hanging there in 1700.

Now zealous to introduce Protestant teaching, the magistrates filled the pulpit of St. Willibrord's with a Reformed preacher, at a yearly salary of 60 gold gulden, 40 loads of fire-wood, 100 measures of grain, and a new coat. Finally, on Easter Sunday, 1540, the sacrament of communion was publicly administered at that church in both bread and wine to no less than 1,500 people,—an event commemorated by a parchment inscription still hanging in the Town Hall. Soon this double form of communion was allowed also in the Mathena Church, and the magistrates established a Protestant preacher there, placed him in possession of the lands and rectory of the Romish pastor, and instructed the sacristan to arrest the Prior in

case he should make any disturbance in support of his right of presentation to the church. The magistrates also abolished the celebration of mass and the hearing of confessions in either of the two churches, forbade the carrying of the cross, and ordained that the German language should be used in performing baptisms. The people tore down and burned a famous wooden image of St. Anthony outside the Cow Gate, and thus put an end to the profit derived from the frequent pilgrimages that its alleged miraculous power had attracted. The schools were filled with eminent Protestant divines, the fame of whose teaching brought many scholars to Wesel, and it was in vain that the Emperor Charles V forbade the inhabitants of the Netherlands to send their children to the town. Besides being a centre of Protestant teaching, the place was regarded as the safest asylum for religious refugees, who flocked there in large numbers. From the brave generosity with which these were received, the town was called "Wesel, the Hospitable," while by the Jesuits it and Rochelle were named "the Devil's two Hells on Earth." One of these visitors returned to his home in Dornick three times, trying in vain to convert his wife and friends. On his last visit home, in 1555, when a priest elevated the host in saying mass, the man snatched the cup and broke it under his feet, saying, "Ye foolish people! Do ye take this for the true God!" Imprisoned and condemned to death, he declared that he had learned his belief at Wesel, and an imperial edict was again issued forbidding all trade or other intercourse with the town. But it was impossible to prevent visits from the Netherlands; Wesel still belonged to the ancient and powerful Hanseatic League, and was an important commercial city, and the merchants coming there continued to hear the teachings of the Reformation, and to carry them back to their homes. In 1556 the town had public Protestant preaching in several languages for the benefit of the strangers within her gates. One of the monuments in Willibrord's Church records a picturesque incident of this period. Among the many refugees that sought shelter at Wesel, were an English baronet, Sir Richard Bertie, and his wife the Duchess of Suffolk, who had been driven from their native land by the persecutions of the Bloody Mary. In 1555, while living in one of the forecourts of the church, they were blessed with a son, and gave him the name of Peregrinus from the circumstance of his birth in exile. The boy afterward became commander of Queen Elizabeth's army in the Netherlands, and was raised to the peerage as Viscount Lindsey.

In 1578, the Spanish tyranny subsiding somewhat in the Netherlands, many Dutch and French Protestants returned to their homes. On their departure they delivered an address of thanks to the magistrates and citizens for their hospitality, and also presented to the city two large silver and gold vases, which are still preserved in the Town Hall. The carving of one of these represents Abraham receiving the Angel, the widow receiving Elijah, Zaccheus returning to Christ, and is surmounted by the statuette of a pilgrim, whose shield is inscribed, "I was a stranger and you received me." The other vase is carved with the figures of Lot harboring the angels, the Shunamite receiving Elisha, and Lydia entertaining Paul, and bears another statuette of a pilgrim, upon whose shield are the words, "Lord, protect the celebrated Wesel, the harbor of Thy Church."

Records.

1568, in an official list of this year, Gysbert appears as of the Cow Gate Ward, and as paying a special fortification tax. (MSS. D., caps. 253, no. 8.)
 1568-1578, was eight times elected Town Councillor from the Cow Gate Ward (C. M. D.)

- 1572, as Supervisor of the City Poor, received from the city a Christmas gift of two quarters of wine (Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1574, Feb. 22, Gysbert and his wife Maria Ryswick lease a garden in Wesel jointly with his sister Anna and her husband Deric Kalenbuitier (Urk. D., cert. copy)
- 1579-85, as Commissioner of Public Works received from the city a yearly salary of twenty-five thalers (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1580-85, received from the city a yearly Christmas gift of two quarters of wine. In the first of these years his wife received an additional two quarters as Inspectress of Washerwomen (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1582, Apr. 23, Gysbert's neighbor, the widow van Elverick, obtained a judgment against him to the effect that he repair the party wall between her house and his, which he is incidentally said to have inherited (C. M. D.)
- May 29, in an official list of this date Gysbert appears as of the Cow Gate Ward, and as excused from paying a special fortification tax because of his service as Commissioner of Public Works . . (MSS. D., caps. 62, no. 1.)
- 1585, Apr. 19, one thaler was paid to Willibrord's Church for ringing the great bells on the occasion of Gysbert's death . . (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 7.)

Children.

Gysbert's mother and widow were succeeded in the receipt of certain annuities from the city by a Lodowick op den Dyck, whom we have called Lodowick⁵, and who is mentioned as the heir of Gysbert. The annuities were four in number: one of four and a half gulden, which we may designate as Annuity A; and three of smaller sums, which we shall call Annuities B. The force of this evidence will be better seen if we present the payments in tabular form.

	Annuity "A" was paid :	Annuities "B" were paid:
1599-1602	to Lodowick op den Dyck's widow;	to Lodowick op den Dyck's widow;
1603-1607	to Lodowick op den Dyck's widow;	to Gysbert op den Dyck's widow;
1608	to Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> ;	to Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> ;
1610-1614	to Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> , now Lodowick op den Dyck.	to Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> , now Lodowick op den Dyck.
1615	to The New School in place of Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> namely Lodowick op den Dyck.	to The New School in place of Gysbert op den Dyck's <i>Erven</i> namely Lodowick op den Dyck.

(The account book for 1609 is missing.)

The only Lodowick op den Dyck appearing on the records of this period as dead, is Lodowick⁶, who died in 1571, and there is no reason to doubt that it was his widow that began to receive these annuities in 1599, apparently on the settlement of the family estate. The only Gysbert op den Dyck who appears at this time as dead, and whose widow could have been still alive, is Lodowick's son Gysbert⁷, who died in 1585, and our conclusion that it was he to whose widow Annuities "B" were paid 1603-7, and to whose *Erven* all four annuities were paid in 1608, is confirmed by the previous payment of them to the widow of his father Lodowick⁶. The old German word *Erven*, used in these account books for "heir," has the same form in both singular and plural. That the singular was here meant is

shown by the entry of 1615, which records the payment of all the annuities to "The New School in place of Gysbert op den Dyck's *Erven* namely Lodowick op den Dyck." In German, as in English, the word heir was commonly used to mean son, and, as Lodowick^s is the only Lodowick op den Dyck found in Wesel at this time, we conclude that he was the son and heir of Gysbert⁷.

The proof does not rest, however, on these payments alone. We also find that :

- a. Lodowick^s was admitted to citizenship the very year of the death of Gysbert⁷.
- b. Lodowick^s continued the Mathena house payments that had been made successively by the grandfather and father of Gysbert⁷.
- c. Lodowick^s lived in the same city ward in which lived both Gysbert⁷ and the father of Gysbert⁷.
- d. Lodowick^s bore the same baptismal name as that of the father of Gysbert⁷, and gave to his only recorded son the baptismal name of Gysbert⁷, in accord with the custom, above referred to, of naming sons of their paternal grandfathers.

1. *Lodowick^s*.

LODOWICK^s OP DEN DYCK.

Son of Gysbert op den Dyck, page 30; son of Lodowick op den Dyck, page 26; son of Gysbert op den Dyck, page 21; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 15; son of Johan op den Dyck, page 11; son of Deric op den Dyck, page 8; son of Henric op den Dyck, page 3.

Born about 1565; alive in 1615; married Gertrude van Wesek before 1597.

His wife may have been a sister of Nicholas and Deric van Wesek, who were elected Schepens of Wesel in 1603, and who are believed by Dr. Harless to have been descended from a knightly family of the name van Woesik, found in Gelderland as early as the fourteenth century.

There is no record of Lodowick having held any of the offices so often occupied by his ancestors. He appears for the first time, as admitted to citizenship in 1586, upon a page of the Wesel Town Book, of a part of which we give a photographic reproduction opposite. In former times this privilege of burghership was regularly transmitted from father to son, but in the sixteenth century it seems to have become personal to the individual, and a deceased burgher's son wishing to receive it had to be accepted by the Council, and to pay a fee.

For at least a part of the thirty years during which he appears on the Wesel records, Lodowick was engaged in brewing, and was also host of the "Dragon" Inn. An explanation of his undertaking these somewhat humble occupations is to be found in the great decadence suffered by Wesel in his life-time. The prosperity of the city depended on its commerce. In the latter part of this century the long and unsuccessful efforts of Spain to conquer Holland, and political dissensions in other countries, involved

lantz

Am 29 Aprilis .

Die drei Burger von Hesse, Kessel, Sime, Linn, Peter
Buntzen, W. Damm, Gey, Drey, Sifolle, Verk vint
Frieden, Lantz & Luter.

Die drei Burger — Burger werden dabei 4 dlr und
einen Emmer.

Lodwich opn Dick, Burger werden dabei 4 dlr und
einen Emmer

Johan Damp van Benda Burger werden dabei 4 dlr und
einen Emmer

Burg.

Anno 86 am 29 Aprilis.

Lodwich opn Dick, Buerger worden debit 4 dlr und
enen Emmer [?].

Wesel in dangers and difficulties. These were increased, as we shall see, by the confusion arising from the death of the Duke of Cleves without male issue, and finally resulted in the siege, capture, and long occupation of the town by a Spanish force. Some account of these war troubles will be found at the end of this sketch. The burghers saw their substance consumed and their commerce stifled. At such a time it would be natural for a man of active mind to profit by the crowds of strangers that overran the city, and to try, by selling them the necessaries of life, to repair some of the losses occasioned by their hostile presence. We may infer that Lodowick did not lose caste by so doing from the fact that his marriage to a member of the *Altbuenger* class seems to have occurred after he became a brewer.

The records printed below show Lodowick to have been concerned in several suits before the Council. The incompleteness of the court minutes, and the haste with which they were written, bear testimony to the confusion of the times. The details given are very meager, but we know that one of the suits was brought by Lodowick to recover access to his garden, from which the defendant had sought to exclude him by closing a road-way; Lodowick was denied possession of this road, but was awarded the right of way to his garden. In another case he was granted judgment for nine thalers as the price of three kegs of beer sold to the defendant. Later he brought an action of slander for having been falsely accused of selling short measure. On another occasion he was charged before the Council with the utterance of blasphemy against the Virgin Mary. Although cleared through the testimony of friends, he may have been too outspoken in his zeal against Catholicism. He was also defendant in suits for the violation of city ordinances, relating in one case to the quantity of beer that he had a right to brew and sell, and in another to an obstruction of the street by windows and hooks projecting from his house. There is mention of two other suits in which he was defendant and plaintiff respectively, but their nature and result are unknown.

In 1599 the estates of Lodowick's grandfather Lodowick⁶ and great-uncle Johan⁴ appear to have been settled. He then began to make the payment on the Mathena house previously made by them and their heirs, and by their father and his heirs. In the same year four annuities, previously paid by the city to a stranger, began to be paid to Aletta,—the aged widow of Lodowick⁶, mother of Gysbert⁷, and grand-mother of Lodowick⁸. They were probably bought for her on the settlement of her husband's estate, with the proceeds of a part of his property. She must have been not far from one hundred years old at this time, and the cessation of her annuities after 1607 and her disappearance from the records make it altogether likely that she died in that year. The payment in her life-time of some of these annuities for five years to her son's widow, was doubtless made by her direction, and suggests the existence of pleasant relations between the old

lady and her daughter-in-law. In 1608 all of these annuities were entered in the name of the heir of Lodowick's father, and thereafter until 1615 in the name of Lodowick as heir. In 1614 Lodowick surrendered the annuities to the New School recently established in the city, in return for the release of two yearly payments secured by rent-charges upon his house in favor of two certain charities controlled by the city. The next year he made payment for the last time on the Mathena house, and the subsequent payments on it are made in the name of a stranger. His termination of these payments, his surrender of the annuities, and the absence of all subsequent mention of him as living in Wesel, coincide perfectly in time, and support the theory that he left his native town about 1615. That he did not die at this time appears clear from the fact that the records, in continuing to mention him as the predecessor of the New School in the receipt of the annuities, do not contain the customary expression "the late." Only the year before Lodowick's disappearance, Wesel had been captured by the Spaniards, and the emigration arising from their occupation of the town is known to have been so great that the population was reduced to a small fraction of its former size. The larger number of the refugees sought an asylum in Holland, the sturdy inhabitants of which country, after years of heroic struggle, had thrown off the Spanish yoke and firmly established their political independence and religious freedom. Intimate relations had long existed between the Protestants of Holland and Wesel, and in the preceding century the town had generously received the crowds of Dutch that were driven out of their native land by the Spanish-Catholic oppressions; Holland now returned that hospitality. Most of his fellow emigrants going to the Netherlands, and his son appearing as an officer in the West India Company of that country, it seems more than likely that Lodowick established his new home in Holland, but we are reluctantly compelled to leave to future research both his subsequent life there and the circumstances of his son's emigration to America.

Records.

- 1586, Apr. 29, Lodowick was admitted to citizenship of Wesel; he paid fee of four thalers, and gave a measure of wine... (B. B. D.; C. M. D.;
Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1592, Jan. 9, ordered by Council to pay fine of two gulden for violating brewing ordinance.
Apr. 21, began suit for having been excluded from his garden; June 30, in suit against one Wirtz (apparently same suit) was awarded only right of way.....(C. M. D.)
- 1597, May 18, had a daughter baptized Margaret in Willibrord's Church..
(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 1, p. 29.)
- Nov. 25, pleaded ignorance of former judgment against him, and was excused from paying the penalties, but was ordered to remove his hooks and to make his windows open inward; promised to do so.
(C. M. D.)

- 1599-1615, made yearly payments on the Mathena house, same house on which his grandfather and great-grandfather had previously paid, but often called the "Dragon" during the period of Lodowick's payments.....(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1599, Dec. 14, obtained judgment and execution against one Hundebek for nine thalers, the price of three kegs of beer.....(C. M. D.)
- 1603, June 15, Lodowick and his wife, Gertrude, had a daughter baptized Maria, in Willibrord's Church.(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 1, p. 79.)
Sept. 4, concerned in charge of having uttered blasphemy against the Virgin Mary, but seems to have been cleared through the testimony of friends; incidentally mentioned as host of "Dragon" inn.
(C. M. D.)
- 1605, Sept. 25, Lodowick and his wife, Gertrude, had a son baptized Gysbert, in Willibrord's Church.(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 1, p. 102.)
- 1607, Mch. 27 *et seq.*, brought suit for having been slanderously accused by one Pyl of selling short measure; record incomplete..(C. M. D.)
Nov. 6 *et seq.*, brought suit against one Prick; nature and result of suit unknown.....(C. M. D.)
- 1610, Nov. 10, paid Willibrord's Church three thalers as two years' back rent on land near the dike.....(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 8.)
- 1610-14, as the heir of Gysbert', Lodowick received from the city four annuities, of which the first had been paid 1599-1607 to the widow of Lodowick⁶, and 1608 to the heir of Gysbert', and the rest had been paid 1599-1602 to the widow of Lodowick⁶, and 1603-7 to the widow, and 1608 to the heir of Gysbert'......(Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1612, Jan. 10 *et seq.*, was defendant in a suit of unknown nature and result, brought by one Well.....(C. M. D.)
- 1614, Jan. 28, made an arrangement with the Council, whereby the four annuities payable by the city to him were in future to be paid to the New School, and two certain rent-charges, secured upon his house in favor of St. Gregory's Vicary and the Brotherhood of Mary, were discharged.....(C. M. D.; Ac. Bk. D.)
- 1616, *et seq.*, the payments on the Mathena house are entered in the name of "Johan Hisfeldt in place of Lodowick op den Dyck" (Ac. Bks. D.)
It may be worth mention that a Barbara op den Dyck married a Johan Hisfeldt, 15 Oct., 1613 (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 37, p. 296.) and that a Johan Hisfeldt acted as attorney for Christina op den Dyck and her husband, Billis van Schindel, 26 Sept., 1619 (MSS. D., *caps.* 19, no. 16.)

Children.

1. *Margaret*, baptized 18 May, 1597; married 5 May, 1618, Bernhardt Kal-den.....(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 11, p. 144.)
They had a son baptized Bernhardt, in Willibrord's Church, 8 July, 1628.....(Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 74, vol. 1, p. 307.)
2. *Maria*, baptized 15 June, 1603.
3. *Gysbert*, the "American Settler," baptized 25 Sept., 1605.

SIEGES AND CAPTURE OF WESEL. PRESENT CONDITION OF THE CITY.

Through its friendship to the Protestant Archbishop of Cologne, Wesel became involved in a religious war, in which the soldiers of the Duke of

Parma, sent by the King of Spain to aid the Catholic cause, captured some and threatened others of the neighboring towns. Wesel saw its danger, and in 1582 thought prudent to make itself secure against attack. The citizens agreed to raise money by voluntary six months' subscriptions, and those that had no property labored on the walls,—the collections and the work being done under the direction of the city authorities. The schepens and councillors acted weekly by turn as chiefs of the guard, and the burgomasters visited the watch at the gates by day. The preparations were costly, and even the clergymen contributed their share. Old walls and bastions were made strong, and new ones built; moats were deepened, and outlying buildings demolished.

When an attack was imminent in 1586, the Duke of Cleves showed a disposition to curry favor with the Spanish by leaving Wesel to their mercy. This only increased the energy of the city. The works were further extended and strengthened; absent citizens were called home to aid in the defense; a tannery was turned into a grist-mill to furnish flour in case of a siege; and each neighborhood was directed to furnish two pans filled with pitch to serve as lanterns. At the same time, to propitiate the Duke of Parma, then besieging a town near by, he was sent a gift of wine and fat oxen. In the autumn however the Spanish general laid siege to Wesel, building forts and other works, and so shutting in the place that no one could go outside the walls without danger of death, and no food could be brought in. The farmers, who had brought their families within the town for refuge, only increased the misery of the citizens, so that, as the siege continued, food became very scarce and was sold at famine prices. A plague broke out and in a few months carried off no less than 13,000 of the inhabitants. At last, after four years of suffering, the city was relieved by a Netherland army.

In 1592 the Duke of Cleves died, and the regency consequent upon the insanity of his successor gave rise to long disputes, by taking part in which the Spaniards were enabled to use the Duchy of Cleves as a convenient base for attacking the Netherlands. Although neutral in this Dutch-Spanish war, Wesel fared hard from the marchings, countermarchings, and encampments of the various armies. Being irregularly paid, the Spanish soldiers were wont to plunder without discrimination, and even to devastate wantonly the surrounding country. The roads were very unsafe, and the town, often hemmed in between hostile forces, suffered hardly less than if it had been besieged. Commerce was at a stand-still, and many citizens emigrated. Scarcity of food was not infrequent, and some of the people died of the pestilence. In 1598 the Spanish general demanded a ransom from the city of 200,000 golden crowns and a month's provisions for his army, but, owing to the general poverty, finally accepted 50,000 crowns and 1,000 measures of rye. In this way the town secured a short immunity from the outrages and cruelty to which some of its neighbors were subjected, but, in spite of his promises, the Spaniard soon insisted upon a restoration of the Romish religion, and again threatened Wesel with capture. The magistrates maintained a garrison at private cost, and made all possible preparations for defense. Absentee citizens were again recalled, and heavily taxed in case they did not return. Perhaps owing to these vigorous measures the intended attack was not made; and the priests and Papal Nuncio were forced to flee the city in 1599. Still Wesel had to endure much from warlike incursions in its neighborhood, and there was great joy when a twelve years' truce was signed by the Spanish and the Dutch in 1609.

The period of quiet however was very short. Only a few days after the making of the truce, the last Duke of Cleves died without male heirs, and his inheritance was at once claimed by different contestants, each of whom

sought the aid of various Continental powers. This famous question of the Cleves Succession, made even more famous by Carlyle's graphic description, involved nearly the whole of northern Europe in quarrel for more than half a century. The little duchy, and particularly its city of Wesel, suffered so severely, that at one time the claimants called a truce, and requested their respective allies to retire, lest the subject of the dispute, the land itself, should be reduced to ruin. Espousing the cause of one of the two contestants, between whom the matter at last lay, Spain promptly took part in the struggle, and began again to march, to besiege, to fight, to plunder, and to burn.

In the autumn of 1614 a veteran Spanish army under Spinola, having seized several other towns, appeared before Wesel. In order to preserve her neutrality the city had refused a foreign garrison, but there were 6,000 citizens able to bear arms, 80 pieces of heavy cannon, and sufficient stores. It was plainly seen that it would end in a siege, and the inhabitants did not neglect to provide everything necessary,—even the women urging on the men, and aiding them to bring the cannon to the walls. Before the Spaniards had intrenched themselves, the burghers made several sallies, with such effect that, if the same energy had been continued, the enemy would in all probability have been kept at bay until driven off by the brave Hollanders who were marching up with a large army. Suddenly courage failed the Weselers. Perhaps they had no trustworthy information of the approach of the Hollanders, and feared by an obstinate resistance to lose a favorable capitulation. Then also, one of the two claimants, to whom jointly they had sworn allegiance, was in the Spanish camp. After a thirty days' siege, the city was surrendered under the pledge that no prejudice should result to the other claimant; that the artillery and military supplies should remain in charge of their proper officers; and that the town garrison should be allowed to depart in peace with their guns and arms. The city was to receive 1,000 Spaniards and to supply them with fire, light, salt, and vinegar; but the inhabitants were to retain their Reformed religion and their churches, and to be free to come and go. The Duke of Neuburg, the claimant favored by Spain, signed this agreement in person. The thousand Spaniards took possession of Wesel, and compelled the citizens to give them food and drink, contrary to the compact, until a weekly commutation of 14,000 thalers was agreed upon instead. In Spain, Italy, and other Catholic countries, the joy was extraordinarily great over the capture of Wesel, which had long been a thorn in their flesh, and whose return to the Catholic faith had been eagerly sought.

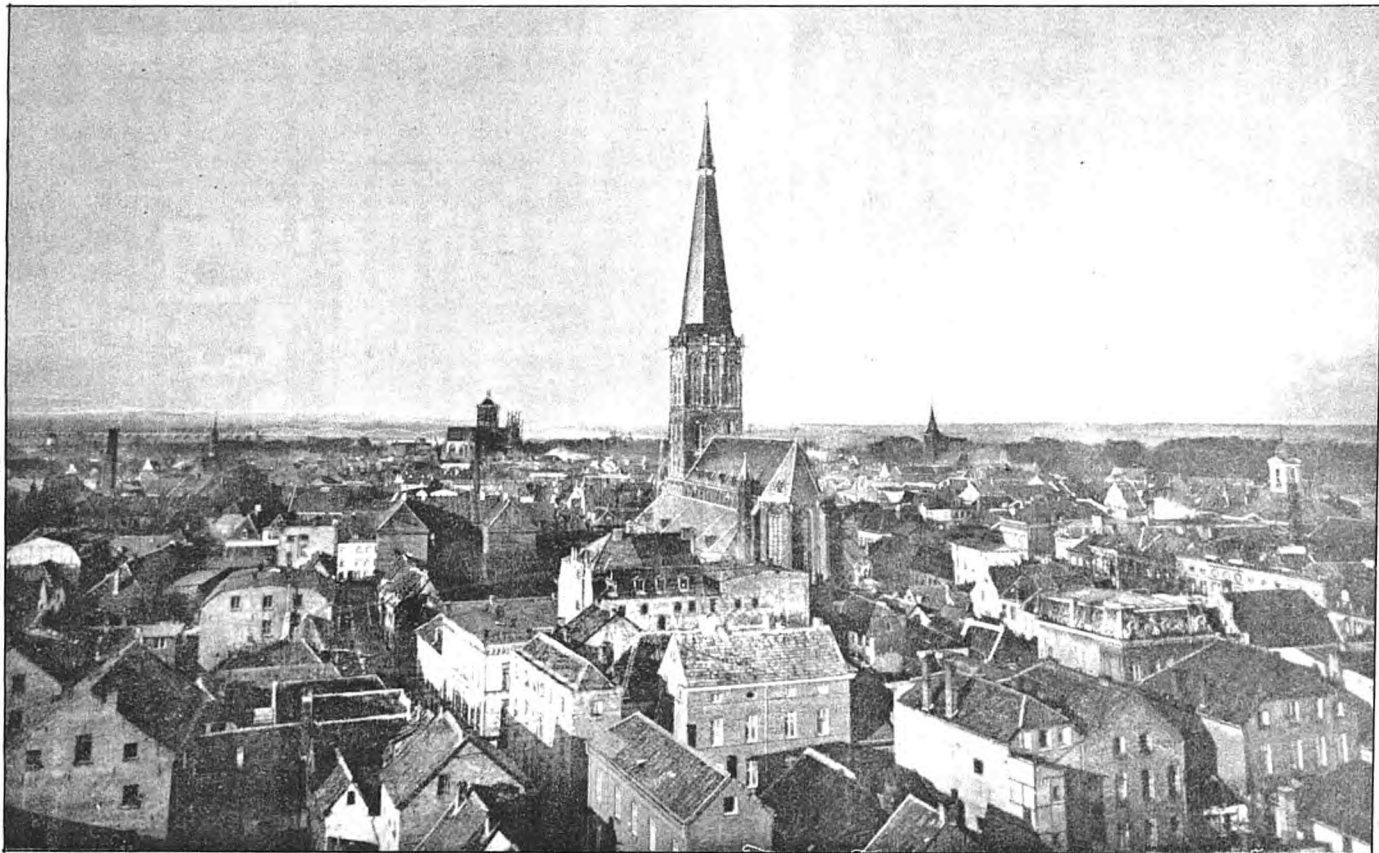
Many vain attempts were made to recapture the city. All efforts to compromise the original dispute about the Cleves Succession were brought to naught by the steadfast refusal of the Spanish to give up the town, which had proved of great strategic importance to them and which they made their chief base of supplies. They occupied it fifteen years, and during this time practiced such exactions and cruelties upon the inhabitants, and especially upon those that would not renounce their religion, that the place was almost depopulated. In flagrant disregard of the articles of capitulation, the church services were interrupted by brutal soldiers, and, after vainly trying to gain the consent of the magistrates by threats of fine and imprisonment, the Spaniards forcibly seized Willibrord's and the Mathena churches, installed Romish pastors therein, took possession of the parochial schools, and drove the Protestants to worship in the Town Hall or in the open air. Many monks and numbers of the hated Jesuits flocked into the city from time to time. All trade with Holland, or with any place occupied by Holland troops, was forbidden, and commerce dwindled away. Supplies were brought in by the Spanish soldiers' wives to sell to the citi-

zens, and the Governor had a share in the profits. The farms, orchards and gardens about the city were laid waste, and women were insulted.

At last, in 1629, Wesel was delivered from the Spanish yoke through the skill and bravery of three of its citizens, who discovered a weak spot in the works, and introduced a force of Hollanders at night. The watch was quickly overpowered, and the whole town and its garrison of 1,300 men captured, with a loss of only ten men killed. Some idea of the importance of the post may be gathered from the fact that no less than 200 cannon, 550 tons of gunpowder, 2,400 horses, and several hogsheads of gold coin fell into the hands of the captors. There was universal rejoicing among the Protestants of Europe, and the Netherland States ordered a day of thanksgiving in celebration of the happy event. The whole country was freed from the baneful presence of the Spanish in 1631, but the long-veiled question of the Cleves succession was not settled until 1666, when the Duchy proper was assigned to the Elector of Brandenburg, a direct descendant of of the last Duke of Cleves's eldest sister, upon whose issue the succession had been originally settled. When the Elector of Brandenburg took the title of King of Prussia, Wesel became, and has since remained, a part of the Kingdom of Prussia.

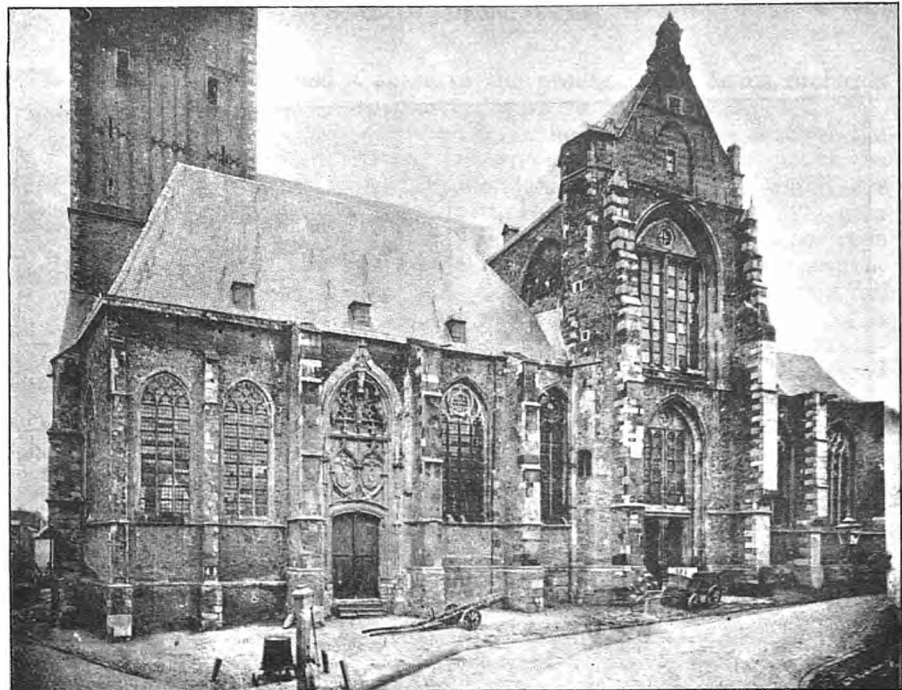
With the subsequent history of the town we have little to do. Owing to its exposed position on the German frontier and to its military importance, its fortunes have been far from peaceful. After an obstinate defense it was captured by Louis XIV, in 1672, and occupied by the French eight years. Again, in the next century, it suffered severely in the Seven Years' War, and still more severely from the conscriptions and exactions of its Prussian kings, so that, just before the beginning of this century, it contained less than 4,000 inhabitants, including a strong garrison.

Its present condition is more flourishing. The modern city is a commercial and railway centre of importance, and a fortress of enormous strength, forming one of the great western bulwarks of Prussia. It holds a permanent garrison of about 5,000 men, and its peaceful inhabitants number about 21,000 more. The extensive and very complicated fortifications are in part based upon the line of the old city walls, but embrace also districts that were formerly outlying suburbs. The exact plan of the works is, of course, a carefully guarded secret, and in taking photographs to illustrate this book, some diplomacy had to be used, and the camera kept pointed well inward and away from the neighboring bastion and curtain, so as not to arouse the suspicion of the military authorities. The city is compactly built, and quite fills the space enclosed by the fortifications, while the land beyond, on all but the river side, has been planted with trees and laid out as a pleasant park. Wesel wears a clean and prosperous air; its houses,—even those of the poorer sort,—are in good repair, and the Town Hall and the two chief churches are the only buildings that have not been so modernized as to lose their historical interest. The old maps of the city show that the arrangement of the narrow streets has changed but little, and the open market places occupy their old positions and still serve their uses. It was in the larger of the two most important and oldest churches,—St. Willibrord's,—that Gysbert op den Dyck, and probably many of his ancestors, were baptized. Decidedly the most imposing public edifice in Wesel, it stands just inside the western wall of the city. The present church was begun in the twelfth century, and had so far progressed in 1181 as to suffice for the holding of services, but was finished only by slow degrees, as money could be found for the work. In 1594 the spire, which had been built less than a century before, was struck by lightning and wholly destroyed. Other damage done at the same time was repaired in a bungling fashion, but the spire was not rebuilt. The beauty of the church was also marred by

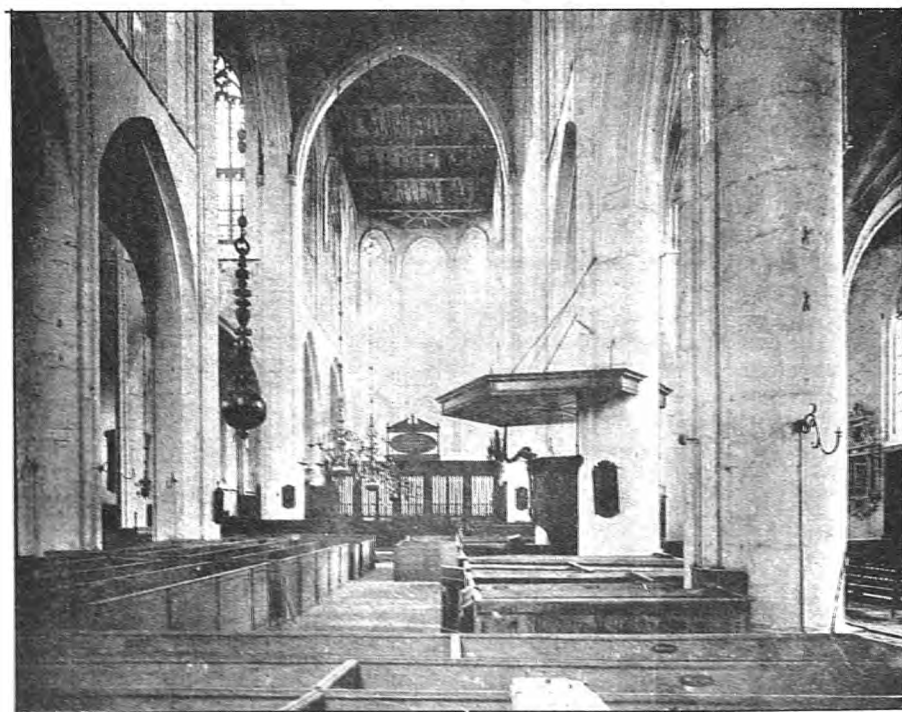


WESEL.

View taken from Water-Tower, 1886.



WILLIBROD'S CHURCH. WESEL. S. SIDE.



WILLIBROD'S CHURCH. WESEL. INTERIOR.

injudicious alterations and additions, which are now happily disappearing in the course of the present restoration. This work has been in progress several years, and will probably need five more; its cost is met partly by the German Evangelical Church Society and partly by a public subscription to which the old Emperor of Germany contributed. The plate opposite, showing the interior and the southern side of the church, is made from photographic negatives taken more than twenty years ago, and while they represent fairly well what must have been its condition at the time of Gysbert's baptism, they fail to give a proper idea of its great size.

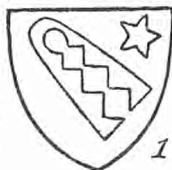
In 1795 an ex-judge of the Royal Land Court at Wesel, P. Th. A. Gantesweiler, wrote a chronicle of the city, giving the results of his investigation during thirty-eight years. It was not put in print however until 1881, when its publication was undertaken by a committee of the chief citizens of the town. To it we are indebted, not only for much of the material embodied in our sketches of the Reformation and war troubles at Wesel, and for many historical details of the time of the early op den Dycks, but also for our illustrations showing Mercator's plan and drawing of the city as it stood toward the end of the sixteenth century. This celebrated geographer, who originated and gave his name to the method of representing the earth's surface with the meridians of longitude drawn parallel, was born in Duisburg, an old town on the same side of the Rhine, a little above Wesel.

A Chronological List of Mentions at Wesel of op den Dycks not yet Connected with the Ancestors of Gysbert op den Dyck, the American Settler.

1320. *Everard op den Dyck* held himself bound to pay to the Brothers of the Jerusalem Hospital at Wesel 10 shillings yearly, and charged said payment upon three parcels of meadow near Wesel, which he held of the Brothers by hereditary right. . . . (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1323. *Bertoldus op den Dyck* admitted to citizenship of Wesel. . . . (B. B. D., p. 14.)
1329. *Everard op den Dyck* bought a rent-charge on land of one op den Brincken. . . . (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1332. *Everard op den Dyck* mentioned as a regular contributor to the support of the Cathedral of Essen. This is interesting because it tends to show a connection between the *op den Dycks* of Wesel and those of Essen. . . . (MSS. D., A. 96.)
1334. *Bernardus op den Dyck* admitted to citizenship of Wesel. . . . (B. B. D., p. 16.)
1338. Aletta, the widow of *Everard op den Dyck*, several times mentioned as owning land near Wesel in common with *Johan op den Dyck*. . . . (Urk. D.)
Aletta sold some of her land to one Vierlings and wife. . . (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1340. *Lodowick op den Dyck* witnessed a deed at Essen. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1343. With the consent of her daughters, Elizabeth and Richgelendis, of her father, Godfrey, and of Thomas Stecken, the future husband of her daughter, Elizabeth, Aletta, the widow of *Everard op den Dyck*, made an exchange of the rent-charge bought by him in 1329. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1347. The widow of *Everard op den Dyck*, here named as "Nala," with the consent of her daughters, Elizabeth and Richgelendis, and of Thomas Stecken, the husband of her daughter, Elizabeth, granted land to the Mathena Church, at Wesel (Urk. D., cert. copy.)

This *Everard* apparently was of the same generation as *Henric*¹, and may have been his brother.

1357. *Lodowick op den Dyck* witnessed a deed at Essen. Among the other witnesses was a knight.....(Urk. D., copy.)
1362. *Lodowick op den Dyck*, for the good of his soul, and with the consent of his children, *Hugo* and *Elizabeth*, endowed an altar in the Cathedral of Essen with a quarter of certain lands at Horst, a small town between Essen and Wesel. The seals of *Lodowick* and *Hugo*, attached to the instrument, bear the arms shown in the illustration opposite, and numbered respectively 1 and 2. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1376. *Adam op den Dyck* attested a deed as Schepen at Wesel. The deed has lost its seal, but we may assume that the arms upon it were the same as those of the other Wesel op den Dycks. Appearing only between the schepenships of *Henric*¹ and *Deric*², this *Adam* may have been the former's son and the latter's brother.....(Urk. D.)
- 1386-1422. A yearly payment was made to the city on account of the "Molen Domo Dyck," or *Dyck* Mill... (Ac. Bks. D.)
1394. *Henric op den Dyck*, Canon of the Premonstrant Abbey at Hamborn, between Wesel and Essen, sold to Thomas Stecken, as Burgomaster of Wesel, his half share in a stone tower standing on the Wesel city walls in the same place where a wind mill, called the "Dyck Wind Mill" formerly stood.....(Urk. D., cert. copy.)
- In 1422 this mill began to be called "*Johan op den Dyck's Mill*," and a yearly payment began to be made upon it by *Johan*³, and it is not improbable that *Henric* was an elder brother of *Johan*³, and was named for his grandfather, *Henric*¹.
- 1398 and 1403. *Erngard* and *Aletta*, the widow and daughter of *Lodowick op den Dyck*, sold their fifth share of an estate near Bocholt, not far from Essen.....(Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1411. *Rutger op den Dyck* appears on a Rent-List of the County of Cleves. (MSS. D., cert. copy.)
1412. *Margaret op den Dyck* mentioned in a deed as "Jungfrau" (title of respect), and as formerly holding a house at Wesel..(Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1423. *Rutger op den Dyck* appears on a Wesel Muster-Roll as able to furnish a mail shirt.....(MSS. D., caps. 253, no. 3.)
1428. *Herman op den Dyck* mentioned in a deed as owning house in Field Street, at Wesel.....(Urk. D.)
1438. An Essen deed mentions *Rutger op den Dyck* and his wife, *Gertrude*. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
- In executing a deed in this year *Rutger op den Dyck* and his wife, *Gertrude*, used a seal bearing the same arms as those of *Hugo*, in 1362, (see illustration above, seal No. 2.)....(Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1439. *Henric op den Dyck* mentioned as holding land apparently near Wesel.....(Urk. D.)
1443. *Johan op den Dyck*, of Bisslich, (a town not far from Wesel) and his wife *Aletta*, granted land to the Carthusian Cloister, at Wesel. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1444. *Bernard op den Dyck* and his sister *Metten*, having rented some land of the Convent of St John at Wesel, and being unable to pay the rent thereon, restored the property to the Convent. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)



1445. The heirs of *Johan op den Dyck* (probably the Johan of 1443) mentioned as owning house at Wesel. (Urk. D.)
1451. *Rutger op den Dyck* appears on a Wesel Muster-Roll as able to furnish a mail shirt. (MSS. D., caps. 253, no. 3.)
- 1457-64. *Johan op den Dyck*, "Bastert," pays the city rent (as tenant-at-will) for two booths behind his house by the Lion Gate. (Ac. Bks. D.)
1457. *Johan op den Dyck*, "Herman's son," sold land to one Kuenen. He was probably the son of the *Herman* of 1428. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
1466. *Deric op den Dyck* appears on a list of the knights of the Duchy of Cleves that had sworn allegiance to the Duke of Gelderland. . (MSS. D., cert. copy.)
- 1469-96. *Thomas op den Dyck*, "the needle maker," paid the city an annual sum on account of his garden before the Cow Gate. (Ac. Bks. D.)
1473. *Deric op den Dyck*, his wife, Anna, and his son, *Bernard*, granted a yearly rent to the church at Castrop (a town N. E. from Essen), as atonement for the commission of a murder. *Deric's* seal bears the same arms as those of *Hugo*, in 1362, and of *Rutger*, in 1438; see the illustration opposite, no. 2. The deed is preserved in the Dominican Archives at Dortmund, and is cited in *Fahne's History of Westphalian Descents*, Cologne, 1858, page 118.
1483. John Daems, "called *op den Dyck*," and his wife, Elizabeth, rent from St. John's Convent at Wesel the property at Loenen (near Wesel), called "*op den Dyck*." The seal of this Johan bears arms very different from those of the Wesel and Essen *op den Dycks*, and it is probable that he received his appellation, *op den Dyck*, merely from the land that he rented. (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
- 1511-13. A register for these years of the Brotherhood of Our Lady, at Wesel, records the death of: *Rutger op den Dyck's wife*; *Margaret op den Dyck*; *Rutger op den Dyck*, and his children; *Telman op den Dyck*, and *Deric op den Dyck*. (MSS. D.)
- 1513, 21-8. The priest *Deric op den Dyck* received from the city a yearly Christmas gift of two quarters of wine (Ac. Bks. D.)
 In 1514 he is mentioned in a deed as holding a vicary in Willibrord's Church, and in 1519 he received 10 guildens from the city. . (Urk. D.; Ac. Bk. D.)
1522. *Johan op den Dyck* and his wife Meina, of Essen, released a mortgage to one *op den Berg* and wife. In another deed of the same year, *Dame Agnes op den Dyck* is mentioned with respect. . (Urk. D., cert. copies.)
1529. *Meinq op den Dyck* of Essen mentioned in a deed. . (Urk. D., cert. copy.)
- 1530-56. The priest *Deric op den Dyck* received from the city two guildens annually for the uses of his vicary, which is named sometimes in honor of one saint and sometimes of another. It is noteworthy that in the very year in which these payments begin *Lodowick op den Dyck* and his wife charged their house with a yearly payment of the same amount in favor of two vicaries in Willibrord's Church.
 In 1558 *Deric's* two guildens begin to be paid to another, and in the following years he is spoken of as dead. (Ac. Bks. D.)
1539. Two deeds of this year mention *Aletta op den Dyck* "Spinster" (Urk. D.)
- 1543-6. As Provisor of the Holy Ghost Alms House, *Johan op den Dyck* received from the city an annual Christmas gift of wine. . (Ac. Bks. D.)
1552. In order to cancel a debt due from him as Provisor of the Holy Ghost Alms House, *Johan op den Dyck* and his wife *Christina* charged their house and land in the Stone Street with a yearly payment of over 12 thalers in favor of the incumbent Provisor . . (Urk. D., cert. copy.)

- The Provisor *Johan*, whose wife was *Christina*, is distinguished from the Schepen *Johan*^s by the fact that the latter's wife was *Aletta*.
 1559-64. Two marks were paid yearly by the city to the priest *Deric op den Dyck* for his vicary of the High Altar in the Mathena Church.. (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1561-79. *Peter op den Dyck* paid an annual sum to the Mathena Church.. (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 5.)
1567. *Peter* was admitted to citizenship of Wesel..... (B. B. D., p. 63.)
1568. *Peter* appears on a special fortification tax list of this year as of the Cloister Gate Ward, and as paying the tax. (MSS. D., *caps.* 253, no. 8.)
1572. *Werner op den Dyck* was admitted to citizenship of Wesel.. (B. B. D., p. 64.)
- 1573-1605. The city received a yearly payment of 3 shillings and 14 pence, on account of a house in the Sand Street. The payments are entered in the name of *Peter op den Dyck* down to 1595, and after that year in the name of *Peter's* widow or heirs..... (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1575-1602. The city paid an annuity of six shillings, to *Peter* down to 1591, and after that year to his widow, son, or heirs..... (Ac. Bks. D.)
- 1577, 80. *Peter* was concerned in law-suits in these years..... (C. M. D.)
- 1580, 2. The city gave *Peter* a Christmas gift of two quarters of wine in his capacity of "Stall Master," an officer whose duties seem to have included the superintendence of the city's horses..... (Ac. Bks. D.)
1582. *Peter op den Dyck* appears on a special fortification tax list of this year, 21 May, as of the Cloister Gate Ward, and as paying a tax of 10 shillings, while the widow of *Peter op den Dyck* appears on the same list, 29 May, as of the Cow Gate Ward, and as paying a tax of two shillings..... (MSS. D., *caps.* 62, no. 1.)
1589. *Christina op den Dyck* brought suit to recover a legacy .. (C. M. D.)
- 1593-4. The widow *Isabel op den Dyck* was voted spiritual and temporal aid at the hands of the church elders of her ward ... (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 72, no. 3.)
1597. *Deric op den Dyck*, "of Kerbhallen," was admitted to citizenship of Wesel..... (B. B. D. p. 71.)
1600. *Franz op den Dyck* was admitted to citizenship of Wesel .. (B. B. D. p. 72.)
1602. *Deric* and *Sweder op den Dyck* mentioned as brothers living in the same house..... (C. M. D.)
- 1603 *et seq.* *Herman op den Dyck* paid a yearly sum to Willibrord's Church. (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 37, no. 8.)
1610. *Deric op den Dyck* was admitted to citizenship of Wesel.. (B. B. D. p. 75.)
- 1610-13. *Franz op den Dyck* paid money to the city..... (Ac. Bks. D.)
1610. At request of widow of *Sander op den Dyck*, the Council appointed guardians for his children..... (C. M. D.)
1618. *Conrad op den Dyck* elected deacon for the Stone Gate Ward... (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 72, no. 5.)
1622. *Sweder op den Dyck* conveyed a garden apparently for street purposes, but retained the easement of light..... (MSS. D., *caps.* 261, no. 4.)
1631. *Sweder op den Dyck* was elected deacon.. (Ch. Arch. W., *gef.* 72, no. 6.)
1634. *Johan op den Dyck* was refused by the Council an extension of time in which to pay rent on his "Morian Schlag," and was advised to prosecute those that had allowed their cattle to stray upon his land. (C. M. D.)

A Chronological List of all the Marriages of Male op den Dycks recorded in the Wesel Registers before the arrival of Gysbert op den Dyck in America.

“M” and “W” signify the Mathena and Willibrord's Churches respectively. The original spelling is followed in every case.

					Vol.	Page.
	1567,	Joressen	op den Dyck	married	Eymken Dossen,	37 M. 28
	1567,	Weyssel	op den Dyck	do	Beyl Regelfort,	37 M. 28
	1570,	Henryck	op den Dyck	do	Geys Bonnen,	37 M. 52
2 Mch.,	1597,	Herman	op den Dyck	do	Stinken Rutgers,	37 M. 217
5 Oct.,	1597,	Derick	op den Dick	do	Alhart Scherten,	37 M. 219
24 Sep.,	1600,	Peter	op n Dick	do	Elsken Forthmans,	11 W. 20
1 Oct.,	1600,	Xander	op n Dick	do	Enneken Busmans,	11 W. 20
9 May,	1610,	Stoffel	op den Dick	do	Gertruid Goldenmunt,	11 W. 71
26 Nov.,	1624,	Jan	op den Deick	do	Altgen Steckelings,	38 M. 30

A Chronological List of all the Baptisms of op den Dycks recorded in the Wesel Registers before the arrival of Gysbert op den Dyck in America.

Date.	Father.		Mother.	Child.	Vol.	Page.
30 Oct.,	1594,	Gisbert	op ten Dick,	Anna,	Christina,	1 W. 2
30 Oct.,	1594,	Conradt	op den Dick,	Heltgen,	Heltgen,	1 W. 2
5 May,	1596,	Herman	op den Dick,	Gesken,	Stynken,	1 W. 18
18 May,	1597,	LODWIGH	OP DEN DYCK,		MARGRIT,	1 W. 29
6 Jun.,	1599,	Hermen	op den Deyck,	Steynn,	Henderyck,	29 M. 23
22 Jul.,	1601,	Henderyck	op gen Dyck,	Enneken,	Henderyck,	29 M. 30
7 Oct.,	1601,	Hermen	op gen Dyck,	Sthyn,	Wyllem,	29 M. 31
14 Dec.,	1602,	Derryck	op den Dyck,	Enneken,	Grytgen,	29 M. 35
23 Feb.,	1603,	Sander	op den Dick,		Sander,	1 W. 77
15 Jun.,	1603,	LODWIGH	OP DEN DYCK,	GERTRUDT VAN WESEK,	MARIA,	1 W. 79
22 Feb.,	1604,	Derryck	op den Deyck,	Enneken,	Jan,	29 M. 40
25 Sep.,	1605,	LODWIGH	OP D DYCK,	GERTRUDT,	GISBERTH,*	1 W. 102
17 Aug.,	1608,	Derryck	op den Dyck,		Henrycksken,	29 M. 58
24 Aug.,	1608,	Derick	op den Dieck,		Bernt,	29 M. 58
26 Sep.,	1610,	Mewes	op den Dyck,	Styn,	Grytgen,	29 M. 66
26 Sep.,	1610,	Deryck	op den Dyck,	Enneken,	Gysgen,	29 M. 66
24 Mch.,	1613,	Derich	op den Dick,	Enneken,	Catrina,	29 M. 76
22 Sep.,	1613,	Herman	op den Dyck,	Styn,	Catrina,	29 M. 77
17 Nov.,	1613,	Stoffel	op den Dick,	Gertrud,	Cornelius,	1 W. 182
26 Apr.,	1615,	Derich	op den Dyck,		Aelgen,	29 M. 84
25 Nov.,	1615,	Stoffel	op den Dick,	Gertru (d),	Christina,	1 W. 203
12 May,	1619,	Hermen	op Dick,	Stingen,	Hendrick,	29 M. 96
29 Jun.,	1625,	Jan	op den Dick,	Aeltgen,	Derick,	29 M. 112
11 May,	1629,	Jan	op den Dick,		Beltgen,	29 M. 137
29 Jun.,	1631,	Jan	op den Dick,	Stingen,	Enneken,	29 M. 156
21 Jan.,	1634,	Jan	op den Dick,	Altgen,	Bernt,	29 M. 181
21 Jan.,	1634,	Jan	op den Dick,	Altgen,	Lisabet,	29 M. 181

* For photographic copy of original record, see third and fourth lines from the bottom of right-hand half of illustration opposite page 8.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE WESEL FAMILY.

GYSBERT OPDYCK.

(Son of Lodowick op den Dyck, page 34.)

A handwritten signature in black ink, written in a cursive Dutch script. The signature reads "Gysbert op den Dyck". The first letter 'G' is large and ornate, with a long horizontal flourish extending to the left. The rest of the name is written in a more compact, flowing cursive.

Baptized in Willibrord's Church, Wesel, Germany, Sept. 25, 1605, by his parents Lodowigh op den Dyck and Gertrudt van Wesek. Came before 1638, to New Amsterdam (New York); there married Catherine Smith, Sept. 24, 1643. Remained among the Dutch in New Netherland until the English capture in 1664. During a great part of these thirty years, was an officer of the Dutch West India Company; ——— Commander of Fort Hope, Commissary, one of the Eight Men, Marshal, Tithe-Commissioner, frequently sat in the Council, and assisted in making Indian treaties. Owned a residence on Stone Street, N. Y., the whole of Coney Island (part of which bore his name), a farm at Hempstead and another at Cow Neck, Long Island.

Gysbert signed his name *op d Dyck* in his two autograph signatures which have come down to us, Jan. 25, 1644, and Aug. 19, 1649; the same form of signature to his deposition on the Hempstead records at Roslyn, April 3, 1659, is probably also in his own hand. This is the very form in which his father's name was written at the baptism of Gysbert in Wesel. The Pastor at Wesel informs us that this *d* always stood for *den*, thus making the *op den Dyck* which Gysbert's ancestors had been called in Wesel since 1283, and probably earlier. The Dutch Church records in New York call him often *op ten Dyck*, which also was a frequent form at Wesel. The Dutch documents and official records spell his name as *op Dyck*, or more frequently *Opdyck*; the latter form has been followed by the translators and the historians, and it will be followed by us as it was doubtless the name by which Gysbert was generally known among the Dutch here. His Rhode Island descendants, associating with only English-speaking people,

wrote their name *Updick*, and finally *Updike*; and they wrote Gysbert in its English form, *Gilbert*.

The New England books describe him as "a German physician of some celebrity who settled on Lloyd's Neck, L. I., and came to Rhode Island when Col. Nichols reduced N. Y. in 1664." This is probably derived from the authority of his great-great grandson Wilkins Updike of R. I., but we have doubts about Gysbert ever having been a physician. However, there is truth in other portions of this tradition, and there may be in all. Perhaps a confusion has arisen from the title "*Doctor*," which in German is a degree of learning and not of medicine. Gysbert may have been graduated with the German degree of Doctor from the Wesel Academy, then famous in Europe. He was well educated; his associations, official positions, reports, even his signature, show this. He must have spoken German from his birth, Dutch from his emigration, and English from his marriage.

He is often called *Mr.*, and *Sieur*, on the Dutch records, titles of unusual respect in those days. He was a friend of Gov. Kieft, Secretary van Tienhoven, Fiscal de la Montagne, and Burgomaster Cregier, all of whom officiated as sponsors at the baptisms of his children; and he himself was in demand as sponsor for baptisms of the children of others. Gysbert must have been attractive to both young and old. At the age of 38 years he won the heart of the young English maiden, and the marriage met the approval of her father Richard Smith, a man of standing and wealth and so scrupulous that he once refused his consent to the marriage of another daughter to an Englishman who later became Sheriff of Flushing. At a time when Director Kieft and the citizens of New Amsterdam were in bitter conflict, Gysbert, although an official and friend of Kieft, had the entire confidence of the people. His repeated appointment as Commander of Fort Hope, and the incident at the Stadt Huys, show that he was a man of known courage, yet wise and prudent. In all the many difficulties and trying situations of the early Dutch settlement, he bore himself creditably.

At Hartford Gysbert had often to argue the Dutch rights to the country. Their claim dated from 1609, when Amsterdam merchants sent Henry Hudson in the "Half Moon" with twenty Dutch and English sailors to find a shorter passage to China. He found no short cut to China, but he discovered and anchored in the Delaware River, and then discovered the Hudson River and sailed up it to what is now Albany, landing frequently among the Indians. The Dutch were then an independent nation and their right to claim possession was indisputable, as the territory thus explored was unoccupied by any Christian prince or people. Thereupon Dutch merchants sent many vessels to trade in furs with the Indians, ascending rivers and creeks. The Dutch mariners May and Block were the first to explore Delaware Bay and Long Island Sound; Cape May and Block Island still bear their names. Rhode Island is the Dutch "Roode"

(red) Island. In 1614 the Dutch had small forts on the Hudson River and a trading house just below Albany. An Amsterdam company made an excellent map of the Dutch discoveries from Latitude 40° to 45° and was given an exclusive grant for a time; the country was named *New Netherland*, and Dutch vessels explored and traded here largely. All this was before the landing of the Pilgrims in New England in 1620. The Dutch colony was in fact the earliest permanent European settlement in North America excepting those by the Spaniards at St. Augustine, Florida, in 1584—by the French at Quebec in 1606 — and by the London Company in Virginia in 1607. These just grounds for the Dutch possession of New Netherland could not be honestly met. Yet England, with her usual thirst for dominion, claimed the whole of North America, simply because Cabot had sailed along the coast and had occasionally seen land.

The Dutch settlement was composed neither of religious refugees as in New England, nor of needy adventurers as in Virginia, but was a commercial enterprise of the most successful Holland merchants who were in full sympathy with their home government and church. From 1621 the Government of New Netherland was given entirely into the hands of the *Dutch West India Company*, under a charter from Holland, with power to appoint governors, maintain soldiers, administer justice, make treaties with the Indians, and to control trade, under the direction of a "*Board of XIX*" in Holland; the States General agreeing to assist with money and twenty vessels in case of war. This commercial character of its government was fatal to the Dutch Colony; for its Governors sought only to increase the profitable traffic of the West India Company, neglected the settlement of the country, and by their arbitrary conduct discouraged their colonists.

Peter Minuit, of Wesel, was the Director (Governor) of the colony from 1626 to 1632; van Twiller from 1632 to 1637; William Kieft from 1637 to 1646. Gysbert Opdyck may have come to the colony with Peter Minuit from Wesel, or under van Twiller, as the records before 1638 are entirely lost excepting the land-patents. Although he was a German from Wesel, he was doubtless not without consideration whenever he came, for the people of that town had been like brothers to the Dutch from time immemorial, their city had been the city of refuge from Spanish religious persecution for the Hollanders of the 16th century, and we find the "*Yacht Wesel*" among the earliest vessels coming to New Amsterdam.

In 1638, the first year of the records which have been preserved, we find Gysbert Opdyck as the Commissary of Fort Good Hope, and from then until the English capture in 1664 we find him mentioned on the records, in one capacity or another, in almost every year except those in which the records are again missing.

The West India Company managed each of their three distant settlements, Albany, Hartford, and on the Delaware River, by a Commissary

who was in each case Commander of the soldiers at the Fort and was in full charge of all matters pertaining to that colony. As early as 1623 the Dutch had settled six men and two families on "Fresh" (Connecticut) River, had commenced to build a small trading-post or fort, and carried on a brisk fur-trade with the Indians. Up to 1631 the Dutch were the only Europeans who had visited what is now Connecticut. In 1633 they had bought from the Indian tribes "most all the lands on both sides of the river," and at Saybrook Point where the arms of the States General "were affixed to a tree in token of possession." They completed "Fort Good Hope" on the site of the present city of Hartford, building a redoubt on the edge of the river and fortifying it with two cannon. But now the Puritans, growing weary of their barren New England soil, cast longing eyes upon the fertile valley of the Connecticut, ungratefully forgetting that Holland had been their refuge and home against the religious persecutions of the English Crown during twelve years before they embarked in the Mayflower for the American wilderness. Massachusetts asserted the English title to Connecticut, and a party from Plymouth passed the Dutch fort on the pretense of coming to trade, but immediately set up there a small house for which they had brought the materials concealed in their vessel. Director van Twiller sent a band of about 70 men in a warlike manner with colors displayed to dislodge the intruders, but the Plymouth men stood upon their defense, and the Dutch force withdrew, averse to shedding the blood of their fellow-protestants when only land and not principle was involved. The Dutch were the bravest nation in Europe; alone, they had defeated the mighty empire of Spain; later they drove back the armies of Louis XIV of France. But the West India Company's administration of New Netherland aimed at trade, not at territory; it could not appreciate the territorial greed of the English, and temporized until it was too late. The Dutch Governor sent a protest to Massachusetts, showing the Dutch title by discovery, purchase, and possession, adding very sensibly—"In this part of the world are divers heathen lands that are empty of inhabitants, so that of a little part thereof there needs not be any question." The New Englanders pushed on, built a fort, settled at Springfield, and soon far outnumbered the Dutch in Connecticut. This was the state of affairs when Gysbert Opdyck was sent there with a very small body of troops. In 1639 the English had 50 houses in Stratford, 100 houses and a fine church in Hartford, and more than 300 houses and a handsome place of worship in New Haven,—while the Dutch had only Fort Hope. Gysbert's only possible course was to "hold the fort." Disgusted with so unpleasant a position, and receiving no reinforcements, he resigned his office Oct. 25, 1640, and returned "to the Fatherland."

After his departure the same troubles continued and increased. In 1641 the English again tried to drive out the Dutch from Fort Hope by continued

annoyances and interference with the cultivation of the land around the Fort. Governor Kieft started two yachts with 50 soldiers for Hartford, but they were recalled to defend Staten Island plantations against hostile Indians. The matter was discussed in Europe and the English ambassador at the Hague privately recommended that the English in Connecticut should "crowd on,—crowding the Dutch out of those places where they have occupied." Lord Say wrote to the Dutch ambassador in England that there were only five or six Hollanders on the river, and more than 2,000 English. The inhabitants of New England were said to number 40,000; all the Dutch in America were certainly not one tenth so many.

Gysbert's "black boy," who died from accident at Fort Hope, was his slave. The West India Co. agreed to supply as many negroes from Brazil as the colonists might be "willing to purchase at a fair price." Gysbert's explanation of the circumstances of the death was received as final and his word was not questioned.

Gysbert must have soon tired of the old Fatherland, for he reappears in 1642 at New Amsterdam, appointed Commissary of Provisions, with an assistant. We find this office described in a report by the Board of Accounts to the College of XIX in Holland in 1644: "It would be advantageous for the company to keep a well supplied store and cellar there, in order to accommodate the inhabitants, at a certain reasonable price, either for money or produce, which will otherwise be overvalued or monopolized by the private traders. But if private individuals are allowed to continue trading, a fixed price ought to be placed on their imported wares." The accompanying estimate of expenses states: "Commissary of the merchandise and store goods, 720 florins" per year. This salary was the same as that of the Fiscal and the Secretary, and was exceeded only by that of the Director, the Vice Director, and the Clergyman; we must recollect too that money was much more valuable then than now. We find Gysbert again entitled Commissary on the Council Minutes, twice in 1645, and twice in 1646. He appears to have been firm in protecting the property of the Company, and he was sustained by the Council. The office was an important one, as it controlled the principal trade in supplies to the colony which has since grown to be New York city, New York State and New Jersey.

The Council of New Netherland, holding sessions at New Amsterdam (New York), enacted all the laws, decided all questions of policy, and was also the highest Court of Justice. Governor Kieft formed his council of himself and his Secretary, reserving two votes for himself; but this led to such general complaint that he generally adjoined two or more officers or citizens, and we find no one more frequently called upon to act thus than Gysbert Opdyck. While sitting as Judge, Gysbert was on one occasion challenged for bias, but his impartiality was soon acknowledged and the challenge was withdrawn.

The Dutch Church was a power in the colony, and we find Gysbert connected with it in many interesting ways. The church of Holland agreed substantially in belief with the church of England. English prelates and churchmen conformed without scruple to the doctrines of the established Dutch church. King James of England sent a bishop and other church delegates to the Synod of Dort, and the Dean of Worcester, after his return, constantly wore the gold medal of the Dutch Synod. The Dutch clergymen were admitted to livings in the church of England without reordination by an English bishop. Strange to say, the English puritan refugees also found the belief of the church of Holland almost the same as their own, and urged only a stricter observance of the Sabbath. The real secret of the difference was that English churchman and English puritan each wished his Church to govern the State; while the Dutch resolutely kept Church and State separate, and it is to their example that our country now owes its religious freedom.

The colonists at Manhattan first worshipped in the loft of the horse-mill. In 1633 a plain wooden church, "like a barn," was built on what is now Broad Street between Pearl and Bridge Streets, and near it was erected a dwelling for the first clergyman sent out from Holland, Domine Everardus Bogardus. Bogardus, like all Dutchmen, believed in plain language, and soon called Governor van Twiller "a child of the devil," and threatened him with "such a shake from the pulpit as will make him shudder." Bogardus was censured in Holland, and petitioned the next Director, Governor Kieft, for leave to return and defend himself before the Classis. But Kieft declared that the Domine could not be spared and asked the Classis to protect "their esteemed preacher." Bogardus married the Annetje Jansen, who owned the 62 acres now in possession of Trinity Church, concerning which has arisen the much litigated claim of the heirs of Anneke Jans. Gysbert Opdyck and Bogardus were warm friends, Gysbert acting as sponsor at the baptism of his son, and dining with him at the tavern.

In 1642 Governor Kieft resolved to build a stone church within the fort, and chose the wedding feast of Bogardus's daughter, "after the fourth and fifth round of drinking," for starting a subscription. The next morning many of the guests regretted having made such large subscriptions, but "nothing availed to excuse." Gysbert was active in the building of the new church, and his signature appears upon the building contract. The church was "of rock-stone," 72 ft. long, 50 ft. broad, and 16 ft. high. It was in this building that Gysbert was married, that he baptized his children, and officiated so often as sponsor.

When Governor Kieft attempted to collect taxes from the Indians and by many unwise acts brought on a bloody Indian war, fining and banishing leading citizens who opposed his policy, Bogardus thundered from the pulpit: "What are the great men of the country but vessels of wrath and

fountains of woe and trouble. They think of nothing but to plunder the property of others, to dismiss, to banish, to transport to Holland." Kieft in return absented himself from church, and encouraged the soldiers to fire cannon, beat drums, and indulge in noisy amusements during the sermon hour. But the "Breedem Raedt" is wrong in saying that Gysbert joined Kieft in absenting himself from church from Jan., 1644 to May, 1647, for during this period Gysbert baptized two of his children. The Domine continued his censures, and was summoned by Kieft before the Council. Finally friends of both, foremost among whom was no doubt Gysbert Opdyck, brought about a reconciliation.

"The Indian problem," says Fernow, "was solved by the Dutch of New Netherland without great difficulty. Persecuted by Spain and France for their religious convictions, the Dutch had learned to tolerate the superstitious and repugnant beliefs of others. Not less religious than the Puritans of New England, they made no such religious pretexts for tyranny and cruelty as marred the records of their neighbors. They treated the Indian as a man with rights of life, liberty, opinion, and property, like their own. Truthful among themselves, they inspired in the Indian a belief in their sincerity and honesty, and purchased what they wanted fairly and with the consent of the seller."

But the irascible Kieft undertook a different course which almost ruined the colony. He sent an expedition against the Raritan Indians and killed several of them, on account of a theft which had really been committed by some of the Company's own servants. The Raritans in revenge destroyed a Dutch plantation and killed four planters. An Indian at Hackensack had been sold liquor and then robbed by the whites; he in return while drunk shot a white. His tribe offered in atonement 200 fathoms of wampum, the Indian price for a life; Kieft however demanded the murderer. Just at this time, in Feb., 1643, the river Indians, fleeing from an attack of the Mohawks, flocked in terror, half-famished, to Manhattan where they were kindly entertained. The majority of the colonists believed that the savages could now be easily won back to a sincere friendship. But Kieft declared that God had delivered their enemies into their hands, and, against all opposition, sent at night two troops of soldiers who murdered 120 of the Indian refugees with their women and children, as they lay sleeping in fancied security at the Dutch bouweries of Pavonia and Corlaer's Hook. To add to the lesson of terror the Long Island settlers petitioned for leave to attack the Marreckawick Indians living near Breucklen (Brooklyn), and the Director now submitted the matter to a Council consisting of Bogardus, Gysbert Opdyck and three others, who decided against the attack "as it would draw down an unrighteous war on our heads." What followed is thus described in Broadhead's History of New York, I, 353-5:

"Kieft, yielding to the advice of Bogardus and others of his council,

refused his assent. * * * Nevertheless, if these Indians showed signs of hostility, the director authorized every colonist to defend himself as best he might. Kieft's proviso was unfortunate. The red man's corn was coveted; and some movements of the Marechkawiecks were conveniently construed into those signs of hostility for which the ambiguous decree had provided. A secret foraging expedition was presently set on foot, and two wagon loads of grain were plundered from the unsuspecting savages; who, in vainly endeavoring to protect their property, lost three lives in the skirmish which followed. It only needed this scandalous outrage to fill the measure of Indian endurance. Up to this time, the Long Island savages had been among the warmest friends of the Dutch. Now they had been attacked and plundered by the strangers whom they had welcomed, and to whom they had done no wrong. Common cause was at once made with the North River Indians, who burned with frenzied hate and revenge, when they found that the midnight massacres at Pavonia and Manhattan were not the work of the Mohawks, but of the Dutch. From swamps and thickets the mysterious enemy made his sudden onset. The farmer was murdered in the open field; women and children, granted their lives, were swept off into long captivity; houses and bouweries, haystacks and grain, cattle and crops, were all destroyed. From the shores of the Raritan to the valley of the Housatonic, not a single plantation was safe. Eleven tribes of Indians rose in open war; and New Netherland now read the awful lesson which Connecticut had learned six years before. Such of the colonists as escaped with their lives, fled from their desolated homes to seek refuge in Fort Amsterdam. In their despair, they threatened to return to the Fatherland, or remove to Rensselaerswyck (Albany), which experienced no trouble. Fearing a general depopulation, Kieft was obliged to take all the colonists into the pay of the company, to serve as soldiers for two months. At this conjuncture, Roger Williams, who 'not having liberty of taking ship' in Massachusetts, 'was forced to repair unto the Dutch,' arrived at Manhattan, on his way to Europe. 'Before we weighed anchor,' wrote the liberal-minded founder of Rhode Island, eleven years afterward, 'mine eyes saw the flames at their towns, and the flights and hurries of men, women and children, the present removal of all that could for Holland.'"

Kieft became alarmed and ordered a day of fasting and prayer. As soon as the savages had planted their corn, they burst upon the settlements. The River Indians plundered Dutch boats and killed fifteen colonists; the Westchester Indians murdered Ann Hutchinson and her family, who had fled from the religious persecutions of Massachusetts and had settled at Pelham Neck; the Long Island tribes devastated the colony of Gysbert's father-in-law at Mespath; the Hackinsacks and Nevesincks laid waste the plantations in New Jersey and murdered the whites; on Manhattan Island itself no more than five or six bouweries were left. The colonists all took refuge within the fort, which could muster only 50 soldiers, 200 Dutch citizens and some English, against 1,500 savages armed with muskets. For the protection of the few remaining cattle at pasture, a strong north fence of palisades was built on the line of the present Wall Street. The next year, 1644, the Dutch forces carried the war into the Indian homes, attacked them in their fastnesses, slaughtered 120 savages on Long Island and 500 at Greenwich, Connecticut. Many English who had come away from the Puritan discipline of Massachusetts and taken the oath of allegiance to the

Dutch government here, were enrolled in the little Dutch army; there also arrived 150 Dutch soldiers from Brazil. The tribes near Manhattan were still hostile and unsubdued. It was resolved by the Council, including still again Gysbert Opdyck, to employ a friendly Long Island Sachem and his warriors against the enemy. The wily chief used policy instead of force and brought friendly messages from the chiefs of the tribes, which resulted in peace after five years of war.

Hitherto we have found Gysbert always as an officer and friend of Kieft, but the Director had found the plan of retaining all power in himself and the Council, selected by him, beset with many difficulties. The people had been accustomed to the republican government of Holland and its "free cities," and when Kieft first proposed to make war upon the Indians, had refused to raise money until they were allowed to select popular representatives called the "Twelve Men." These opposed the war and demanded reforms in the government. The Director immediately dissolved them, but in 1643 the Indian crisis had again compelled him to call a meeting of the colonists, who thereupon elected new representatives called the "Eight Men." Kieft found these still more independent and troublesome, for they dared even to send remonstrances to Holland against his reckless management and arbitrary rule, and to petition for his removal. The Director fined and banished and forbade appeal to the Fatherland, all in vain; the Eight denounced him only the more strongly. In the following year, 1645, we find among the Eight men elected were Gysbert Opdyck and his father-in-law Richard Smith; a remarkable proof of the confidence of the colonists in Gysbert's fairness and judgment, considering his intimate relations with Kieft. This year the "Eight Men" succeeded in making with all the Indian tribes the great Treaty of Aug. 30, 1645, signed by Gysbert and all the Eight Men, celebrated by a day of general thanksgiving, and securing a peace which was not disturbed during ten years.

It was at the very worst of the Indian war that we find stout-hearted Gysbert taking to himself his young wife and living in his house on Stone Street. His home was no doubt, like all others in the town at that date, a plain one-story structure encased with slabs, surmounted with a steep roof containing perhaps two stories of garret, and in the rear a wide outside stone chimney and oven. The first two years of his married life must have often seen Gysbert and his *wrouw* taking refuge in the Fort at the Battery, from threatening savages. His residence must have been a pleasant one. The old citizen of New York now looks back with regret to the days of his youth, when a short and pleasant walk carried him from his office to his home. Still more he envies the earlier generations, who lived over their stores and their counting-houses at the lower and pleasanter part of the island. But it requires an effort to imagine the position of Gysbert's house, — within a few hundred yards of the Battery on the one side and of the

East River on the other, with unbroken breezes from river to river, open view of the Dutch ships coming and going on the bay, and pleasant pasture fields at the rear. How we would like to have sat on his wooden stoop, under the shade of an old forest tree, while the drums beat at the fort, the children fished on the grassy bank of the river, and Gysbert smoked his pipe and told sadly of the departed glory of old Wesel. But gone too, now, and long forgotten, is the glory of Stone Street. Trade reached it and then left it, and few now know the street. Short, curved and lined with brick warehouses bearing closed iron shutters, it is at mid-day as quiet as a street of tombs.

Gysbert had other property. He owned all Coney Island, duly patented to him by Director Kieft and recorded by the Secretary, as can still be seen on the old Dutch records now preserved in the Albany State Library. The present Coney Island was then composed of three islands, of which the easternmost was known as "Gysbert's Island" for many years; but all three were covered by the patent to him.

In 1647, the Board of XIX recalled Kieft and granted the reforms demanded by the Eight Men. Kieft sent Kuyter and Melyn, his two boldest accusers, as criminals to Holland on the same vessel on which he and Bogardus returned. The ship was wrecked on the coast of Wales. Seeing death at hand, Kieft begged their forgiveness. He and Bogardus with 80 others were drowned. Kuyter clung to a part of the wreck, on which was a cannon, and was thrown on land, to the great astonishment of the inhabitants, who set up the cannon there as a lasting memorial. Melyn floated safely on his back to shore.

Now was sent from Holland the blustering Peter Stuyvesant as the new Director of New Netherland. He had lost a leg in an attack upon the Portugese, but he was better at writing Latin than at either fighting or governing. The colonists welcomed his arrival, but his arrogance soon gave such universal offence that they refused to be taxed until they were again allowed to elect popular representatives called the "Nine Men." These, finding their advice unheeded by the Director, their papers seized and themselves threatened with arrest, sent three of their number with a statement of grievances to the States General of Holland who compelled the West India Company to grant a Burgher government to the city of New Amsterdam (New York), and the same freedoms were afterward granted to the Dutch towns on Long Island. This was the spirit shown by our Dutch ancestors in America 126 years before our American Revolution.

Gysbert took no active part in this matter, because one of the first acts of Governor Stuyvesant was to revive the Dutch claim to Connecticut and to reappoint Gysbert as Commander at Hartford, June 20, 1647. Believing that the new Governor meant now to enforce the Dutch right, Gysbert accepted the difficult position and remained at Fort Hope until 1650.

Stuyvesant sent long letters to the New England Governors, claiming as far east as Cape Cod, and made much warfare on paper, but despatched no army or fleet to Gysbert's support, and finally made the "Hartford Treaty" by which the line between the Dutch and English Territory was to run through Greenwich Bay northerly. Fort Hope was now abandoned by the Dutch. During this last three years' stay of Gysbert "at the House the Hope," we find him giving powers of attorney "to sell his account," and to the City Schoolmaster at Wesel to collect 500 "dalers" with eight years interest from a merchant at Wesel. We know nothing of his official employment during the next four years, because the Council Minutes from August, 1649, to November, 1653, are mostly lost. In 1655, he was witness to (and perhaps assisted in negotiating) a deed from the Indians to the West India Co. for a considerable portion of the present State of Delaware for "twelve coats of duffels, twelve kettles, 12 adzes, 24 knives, 12 bars of lead, and four guns with some powder." In this year we find him also selling his land at Hempstead, L. I., in the next year witnessing an Indian treaty there; and in the following year he was still owning land under cultivation at "Cow Neck" near Hempstead.

In 1656 Gysbert was appointed, by Governor Stuyvesant, Tithe Commissioner of Long Island, and held the office two years. Under the original patents for land in New Netherland, the settlers agreed to pay the tenth part of the produce after ten years to the West India Company. These tenths were now beginning to fall due. Gysbert, in connection with the Schout, was entrusted with full power and discretion to fix the amounts, to make fair settlements, and to release entirely those who were poor and unable to pay. This was an unusual trust, but he did not abuse it to his own profit. During these same two years he filled the office of Court Messenger, or Marshal, both for the Council and the city government of New Amsterdam. This office is said on good authority to have been "of some dignity." At the same period he was the host of the principal hotel in the city, situated next to the old Stadt Huys, which had recently been changed from hotel to City Hall. In our day the position of chief hotel keeper in New York City is not without importance. In those days of infrequent communications and no newspapers, the stranger must have been indeed a welcome guest, and the inn was the headquarters of general information as well as the resort of the best citizens. Of course the Dutch inn of those days, as well as in Holland, "had in one corner a closet, which, when opened (and, honestly, it was not unfrequently opened), disclosed sundry decanters, glasses and black bottles; and on one side of the room a rack, in which were suspended by their bowls a score or two of very long pipes, each one inscribed with the name of a neighbor, its owner."

It is doubtful whether many of the residents of New Netherland acquired fortunes. The regulations of the West India Company were exacting and

oppressive, and the dangerous neighborhood of the Indians always checked enterprise. The peace of 1645 was not permanent. In 1647, on Stuyvesant's arrival, scarcely 50 bouweries (farms) could be counted, and only 300 men capable of bearing arms in the colony. The savages were still brooding over the slaughter of 1,600 of their people. In 1655, Henrick Van Dyck, the former Schout-Fiscal, killed a squaw who was stealing his peaches. At once 1,900 Indians in 64 canoes appeared before New Amsterdam, landed, roamed the streets, broke into houses and shot Van Dyck. Attacked by the soldiers and the burgher guard, and driven to their canoes, they crossed the river, laid waste Hoboken and Pavonia, killed or captured most of the inhabitants and desolated Staten Island. In three days they slaughtered 100 Dutch, took prisoners 150, ruined 300 in estate, and destroyed 28 bouweries. The damage to property was estimated at 200,000 guilders. A state of armed hostility continued until 1660, when a new treaty of peace was made with the Indians around Manhattan. In 1656 a survey of New Amsterdam showed only 120 houses and 1,000 people; in 1660 the city contained 350 houses, almost all of wood; in 1664 Stuyvesant claimed only 1,500 inhabitants for the city. Under their repeated misfortunes our Dutch ancestors found wealth as difficult to retain as to acquire. We judge that Gysbert was no exception, from his wording of some communications to the Council, requesting that he be made Sheriff of Flushing, &c. It is to his honor that he went out of office poor. The lands of the settlers did not become valuable until in the hands of their children and grandchildren in later and more quiet times.

We cannot doubt that Gysbert had a legal and valid patent to all of Coney Island, and this seems to be recognized by all the historians. He had never been able to occupy it without danger from the Indians. Wishing to sell a portion of it in 1661, he complained to the Director and Council that the inhabitants of Gravesend were using it for pasture, and in a few weeks he transferred his claim to Dirck de Wolff, a wealthy merchant of Holland who commenced to manufacture salt on the island and who immediately brought suit before the Director and Council to restrain the Gravesend people from pasturing or mowing grass there. The latter resisted the suit on the ground that Gysbert had never taken possession. Stuyvesant was a close friend of Lady Moody, who was rich and influential, owned the greater part of Gravesend, and had entertained him at her house. Besides, Gravesend was an English settlement, had been lately seditious and threatened to join the other English towns on Long Island just at this time seceding from the government of the Dutch to that of New England. Stuyvesant therefore felt it all important to conciliate the favor of its inhabitants, and induced his Council to decide the patent void for want of proof that it had ever been signed by Governor Kieft. Gysbert had mislaid the original patent, but its record by Secretary van Tienhoven had stood twenty years

in the Book of Patents, open to general inspection, and had never been questioned. Kieft's bones now lay at the bottom of the ocean; the Secretary had left New Netherland and was probably not to be found. The matter did not end with this decision. Gysbert's grantee complained to the Directors of the West India Co. in Holland, who immediately wrote to Stuyvesant that they believed the place had "been taken away from him, by your sentence upon apparently frivolous claims made by the English in the village of Gravesend" and they ordered the Governor to send them all the documents used in the law suit. The Governor not complying, the Holland Chamber of Directors again wrote to him more peremptorily. This was only a few months before the capture of New Netherland by the English, who, of course, did not listen to any claim against their fellow Englishmen of Gravesend.

England was always jealous of the Dutch colonies of New Netherland. Even republican Cromwell without warning seized Holland ships in English ports and impressed their crews. War at once commenced between the two countries. The first year of hostilities closed with a victory which forced the English admiral Blake to take refuge in the Thames; and the victorious Dutch admiral Tromp placed a broom at his mast-head, in token that he had swept the channel free of all English ships. The next year, Cromwell, Protector of England, sent four ships to subdue New Netherland with the aid of the New England colonies, but the squadron did not reach Boston until the next summer, when peace had been declared.

The English East India Company and the English African Company continued to complain of the rivalry of the Dutch commerce, which overshadowed the English. An English expedition was sent against the Dutch in Africa, in the midst of a covenanted peace; even Clarendon described this as "without any shadow of justice." In New Netherland, Stuyvesant had grown more and more unpopular. He had persecuted Lutherans and flogged or imprisoned Quakers, until the West India Co. ordered him to desist. Two general *Landtags* or Diets of the colonists had condemned severely his management of affairs. Charles II determined to rob Holland of her American province, and presented to his brother, the Duke of York, a patent for all New Netherland. The Duke of York, as Lord High Admiral, sent four ships with 450 soldiers under Nicolls to take possession with the assistance of New England. The Dutch were misled by false reports that the expedition was designed only to settle affairs in New England. August 19, 1664, the English squadron anchored in New York Bay and, having been joined by Connecticut troops, summoned fort Amsterdam to surrender, declaring that all, who would submit to the English government, should be protected "in His Majesty's Laws and Justice" and peacefully enjoy their property; also that "any people from the Netherlands may freely come and plant there, or thereabouts; and such vessels of their

own country may freely come thither, and any of them may as freely return home in vessels of their own country." The Dutch citizens, unprepared and surprised as they were, had organized themselves for defense; but when Stuyvesant refused to communicate Nicolls' letter to the burgomasters and in a fit of passion "tore the letter in pieces," the citizens at once ceased their work at the palisades and demanded the letter with "complaints and curses." "The letter! The letter!" was the general cry. Stuyvesant was forced to yield, and a copy, made out from the collected fragments, was handed to the burgomasters. There were 1,500 souls in New Amsterdam, but only 400 men able to bear arms. The City authorities, the officers of the burgher guard, and 85 principal citizens, forced Stuyvesant to yield. The English rule could not be worse than Stuyvesant's. The government of the New England colonies seemed to the Dutch more like the freedom to which they had been accustomed in Holland than did the arbitrary rule of the West India Company Director. The articles of capitulation secured to the Dutch their property, their liberty of conscience and church, and the town was to be allowed to choose deputies, with "free voices in all public affairs." A century later, it was fortunate that the North American Colonies were all united, that they might together pull down that English flag.

After the English capture, nothing further is found on the records concerning Gysbert. His name is not on the list of those who took the oath of allegiance to the English government, nor on any of the lists, after this date, of citizens, freeholders, taxpayers, etc., etc., of New York or of any of the towns on Long Island or elsewhere in New York State. The tradition is doubtless correct that he went with his children to Narragansett, after the death of Richard Smith, Sr. in 1666, to take possession of the lands about Wickford bequeathed to the children of Gysbert's deceased wife Catharine. Gysbert's eldest son Lodowyck appears upon the Kingstown records at Wickford, R. I., as early as 1668, and others of his children later; the place was then thinly settled, and its scant records have been almost totally destroyed by fire.

Records and Authorities.

1635. "*Gysbert Op Dyck*, or Op ten dyck, emigrated from Wesel to New Amsterdam in 1635." (Bergen's Early Settlers of Kings Co., p. 218.)
1638. *Gysbert Opdyck*, Commissary of Fort Good Hope (Connecticut). (O'Callaghan's N. N. Register, p. 49.)
- 1639, Nov 9. "Declaration. *Gysbert Opdyck*, Commissary at Fort Hope, respecting the manner in which Lewis Barbese, his black-boy, came to his death.
- "Gysbert Opdyck at request of the Fiscal, declares that Lewis Barbese took a pan to bake cookies and as the fire was too hot for the boy, Opdyck took the pan from him and ordered him to bring a shovel. The shovel which the boy brought was dirty, whereupon Opdyck whipped the boy who, to escape the whipping, ran away and

Opdyck gave him a kick in the side. The boy ran before the door where he fell down. Opdyck went toward the boy and found a crooked knife bent like a hook and that the boy had a wound in his left side near his arm wherefrom he died very soon." . . (Dutch MSS., IV, 52.)

1639. "The Dutch, however, continued in possession of the flat lands around 'the Hope,' where *Gysbert op Dyck* was now commissary, with a garrison of fourteen or fifteen soldiers. At their first coming, the English conducted themselves discreetly; but increasing in numbers, they boldly began to plow up the reserved lands around the Dutch redoubt. Op Dyck endeavored to resist; but the English cudgeled some of the garrison who attempted to stop their proceedings; and Haynes, the newly-elected governor of Connecticut, justified his countrymen. The Dutch, he said, had been many years in possession, and had done nothing to improve the land, which 'was lying idle' around their house. 'It would be a sin to leave uncultivated so valuable a land, which could produce such excellent corn.' Thus the Hartford people vindicated their conduct. They 'gave out that they were Israelites, and that the Dutch in New Netherland, and the English in Virginia, were Egyptians.'"
1640. "The next year witnessed still bolder aggression. The right of the Dutch to any of the land around their little fort was openly denied. In vain Commissary Op Dyck pleaded Dutch discovery before English knowledge of the river, and Dutch possession under a title from the Indian owners, anterior to English purchase and settlement. 'Show your right,' said Hopkins, who had succeeded Haynes as governor, 'and we are ready to exhibit ours.' Evert Duyckingk, one of the garrison, while sowing grain, was struck 'a hole in his head with a sticke, soe that the blood ran downe very strongly.' Ingenuity was taxed to devise modes of worrying the Hollanders; and to fortify the English claim of title, Sequasson, the son of the sachem who had assented to Van Curler's original purchase, was brought into court, to testify 'that he never sold any ground to the Dutch, neither was at any time conquered by the Pequods, nor paid any tribute to them.' Kieft's repeated protests brought no alleviation of annoyance; for no re-enforcements came from Manhattan to vindicate the rights of the West India Company. Disgusted with a post where he was so constantly insulted, Op Dyck resigned his office 25 October, 1640." (Broadhead's Hist. N. Y., I, 294-5.)
1640. The following written Remonstrance was presented to the Hon'ble Director and Council of New Netherland, by *Gysbert Opdyck*, Commissary on the part of the General Incorporated West India Company:
- "That we, on the 23rd. April, 1640, did tell and notify Mr. Hopkins, the English Governor on the Fresh river of New Netherland, that we proposed ploughing, for the Company, a piece of land lying behind Fort Hope, as it was our purchased and paid for ground, forbidding him, Mr. Hopkins, or any of his, to attempt doing anything on the aforesaid piece of land; who gave for answer, that 'twas their ground, inasmuch as they and not we, had bought it from the right owners, and that the Pequatoos never owned the land, which he will prove by a chief of the Morahtkans, who dwelt near the Pequatoos, and that the owners had fled away to seek assistance from their people. Whereunto we, Opdyck, and the other servants of the Company, made answer, that the lands, many years before their coming, were taken possession of, and payment in full made to the right own-

ers, which was also approved of by the residents. Mr. Hopkins said: Show your right; we shall show ours; also, that he sought to deal in friendship with us; which, Opdyck said, was our intention, but that he meanwhile wished to have the use of the land, it being our ground. To this he, Hopkins, and the other English, would never agree.

“Also, that the English Constable on the Fresh river did, on the 24th. April, 1640, come with ten @ eleven men, each being armed with a thick stick, to our people, who were busy ploughing on the Hon’ble Company’s ground, who, with blows and shouts, so frightened our horses that were drawing the plough, that, from terror, they broke the ropes and chains, and ran away. And whereas we had that day notified the Governor not to molest us on the Honble. Company’s land, we, in an hour after the constable came to us, resumed ploughing without hindrance.

“On the 25th. April, 1640, the English, in the night, sowed with corn the land that, in the day, Opdyck had caused to be ploughed, against which Opdyck protested, delivering a written protest to the Governor, who would not answer it as ’twas in Dutch, saying: ‘I can also protest,’ and that we were not acting right; asking, likewise, that Opdyck should show the Company’s title to the land; also, that the English sought to live in friendship with our people, but if we came with force, they should use force against us, and that their King would fully maintain them as our Prince of Orange would us. Thereupon, Gysbert Opdyck gave for answer: He was not bound to show them any title, but if they had anything to say, they should deliver it to him in writing, and he would forward it to the Hon’ble Director.

“Moreover, that we very well knew that his Majesty of England did not require them to wrong another in his property. In the afternoon, Opdyck had barley sown in the ploughed field, but the English drove the people off. Whereupon Opdyck himself went thither, but the English, who were standing on a ridge, would oppose our people, and sought to prevent them sowing our own land, which was ploughed by our men. Meanwhile, Evert Duyckingh ran past the English with a hat full of barley; whilst sowing, an Englishman struck him on the arm with a club, so that he could not move; another cut Duyckingh in the head with an adze stuck in a long handle, so that the blood ran down his face and clothes. Whereupon we were forced to depart, but Opdyck said: ‘You do us wrong and violence.’

“In the night of the 30th. May, one of the Company’s mares that was going astray, was taken by the English and brought in their pound without our knowledge. A man came afterwards, who told us that the Governor’s servant had taken it because the horse had eaten their grass.

“If Opdyck would pay the damage, they would restore the animal. To which was answered, that the ground and grass were ours; that they had nothing to do with our horses, and should bring them back whence they were taken.

“On the 21st. June, 1640, Gysbert Opdyck being come from the Manhattans, and about an hour at home, the English carried off, in the twinkle of an eye, a cow and calf, and drove them to their pound.

“On the 22d. June, 1640, the English Governor in the Fresh river (sent) two men to Opdyck, on the demand of the Hon’ble Director, William Kieft, and consented to give up the horse, cow and calf, if

we would pay the damage done by them to the grass; whereunto the Commissary gave for answer: If they would give back the cattle belonging to us, they could do so, but he did not intend to pay any damage, as they had sought their food on our purchased land, and no damage had been done.

"On the 28th. June, 1640, an English clergyman took a load of the hay which the Company's servants had cut; wherefore the Commissary served him with a protest, at the house of the Governor, who was not at home.

- "On the 15th. August, Peter Colet, the steward, and other of the Company's servants, whilst cutting the Company's grain, were driven off by the English, who said 'twas their grain and that they had sown it. Whereupon Opdyck protested at the house of Deputy-Governor Hengst, who answered that he had nothing to do with any protest, and that they knew it." . . . (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., II, 141-2.)
- 1640, Oct. 25. Appointment of Hendric Roesen to be commissary of Fort Hope, "*vice Gysbert van Dyc*, about to sail for Fatherland." (Dutch MSS. IV, 79.)
1642. *Gysbert Opdyck*, Commissary of Provisions. . . (O'Callaghan's N. N. Register, p. 31.)
1642. Contract to build stone Church within the Fort at New Amsterdam. Signed by (Director) William Kieft, *Gysbert op Dyck* and Thomas Willét, on behalf of the Churchwardens (Alb. Rec. III, 31.)
- 1642, Nov. 18. Commission to *Gysbert Opdyck* and others to act as judges at the trial of Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for slandering the director-general. (Dutch MSS. IV, 149.)
- 1643, Jan. 4. *Mr. Gysbert opten dyck* witness (or sponsor) to baptism of child of Domine Everardus Bogardus. . (Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1643, Feb. 27. New Netherland Council. Postil. "We cannot at present resolve to attack the Indians at Mareckkawich, as they have not given us hitherto any provocation, and as it would draw down an unrighteous war on our heads, especially as we are assured that they would be on their guard and hard to beat, and apparently excite more enemies, and be productive of much injury to us, whilst we trust that it will, through God's mercy, now result in a good issue. But in case they evince a hostile disposition, every man must do his best to defend himself. Meanwhile each must be on his guard and arm himself, as is done here according as time and circumstance shall best determine. In presence of the Hon'ble Director, the Fiscal, Everardus Bogardus, Hendrick van Dyck, *Ghysbert Op Dyck* and Oloff Stevensen." (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., I, 417.)
- 1643, May 3. *Gysbert op ten dyck* witness to baptism of child of Mr. Herman Meyndertsz. (Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1643, Sept. 24. Married, *Gysbert op dyck*, a bachelor from Wesel, and Catharina Smit, a maiden from old England. (Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1644, Jan. 6. *Mr. Gysbert op ten dyck*, witness to baptism of child of Stephen Jougen. (Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1644, Jan. 25. Declaration. Olof Stevensen and *Gysbert Opdyck* as to a statement of Lambert van Valckenborch, respecting property of Peter Livesen, dec'd. *Gysbert's* autograph. . (Dutch MSS. II, 95.)
- 1644, Mar. 17. Declaration by *Gysbert Opdyck* and others, who, with the Minister, and their wives, had been invited to sup with Philip Geritsen at the City Tavern, respecting an outrageous attack made on the party by Capt. John Underhill, Lieut. Geo. Baxter and other Englishmen.

— — — “and *Gysbert Opdyck*, aged 37, testify that they and their wives were at the inn of Phillip Gerritsen, where one hour after dinner, John Underhill and his Lieut. Baxter entered, to whom Phillip Gerritsen said ‘I have invited here these persons with their wives and I request you to move to another chamber,’ which they finally did after many words, and went away after having been invited by affiants to drink, which they did. Finally George Baxter came back by order of Underhill and demanded that Gysbert Opdyck come out to him which Opdyck refused. Thereupon Underhill and his company assaulted the people in the inn with their bare swords.”.....(Dutch MSS. II, 101.)

A graphic account of this is given in “The Old Stadt Huys of New Amsterdam,” and read before the N. Y. Hist. Society, by Jas. W. Gerard,—as follows:

“There was a lively time in March, 1644, when Gerritsen, proud of his position as the City Boniface, and of the merits of his cook, invited some of his cronies to a supper at the tavern. There was Dr. Hans Kierstedé, from the Strand, then a lively young fellow of thirty two, and his blooming wife Sara; and Nikolaes Koorn, just appointed ‘Wacht meester’ at Rensselaerswyck, and his substantial vrouw whom he had brought from the fatherland; and *Gysbert Opdyck*, with his new wife Catrina, whose cheeks shone rosy through the snow white skin. Things went merrily and bright eyes sparkled; toasts went round and songs were sung. —When opens the door — and insolently and unmannerly break in John Onderhill, formerly Captain in the Pequod Wars, and George Baxter, then the English Sec. at New Amsterdam, both in the Dutch employ, but noted Swash-bucklers, and thereafter troublesome seditionists. With them was Thos. Willett, a New Plymouth Captain also, thereafter in his staid days the first Mayor of New York — now a roysterer like the rest. The English interlopers are far in their cups. With many maudlin bows and scrapes they ask to join in the festive party, which is refused them. Then they insist that Gysbert Opdyck shall come out and drink with their party in another room. Opdyck refuses, and tries to get them out. Whereupon, we are informed, that they drew their swords and valorously hacked the cans on the tavern shelf and the posts of the doors, and slashed about in a terrible way, frightening the ladies and uttering words of boasting and insolence. Then other English soldiers came in, chums of the former, and fight is imminent, for the Dutch blood is warmed. Whereupon mine host sends for the Fiscal and the guard. This functionary, arriving, orders Onderhill’s people to depart. He refuses, and, with little regard for authority, hiccups to the Fiscal this severe remark: ‘If the Director came here, t’is well; I would rather speak to a wise man than to a fool.’ ‘Then’ says one of the Dutch party in his affidavit before the authorities, ‘in order to prevent further mischief, yea, even bloodshed, we broke up our pleasant party before we intended.’”

1644. May 24. Patent for Coney Island. “We Willem Kieft, Director General and Council of N. Y. etc. herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Gysbert op Dyck*, the whole Coney Island, situate on the east side of the bay running into the North river, with the valleys thereto belonging; on condition that in case it should be deemed necessary or advisable the Company reserves the right to establish fisheries upon the said Coney Island where most suitable; also a piece of land situate near Coney Hook stretching N. E. from Coney Hook, it lies with its S. E. point

to or near the seashore and on its west side a kill comes in on the east side of Coney Hook, from this kill E. forty-nine rods, E. by S. two hundred and forty rods, S. S. W. half point W. one hundred and thirty rods, W. a little N. two hundred and twenty-five rods, N. by W. to the place of beginning one hundred rods, containing together forty-three morgens five hundred and fifty-one-rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc., etc."....(Dutch MSS. Land Papers, G. G. 95.)

The piece of land granted in the latter part of the above patent was afterward called "Gysbert's Island"....(Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., XIV, 57, note.)

- 1644, July 27. *Gysbert op ten dyck* baptises his daughter Elizabeth. Witnesses: Governor William Kieft, Secretary Van Tienhoven, and Hendrick Huygen.....(Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1644-7. Governor Kieft, on account of a difference with the Domine Bogardus, absented himself from the church from Jan. 3, 1644, to May 11, 1647. "His example was followed by his Fiscal van der Hoyckens, his counselor, Jan de la Montaigne, who was formerly an elder, the ensign, Gysbert de Leeuw, Orloff Stevenson, deacon, and *Gysbrecht van Dyck*, besides various inferior officers and servants of the company."..("Breeden Raedt," 22, quoted in Broadhead's Hist. N. Y., I, 760.)
1645. *Gysbert Opdyck* was one of the "Eight Men"....(O'Callaghan's N. N. Register, 54.)
1645. April 28, May 11. Court Proceedings of the Council: Commissary *Opdyck* and three others adjoined to the Council for the trial of two citizens. A challenge by one of the accused against *Opdyck* was withdrawn.....(Dutch MSS., IV, 220, 2.)
1645. May 2, 11. *Gysbert Opdyck* brings suit for slander against Teunis Cray's wife: "defendant ordered to prove her words;" later: "defendant, failing to prove her assertion, is ordered to hold her tongue, on pain of punishment." Council Minutes, (Dutch MSS., IV, 221, 2.)
1645. May 24. Council Minutes: *Gysbert Opdyck* one of a Council convoked by the Director to meet a L. I. sachem and his 47 armed warriors, who had offered their services to the Dutch. Resolved to send these Indians in a Dutch sloop against the enemy..(Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., XIV, 60.)
1645. Aug. 30. *Gysbert Opdyck* signs the "Articles of Peace Concluded in Presence of the Mohawks between the Dutch and the River-Indians." The following is Fernow's translation:
 "To-day, the 30th of August 1645, came to the Fort Amsterdam before the Director and Council in presence of the whole community these Sachems or Chiefs of the savages in their own behalf and as attorneys for the neighboring chiefs, to wit Oratamy, chief of Achkinkehacky, Sesekemu and Willem, chiefs of the Tappaens and Rechgawawanck, Pacham, Penneheck having been here yesterday and having given them power to act for him, who also answer for the men of Onamy and their neighbors, Magauwetinnemin for the tribe of Marechhawieck, Nayeck and their neighbors, also personally Aepjen, speaking for the Wappinck, Wiquæsckecks, Sintsings, and Kichtawanghs.
 "1. They agree to conclude a firm, inviolable peace with us, which they promise, as we ourselves, to keep and never to break.
 "2. If it should happen, which God prevent, that any difficulty should arise between them and us, no war shall be begun on that account, but they shall come to our Governor and we to their Sachems

with the complaint and if any one should have been killed or murdered, the slayer shall be promptly brought to justice. A friendly intercourse shall be kept up between them and us.

"3. They shall not come armed upon the Island of Manhatans to the houses of the Christians. We will neither come with guns to them except in company of a savage, who may warn them.

"4. Whereas there is still a English girl among them, whom they promised to bring to the English at Stamford, they again promise to do so and if she is not brought there, they will bring her here and we are to pay them the ransom, promised by the English.

"We promise to have the foregoing strictly observed throughout New Netherland.

"Thus done in the Fort under the blue canopy of heaven in presence of the Council of New Netherland and the whole community called together, also in presence of the Maquas ambassadors, who have been asked to come to these negotiations of peace as mediators and Cornelis Antonissen their interpreter and co-mediator in this matter. Date as above. The original was signed by the marks of Sisiadego, Claes Norman, Oratamin, Aurange Sesekennis, Willem of Tappaen and by William Kieft, La Montaigne, Jan Onderhil, Francis Douthey, Geo. Baxter, Richard Smith, *Gysbert Opdyck*, the mark of Jacob Stoffelsen, the mark of Aepjen, Sachem of the Mahikanders, Jan Eversen Bout, Oloff Stevenson, Cornelis van Hoyckens, the mark of Cornelis Tonissen.

"To my knowledge

"Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary" . . .

(Doc. Col. His. N. Y., XIII, 18.)

"The ratification of this important treaty terminated, to the great joy of high and low, the disastrous and unrighteous war which had been waged, with but short interval of five months, between the Indians and the Dutch, from July, 1640, to Aug., 1645, to the incalculable injury of the colony, to the manifest displeasure of the authorities at Holland, and in violation of the received laws of nations. At its conclusion there were found around the Manhattans, besides private traders, no more than one hundred men, so desolating was its effect upon the population; while the Indians were several thousand strong, and the New England colonies contained between fifty and sixty thousand souls. In celebration of the happy event, and in order 'to proclaim the good tidings throughout New Netherland,' the sixth of September was ordered to be observed, as a day of general thanksgiving" (O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y., I, 357.)

1645, Sept. 5. *Gysbert op Dyck* mentioned in a patent to Olof Stevensz (van Cortland) as adjoining owner of land on the "road" (to the Ferry), now Stone Street, New York City . . . (Dutch MSS., Land Papers, G. G. 104.)

The position and size of *Gysbert's* lot are shown on a map published in Valentine's Manual of the Common Council of N. Y. for 1857, p. 498. The dimensions of Stevensen's lot show that *Gysbert's* must have been at least ten rods deep (Val. Man. '57, 500.)

"The Road * * * was among the earliest streets built upon * * * The name of 'Brouwer straat,' or Brewer's street, was given to it from the circumstance of two or three breweries having been erected upon it. It was the first street in this city paved with stone, the ordinance for which passed in 1657. It afterward came to be called Stone street, probably from this circumstance." * * * It "was the line of the first road laid out from the fort to the (present

"Received ye 13th. of Septemb'r the above said some of twenty five pounds, and doe hereby acknowledge to have received full satisfaction to content of ye s'd Allexander Bryan:

Gisbert up Dyck."

- 1657, Dec. 27. Bryan sells to Langdon "the farme that formerly was Gisbert op Dycks * * the said farme howsing Land Meadowes" etc. (Hempstead Rec., A. 25.)
- 1653, March 12. In copy of Indian treaty the last name is "Gisbert Van Dick." (Same, p. 41.)
- 1656, July 6. "Instructions for the Tithe-Commissioners of Long Island." Peter Tonneman, Schout, and *Gysbert op Dyck* are appointed to designate the tenths to be paid by the farmers and planters of Brooklyn, Flatlands, Gravesend, Hempstead, and Flushing. It was "left to their discretion to make fair settlements with or release entirely for this year all those, whom they or the Magistrates of the villages deem to be poor and unable," etc. (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., XIV, 360.)
- 1656, Nov. 6. *Gysbert Opdyck* appears in Court requesting permission to sell wine and beer by the small measure, as he has hired the house next the City Hall and is occasionally asked to lodge strangers and to sell them wine and beer. Petition granted (Burgomaster & Schepens, II, 645.)
- 1657, Jan. 26. *Gysbert op Dyck* appointed Court Messenger, and allowed a yearly salary from the Director General and Council of 150 guilders, and on the part of the City, 50 guilders. Done Dec. 21, 1656.. (Same, p. 728.)
1657. "The numbers of every mans yatts that they have of the necke (Cow Neck) * * *
Mr. Gisbard van dicke hath fower yatts.
 danell Whighthed hath sixe yatts. * * * *
 The totall sum being 526." (Hempstead Rec., A. 7.)
- 1658, Jan. 16. *Gysbert op Dyck* and Catharina Smit baptise their sons, Johannes and Jacob. (Rec. N. Y. Dutch Church.)
- 1658, Mch. 19. Council Minute. Order to allow *Gysbert Opdyck* a certain sum for his services as Commissioner of the Tenths. (Dutch MSS., VIII, 778.)
- 1658, April 16. *Gysbert Opdyck*, Court Messenger to the Council; the duties were similar to those of a marshal or constable. (O'Callaghan's N. N. Reg. 109.)
- 1658, Aug. 20, 7. The Burgomaster van der Grist vs. *Gysbert Opdyck*. Suit for 147.8 florins. In answer to a summons, defendant states that his wife and children lie sick. (Burgomaster & Schepens, III, 195, 203.)
- 1659, Apr. 3. "The deposition of *Gisbert op Dyck*
 Taken in open Court ye 3d of April Ao 1659.
 This deponent saith, That to ye best of his memorie he did let out unto William Smith three hollowes lyeing to ye East of this towne of Hempsteede and ye w'ch he sould unto Allexander Bryan of Milforde, and doth belonge to decedent of Land now in ye pcession of Thomas Langdon And declareth that, he never did sell ye said hollowes to William Smith Aforesaid, but did lett them for one bushell of wheate the yeare, and he did receive the hire of it for 2 yeares, and saith absolutely that he never sould them; the said hollowes are situate over the runn at ye East meadow or therabouts,
 (Signature probably autograph.) *Gysbert op d Dyck."*
 (Hempstead Records, A, 27.)

- 1659, Sept. 16, Att'y of Hendrick Huyges brings suit against *Gysbert Op Dyck* for "184 florins in good merchantable zeawant."
(Burgomaster & Schepens, IV, 46.)
- 1661, May 24. *Gysbert Op Dyck* brings suit against Richard Smith, who pleads in counterclaim a debt due to his father. . . . (Same, IV, 508.)
- 1661, Aug. 25. *Gysbert op Dyck* petitions the Director and Council, as "an old servant of the Company but now out of the service," for permission to sell his "Gysbert's Island, which the petitioner could not occupy without danger from the Indians on account of its distance. The inhabitants of Gravesend have hitherto used the said island as pastureland for their calves and are still using it so to-day," etc. . . .
(Dutch MSS., IX, 739.)
- 1661, Oct. 20. Conveyance from *Gysbert op Dyck* by virtue of his patent "for Coney Island with the meadows and a parcel of land on Coney Hook," as exhibited before the Council. Gysbert's grantee was Dirck de Wolff, merchant at Amsterdam.
- 1662, Jan. 12. Att'ys. for Dirck de Wolff demand that the Magistrates and Inhabitants of Gravesend be ordered to keep their cattle away from said Island and said piece of land and not to mow there any grass. The defendants claim under a later patent, and declare that "Gysbert op Dyck has never taken possession of said island or of any part of it." Decision in favor of defendants, because the original patent to Gysbert op Dyck is not produced, and its record "by the then Secretary" of May 24, 1644, is held insufficient proof.
(Dutch MSS., X, 7.)
- 1662, Dec. 6. Letter from the Holland Chamber of Directors to Gov. Stuyvesant, referring to complaints from Dirck de Wolff concerning Coney Island, declares that "we believe these complaints are not without foundation, because the place, which you allotted to his representative, at Coney Island etc., has now again been taken away from him by your sentence upon apparently frivolous claims, made by the English in the village of Gravesend. * * * We are therefore compelled to direct, that you send us by the first opportunity a detailed report of this matter with all such documents and papers, as both parties have used in their lawsuits or which may be produced" (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., XIV, 518.)
- "Stuyvesant, however, who was no friend to Guisbert Op Dyck, the original patentee, and who had good reason to keep on the best of terms with the Gravesend people, manifested no especial haste to comply with the orders of his superiors. For, in January, 1664, the directors of the W. I. Company again wrote to him complaining of his delay; which, however, continued until the transfer of the Nieuw Netherlands to the English in September of that year" . . . (Stillwell's Hist. Gravesend, 36.)
- 1664, Jan. 20. Letter from the Holland Chamber of Directors to Gov. Stuyvesant, referring to their former command of Dec. 6, 1662, relating to the case of Dirck de Wolff and Coney Island: "You are therefore once more recommended not to postpone compliance any longer, but to forward those papers by the first opportunity to us, that we may make use of them in such way and manner as we shall think proper" (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., II, 221.)
- 1662, Apr. 10. "*Gysbert Opdyck*, an old servant of the Company and at present without any employment and consequently incapacitated from closing the remnant of his old age in honorable competency," petitions the Council that he be appointed Sheriff of Flushing, Newtown, and Jamaica. (La Chaire Reg., 253.)

- 1663, Feb., May and later. *Gysbert op Dyck* brings suit against Paulus Heimans for 40 guilders in Beavers. Judgment for plaintiff, execution and levy (Burgomaster & Schepens, V. 130, 152, 200, 288, 301.)
1664. "In 1664, when New Amsterdam * * surrendered to the English, under Colonel Nichols, *Gilbert Updike*, a German physician of considerable celebrity * * emigrated to the Colony of Rhode Island. Gilbert married the daughter of Richard Smith, and settled on his estate * * * * The sons of Gilbert were Lodowick, Daniel and James" (Updike's Mem. R. I. Bar, 1842; 34-6.)
See also Updike's Hist. Narragansett Church, 1847; 119.
- "*Dr. Gilbert Updike*, a German physician of some celebrity, who settled on Lloyd's Neck, L. I. When Col. Nichols reduced N. Y. in 1664, Dr. Updike went to R. I. Gilbert married a daughter of Richard Smith. Dr. Updike had three sons, Lodowick, Daniel and James" (N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., XXI, 375.)
- "*Dr. Gilbert Updike* was of a Dutch family settled on Lloyd's Neck on Long Island. When Col. Nichols reduced New York, he came to Rhode Island and married a daughter of Richard Smith who lived near where Wickford now is. His sons were Lodowick, Daniel, James etc." (R. I. Hist. Col., III, 311.)
- "*Updike, Gilbert*, Newport, came, it is said, in 1664, from New York, married a daughter of Richard Smith of Narragansett, had Lodowick about 1666 (!), who was father of Daniel, a man of distinction in Rhode Island a century ago" (Savage's N. E. Geneal. Dict.; 1862; IV, 360.)

Children of Gysbert Opdyck.

	Bapt.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1 Elizabeth.	1644.	.....	George Wightman.	Wickford, R. I.	Planter.
2 Lodowick.	1646.	1737.	Abigail Newton.	Wickford, R. I.	Planter.
3 Richard.	.....	1675.	Unmarried.	Wickford, R. I.	
4 Sarah.	1650.	.....	..... Whitehead.		
5 Johannes.	1658.				
6 James.	1658.	1729.	Elizabeth	Boston & Wickford.	Sea Captain.
7 Daniel.	.....	1704.	Martha	England.	Sea Captain.

RICHARD SMITH.

Richard Smith

Richard Smith, whose daughter Catherine became the wife of Gysbert Opdyck in 1643, was a man of wealth, character, activity and energy, and was prominent in Massachusetts, New Amsterdam and Rhode Island. He was born 1596 in Gloucestershire, England, and came to New England for the sake of religious freedom, bringing with him his daughter Catherine and other children. He "was a most acceptable inhabitant and prime leading man in Taunton in Plymouth Colony." About 1639 he bought from Narragansett Sachems 30,000 acres on the west side of Narragansett Bay, erected there a house for trade among the thickest of the Indians, and gave free entertainment to travellers. It was on a very ancient path, often referred to in the old Deeds as the "Pequot Path," which was adopted by

the early settlers as the great road of the country, all the travel from Boston and the North and East to Connecticut and New York passing by Smith's trading-house. His was the first purchase and the first house for many years in the Narragansett country. Very little was done however towards the settlement of the country by the whites for many years afterward. Richard Smith did not probably occupy this house with his family for any length of time, although he kept coming and going with his children and servants. It was a trading post, 50 miles from any settlement; and in a neighborhood abounding with dangerous savages.

Not finding in Plymouth Colony the religious freedom which he sought, and the Narragansett country being as yet too lonely and dangerous a residence for his family, Richard Smith came to New Amsterdam, where he was gladly welcomed by the Dutch. With him came from Taunton others, who too sought freedom of conscience; among them was John Smith, probably a brother of Richard,—and Rev. Francis Doughty, a dissenting clergyman who, while preaching at Cohasset, Mass., had been dragged out of the assembly for venturing to assert that "Abraham's children should have been baptised." Director Kieft immediately (1642) granted to them an absolute title to more than 13,000 acres of land at Mespeth, now Newtown, Long Island. The Patent was made to "Francis Doughty and companions," and gave them full power to build villages and churches, to exercise their own form of Christian religion and church discipline, and to administer their own laws, subject only to their acknowledging, during their possession of the land, the sovereignty of the Dutch West India Company. Doughty had no means of his own and had merely acted as agent for Richard Smith and his associates, who were to prepare for him a farm in the new colony, on the proceeds of which he might live, in return for his services as their preacher. But Doughty assumed high authority and attempted to collect for his own use rents from the settlers; compelling Richard Smith to complain to Director Kieft and his Council, who decided that Doughty should be content with the farm reserved to him and that the associates should have full control of the land granted by the patent. Doughty undertook to appeal to Holland, but Director Kieft would not permit this, and imprisoned and fined him. Kieft's action was sustained afterward by his successor, Director Stuyvesant, who would not allow Doughty to return to Europe until he promised not to complain of what had befallen him in New Netherland.

There were eighty settlers at Mespeth during the first year, and the colony was prospering, when the war broke out in 1643 between the Dutch and Indians. The savages attacked the settlement, destroyed houses and cattle, and killed John Smith and others of the colonists. The settlers fled to Manhattan (New York). The next year a Dutch force of eighty men marched to Mespeth and slew one hundred of the savages. The following

year peace was concluded with the Indians, and the English colonists returned to their ruined homes. The subsequent history of the settlement is not well known, on account of the destruction of the early records by a British regiment who were in full possession of the town for several years during the Revolution. We know however that Richard Smith continued to own land at Newtown until 1662. Adjoining the Mespath colony on the east, there had been made, under Patent from Stuyvesant in 1652, a new settlement called by the Dutch "Middleburgh" but more familiarly known as "Newtown," which soon absorbed Mespath into its jurisdiction and records. We find Richard Smith appealing successfully in 1662 from a decision of the court of Middleburgh to the Director and Council; and the same year we find him assessed the tenth of the produce of his lands in that neighborhood.

During the greater part of these twenty years, Richard Smith had his family-residence among the Dutch on Manhattan Island. Here his daughter Katharine married Gysbert Opdyck in 1643; and at the baptism of their first son in 1646, Richard Smith acted as sponsor with the Fiscal and others. His daughter Joan married Thomas Newton at Flushing in 1648, a romantic runaway marriage to which her father was soon reconciled, although the imperious Governor Stuyvesant vindicated the majesty of the law by fining the bridegroom and the Sheriff who had solemnized the marriage without the consent of the bride's parents. Thomas Newton himself became Sheriff of Flushing five years later, and the Rhode Island Updikes trace their descent from a daughter of this marriage and her husband, Gysbert's son Lodowick. In 1645 Richard Smith was elected one of the "Eight Men," appointed to devise ways of protection against the Indians, and meeting once a week for that purpose. His son-in-law Gysbert Opdyck was one of this important Committee, and they signed together the great Treaty of Peace, Aug. 30, 1645, between the Dutch and all the River Indians in the presence of the Mohawks. It is probable that this Treaty was secured by the efforts of these "Eight Men," as all the eight attached their signatures; the original document is preserved among the archives in Holland. In 1645 Richard Smith received a Patent for a lot on the East River, a portion of which he sold in 1656, holding the remainder still later. In 1651, being temporarily absent, he sold through his son a house and lot on Manhattan Island; but he still owned the lots on the East River above described, as well as one near the Strand in 1656 or later, and perhaps possessed or hired another house.

During all this time he continued his Narragansett Indian trading-house, making frequent visits there with some of his family, being himself skipper of his good sloop *Welcome*, and occasionally appearing before the Dutch Council at New Amsterdam for protection of his rights or on questions connected with his trading.

The records of Rhode Island do not mention him, after his first appearance there about 1639, until 1659 when he appears as witness on an Indian Deed, from which we have taken our fac-simile of his signature. The same year he joined Governor Winthrop of Connecticut and Major Atherton of Massachusetts in the purchase of a large tract of land from a Narragansett Sachem, who confirmed in this Deed the previous large sale to Smith. The jurisdiction over the Narragansett country being claimed by Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, in this unsettled state of affairs Richard Smith with his son and others of Narragansett requested in 1663 the protection of Connecticut. This action resulted in his receiving the next year from the Governor of Rhode Island, by the authority of the General Assembly at Newport, a very respectful and rather plaintive letter urging loyalty to that colony upon the ground of old friendships, and hinting at compulsion if necessary. Richard Smith had no intention of complying and wrote to his friends, Captain Hutchinson and Captain Hudson, to urge Connecticut to prompt action. The Rhode Island Gen. Assembly in October or November 1664 ordered that he and Captain Hudson be arrested; we have no knowledge whether this order was carried out. There soon arrived a letter to the Colonies from King Charles II, commanding that Richard Smith and his friends in Narragansett be no longer molested "by Certaine unreasonable and turbulent sperits of Providence Collony."

Two years later, Richard Smith died at his Wickford trading-house, dividing his large Narragansett tracts, by his will, among his children Richard and Elizabeth (Vial), and the children of his "deceased daughter Katharine sometime wife to Gilbert Updike," and the children of his "deceased daughter Joan sometime wife to Thomas Newton."

Records and Authorities.

- 1638-40. Richard Smith appears on a list of "Inhabitants admitted at the Towne Nieu-port since 20 Mch 1638," and before 1640.. (R. I. Col. Rec. I. 92.)
1640. A list of Freemen of Taunton, Mass., previous to 1640, begins with the name of Richard Smith; third on the list appears John Smith. (Emery's Ministry of Taunton, I, 20.)
1641. Richard Smith purchased a tract of the Narragansett Sachems, among the thickest of the Indians, (computed 30,000 acres), erected a house for trade and gave free entertainment to travellers; it being the great road of the country.....(Mass. Hist. Coll. I, 216.)
 Within a few years after this, trading houses were built in Narragansett by Roger Williams and Wilcox. Roger built within seven or eight years after Smith, and not far from him, but after keeping it a few years, he in 1651 sold out to Smith his trading house, his two big guns, &c.....(Mass. Hist. Coll. I & II.)
1642. "Francis Doughty, a dissenting clergyman, while preaching at Cohasset, (Massachusetts), was dragged out of the assembly for venturing to assert that 'Abraham's children should have been baptised.' Accompanied by Richard Smith, and several other liberal-minded men, Doughty came to Manhattan, to secure a happy home. He betook

himself to the protection of the Dutch, 'that he might, in conformity with the Dutch Reformation, have freedom of conscience, which, contrary to his expectation, he missed in New England.' Kieft received the strangers kindly, and immediately granted to Doughty and his associates 'an absolute ground-brief' for more than thirteen thousand acres of land at Mespach, or Newtown, on Long Island.".....(Broadhead's Hist. N. Y. I, 333.)

- 1642, March 28. Patent "to Francis Doughty and companions," (written in Latin.) Land on Long Island, "containing 6,666 acres Holland measure;"—"with power to build on the aforesaid land a village or villages, a church or churches, to exercise the Reformed Christain religion, which they profess, and ecclesiastical discipline; also to legally administer high, middle and low jurisdiction. * * * bound as long as they shall remain in possession of the aforesaid land to acknowledge the said Lords Directors as their Masters and Patroons, to pay after the lapse of ten years the tenth part of the produce of the fields," &c... "Willem Kieft." (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. XIV, 38.)
- 1647, Feb. 7. Council Minutes. Court proceedings. "Richard and William Smith vs. rev. Francis Douthy; plaintiffs demand that the defendant declare, in writing, who are his partners; ordered accordingly."

March 7. (Same.) "Motion of Mr. Smith for the (de)termination of the suit between him and Mr. Douthy; parties ordered to appear at the next session, when judgment will be pronounced"..... (Dutch MSS. IV, 282-4.)

Statement received at the Hague from van Tienhoven Secretary of the Director and Council of New Netherland:
 "Francis Douthay, an English Minister, was granted a colonie at Mespacht, not for himself alone as Patroon, but for him and his associates whose Agent he was, and who at the time were residing at Rhode Island and at Cahanock and other places. Mr. Smith was one of the leaders of these people, for said Minister had scarcely any means of himself to build a hut, let alone to plant a colonie at his own expense. He was merely to be employed as a clergyman by his associates who were to prepare a bouwerie for him in that Colonie, in return for which he should discharge the duty of preacher among them, and live on the proceeds of the bouwerie.

"The Mespacht Colonie was never confiscated; that is proved by the actual residence on it of the owners, who had an interest in it as well as Douthay; but as the latter wished to obstruct its settlement and to permit no one to build in the colonie unless on paying him a certain sum down for each morgen of land, and a yearly sum in addition in the nature of ground rent, and endeavored thus to convert it into a domain, against which those interested in the Colonie, especially Mr. Smith complained, the Director and Council finally concluded that the copartners should enter on their property, and the bouwerie and lands in the possession of Douthay be reserved to him, so that he hath suffered no injury or loss thereby. This I could prove, were it not that the documents are in New Netherland and not here." Nov. 29, 1650.....(Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. I, 426.)

- 1645, July 4. Patent. Richard Smith; lot on the East river, Manhattan island.....(Dutch MSS. GG, 106.)
- 1645, July 15. New Amsterdam Council Minutes. Court Proceedings. "Richard Smith vs. John Wilcock; plaintiff complains that defendant traded, contrary to contract, at his trading-house, which defendant denies; case continued."

- July 20. Same. "Richard Smith vs. John Wilcox; referred to arbitration."(Dutch MSS. IV, 227, 228.)
- 1647, Aug. 14. New Amsterdam. "Richard Smith of New Netherland" gives a bond as security for a debt due by John Wilcox, and takes counter bonds from Wilcox(Dutch MSS. II, 164.)
- 1648, July 17. New Amsterdam. "Receipt from Richard Smith of satisfaction for a bond given in behalf of Wilcox, and order of said Smith in favor of Adam Mott, on skipper William, for 17 guilders."
(Dutch MSS. III. 6.)
- 1648, April 3. New Amsterdam Council Minutes. "Sentence. William Hareck, sheriff of Flushing, for having solemnized a marriage between Thomas Nuton widower, and Joan, daughter of Richard Smith, against her parents' consent, and contrary to law, fined 600 guilders, dismissed from office and the marriage annulled."
April 3. "Sentence. Thomas Nuton for having married Miss Smith, aforesaid, fined 300 guilders, and to have the marriage again solemnized after three proclamations."(Dutch MSS. IV, 374-5.)
- 1651, May 29. New Amsterdam. "Bond. Richard Smith, skipper of the sloop Welcome, to sail direct to the South river and return thence with his cargo to the Mannhattans."(Dutch MSS. III, 85.)
- 1651, Aug. 16. "Deed. Richard Smith Jr., agent for Richard, his father, at present in Connecticut, to Gillis Pietersen, of a house and lot on Manhattan island."(Dutch MSS. III, 90.)
- 1652, March 11. New Amsterdam Council Minute. "Of the appearance of William Smith of Heemsteede, and Richard Smith, respecting some wampum in the hands of the clerk of that town, and order thereupon."(Dutch MSS. V, 30.)
- 1655, Aug. 26. "Patent. Abraham Clock; lot near the Strand adjoining Richard Smith, New Amsterdam."(Dutch MSS. H. H. 44.)
- 1656, Nov. 10. "Richard Smith Sr., of Rhode Island, to Evert Duyckinck. A lot on the East river, abutting on the east the house and lot of Abraham Clock, and on the west lot of said Richard Smith, opposite the house of Rut Jacobsen on the north, and on the south the East river. Width, front and rear on the north and south sides, 2½ rods 2 English feet; depth, from the road at the north side, as the street line runs or hereafter may run to the river or street piling; being premises patented to said Richard Smith July 4, 1645."(Valentine's 1861 Manual N. Y, 590.)
- 1659, June 13, he and James Smith act as witnesses of a confirmatory Indian deed to men of Providence(R. I. Col. Rec. I., 37.)
The fac-simile of his signature given above is taken from this deed.
1659. The following are extracts taken from "The grant of the Northern Tract of the Narragansett Sachem to Gov Winthrop, Humphrey Atherton, and others" printed in R. I. Col. Rec. I., 464, from the MS. Coll. of J. C. Brown Esq., copied from the original in the State Paper office in London, vol. I, no. 16.
"Coginaquam, Sachem of Narragansett, in consideration of the great love and affection I doe beare unto Englishmen, especially Mr. John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, Major Humphrey Atherton of the Massachusetts, Richard Smith, Senior, and Richard Smith Junior, of Cocumcosuck, Traders * * * grants to his said friends one tract of land in my cuntry, called by the name of Wyapumseatt, Mascacowage, Cocumcosuck and suchlike be itt containing more or lesse, bounded by the brooke or river called Muscacowage, on the southwest: the common path or way betweene these on the northwest or northbounds, and the sea or waters on the south;

to have and to hold * * * onely excepted, the Lands in posesion of and belonging already to Richard Smith, Sen'r, which was his proper right, and is expressed by Deed before this Grant, to be to him and his heirs and assignes forever * * * Dated this seventeenth day of June 1659."

- 1659, Dec. 1, Richard Smith, Richard Smith Jr., and James Smith witness another Indian deed of confirmation to men of Providence . . . (R. I. Col. Rec. I., 36.)
- 1660, May 2, by the General Court of Commissioners held at Portsmouth for the Colony of R. I. "Mr. Richard Smyth, Sen'r, and three others are authorized to consider some way of makinge a bridge over Pawtuxett river, and present their result and agreement thereon unto the next court of Commissioners." . . . (R. I. Col. Rec. I., 430.)
- 1662, Oct. 15, he testified in relation to an Indian deed (one of those above mentioned as witnessed by him), and called himself about the age of sixty six years . . . (Land Transcripts, 439, Rec. Office, Prov.)
- 1662, July 6. New Amsterdam Council Minutes. "Order. Granting Richard Smith an appeal from a judgment of the court of Middleburgh in favor of John Coo." . . . (Dutch MSS. X, 167.)
- 1662, Aug. 24. New Amsterdam Council Minutes. "Judgment in appeal, reversing a decision of the court of Middleburgh, in the case of Richard Smith appellant against John Coo." . . . (Dutch MSS. X, 204.)
- 1662, July 10. New Amsterdam. "To-day his Honor, the Director-General, on the one side, and the Magistrates of the village of Middleburgh, on the other side, agreed, that the said village should pay as tenths for this year and bring to the edge of the water near the house of Thomas Wandell, eighteen schepels, one half of wheat, the other of peas and it is further provisionally agreed, that the belownamed persons and plantations shall be under the jurisdiction of Middleburgh. These persons are hereby ordered, to submit to the taxation for tenths by the said Magistrates or to make a fair agreement with the same: Francois Douthy, * * * Richard Smit 2 lots," and many other residents . . . (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. XIV, 514.)
1663. New Amsterdam Council Minutes. "To-day Richard Smith brought the following note, which he says he received from Pantom, to be delivered to the Fiscal: * * * 'Surr we vnderstand that by the instigation of a bisey pradmaticall ffelloe you have apprehended and imprisoned one of our Coliny,' &c, &c. 'JohnCoo,— Richard Panton, Midilburrough 1663 September 14.'" . . . (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. XIV, 534.)
- 1663, July 3, he and his son Richard, and others of Narragansett, desire the proteccion of Connecticut. . . . (Austin, R. I. Geneal.)
- 1663, July 10, the Conn. Council appoint him one of three select men, and his son Richard constable of said town, to be for the future called Wickforde. . . . (Conn. Col. Rec., II, 407.)
- 1664, May 5, the General Assembly of R. I. sitting at Newport "Ordered, That the Governor be desired to write to Mr. Richard Smith, Sen'r, to desire him to come before the court * * * The letter that the Governor hath drawne up to be sent to Mr. Richard Smith, Sen'r, is approved of, and ordered to be sent him presently." . . . (R. I. Col. Rec. II., 45.)

The letter is reprinted in the book just cited, from Mr. J. C. Brown's collection.

"Mr. Smith and worthy Sir: After the presentation of respects unto you: these are presented purposly at this time to informe and advise you: that whereas you are an antiant inhabitant of this Collony, and

for whome the Collony hath had a good report, as by their moderate demonstrations (in all occasions heither unto, in such cases where force might have been extended), it hath appeared: the which was alwaies believed and desired would operate on your more ingenuous temper to returne your candid and respective presentation of the same, and an answerable and recipocall kind deportment towards the government in all offices of love and duty: yett seeing things seem as volgarly presented, that yow seeme rather inclined to an estraingment from, and neglect of your friends, neighbors and the government established and settled in this Collony with other additional relations and representations, as if your inclinations are (if not your practices also) to adhere unto, or rather to provoake a remote jurisdiction to take place and to exercise power in the heart and bowills of this Colony: upon the constant and frequent report of your inclinations, &c., the Court still remaininge the same your respective friends, and retaining the same desires of your welfare and honorable deportment in this sayd Collony, have therefore waved the absolute acceptation of the aforesayd representations for truth, untill the Court shall, from your personal returne to them more cleerly demonstrate the certainty of your own persuasions in this respect: to which end they desire yow to come over with this bearer, mr. Robert Carr, and here declare your minde or desires in the premises; which said returne of yours accordingly will, in a great measure remove the occasions of discontent; which wee seriously and heartily desire may be done, considering the effects which must necessarily ensue upon a noncompliance and correspondence to his Majees-tyes gracious letters pattents granted unto this Collony, to which there must be such a dutifull and obedient submission and subjection as is most naturall and agreeable unto faythfull subjects to performe, which doth also oblidg us to urge (and in case to compell) a suitable conformity from all men residing on the main land of Nahantick, Narragansett, &c., as well as on the Islands contained within the sayd Roy-all graunt to this Collony; The which conformity wee desire may, for their sakes that are to conforme, as in espetiall manner yourselfe; may rather be free and cheerefull than with compulsive meanes, which the Court desire not to use except necessitated: wherefore, Sir, your returne to these presentations are attended as abovesayd. And in meantime wee bid yow farewell; and rest your loveing neighbors, expecting your presence here. Signed in the name and by the order of the Generall Assembly of the Collony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations, met at Newport May the 4th, 1664.

Joseph Torrey, Generall Recorder."

Superscribed: "To the respected our loveing neighbour, Mr. Richard Smith of Narragansett Cohgomsquisitt, in the Collony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations. These p. mr. Robert Carr."

Following this letter in the R. I. Col. Doc. are two others relating to the same matter, and also printed from the originals in Mr. Brown's collection.

1664. May 14. "Wickford. Capt. Hutchinson: My kind respects presented unto you, Sir. This may give you to understand some late actions and proceedings of Rhode Island men; and if those actings of theyrs be not countermanded by the government of Connecticut, they will insult beyond measur. Three days since they came to John Green's house att Aquidnesett with a warrant from theyre court, under the Governor's hand, and forceably fetched him away to Rode Island

where he yet remaynes. His goeing was also not known to any here; they have also constituted officers at Petacomscott. A letter was sent to me from theyr Courtt perswading me to comply with them, the which I have enclosed that you may see. I suppose that by force and violence they intend to fetch others from hence. Sir, itt will be necessary for you to give Connecticut intimation of theyr proceedings, (for) we may be easily overturned by them if they stick not to us. Some speedy course had neede be taken, for now they have given us just cause as can be to fetch one away by force, and absolutely exercising power, by warrant under theyr hands. Be pleased to send me back theyr letter agayne. Remember me to Capt. Hudson and all other friends; not else. To theyr letter I returned them answer only by word o'mouth by ye bearer that brought it. But just your loving friend
Richard Smith, Sen'r."

1664. "Capt. Hutchinson and Capt. Hudson: I have lately been to Rode Island, where I have seen men working wonders in theyr owne conceipts. They have ingaged Mr. Gould to appeare there agayne next October, come twelve months, if they see not cause to release us sooner, the bond to continue till then, as also good behaviour; but we are not tyed within the bowndry of theire colony. They did pretend much love to us, desireing us to crave favor of them, which implyes that we should owne ourselves guilty of something; but we refusing that, the result of the court was above said, or to prison. They are resolved to drive all before them if they can not prevent them, not else. But I rest your obliged friend and servant

Ric. Smith, Jun'r. Wickford, May 14, 1664."

The following is an extract from the proceedings of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, held at Newport in October and November of the same year:

1664. "For as much as it is well knowne unto us by credible witnesses that Captaine William Hudson and Richard Smith, Sen'r, the one an inhabitant in the Narragansett Country * * * have both of them taken upon them the office of magistrates, and have acted and officiated therein within the bounds of the Collony, as in marrying people, &c., and making use of said offices without any lawfull call thereunto, contrary to the intent and purport of his Majestyes noble Charter granted to this Collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, within (Wherein?) the Narragansett Country is in expresse words included and comprised, &c.: soe not to acte any thinge in matter of judicature without order or power from sayd Collony. It is therefore ordered by this Assembly that the Generall Sargant shall take such ayd as hee thinke\$ meet, to attach and arrest the bodies of the abovesaid Captaine William Hudson and Richard Smith Senieur."
(R. I. Col. Rec. II., 75.)

We have no knowledge whether this order was carried out or not. It was doubtless voted before the following letter arrived in the Colonies.

1664. "Letter from Charles the Second to the Collonies.

"Charles R.

"Trusty and well beloved: Wee greet you well. Whereas wee have bin given to understand, that our good subjects, Tho: Chiffinch, Jno. Scott, John Winthrop, Daniell Denison, Lyman Bradstreete, Tho: Willet, Rich'd Smith, Edw. Hutchinson, Amos Richeson, Jno: Alcock, Wm. Hudson, and their associates, having in the right of Major Atherton a just propriety in the Naroganset Country in New England, by grants from native Princes of that country, and

- being desirous to improve it as an English Collony and Plantation, to the enlarging of our empire, and the common good of our subjects, they are yet dayly disturbed and unjustly molested in their possession and laudable indeavors by certaine unreasonable and turbulent sperits of Providence Collony of New England aforesaid, to the great scandal of Justice and Government, and the eminent discouragement of that hopeful plantation, wee have therefore thought fitt hereby effectually to recommend the Proprietors to your neighbourly kindness and protection, the proprietors to be permitted peasably to improve their Colony and Plantation in New England, willing you to bee on all occasions assisting to them against such unjust oppressions and molestations, that soe they may be secured in the full and peacable injoyment of their said Country, according to the right and title they have to it whearin we will not dought of your readiness and care, and shall on all good occasions express how grateously we accept of your compliance with this our recommendation, and so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 21st day of June, in the fifteenth year of our Raigne. By his Majestys Command, Henry Bennet.".....(R. I. Col. Rec. I., 466.)
- 1665, Dec. 28, an Indian deed was witnessed by Richard Smith Jr., and a letter was written by Robert Carr at "Mr. Smith's Tradeing House.".....(R. I. Col. Rec. II., 133.)
- 1679, July 21, in testifying before the Assembly, John Greene said that "forty years and more, Mr. Richard Smith, that I did live with, did first begin to make a settlement in the Narragansett."... (R. I. Col. Rec. III., 56.)

Savage's Gen. Dict. of N. E., (IV, 129), contains the following :

"Smith, Richard Sr. In that wide estate (the Narragansett country) after a brief trial at Newtown, L. I., he enjoyed great esteem 40 years as sovereign of all Misquamicuck, Caucumsquissic, and Pettaquamscutt." "His son of the same name was made constable there in 1663, when the Conn. council dignified his neighborhood with the town rights of Wickford."

- 1679, July 24. Testimony of Roger Williams in favor of Richard Smith's title to the Wickford lands.

"Nahiggonsett, I, Roger Williams, of Providence, in the Nahiggonsett bay, in New England, being (by God's mercy) the first beginner of the mother town of Providence and of the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, being now nearly four score years of age; yet, (by God's mercy), of sound understanding and memory; do humbly and faithfully declare, that Mr. Richard Smith, sen., who for his conscience to God left fair possessions in Glosteshire and adventured with his relations and estate to New England, was a most acceptable inhabitant, and prime leading man in Taunton, in Plymouth colony. For his conscience sake, (many differences arising), he left Taunton and came to the Narragansett country, where by God's mercy, and the favor of the Narragansett Sachems, he broke the ice (at his great charge and hazard) and put up in the thickest of the barbarians the first English house among them. I humbly testify that about forty years ago from this date, he kept possession, coming and going himself, children and servants, and he had quiet possession of his houses, lands and meadows, and there in his own house, with much serenity of soul and comfort, he yielded up his spirit to God, the father of spirits, in peace. I do humbly and faithfully testify as aforesaid, that since his departure his honored son, Capt. Richard Smith, hath kept possession, (with much acceptation

with English and Pagans,) of his father's houses, lands and meadows, with great improvement, also by his great cost and industry, and in the late bloody Pagan war, I knowingly testify and declare, that it pleased the Most High to make use of himself in person, his houses, his goods, corn, provisions and cattle, for a garrison and supply to the whole army of New England, under the command of the ever to be honored Gen. Winslow, in the service of his Majesty's honor and country of New England. I do also humbly declare, that the said Richard Smith, Jun., ought by all the rules of equity, justice and gratitude to his honored father and himself, to be fairly treated with, considered, recruited, honored, and by his Majesty's authority confirmed and established in a peaceful possession of his Father's and his own possessions in this Pagan wilderness and Narragansett country. The premises I humbly testify, as now leaving the country and this world. Roger Williams." (Memoirs R. I. Bar, 253-4.)

1703. Samuel Smith, aged 67, and Elizabeth (wife of Nehemiah Smith and formerly wife of William Ludlam of Southampton) aged about 70, both residing at Jamaica, testify in court at Jamaica, that "about 60 years ago John Smith, ffather to these deponents, living at Taunton in Plymouth Colony, now under ye government of ye Massachusetts Bay, left his said habitation and went to Mashpett Kills in Queens county, on Nassau Island, then under ye government of ye Dutch, and was there killed by ye Indians." (Riker's Annals of Newtown, L. I.)

1664-6. *Will.* "In the Name of God, Amen. The *fourteenth day of July*, in the year of Our Lord, *one thousand, six hundred, sixty and four*, in the Sixteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England and Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. I, *Richard Smith, of Wickford*, in the Narragansett Countrey, in New England, Yeoman, being in health of Body, and of good and perfect memory, (Thanks be unto God) Do make this my last Will and Testament, and I do hereby revoak and renounce all former and other Wills and Testaments whatsoever heretofore by me made, by Word, Writing or otherwise And make and ordain this to be my very true, last Will and Testament, and no other Concerning my Lands, Chattels, Debts, and every part and parcel thereof, in manner and form as followeth. First. I Commend my soul to Almighty God, and to his Son Jesus Christ, my Saviour and Redeemer, by whom I hope to obtain full pardon, and remission of all my Sins, and to Inherit Everlasting Life. And I will that my Body be decently buried by the Discretion of my Executors hereunto named. Item. I will that my debts which I shall owe unto any Person or Persons at the time of my decease either by Law or Conscience be well and truly Contented and paid, within Convenient time, out of my Goods and Chattels.

"Item, I give unto my *Son Richard Smith* all my Right, Title and interest of, in and to, my *Dwelling house, and Lands thereto belonging*, Situate, being and lying in *Wickford* aforesaid, and is bounded on the Southwest by Annoquatucket river, and by the Lands of Capt. William Hudson, Northeasterly and on the East by a fresh river or brook and Creek and Cove.

"Item, I give unto my *Son the s'd Richard Smith*, all my right title and interest of, in, and to my propriety of Lands lying in *Cunnanicot Island and Dutch Island*, with the privileges and appurtenances to them or either of them belonging or in any way appertaining. Item, I give unto my daughter Elisabeth wife of John Vial of Boston,

Vintner, all that my Share, which is a one Third part of Land lying on the Southerly side of my son, Richard Smith's two thirds part of a tract of land lying on the Easterly side of the aforesaid fresh river, or Brook, and Creek and Cove, Commonly Called by the name of Sagag.

"Item, I will that all my share and part in the Great Neck of Land beyond Capt. Edward Hutchinss house, Westward and Southward and all the rest of my share of Land belonging to that purchase And also all my share of Land of the last purchase and all my Cattle, Horses, Mares, Sheep, Goats, & Swine and all my Goods and Debts whatsoever to me appertaining be (after my decease) Divided into Four Equal parts and portions, the which after my Debts paid & funeral Charged thereout, I Give and bequeath as followeth. That is to say. To my son Richard Smith, and his heirs, the one fourth part or portion thereof, and to my Daughter, Elisabeth, wife of John Vial and her issue, I give one other Fourth part thereof, and to *my Grand Children, the Children of my dece'd daughter Katharine, sometime wife to Gilbert Updike, one other fourth part thereof* to be Equally Divided amongst them, And to my Grand Children, the Children of my deceased daughter, Joan, sometime wife to Thomas Newton, one other fourth part thereof to be Equally divided amongst them my S'd Grand Children, parts to be paid to each of them, Viz. To Each of my Grandsons as they Come to the age of Twenty one years; And to Each of my Grand Daughters as they Come to the age of Eighteen years, or on day of marriage which shall first happen, And in Case that any One of my Grand Children, the Children of my daughters Katharine and Joan, do Dye before they come to be of the age aforesaid or Marr'yd, then such part or share, as should have been to such deceased, shall be to the Survivours of them, part and part alike to them to be divided. Item, I make and ordain my sons, Richard Smith, and John Vial, to be my full whole and only Executors of this my last will and Testament. And my Well beloved Friend Capt. Edward Hutchinson of Boston." (Here the document is torn and cannot be copied.)

"Before John Leverett Assistant, Entered and recorded at the request of the s'd Vial the 22d. of August, 1666. Robert Howard, Not. Pub. An attested Copy."

(The above will is taken by us from a copy, so old as to have been often mistaken for the original, in the possession of a descendant of Lodowick Updike. It is referred to in Potter's History of Narragansett, page 270; and also in Austin's Rhode Island Genealogy.)

RICHARD SMITH, JR.

Born 1630; died 1692 at Wickford, R. I. Was the only son who survived Richard Smith Sr.; the other son, James, dying about 1660, unmarried. Richard Jr. is interesting as the brother of Gysbert Opdyck's wife, as a prominent man in Rhode Island Colony, and as having devised Smith's Castle and other large possessions in Rhode Island to Lodowick, Daniel and James Updike, three of the seven children of Gysbert Opdyck.

Richard Jr., like his father, probably resided chiefly at New Amsterdam (New York), between 1642 and 1663; he there sold a house for his father in 1651, and he was there sued in the Burgomaster's court by Gysbert Opdyck in 1661. He is said to have served as Major in Oliver Cromwell's army, but this is doubtful, and he probably derived his title of "Major" from an appointment in 1686 by the President and Council of New England. He called himself "merchant" in a deed, and he undoubtedly continued his father's trading with the Indians at the Block House near Wickford, until the Narragansett Indian war of 1675-6 resulted in almost the extermination of the savages. After

the great "Swamp Fight" near Wickford, in 1675, the whole New England army of 1,000 men retreated in the cold winter weather, carrying their wounded, to his Block House, or "Castle," where they were supplied by him with shelter, provisions, cattle and goods; he is said to have had the foresight to detain a loaded sloop of grain for the use of the army on their return and thus to have prevented much suffering. His house was partly destroyed by fire during the war, but was rebuilt by him, largely out of the old materials.

He early became prominent in public matters. Like his father, he favored the jurisdiction of Connecticut over the Narragansett country, and he was no doubt the writer of the petition to the King in 1679, quoted by us under Lodowick Updike. His arrest was ordered by the R. I. Assembly, but the question was settled peaceably, and he was not disturbed in property,—and probably not in person, as he was Justice, Major, Member of Council, after that date, and his house was the place of meeting in 1683 for the Governor of New Hampshire and others. His title to the large tracts of land, granted to his father by the Narragansett Sachems, was upheld by Roger Williams in 1679 in the letter already quoted under Richard Smith Sr. He died without children.

Records and Authorities.

- 1659, Aug. 23, R. I. Assembly declares he will be liable for damages if he arrest any member of this colony for obstructing him in taking possession by building on Hog Island. (Austin.)
- 1662, Oct. 8. Testified in relation to an Indian Deed, calling himself aged about 32 years. (Providence Rec. 439.)
- 1664, May 14. Writes a letter as to rival claims of Connecticut and Rhode Island to jurisdiction over Narragansett. (R. I. Col. Rec. II, 47.)
- 1669, May 21. Conservator of the Peace in R. I. (Austin.)
- 1671, Sept. 26. Newport. Bought 240 acres in Portsmouth for 40 pounds. He did not long dwell at Newport. (Austin.)
- 1672, May 14. Appointed on a Commission to meet the Connecticut Commissioners to put a final end and issue of all differences between the two colonies. (Austin.)
- 1672, June 25. Empowered by Assembly to take the best course he can to put the inhabitants of King's Province in the Narragansett country into a posture of defence. (Austin.)
- 1673, May 7. Appointed on a Committee to treat with the Indian Sachems to prevent the extreme excess of the Indians' drunkenness. (Among these Sachems was King Phillip.)
- 1675, June 25. In a letter dated from Mr. Smith's at Narragansett, Roger Williams wrote to Gov. Winthrop: "Mr. Smith is now absent on Long Island. Mrs. Smith, though too much favoring the Foxians (called Quakers), yet she is a notable spirit for courtesy towards strangers and prays me to present her great thanks for your constant remembrance of her, and of late." (Austin.)
1678. Petitions the King of England that Rhode Island yield to Connecticut the jurisdiction over Narragansett. (R. I. Col. Rec. II, 50.)
- 1679, July 19. Warrant issued by Assembly for his arrest and ordered to be brought to Assembly at Newport to answer charges. (Austin.)
- 1683, Aug. 22. His house was the place of meeting of Gov. Cranfield, New Hampshire, and others; and the said Governor and others were there prohibited by Gov. Codrington from keeping court in any part of this jurisdiction. (Austin.)
- 1686, May 28. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, also Sergeant Major and Chief Commander of his Majesty's Militia, both horse and foot, within the Narragansett country. This appointment was from the President and Council governing New England. (Austin.)
- 1687, Sept. 6. Taxed 2 pounds, 10d.; (the heaviest tax paid in Kings Town.) (Austin.)
- 1688, April 16. "Commission under our Great Seal of England constituting (Sir Edmund Andros) our Captain Generall and Governor in Chief in and over our Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay and New Plymouth, our Province of New Hampshire and Main, the Narragansett Country or King's Province, of New York and East and West Jersey. * * * And you are accordingly * * * with all convenient speed to call together the Members of the Council, by name * * * Richard Smith and * * * Given at our court at Whitehall the 16th. day of April 1688, in the fourth year of our Reign. By His Majesty's Command." (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. III, 543.)
- 1689, July 9. Van Cortlandt to Gov. Andros. "We also resolved to write to the gentlemen of the Council that live neare us to come and assist us with their advice, * * * but none came nor wrote an auswer but Major Smith, Clarke and Newbury." (Written from New York.) (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. III, 591.)
- 1687-8. Richard Smith, Justice of General Court of Sessions and Inferior Court of Common Pleas. (Austin.)

1691, March 16. Will of Richard Smith; probated July 12, 1692 before Governor Sir William Phips. (Boston Prob. Off. Suffolk XIII, 29.)

The inventory of will amounted 1,159 pounds. It includes articles "contained in warehouse, shop, and rooms in the great house; 2 negro men, 40 pounds; 5 negro children and old woman, 40 pounds; 3 horses, 20 pounds; 135 cattle young and old, 250 pounds; 30 sheep, 9 pounds; $\frac{1}{2}$ sloop Primrose, 100 pounds; maps and books, 5 pounds."

Will. "In the name of God, Amen. I, Richard Smith of Rochester in the King's Province att Narragansett in New England, Gent. being of sound mind and perfect disposing memory, doe make this my last will and Testament, revoking all wills by me formerly made. ffirst I bequeath my soul to God that gave itt, in hopes that through the mercy and merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ to obtain everlasting life in the Kingdome of Heaven, and my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named; and for my lands and worldly goods I bequeath as followeth. First I order my debts to be truly paid, and my funerall Expenses discharged. Item I give unto my beloved wife the Rents, issues and profits of all during her naturall life and no longer and after her decease I give unto my kinsman *Lodowick Updick* the housing and lands I now dwell on as far southward as now fenced in by me and as far northward as my bounds goeth of this homested joyning to Joseph Dallavar with all my lands at Sagaoe with all Rights and Titles thereto belonging outward without the fence north and westward the breadth of said lands to he and his heirs forever: provided he gives up and and resigns all his right he owneth and bath in Wesquoge farme, to remain as I have ordered itt in this Will after herein mentioned, otherwise he said Lodowick shall not have Sagoe lands nor Caulfsnecke; also I give to *Daniel Updick* my land now in possession of Jacob Pinder and John Thomas, one moiety, and to *James Updick* the other moiety of said lands with back out-Lett the breadth of said neck north westward with all Rights thereto belonging, to they and their heirs forever. Item I give unto Israell Neuton and to James Neuton all my lands at Wasquoge farme with all priveledges thereto belonging to they and their heirs forever. Item I give unto Thomas Neuton of London and to him and his heirs forever my house at Bristoll and land thereunto belonging: also hog Island alias Chisewanack, near adjoining to he and his heirs forever. Item I give unto my sister Elizabeth Violl alias Newman my farme on Boston Neck which Alexander King lived on after my wifes decease to her and as she shall dispose of itt to hir children and them and their heirs forever. Item I give to Aquila Ketch all the house and land within fence, and an hundred acres to be lay'd—to it where Thomas Withers lives, and his Mother and to him and his heirs forever. Also I give unto my Negro Ceasar, and to his wife Sarah their freedome after my decease, and one hundred acres of land in convenient, place to be lay'd out by Lodowick Updick on some of my out Sheares of land either mortgage or Surplices of the neck. Also I give unto Ceasar's children all their freedome when thirty years old and to Ebedmelish the like freedome: and the land Ceasar is to have, to him and his heirs forever, this after my wifes decease not in her lifetime, for she shall possess her life in all. Item I give unto Mr. Francis Brinley all my right in my housing and lands on Rhode Island during his naturall life, and after him to his sonn Thomas Brinley and to his heirs forever. Item I give unto all my sisters children and to their childrens children all my sheare of land besides what is already given in this Will, both in the Surplices of the Boston neck and mortgage land, equally between them and their heirs forever. Item I give unto *Richard Updick*, *Lodowick's sonn*, twenty pounds, *Smith Neuton*, *Thomas Neuton's sonn*, ten pds to be paid after my wifes decease. Also I Impower my wife to dispose of part of my goods to my Relations as she shall see best cause for, and their necessity's require, and do make my wife Ester Smith, and *Lodowick Updick*, whole and sole Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament, only my wife to enjoy all during her natural life. And I give Captain Fones 10s. to buy him a ring. And do set my hand and seal this 16th. day of March, 1690-1. Richard Smith and a seal. Signed and Sealed and owned in presence of us, Joseph Pendleton, John Shelden, March 16th., 1690-1. The above written Will and Testament was owned and acknowledged by the above written Testator before John Fones Justice of the Peace."

COCUMSCUSSUC. WICKFORD. UPDIKE MANSION.

The thirty thousand acres of land in Narragansett, purchased by Richard Smith from Narragansett Sachems about 1639, comprised all the land on the west side of Narragansett Bay, north of Annaquatucket river, east of the "Pequot path" (now the Post road), and south of Allen's harbor. It was upon this tract, called "Cocumscussuc," that he erected a blockhouse or "Smith's Castle," for trading in furs and sewan with the Indians.



COCUMSCUSSUC, or Smith's Castle, Wickford, Rhode Island, 1689.

In 1659 Richard Smith Sr. and Jr. joined with Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut and Major Atherton of Massachusetts in the purchase of another large tract from the Narragansett Sachem, who then confirmed the previous grant to Richard Smith. Smith's possessions included a great part of what is now North Kingstown, and South Quiddnessett.

In 1664 the R. I. Assembly addressed their letter to "Richard Smith of Narragansett Cohgomsquissitt." But the place was called "*Wickford*" even then, for in that year Richard Smith dated a letter from "*Wickford*," and wrote his will describing himself "of Wickford." It has retained that name to the present day.

The township, of which Wickford is the seat, is called Kingstown and was established in 1674 by the R. I. General Assembly, with "the power of probaton of wills." In 1686 its name was changed to Rochester, but was changed back in 1689 to Kingstown, and it has born that name ever since, except that it is now divided into North and South Kingstown.

The *Kingstown records*, as we are informed by Mr. Nicholas Spink, the venerable ex-Town Clerk, did not begin until 1696, the population being very scant before that time; the Smiths and Updikes were almost the only residents before the great Swamp Fight in 1675; and long afterward the country was unsettled and the Indians were so dreaded that every stray savage was shot on sight like a wild beast. The old Kingstown records were unfortunately partly burned in 1870 in the Wickford bank where they were stored, burglars having set fire to the building in an attempt to rob the bank-safe. Some of the old books were entirely destroyed, and the others so charred that only the centres of the detached leaves now remain. The author and his cousin spent two days in the examination of these charred leaflets and found only a few earlier than 1696, which in fact is the beginning of the records according to the titles upon the tin boxes which now contain them. In the few records which were found of earlier date, no mention was made of any Opdyck or Updike. It is therefore impossible to conclude from these records whether Gysbert Opdyck ever moved to Rhode Island, or which of his children resided there before 1696.

It is proved however by other records of Rhode Island Colony, that Gysbert's children, Lodowick, Richard, and Elizabeth, resided at Wickford, or near there, as early as 1668 and 1671. Sarah (Whitehead) probably lived in Newtown, L. I. Daniel was a mariner and died in England. James was "of Boston," and in a Massachusetts Company of soldiers when he was wounded in 1675; he became a mariner and probably did not retire to Wickford until he quit the sea in old age.

Richard Smith Sr. died in 1666, leaving by his will his dwelling house and "lands thereto belonging, lying in Wickford," to his son Richard; and dividing all his "share in the Great Neck of Land," and all his "share of land of the last purchase" and all his personal property, between his four children or their heirs, among whom were the children of his daughter Catherine Smith, the deceased wife of Gysbert Opdyck.

Richard Smith Jr., after his father's death, occupied the Wickford estate, rebuilding in 1680 the "Castle" which had been partly burned by the Indians after the Swamp Fight. At his death in 1692 he bequeathed the house and lands to his widow for life and then to Lodowick, Daniel and James Updike, and to his Smith sister's children,—making no devise to Gysbert's other children, Elizabeth, Sarah, Johannes, or to their heirs.

Lodowick married a daughter of one of the Smith sisters and thus increased his share. About 1709 he laid out village lots and streets in Wickford less than a mile from the old house, and began to sell plots to purchasers, the place being called "Updike's New Town" and so named on some old maps. At death he devised the greater part of his Wickford property to his son Daniel, who also received the shares of his uncles Daniel and James by their wills, they dying without children.

Smith's Castle now became known as "*the Updike mansion*" and has been so called to the present day. It passed, as we have seen, from Lodowick to his son Daniel (Att'y Gen. of R. I.); then to Daniel's son Lodowick; then to Lodowick's children. It was sold in 1816 by Wilkins Updike to a Mr. Congdon, who sold it to a Mr. Rathburn, who sold it to a Mr. Chapin. It is now owned by Henry A. Babbitt of Pomfret Centre, Conn., and with 300 acres of land is occupied by his tenant as a dairy-farm.

The author visited the house in 1886 and 1887, and was shown through it by the present tenant. It measures about 53 ft. by 42 ft. and is of two stories with ceilings 7 ft. 8 in. high. Each floor contains four large rooms, 21 ft. by 20 ft., in all of which appear the heavy ceiling-plates and cross-beams; some of the rooms are pannelled with wood to the ceiling. It is quite probable that much of the wood work was imported from England, as was customary and in fact necessary at the time. The immense kitchen fire-place, the wrought-iron latches, hinges, and door-knockers show great age. The roof has been modernized, and the house has been surrounded by a piazza, impairing the antique effect of the exterior.

As the first and long the finest house of Narragansett, and belonging during 180 years to one of the most prominent families in Rhode Island, the house has welcomed many distinguished foreign guests and has shared in many festive scenes of the life of Narra-

gansett planters of the last century. In the dining-room there have been entertained the following: Roger Williams, Gov. John Winthrop Jr., Sir Edmund Andros, Edward Randolph, Bishop Berkeley, Smibert the artist, Benjamin Franklin, the Marquis de la Fayette, the Duc de Lauzun, Bishop Seabury, Dr. Jas. McSparran.

The old dock, which was near the house, is decayed, and there is now only 5 ft. depth of water in front at high tide; but there was probably more in earlier days, as the shore is generally known to be advancing under the water. There is a deep channel 40 rods away, through which there still come vessels of considerable size to a dock near by on the place.

The land of this whole section of country was originally covered with timber. It is esteemed the most fertile portion of Rhode Island, but is not fertile compared with New Jersey except for grass, stock and dairy purposes.

The *graveyard*, about 200 yards from the house, and near the bay and a beautiful grove, contains the tombstones of Lodowick (2d.), his wife and children, other tombstones whose inscriptions have crumbled away, and a small gray stone (probably not the original) inscribed "Richard Smith." On another hillock further removed is what is called "the Indian graveyard," which is really the burial place of the family slaves. Near the house is "the grave apple-tree," under which are believed to have been buried the forty colonists killed in the Swamp Fight and brought here by the army on return from the battle; the grass still grows coarse and rank at this spot and is never touched by the cattle.

There are no family memorials now at the house, they having been divided among the various branches of the family. The camelot cloak of Richard Smith Jr. is preserved at Providence by the Reynold descendants (of Lodowick Updike 2d.) who still own one of the original Updike farms. The children and grandchildren of Wilkins Updike have the embroidered scarlet and blue silk waistcoats, the coats, short clothes, ruffled shirts, silver ware &c. of Daniel Updike, the first Att'y General, and the oil portraits of his wife Anstis Jenkins and of her mother Mary Wilkins, painted by Smibert in 1729. The old family papers passed from Wilkins Updike to his son Cæsar.

A hundred years ago, Wickford contained so many of the name that it was often called "Updike Town." Very few of the blood and none of the name now reside there. It is an interesting old village, containing many large residences more than a century old, built directly upon the border of the wide street according to ancient custom. The sidewalks are wide and are shaded by large old trees. It is now a terminus of the Boston and Providence Railroad, where passengers take the steamboat to cross Narragansett Bay to Newport. The residents have not allowed the railroad to enter the town and destroy the old-fashioned quiet and simplicity to which they have been so long accustomed.

St. Paul's Church of Narragansett was built in 1707, about four miles from Wickford, and was moved in 1800 to Wickford through the efforts of Lodowick Updike 2d. Service is now held in it only in August, and during the remainder of the year in the newer and larger church in Wickford. The old church is a tall, almost square building, with small panes of glass in round topped windows. It has a wide gallery, and is still very quaint and antique although the original pulpit and pews have been changed. There hangs near the the door a plan of the old square pews in 1760, showing the pew of Richard Updike near the pulpit, and that of Lodowick in a corner. Its graveyard contains the tombstones of Capt. Richard Updike (grandson of Lodowick 1st.) with his wife and children.

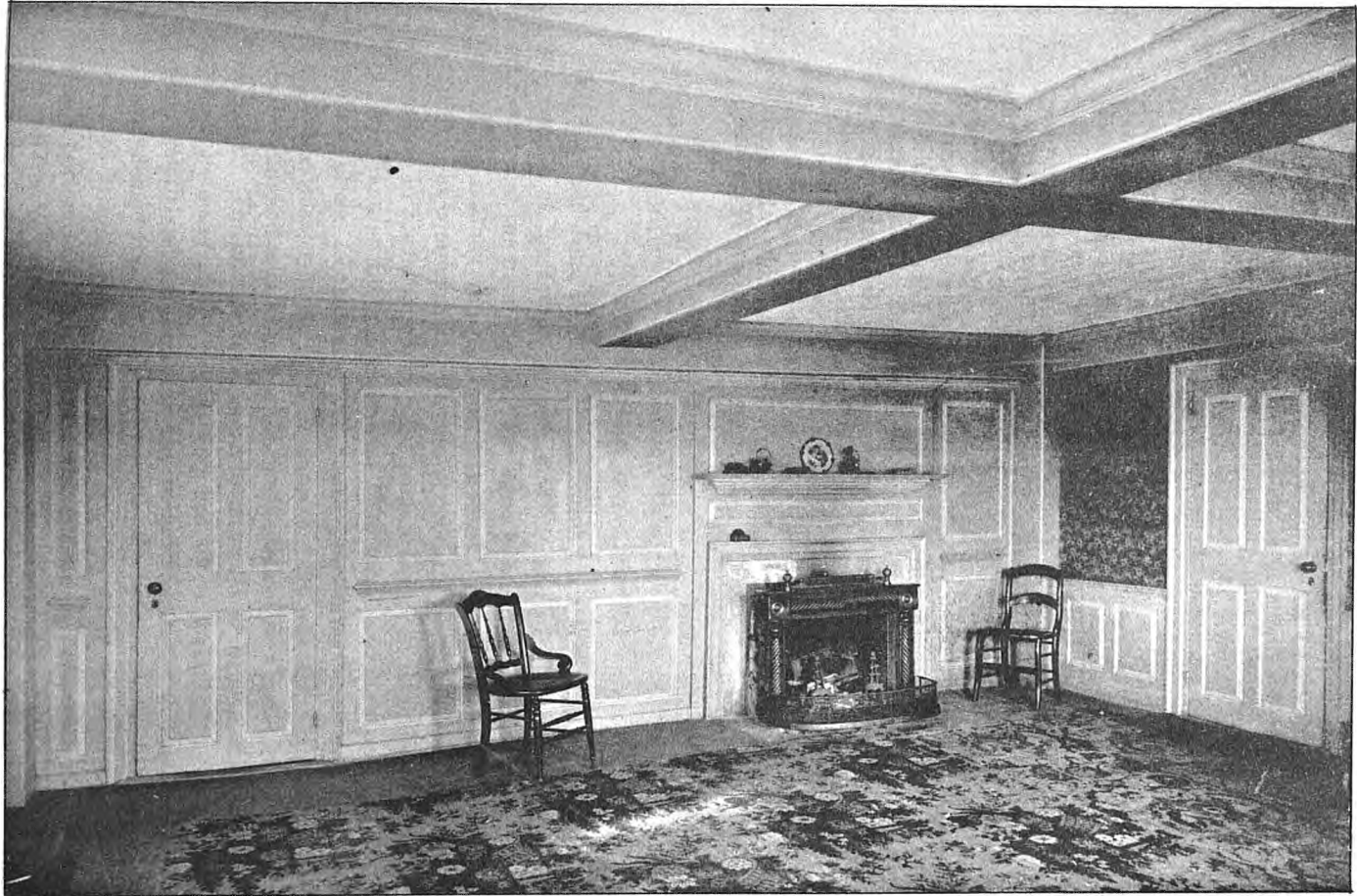
ELIZABETH OPDYCK (WIGHTMAN).

(Daughter of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Was baptised July 27, 1644, in the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam in the presence of Governor Kieft and Secretary van Tienhoven, sponsors. Died before 1722. Married George Wightman, who appears to have been a man of prominence at Wickford, R. I., from the very earliest records of that Colony.

1673, May 6. George Weightman of Narragansett admitted freeman of Colony of R. I. and Prov. Plantations, at meeting of General Assembly at Newport..... (R. I. Col. Rec. II. 483.)

1671; May 20. "Acquednesitt Court, called. Read commission from Gen. Assembly for holding this Court." George Wightman was among 13



Interior view of Dining-Room in the old Updike Mansion, Cocumscussuc, R. I.
built 1639, rebuilt 1680.

who desired "to know whither or noe this Court on behalfe of the Colony doe lay any claim to their possession, which they now inhabit; to which demand, this present Court doe returne unanimously their answer, that on behalfe of the Colony, this Court doe not lay any claime to their possessions which they now inhabitt." "The persons engaged at Acquednesitt by the Court," twenty in all, included George Wightman, Lodowick Updike, and Richard Updike. "These persons being engaged, were desired to nominate a person for to be the Conservator of the Peace, in jointe commission with Mr. Richard Smith and Mr. Samuel Dyre; and also a Constable." The persons selected by them were "solemnly engaged" by the Court as such officers. (Same, 391.)

1722. Will of George Wightman, on the half-burned records, mentions his three daughters; Elizabeth (Huling), Alice (Weight), Sarah (Peterson), to whom he wills household articles of "my deceased wife;" to a grandson "my chest which I brought from England;" to a son he devised 300 acres (Wickford Rec.)

George Wightman and Elizabeth Updike, his wife, had the following children, born between 1664 and 1681: Elizabeth, Alice, Daniel, Sarah, George, John, Samuel, and Valentine. (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)

Some descendants of the above are still living at Wickford; among them is Mr. Chistopher Weightman, Warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and now having charge of its old records. Other branches of the family have changed their name to Witman, in other neighborhoods. The name "Weight," of a son-in-law of Elizabeth, is now spelled Waite by his descendants.

LODOWICK UPDIKE.

(Son of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Was baptised June 10, 1646, in the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, in the presence of his father Gysbert Opdyck, and of his grandfather Richard Smith and the fiscal de La Montagne who acted as sponsors. Three years of his infancy were probably passed at Fort Hope (Hartford) where his father was commander. His childhood and youth were spent at New Amsterdam in his father's house on Stone Street or in the house "next the City Hall," and on Long Island about Hempstead and Newtown. The lad must have often accompanied his Smith grandfather and uncle in their sloop to the trading-house at Narragansett. He was eighteen years of age when the English seized the New Netherlands, and New Amsterdam became New York. The change from the arbitrary rule of Stuyvesant, not much regretted by many of the Dutch who had often looked with envy at the greater growth and prosperity of the neighboring English colonies, could not have affected Gysbert's children whose thoughts were probably already directed to Narragansett. Two years later, in 1666, Richard Smith died leaving a portion of his immense purchases from the Narragansett Indians to the children of his deceased daughter Katharine, wife of Gysbert Opdyck; and in 1668 we find Lodowick at Wickford, R. I., where the Smith trading-house stood. If Richard Smith Sr. had been "weary of living alone in a

desolate wilderness, and desired neighbors," no doubt after his death his son Richard Smith Jr. was still more desirous to induce his nephews, Gysbert's sons, to join him at Smith's Castle, and it is not strange that the two eldest removed thither as soon as they became of age, or soon afterward. There were "plenty of Indians and wild creatures," who had not yet proved dangerous, to attract their adventurous spirits; and there too was their large landed inheritance which, if held and improved, would in time become a valuable estate.

At the age of 22, Lodowick is found at Wickford joining others in a petition to Connecticut, for the protection of that government. There had been much conflict as to the jurisdiction over the Narragansett country. In 1665 the King's Commissioners had constituted that territory into a separate district under the name of the King's Province, and it remained for many years a bone of contention between Connecticut, Rhode Island, the Marquis of Hamilton, and the Atherton claimants. The question was not decided in favor of Rhode Island until long afterward, and some of the boundaries were finally settled only in the next century when Lodowick's son Daniel was Attorney General. At the early age of 25, Lodowick was appointed by the authorities at Acquednesitt, on a committee of twenty, with his brother Richard and the husband of their sister Elizabeth, to select a Conservator of the Peace to act with Richard Smith.

Soon came Indian troubles. The Narragansett tribe still occupied the western shore of Narragansett Bay, and the white settlers were as yet few. In fact the entire white population of New England in 1675 did not exceed 60,000, distributed along the sea coast and the banks of the Lower Connecticut; the rest of the country was an immense forest. Greed and severity on the one side, and passionate resentment on the other, led to mutual suspicions and fears. The Indians in Narragansett became "insolent and very injurious," killed the cattle and plundered some houses; soon the war broke out, which had been long foreseen by Richard Smith and the Updikes, and which caused "the ruin and destruction" of their "visible estates in that Province, so that it became a desolate wilderness again, and, instead of Christian people, replenished with howling wolves and other wild creatures." The settlers retreated with what little they had left to Rhode Island, where they found cold charity and where it cost them one half of their cattle to feed the rest and pay the taxes imposed upon them. They returned again to the King's Province, braving the dangers and hardships, living in cellars and holes underground, until by industry and hard labor they were able to rebuild. At Wickford, for many years thereafter, every strange Indian found lurking in the woods was shot at sight. This war of 1675-6 had been disastrous on the side of all the colonists. Twelve or thirteen towns had been entirely ruined, and many others partly destroyed. Six hundred houses had been burned, near a tenth part of all in New England. Twelve

captains, and more than six hundred men in the prime of life, had fallen in battle. There was hardly a family not in mourning. The pecuniary losses and expenses of the war were estimated at near a million of dollars. Of the Indians upward of two thousand had been killed or taken; the prisoners, if suspected of having shed English blood or of having been present at the Swamp Fight, were sentenced to death; all other captives were distributed as slaves among the colonists, Roger Williams receiving a boy for his share. The tribes lost their freedom and rude virtues, intermarried with the blacks and gradually dwindled away.

Lodowick is found continually on the Rhode Island and Wickford records, and must have been a man of prominence and energy. He was Lieutenant, Assessor, repeatedly Grand Jurymen and on the most important Town Committees, and Deputy to the R. I. General Assembly. To attract settlers he laid out the town of Wickford and sold many lots. It has been supposed that the town derived its name from "Lodowick's ford;" but this is an error, as Richard Smith dated a letter from "Wickford" in 1664. No new comer was allowed to settle except on a year's probation, and he must find some one to be security that he would not become a town charge.

In 1692 Richard Smith, Jr., died without children, and left Smith's Castle, now rebuilt, and the larger portion of his property to Lodowick, who had already doubled his share of inheritance from his grandfather by marrying his cousin Abigail, daughter of Joan Smith and Thomas Newton. Lodowick's wife, at the age of 63, was among the first converts to the Episcopal Church, of Dr. McSparran lately arrived from England. She was 17 years younger than Lodowick. The dates of birth of Lodowick's children (excepting Daniel) are not known; his daughter Sarah was probably not born before 1700, as her son was born in 1740.

Lodowick had his children educated at home by a foreign tutor, and saw one of his sons marry the daughter of a Governor of Rhode Island and become one of the most eminent men of the Colony. Two of Lodowick's daughters married prominent men of Connecticut.

That the spelling of the name in Rhode Island was changed from Opdyck to Updike, is not at all strange to one who has searched the records as the author has. Wherever in early times an Opdyck lived among settlers of English descent, he was called Updike by his neighbors and his name was so written on the records by the clerks of English descent. Soon the family were themselves led so to write their name, "to take off the Dutch of it." The name of the descendants of the Wesel family underwent the same changes in Rhode Island through Lodowick, that the name of one half the descendants of the Holland family underwent in New Jersey through Johannes Opdyck's son Lawrence,—first *Updick*, then *Updike*. Even now Opdyke is commonly pronounced *Updike*,—just as *of* is generally pronounced *uv*.

Neither is it strange that the Rhode Island as well as the New Jersey family have at this day forgotten many relatives. The author's labors have given him a wide knowledge of the extent of family memories. Few know many of their second, scarcely any know their third cousins, and five generations constitute a Chinese Wall that is never surmounted except where there exists a written genealogy. The descendants of one of Lodowick's two sons have generally lost trace of the descendants of the others; no living New Jersey Opdyke knew positively that he was related to New Jersey Updikes until the author found the old wills at Trenton.

The Virginian Updikes have a remarkable tradition that their ancestor came from Rhode Island, and that one of his family, "named something like Roderick, was engaged in a sea fight." This would suggest that they are descended from Lodowick. But Lodowick's descendants are otherwise accounted for, and, as the Virginia settler John Updike is known to have lived and married in New Jersey, we have placed the Virginians among the descendants of Johannes.

Lodowick lived to the age of 90 years. In the 70 years which he passed in Narragansett, that country rapidly changed from a wilderness of savages to a state of society described under our sketch of his grandson Lodowick.

Records.

- 1668, May 4. Kingston, R. I. *Lodowick Updike* and others of Wickford petition Connecticut for protection of their government, or else they might look for government elsewhere. (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
- 1670, July 15. *Lodowick Updike* was present in the shop at the time of the difference between Thomas Flounders and Walter House, (resulting in the death of the latter,) and Flounders testified that said Updike could inform as touching the matter. (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
- 1671, May 20, the Com'rs. of the R. I. Assembly record *Lodowick* and *Richard Updike* as "inhabitants of Wickford or Aquidnessett." (Narragans't Hist. R., II, 113.)
- 1671, May 20. *Lodowick Updike* "Engaged at Acquednesitt by the Court" with 19 others "to nominate a person for to be the Conservator of the Peace" (R. I. Col. Rec. II, 391.)
- 1679, March 3. *Lodowick Updike* petitions concerning land of Richard Smith (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
- 1679, July 29, the following petition was signed (in one hand) with forty two names, among which are those of Richard Smith and *Lodowick Updike*.

"To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty. The humble Petition and Remonstrance of your subjects, the inhabitants of the Narragansett Country, in the Southerne parts of New England, called by your Majesty's Commissioners the Kings Province.

"May it please your Majesty: About forty-two years since, the father of one of your petitioners, namely, Richard Smith, deceased, who sold his possessions in Gloucestershire, and came into New England, began the first settlement of the Narragansett Country (then liveing at Taunton, in the Colony of New Plymouth), and erected a trading house on the same tract of land where now his son Richard

Smith inhabits, not only at his cost and charge, but great hazard, not without the consent and approbation of the natives, who then were very numerous, and gave him land to sett his house on, being well satisfied in his coming thither, that they might be supplied with such necessaries as aforesometimes they wanted, and that at their owne homes, without much travell for the same. The said Richard Smith likewise being as well pleased in his new settlement in a double respect; first, that hee might bee instrumentall under God in propagating the gospell among the natives, who knew not God as they ought to know him, and took great paines therein to his dying day; and secondly, that that place might afford him a refuge and shelter in time to come, for the future subsistence of him and his; wherein he was not only deceived in his expectation for loosing almost all hee had in the Indian war among the Dutch, where he likewise made a settlement, chose at last this place of Narragansett for his only abode; no English liveing neerer to him than Pawtuxet, at his first settleing, being neare twenty miles from him. That place now called Warwick, was not then thought on. Much about that time, some gentlemen of the Massachusetts Collony removed from their habitations and came to the Narragansett Bay and purchased of the natives an Island in said Bay, and called it Rhode Island; Mr. Wm. Codrington being the chiefest of them, and who only purchased the same, and was the first and chiefest Governor they had for many years; settling up among themselves a government by consent for the well ordering of their owne affairs, and for the peace and security thereof. In process of time, that place called Warwick, was settled by Mr. Gorton and Mr. Holden and others; whereby Richard Smith aforesaid had some neighbors nearer to him; and afwards Mr. Roger Williams of Providence, likewise came to Narragansett and built a house for trade, near unto the former house of Richard Smiths, who in some short time quitted his settlement, and sold it to the said Richard Smith, who lived there alone for many years, his house being the resting place and rendezvous for all travellers passing that way, which was of great benefit and use to the country; and was at no small cost and charge therein for many years together, to the great reliefe of all travellers. But time, that produces changes, caused him, being wearie of living alone in a desolate wilderness; yet having plenty of Indians and wild creatures, to desire neighborhood and invited his neighbours in New England to purchase of the Indians and settle the countrey with him, which accordingly some well affected persons of Rhode Island, and some of the Massachusetts Collony, Connecticut and New Plymouth joined with said Richard Smith, and his son Richard Smith, your present petitioner, who lived there with his father, and made two small purchases of two tracts of land by the seaside * * * The country being all this while under no settled government; yet claimed by several Collonies by virtue of grants from some Lords in England in the times of the troubles there. But no settled Government til your Majesty was pleased to grant your gracious Letters Pattents to Connecticut and Rhode Island, both which including the Narragansett Country, caused great troubles to the inhabitants by making them offenders for not complying with either as they were commanded, when in truth they knew not whom to submit to; and was the only hinderance of the settlement of that Country * * * In the times of these troubles and contests, the Indians proved insolent and very injurious to your petitioners, the inhabitants, not without private abettors, as

was suspected, killed our cattle, destroyed our creatures and plundered some of our houses, * * * which many of us foresaw would end in a warr with the Indians if not timely and wisely prevented. Which afterward came on apace, to the ruin and destruction of your petitioners' visible estates in that Province. So that it became a desolate wilderness againe; and instead of Christian people, replenished with howling wolves and other wild creatures. But it pleased the Lord in his due time to put a period to these warrs, and your petitioners the former inhabitants, went over from Rhode Island, whither wee retreated with what little wee had left, where it cost us one halfe of our cattle to keep the rest and carry us over. So cold was their charity to their poore neighbours in distress; and then and since imposed taxes on us, when your petitioners had hardly any thing left for the subsistence of themselves and little ones; and settled in the King's Province againe, when very dangerous living in (cellars and holes) under ground, til we got a little beforehand to rebuild, which with our owne industry and hard labour, we hope in time to effect, if not discouraged and hindered by many that threaten to turn us off."

- The petition goes on to pray a settlement by the King of the question as to which colonial government the "Narragansett Country" belonged, and is dated "King's Province, in Narragansett, July 29, 1679.".....(R. I. Col. Rec. III., 58.)
1680. *Lodowick Ubdike*, Grand Juryman.....(R. I. Col. Rec. III. 245.)
1687. Taxes under Gov. Andros. "Assessments of ye Towne of Rochester in ye King's Province sep't 6, 1687. *Left Ubdick*, 6. s. 9. d. Pole money 1. s.".....(N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., XXV, 125.)
1692. Oct. 13. *Lodowick Ubdike* makes oath to "Inventory of the Personal Estate of his late Uncle Major Richard Smith dec'd."..(Boston Prob. Office Inv. 1970.)
1696. "Proceedings of the General Assembly held for the Collony of R. I. and Providence Plantations at Newport the 5th. of May 1696." "Mr. *Lodowick Ubdike* Deputy For James Towne."... (R. I. Col. Rec. III. 311.)
1696. Deputy for Kings Towne.....(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
1696. Dec. 21. His name first on list of Freemen of Kingstown..(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
1697. Dec. 20. "Mr. *Lodowick Ubdike* chosen on a Committee to discourse with the Comitty of the Towne of Westerly aboute the Boundes Between said Townes.".. (Wickford Rec.)
1697. "*Lodowick Ubdike*" chosen as Town Assessor....(Wickford Rec.)
1701. Jan. 6. "Mr. *Lodowick Ubdike*" chosen on Committee to determine about place of Town meetings.....(Wickford Rec.)
1702. Feb. 25. As only surviving executor to will of his uncle Richard Smith, he deeded land to Israel Newton, declaring that said uncle "Richard Smith gave to Israel Newton and James Newton all his right of land in a farm in Boston Neck, now in possession of James Newton and myself, having formerly had three full shares bequeathed by my grandfather Richard Smith (father to my said uncle), one to myself and one that I bought of my kinsman James Newton many years since".....(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
1703. July 12. He was chosen one of twelve men "to lay out highways or roads" in Kingstown.....(R. I. Col. Rec. III. 480.)
1705. March. Second Grand Juryman.....(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
1706. March 3. First Grand Juryman.....(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
- 1709 to 1715. He made many Deeds to lots "in a Towne now Newly

- Laid out by me, ye s'd *Lodowick Updike*, named Wickford in ye Towne of Kings Towne aforesaid." (Wickford Rec.)
1713. April 28. He and wife Abigail sold to Henry Loyd of Boston, a quarter acre for four pounds. (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)
- 1706-16. Made numerous conveyances to tracts of land in Kings Town. (Wickford Rec.)
1716. Deeded land in Kings Town to "James and Daniel Updike mariners," (probably his brother and son) (Wickford Rec.)
1724. *Catherine and Sarah Updike* have pew No. 10 in St. Paul's Episcopal Church near Wickford. (These were daughters of Lodowick.) . . (St. Paul's Church Reg.)
- 1726, Sept. 11. "At night, clinick baptism was administered by Mr. McSparran to *Abigail*, wife of *Capt. Lodowick Updike*, it being the sixty-third year of her age." (St. Paul's Church Reg.)
- 1730, March 29. *Sarah Updike* and *Catherine Updike* witnesses and sureties to baptism of a child of ten years (St. Paul's Ch. Reg.)
- 1732, May 1. Contribution for maintenance of ministry of Church. "*Messrs. Updike*" gave six pounds. (St. Paul's Church Reg.)
- 1734, Aug. 16. *Lodowick Updike* sold to his son Daniel Updike, of Newport, two tracts of land in North Kingstown, 300 acres, for 3,000 pounds. (Wickford Records.)

Among the half-burned old records at Wickford, R. I., appear the remains of the record of the will of Lodowick. The edges of the leaves have been destroyed by the fire, but the detached leaves still show the following:

1737 (Probate.)

"By virtue of the power granted to the Council of North Kingston in King's in the Colony of Rhode Island be for Probate of Wills and Granting of Administration within Said Town Sons to whome these presents Shall come Gree upon the Twenty first day of March in 1736-7 was Exhibited before the to North Kings Town aforesaid the Last wi of *Capt. Lodowick Updike* of said tow rich will was proved and approved il he having Whilst he Lived tles within said town; the administr Committed unto Daniel Updi and sole Executor Nomina Will he well and"

1734 (Will.)

"pdike a Lott of Land rand son Lodowick Updike one to them by my Executor and he to Heirs and assigns forever. give devise and bequeath unto my five Daug Catherine Sarah Abigail & Martha & to and Assigns forever in equal Manner all the Town of Wickford by me undisposed of heretofore the above mentioned Lotts. And also in like Ma t of Land lying at the North End of my Farm Lott containing about one hundred and Twenty And the Money said Hudson's Lott is Mortgaged y Executor to pay. I give and devise unto my said son Daniel U

Heirs and assigns forever all the Remainder and Farm not hereinbefore devised to wit House and the Land adjoining bounded North hereinbefore devised unto my Daughters South-East on the Salt Water chiefly leading down to Wickford and Westerly on and the Little Island lying before my D I order my said son Daniel Updike out of it of ye said Estate last devised to take to Six Children of my son Richard Updik Boys out to Trades when fit or othe sponse of them. And if my said son be providentially hindered

ll be equally divided among

I order my Executor to pay to each

Sixty Pounds in Bills of Public Credit.

Item All my Stock of Cattle and other E before disposed of I give devise and bequeathe

Daniel Updike and to his Heirs and Assigns

Whatsoever and Wheresoever the same may be

I give to my said son Daniel Updike all the and Pasture adjoining which lies to the Westward road near to my Dwelling House which shall be and Assigns forever

But it is my Mind and Will that the Lot Town of Wickford by me formerly designed f of England in North Kingston be Excluded Devises and be forever appropriated for th of said Church.

And I do hereby nominate Constitute and App Son Daniel Updike Whole and Sole Executor Will and Testament revoking and rendering other & former Wills by me made and rat this present Writing only to be my Last

In Witness whereof the said Lodowick Up set his Hand and Seal Sixteenth

Year of His Majesty's Reign George the

Britain &c. Annoque Domini 1734

aled and published pronounced

ed by the sd. *Lodowick Updike* to be

Testimony in the presence of "

1745 Will of *Abigail*, widow of *Lodowick Updike*, written in 1742 and probated 1745 at Wickford. She appointed her daughter Catherine Executrix and bequeathed 5 pounds to her son Daniel; and 200 pounds equally divided among John, Richard Smith, Daniel, James, Mary and Elizabeth, (her grandchildren), all children of Richard Updike deceased, the money being in the hands of her son Daniel, and her sons-in-law Thomas Fosdick and Giles Goddard. To her daughter Abigail Cooper, wife of Matthew Cooper, a feather bed and all wearing apparel. The remainder of the estate to her five daughters, Esther, Catherine, Abigail, Sarah and Martha. (Wickford Records.)

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
Richard.	.....	1734.	Hannah Eldred.	Wickford, R. I.	Farmer.
Daniel.	1694.	1757.	1. Sarah Arnold.	Wickford, R. I. &	Lawyer, &
			2. Antis Jenkins.	Newport, R. I.	Att'y.
			3. Mary Wanton.		Gen.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
Esther.	1755.	Thomas Fosdick.	New London, Conn.	Physician.
Catherine	1782.	Unmarried.	Wickford, R. I.	
Abigail.	Matthew Cooper.	Wickford, R. I.	
Sarah.	1770.	Giles Goddard.	New London, Conn.	Physician.
Martha.	1780.	Unmarried.	Wickford, R. I.	

Esther had children: Esther; Thomas; Catherine; Sarah. Her husband, Dr. Thomas Fosdick, was born 1696 and died 1774.

Abigail married Matthew Cooper, son of James Cooper and Elizabeth Shippee. The records of old St. Paul's Church at Narragansett show "1738. July 8. Baptised by Rev. Dr. McSparran at Mrs. Updike's, widow of Captain Lodowick Updike, six children of Matthew Cooper and Abigail his wife." Their children were named: Thomas, Gilbert, James, Abigail, Christiana, Catherine, and Elizabeth; thus repeating the old family names.

Sarah married Dr. Giles Goddard of New London, Connecticut. Her husband was postmaster of that town for many years, a prominent Episcopalian and a skillful physician. He died at New London in 1757, leaving his widow with two children, a son William and a daughter Mary Catherine. William, in 1762, at the age of 22, established the "Providence Gazette and Country Journal." His mother soon became associated with him in this enterprise, and the publication bore the imprint of "Sarah Goddard & Co." The Gazette was the first paper ever printed at Providence, and when established there was but one other in the Colony; it earnestly espoused the cause of the colonies and the Declaration of Independence. In 1766, William Goddard left the Gazette in the hands of his mother and established the "Pennsylvania Chronicle and Universal Advertiser" in Philadelphia, which soon gained a wide circulation. In 1773, he established in Baltimore "The Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser," which he continued to publish until 1792, when he sold it and retired to a farm in Rhode Island. During the Revolution, William Goddard was appointed, by Dr. Franklin, Surveyor of Postroads and Comptroller of the Post Office. At Baltimore he was involved in fierce political controversy and on several occasions was forced to place himself under the protection of the government at Annapolis. His Baltimore Journal was frequently left to the management of his sister. A portrait of him from a woodcut is given in our Chapter A. William Goddard left a son, William Giles Goddard, who was eminent in Rhode Island as editor of the Rhode Island American, as professor of philosophy in Brown University and as a political writer; and who married Charlotte R. Ives (daughter of Thomas P. Ives, a prominent merchant of Providence); three of their sons are now leading members of the old house of Brown & Ives, in Providence.

Mrs. Sarah Goddard died in Philadelphia in 1770. The New York Gazette, in January, 1770, published a sketch of her life, closing thus: "Her conduct through all the changing, trying scenes of life, was not only unblamable but exemplary; a sincere piety and unaffected humility, an easy

agreeable cheerfulness and affability, an entertaining, sensible and edifying conversation, and a prudent attention to all the duties of domestic life, endeared her to all of her acquaintances, especially in the relations of wife, parent, friend and neighbor. The death of such a person is a public loss."

For sketches of other children, see 3d Generation — pages indicated in Chart 2.

RICHARD UPDIKE.

(Son of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Was probably born between the dates of baptism of Lodowick and Sarah, 1646-1650. His baptism does not appear on the records of the Dutch Church at New Amsterdam, but it is known that some of these records have been lost. He may have been baptised at Fort Hope, where Gysbert was stationed between the above dates. The Rhode Island traditions place him positively as a son of Gysbert and a brother of Lodowick, James, Daniel &c. He was undoubtedly named for his mother's father, Richard Smith.

Richard, like his brother Lodowick, moved to Narragansett, where he appears in 1671. On Dec. 19, 1675, he was killed in the great "Swamp Fight" fought between the one thousand soldiers of New England and all the Indians under King Phillip, and resulting in the annihilation of the savage tribes in Rhode Island. The colonists burned the Indian villages which might have sheltered them, and returned in the bitter winter weather to Richard Smith's block-house, carrying their dead and wounded. Forty of the slain, including Richard Updike, were buried under the "grave apple-tree," which is still pointed out in the grounds of the old "Smith Castle," or "Updike Mansion," at Wickford.

1671. May 20. *Richard Updike* was among the 13 "persons engaged at Acquednesit by the Court" to nominate officers for the Province.

(R. I. Col. Rec. II, 391.)

1675. In "A list of Maj. Sam Apleton Souldjers yt were slayne and wounded the 19th. Decemb. 75 at the Indians Fort at Narragansett." "*Rich. Updick* of Narrigansett" is mentioned among six men that were killed, and "*James Updick* of Boston" among nine men that were wounded. The original is in the handwriting of Edward Rawson, Secy. of the Colony. (Mass. MSS. Arch. XLVIII, 103, Boston.)

"Winter was unfavorable to the Indians; the leafless woods no longer concealed their lurking attacks. The frozen surface of the swamps made the Indian fastnesses accessible to the colonists. The Massachusetts companies under Major Appleton, and the Plymouth forces, marched to Petasquamscot, on the west shore of Narragansett Bay, where they made some forty prisoners. Being joined by the troops from Connecticut, and guided by an Indian deserter, after a march of fifteen miles through a deep snow, they approached a swamp in what is now the town of South Kingston, one of the ancient strongholds of the Narragansetts. Driving the Indian scouts before them, and penetrating the swamp, the colonial soldiers came in sight of the Indian fort, built on the rising ground on the morass, a sort of island of two or three acres, fortified by a palisade, and sur-

rounded by a close hedge a rod thick. There was but one entrance, quite narrow, defended by a tree thrown across it, with a block-house of logs in front and another on the flank. It was the "Lord's Day," but that did not hinder the attack. As the captains advanced at the heads of their companies, the Indians opened a galling fire, under which many fell. But the assailants pressed on and forced the entrance. A desperate struggle ensued. The colonists were once driven back, but they rallied and returned to the charge, and after a two hour's fight, became masters of the fort. Fire was put to the wigwams, near 600 in number, and all the horrors of the Pequod massacre were renewed. The corn and other winter stores of the Indians were consumed, and not a few of the old men, women, and children perished in the flames. In this bloody contest, long remembered as the "Swamp Fight," the colonial loss was terribly severe. Six captains, with 230 men, were killed or wounded; and at night, in the midst of a snow storm, with a fifteen miles' march before them, the colonial soldiers abandoned the fort, of which the Indians resumed possession. But their wigwams were burned, their provisions destroyed; they had no supplies for the winter; their loss was irreparable; of those who survived the fight, many perished of hunger. * * * Major Church, at the head of a body of 200 volunteers, energetically hunted down the hostile bands in Plymouth colony. * * * Philip returned to his own country, was watched and followed by Church, who surprised his camp, killed upward of 100 of his people, and took prisoners his wife and boy. * * * Philip still lurked in the swamps, but was now reduced to extremity. Again attacked by Church, he was killed by one of his own people, a deserter to the colonists. * * * On the day appointed for a public thanksgiving, his head was carried in triumph to Plymouth." (Hildreth's Hist. of the U. S., I, 487-491.)

The author informed his niece that one of her relatives had been killed by King' Philip, and she immediately replied: "Then it is even! My ancestor killed King Philip!" Her father, Edward Church Strobell, was a direct descendant of Major Church.

SARAH OPDYCK (WHITEHEAD).

(Daughter of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Baptised Oct. 23, 1650, in the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam; the sponsors were Martin Cregier, who was afterwards Burgomaster many years,—and Christina Capoens, who was a lady of some prominence and later applied for leave to form a village in the vicinity of the Wallabout. Sarah died after 1704, the year in which her brother Daniel bequeathed "to sister Sarah Whitehead, cattle in the hands of brother Lodowick." The same will, and also the will of her brother James in 1727, made large bequests to her children Richard and Sarah Whitehead, and mentioned no other children.

Her residence after marriage, and the full name of her husband, are not positively known. No Whitehead appears on the Wickford records. At Hempstead, Long Island, where her father Gysbert owned land in '1655-7, there lived a Daniel Whitehead who had been one of the first settlers there

as early as 1647, and who witnessed Gysbert's deed at Hempstead in 1655. It is quite probable that Gysbert named his son Daniel for this friend Daniel Whitehead, and that a son of Daniel Whitehead married Gysbert's daughter Sarah.

Daniel Whitehead was a prominent man at Lloyd's Neck (formerly called Horse Neck), Huntington, Oyster Bay, Hempstead and Newtown. We find the following concerning him, in the N. Y. Col. Documents, &c.

1649. He brings letter from the Hempstead authorities to Stuyvesant.
 1652. He was Magistrate at Hempstead.
 1652. He appears before the Council on behalf of Hempstead.
 1653. He buys a lot at Brooklyn ferry and sells the same.
 1656. He and other citizens of Hempstead demand of Stuyvesant that their damages from the Indians be offset against their tithes.
 1657. He and others "request Director Stuyvesant to make out the Dutch title to Oyster Bay or free them from the claims of New Haven."
 1658. He obtains a judgment at Hempstead.
 1664. In proceedings in court at New York, about the title of Horse Neck (Lloyds Neck), it is proved that Daniel Whitehead "was ye first Purchaser thereof from ye Natives." Also "Daniel Whitehead, one of the first Purchasers of the Lands at Oyster Bay and Huntington, * * * declared that Horse Neck never did belong to either of the Townes, it being reserved by the Indyans at their first sale for Hunting, & yt Mr. Leveredge being told by a Cheife Sachem, hee writt to the said Daniel Whitehead to buy it."
 1667. He was one the seven to whom Gov. Nicoll granted Patent for New Towne, for themselves and their associates.
 1668. He was elected one of the three surveyors of Newtown. He is said (in Riker's Annals of Newtown) to have been among the first purchasers of Smithtown, L. I., in 1650; also to have located some years later at Mespat Kils, and to have died upon his farm at the Kils in Nov., 1668, aged 65, leaving sons, Daniel, Johnathan, David and Adam.

Daniel Whitehead Jr., son of the above, married Abigail Stevenson and settled in Jamaica. He was:

1680. A large owner of land at Hempstead, Jamaica, Flatland and New Utrecht.
 1685. Ranger general of Long Island.
 1689-1693. Justice of the Peace for Queens County.
 1691-1701. Represented Queens County in the Colonial Assembly.
 1701. Was recommended for the Council.

Was called Captain and Major; died in 1704 and left a large estate, and two sons Jonathan and Thomas.

Jonathan, son of Daniel Whitehead Sr., was a Justice of the Peace at Newtown in 1703. In Onderdonk's Hist. Grace Church of Jamaica, he appears as a prominent member of that church 1710-6, and is called "Justice;" it is probable that he moved from Newtown to Jamaica. He may have married Sarah Opdyck.

JAMES UPDIKE.

(Son of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Was doubtless the Jacob baptised by Gysbert Opdyck and Catherine Smith, Jan. 16, 1658, in the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, Jacob

being a Dutch equivalent for the English name James. Died 1729. He moved to Boston before 1674; was wounded in the "Swamp Fight," when his brother Richard was killed. He was described in 1716 as a mariner; the records mentioning Captain Opdyke and Captain Updike in 1698 and 1702 at Boston and New York, given under Daniel Updike, may refer to James. When aged, living at Wickford, R. I., he was very fond of fishing alone in a skiff in the bay, and one day was found dead from apoplexy in his boat; the spot has ever since been called "James' Ledge."

1674. *James Opdyke* appears (no. 35) in a preliminary list of inhabitants of Constable Greenwood's division of Boston, but not in a tax-list of that year (Report Boston Rec. Com'rs., I, 31.)
1675. "A list of Capt. Henry Mossley's Company taken at Dedham the 9th. day of Xber, 1675." "*James Vpdeicke*" . . (Mass. MS. Arch. LXVII, 294, B.)
- 1675, Dec. 10. "*James Updike*, Sergt." Credited with military service under Capt. Moseley, in King Phillip's War, 4 pounds, 9 sh., 4 d. . . (N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, XXXVII, 182.)
- 1675, Dec. 19. "*James Updick* of Boston" among nine men of Maj. Appleton's soldiers wounded at Indian fort in Narragansett. . . (Mass. MS. Arch., XLVIII, 103. . B.)
- 1676, Apr. 24. *James Updike* credited with 2 pounds, 14 sh. for military service under Capt. Moseley, in King Phillip's War. (The credits were given at the close of service) . . (N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. XXXVII, 183.)
- 1691, June. *James Updick* appears on the Boston tax-list. Constable Wm. Rouse's list. (Report Boston Rec. Com'rs., I, 151.)
- 1693, Jun. 7. "*James and Elizabeth Vpduke*" have the birth of a daughter Katharine recorded on the Boston town records. . . (Same, IX, 208.)
1695. *James Updick* appears on the list of the inhabitants of Boston, as of the 3d precinct or ward (Same, I, 169.)
1716. Land in Kings Town deeded to "*James and Daniel Updike*, mariners," by Lodowick Updike. (Wickford Rec.)
1719. Petition to the R. I. Gen. Assembly by Daniel Updick in behalf of himself and *James Updick* and Jos. Smith for liberty to fence up the highway lately run through the said Updicks' land, for it is of very little service to the people (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 250.)
- 1727, Oct. 12. Will of *James Updike*; proved July 8, 1729:
 "To nephew Richard Updike, a money legacy.
 "To Richard Whitehead and . . . Dunham, sister of the latter, 25 pounds each.
 "To Kinsman Daniel Updike of Newport, his interest in a farm in Kings Town.
 "To Rev. James Mason, a legacy.
 "To Daniel Updike, the rest of the estate" . . (Austin's R. I. Gen., & Wickford Rec.)

DANIEL UPDIKE.

(Son of Gysbert Opdyck, page 46.)

Born . . . ; died 1704 in England; married Martha . . . His baptism, like that of his brother Richard, does not appear upon the records of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam; but some of these records are lost;—

he may have been baptised at Fort Hope or on Long Island. The traditions of the Long Island branch fix him positively as a son of Gysbert Opdyck; and his own will mentions his brothers Lodowick and James, and his sisters Elizabeth (Whiteman) and Sarah (Whitehead). Daniel doubtless followed his brothers either to Wickford or Boston, although no record is found of his residence at either place. He was a mariner, was captured by Algerine pirates Jan. 24, 1680, and was ransomed by his uncle, Richard Smith Jr., by the payment of 1500 gunlocks. He came from England to thank his uncle, remained one night at Smith's Castle, and is said to have returned to England, where he died. The references below to Captain Updike and Captain Opdyke at Boston and New York, in 1698 and 1702, may refer to Daniel's brother James.

1680. "Letter from William Harris to his wife, dated 'Algiers, April 6, 1680. * * * Taken in a ship from Boston, on the 24th. of January, and they were all sold in the Market on the 23d. and 24th. of February, and shut up till the last of March. John Chapman of Boston, promises 1200 dollars, William Harris, 800 dollars and expenses to make out 1200. Mr. Leget's ransom cost him 5,000 dollars. * * * Since I came, I saw *Daniel Updike*, and he says he had a plague-sore, and that the said sickness is here every summer, and begins in May, and that the last summer here died 9 or 10 of the English captives, but some say not so many. Speak to Mr. Smith to redeem him and tell Lodowick, his brother, Mr. Smith, Mr. Brindley and others.".....(*Updike's Memoirs R. I. Bar, 35.*)
1680. April 4. Letter from William Harris to Mr. Brindley at Newport. "Pray tell Mr. Smith, *Daniel Updike* is well.— He may do well to redeem him.".....(*Wilkins Updike's Memoirs R. I. Bar, 36.*)
- 1698, May. Extract from Samuel Sewall's Diary, Boston. "*Captain Updike* arrives and brings intelligence that the Joseph Galley was cast away on Ireland and all lost.".....(*N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. VI, 77.*)
- 1702, Sept. 29. Letter of Lord Cornbury to the Boards of Trade. "In the beg'ing of June came into the Port of New York the ship Benjamin, *Capt. Opdyke* commander. She came from Jamaica, she is by her charter Party (of which I send your Lordships a Copy) bound to go to the West Indies and in her return to take in Masts & Timber at New York. Upon that ship's arriving in this Port * * * I found that the number of Masts was cut, but that they were not of the dimensions agreed for, nor were they brought from New York as they ought to have been; * * * so I sent for the Captain of the Jersey and the Captain of the Benjamin and ordered them to go to Albany along with Schemerhoorn to view those masts in order to have them brought down".....(*Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., IV, 975.*)
- 1704, Feb. 9. Will of *Daniel Updike*; proved Sept. 1704. He called himself of St. Dunstons, Stepney, County Middlesex, (England).
 "To sister Sarah Whitehead, the cattle in hands of brother Lodowick.
 "To nephew Richard Whitehead, land in Boston Neck.
 "To nephew Daniel Updike, half of land in New Rochester and to brother James the other half.
 As to property in old England or at sea &c., he devised :
 "To brothers Lodowick and James and sister Elizabeth White-man, each a ring.

"To niece Sarah Whitehead, 200 pounds.

"To poor of parish of St. John Baptist at Margate in the Isle of Thanet, 20 pounds. To Stephen Smith, son of Matthew Smith the younger, testator's part of ketch Loving Brothers. To Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Moyle, his part of ship Generous Adventure.

"To wife Martha, rest of estate, and if she happen to have a son or daughter by him, all legacies to be revoked, and half of estate to go to wife and half to child."(Austin's R. I. Geneal.)

RICHARD UPDIKE.

(Son of Lodowick, p. 85; Son of Gysbert Opdyck, p. 46.)

Born before 1691; died 1734; married Hannah Eldred, born 1703, daughter of Daniel and Mary Eldred; resided in Kingstown, R. I. His death was caused by his rupturing a blood vessel in lifting a heavy stone. He is said, by Wilkins Updike (Memoirs R. I. Bar, p. 36) to have been the eldest son of Lodowick and to have "died before his father, leaving two sons, Richard and the late John Updike of Providence."

"Lodowick Updike died about 1737; he left several children; Daniel, * * * , and *Richard* the eldest who died before his father. Richard was ancestor of the late Daniel E. Updike of Wickford, Mrs. Noyes, &c. His sons were Richard and John, who were both sea captains,"(N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. XXI. p. 375.)

1691. Will of Richard Smith Jr. bequeaths "unto *Richard Updick*, Lodowick's son, twenty pounds."
1712. *Richard Updike* appears in a list of inhabitants of Kingstown, as Freeman of the Colony(R. I. Col. Doc. IV. 141.)
1720. June 9. He was Executor of the will of his cousin Israel Newton and received, under the will, a farm at Boston Neck near Kingstown(Austin's R. I. Gen.)
1722. Joined in a protest in regard to the division of Kingstown....(Wickford Records.)
1730. Sept. 21. He bought 102 acres of Stephen Cooper for 400 pounds..(Austin's R. I. Gen.)
1734. June 12. Deceased. Inventory 296 pounds..(Austin's R. I. Gen.)
The old Register Book of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of Narragansett, mentions him as follows:
1722. *Richard Updike*, Vestryman, (on the first list given of vestrymen).
1726. Feb. 24. "*Richard Updike* married to Hannah Eldred by Mr. McSparran, their banns of marriage having first been duly published."
1734. May 7. "*Mr. Richard Updike*, being sick and visited by Mr. McSparran, he the said Richard Updike desired his children might be baptised in his Presence; and Mr. McSparran baptised them accordingly; Jno., Richard Smith, Daniel, James, Mary, and Elizabeth Updike: the sureties were Capt. Updike the Grand Fa'r, Christopher Phillips, and Mrs. Updike the Grand Mo'r of said children."
1745. April 21. "At Coll. Updike's at Narragansett, the Dr. married James Boon, son of Samuel, to Mary Updike, eldest daughter of *Richard Updike* deceased."

The Will of Lodowick Updike, written 1734, probated 1737, speaks of the "Six Children of my Son *Richard Updike*."

For descendants of Richard, see Chapter A.

DANIEL UPDIKE.

(Son of Lodowick, p. 85; Son of Gysbert Opdyck, p. 46.)

Born 1694; died 1757. Married in 1716 Sarah Arnold who died in 1718; he again married in 1722 Anstis Jenkins who was born 1702; after her death, he married in 1745 Mary Wanton. All of his children were by his second wife, Anstis Jenkins. He owned 3,000 acres in Kingstown, R. I.; was a prominent lawyer, statesman, and Attorney General of Rhode Island Colony. The following sketch of his life is derived from "Memoirs of the R. I. Bar," published by his grandson Wilkins Updike in 1842.

Daniel Updike was the son of Lodowick, (the oldest son of Gysbert Opdyck), and of Abigail, daughter of Thomas Newton. Daniel was educated in his father's house, by an able French instructor, in the Greek, Latin and French languages, and his sisters in the Latin and French. After Daniel's education was completed he visited Barbadoes, in the company of a friend of his father and was admitted to the first circles of society on the Island. His intercourse with the residents was highly beneficial, in improving his mind, and polishing his manners. Upon his return, he immediately applied himself to the study of law. After his admission, he opened an office at Newport; married Sarah the daughter of Gov. Benedict Arnold, and she dying without issue, he married for his second wife, Anstis Jenkins, the great grand daughter of Mr. Wilkins, whose wife was a Polish lady, who by her intermarriage with Mr. Wilkins, below her degree, lost the favor of her family and emigrated with him to America. By this connection, Mr. Updike became possessed of a considerable property, in addition to his patrimonial estate.

Mr. Updike continued in profitable practice, at Newport. From his popularity of manner and prompt discharge of official duty, he soon rose into public favor. In 1722, Henry Bull Esq. having been elected Attorney General and declining the office, Mr. Updike was elected to fill the vacancy, and was annually re-elected by the suffrages of the people, until May 1732, when he declined,—having been nominated for Governor of the Colony, in opposition to Gov. William Wanton. From Mr. Updike's general popularity, his success was expected; but during the canvass, an impression was industriously made, that if he succeeded, the titles to the estates by Fone's records, (then safely nailed up in a chest, by order of the Legislature of the Colony, and deposited in the Secretary's office,) in which he was a large claimant, would be re-opened and the titles, subsequently granted by the Legislature, of some of the lands, jeopardized; he was consequently defeated.

In 1723 he was appointed, by the General Assembly, as State's Counsel to attend the trial of the thirty six pirates, captured by Capt. Solgar, commander of his Majesty's ship Greyhound, twenty six of whom were executed at Newport in July of that year.

An angry controversy had subsisted between the Colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island, respecting the boundary line between them. For the purpose of an amicable termination of it, in 1724, the Legislature of Rhode Island appointed a Board of Commissioners, of which Mr. Updike was one, to meet the Commissioners of Connecticut, to effect an adjustment of this irritating subject. All efforts to procure a settlement proved fruitless. It continued an open controversy until 1726, when it was finally decided by the King in Council.

The same year the Colony of Massachusetts sent an expedition against the Eastern Indians (who had commenced depredations) and demanded assistance from Rhode Island to prosecute the war. The General Assembly of Rhode-Island appointed a committee, to answer the letter of the Governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Updike was one of the committee and he drafted the answer which was sent, declining the request upon the grounds that Rhode Island was a small colony and far extended upon the sea-coast and would be weakened by uniting with Massachusetts to carry on a war so far from their borders; that ways might possibly be found to induce the Indians to submit without the melancholy prospect of shedding much blood; and that Rhode Island had never been consulted by Massachusetts in proclaiming war against said Indians nor in any former treaties with them, but that Massachusetts had generally taken care to restrict the Indian trade to her own Province; adding however that, if said war had been carried on in a defensive manner only, Rhode Island would have lent all due assistance.

In 1727, Mr. Updike was appointed by the Legislature one of the committee to draft an address, in behalf of the General Assembly, to be transmitted to George II on his accession to the throne.

In 1729, Mr. Updike and two others were appointed a committee to run the Eastern Line of Rhode Island Colony with Massachusetts, according to the Charter; and as Attorney General, Mr. Updike was ordered to commence actions of ejectment against those claiming under Massachusetts, in order to try their titles. In 1731 the General Assembly enacted, that, if their and the Massachusetts commissioners could not agree upon the eastern line, Richard Ward and Daniel Updike were appointed to draw a report of the case and to represent the same to his Majesty for his decision thereon. In the autumn of the same year, Rhode Island proposed a reference for the purpose of settling the exciting controversy. If it should not be accepted, Mr. Updike and Mr. Martin were directed to prepare a full statement of the facts in dispute, for our agent in London, who

was requested to lay the same before his Majesty. In 1739 a Committee, of which Daniel Updike was one, addressed the communication to Massachusetts, mentioning that their agent in London had sent information of the King's pleasure, that commissioners should decide the question.

In 1740 Rhode Island appointed Henry Bull, Daniel Updike and four others to superintend and manage the affairs of the colonies before the commissioners, appointed by the King, to hear and determine matters concerning the said boundary; and to prepare the necessary documents and papers; and also to procure houses for the reception and entertainment of the commissioners. The Governor and Council were requested to send a suitable vessel to Annapolis, to convey to Providence the commissioners appointed to sit on the trial.

In June, 1741, the King's commissioners met at Providence, to hear and determine the cause.—Cadwalader Colden, of New York, was President of the Board. To Rhode Island the issue was eventful. Her existence as a Colony depended on the decision. If Massachusetts could establish her claim to the Narragansett Bay on the south west, the exclusive political jurisdiction of Rhode Island over the Narragansett waters would be lost forever; but if Rhode Island could establish her jurisdiction over the territory described in her Charter, she would hold within her control the great naval and commercial key of New-England. The land was not a feather in the balance. Both parties were confident; and both were arrayed, with their best talents, for the conflict. Plymouth had become incorporated with Massachusetts, under the corporate name of Massachusetts Bay, by which she expected to succeed to every right and immunity attached to Plymouth, before the act of incorporation. Each party thought they understood their case; they were ready for the trial; neither asked for postponement or delay. Mr. Shirley, or Bolland, and Auchmuty, distinguished advocates in Boston, argued the cause in behalf of Massachusetts, and Messrs. Honyman and Updike in behalf of Rhode Island. Judge Lightfoot, who heard the trial, spoke of it as one of the most anxious exhibitions that he ever witnessed, and that the argument of Mr. Updike, in the close, was a masterly effort. As Rhode-Island was the claimant, she was entitled to open the cause and establish her claim.

The judgment of the commissioners did not establish the claim of Rhode-Island to the extent demanded, but established a three mile line, from certain designated points, on the margin of the Narragansett Bay; although Mr. Colden, the President of the board, was in favor of fixing the line three miles from the point whence the tide ebbed and flowed up Taunton River, in conformity to the views entertained by Rhode Island.

Massachusetts expressed great surprise at the judgment of the commissioners; complained that the influence of the Councillor of New York, who was President, had too great a control at the Board and that the argument

that had been too successfully made use of, in former controversies, had been revived, (that Massachusetts was too extensive, and that the other governments they were contending with, of which New York was one, were too contracted.)

The adjudication gave to Rhode Island the gore in controversy, called Attleborough gore, which was erected into a township, called Cumberland, after William, Duke of Cumberland, then just covered with the laurels gained at the battle of Culloden; Bristol entire; part of Swansea, being forty seven families; and a great part of Barrington:—which last two were constituted into a township, called Warren, in honor of Sir Peter Warren, Knight of the Bath, and Admiral in the Navy, an honest benevolent gentleman always favorable to trade;—and the three mile strip constituting the present towns of Tiverton and Little Compton.

Judgment was rendered on June 30th, 1741, and the Board adjourned to the 4th. of September, that the colonies might appeal or affirm from their judgment. Massachusetts appealed to his Majesty in Council, from every part of the judgment, as grievous and injurious; and their committee were instructed to prepare all necessary documents for the Hon. Robert Auchmuty, and for Christopher Kelly, their agent in London, who was to be informed that Mr. Auchmuty was associated with him and would shortly depart, so that they might prosecute their appeal before the King in Council. At the October session of the Rhode Island Legislature, Messrs. Honyman, Updike and Ward, were instructed to draw up a history of the whole cause, in order to be sent home, and funds furnished their agent to carry on the appeal.

In 1746 this protracted and bitter controversy was finally decided by the King in Council, confirming the judgment of the commissioners; and the line was immediately run and established in conformity to the decree.

In 1740 the General Assembly enacted that one Attorney General be thereafter appointed for each county, dispensing with the office of Attorney General for the Colony. In 1741 Daniel Updike was appointed Attorney General for King's County. In 1742 he was re-elected for King's County and also elected one of the committee to revise the law.

In 1743, the General Assembly having repealed the law relating to the appointment of Attorney Generals for counties, revived the former law, appointing one Attorney General for the Colony. Mr. Updike was elected Attorney General, which office he continued to sustain, by annual re-elections by the people, until his death.

In 1745 the profession held their first bar meeting in this colony. The name of Mr. Updike appears first on the compact.

In 1749, the Supreme Court decided, in a cause before them, that the statutes of England were not in force in this country except they were introduced by statute,—a decision, which shook the colony to its founda-

tion. Messrs. Updike, Honeyman, John Aplin and Matthew Robinson, Attorneys at Law, represented unto the General Assembly, by memorial under their hands, "that the Supreme Court in this colony, have of late judicially determined that the statutes of that part of Great Britain, formerly called England, are not in force in this government, except such as are introduced by some law of the colony. And this, notwithstanding all time heretofore, the courts throughout this colony, both superior and inferior, have admitted such statute as relate to the common law, to be in force here and have adjudged upon them as such, so that there has been no occasion of an act of the Assembly, for the formal introduction of those statutes. But as the case now stands, the laws of this colony are altogether imperfect, and scarcely any one law proceeding can now be commenced or brought to issue." The Assembly having taken the same into consideration, resolved: "That the memorialists be constituted a committee, to prepare a bill for introducing into this colony such of the laws of England as are agreeable to the Constitution."

The Committee, at the next February session, made the following report:

"We, the subscribers, being appointed to report what statutes of Great Britain are, and ought to be in force in this colony, do report the following, viz :

The statutes of,

Merton, concerning Dower.

Westminster, the first, as far as concerns bail.

Gloucester.

Westminster, the second, de donis conditionalibus.

First, Henry V., chap. 5, of additions.

Partition, in General.

Thirty second of Henry VIII, concerning leases, saving and excepting the last paragraph of said statute.

Twenty first of James I, chap. 16th., for limiting real actions, and that of the thirty second of Henry VIII, chap. 2.

James & Elizabeth, and all other statutes that concern Bastardy, so far as applicable to the constitution of this colony.

All the statutes against criminal offenders, so far as they are descriptive of the crime, and where the law of the colony hath not described or enjoined the punishment also always saving and excepting such statutes, as from the nature of the offences mentioned in them, are confined to Great Britain only.

The statute of the twenty seventh, Henry VIII, commonly called the statute of Uses.

The statute of the twenty ninth of Charles II, chapter 3^d commonly called the statute of Frauds and Perjuries.

The statutes of the twenty second and twenty third of Charles II, chap. 10th., for distributing the estates of intestates.

The statutes of the third and fourth of William and Mary, chap. 14th.

The statutes of the fourth and fifth of Anne, chap. 16, relating to joint tenants and tenants in common.

That part of the statute of the—of Anne, that subjects lessees who hold over their term, against the will of the lessor, to the payment of double rent, during the time they hold over.

All statutes relating to the poor, and relating to masters and apprentices, so far as they are applicable in this colony, and where we have no law of the colony.

DANIEL UPDIKE

J. HONYMAN Jr.,

JOHN APLIN."

The General Assembly, having taken the said report into consideration, voted and resolved that: "All and every of the statutes aforesaid be, and they are hereby introduced, into this colony, and shall be in force therein, until the General Assembly shall order otherwise."

The defeat of Gen. Braddock opened the American frontier to the savages, and their bloody incursions were made in all directions. In the year 1755, Gov. Hopkins and Mr. Updike were appointed by the Legislature, commissioners in behalf of this colony, to meet with his Excellency Major General Shirley, Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's forces in America, to concert measures more effectually to prosecute the campaign against the French in Canada.

In 1730, the first literary institution in the colony was formed out of which subsequently grew the Redwood Library. Mr. Updike was one of its founders, and owned a number of its shares. He was the first signer to the constitution of the literary society; and himself, Scott, Callender, Honyman, Ellery, and Checkley were among its most active and zealous members. From the intimacy of these gentlemen with Dean Berkeley, who then resided in Newport, the utility of such a society, for the promotion of knowledge and science, was suggested. The learned Dean sometimes encouraged and stimulated their efforts by his presence. Mr. Updike and Dean Berkeley were intimate friends, and repeatedly visited Narragansett together; and the latter was so much enraptured with the romantic prospect exhibited by Barber's heights, in North Kingstown, as to declare that if the funds appropriated for Bermuda could be obtained, he would select it as the most eligible site for his intended University. If such an event had occurred, how different might have been the literary character of Narragansett, from what it now is? In testimony of the friendship and esteem which the Dean entertained for Mr. Updike, he presented him, on his departure for Europe, an elegantly wrought silver coffee-pot; and after his arrival, sent him his "Minute Philosopher," which now remain in the family, as remembrancers of this distinguished divine.

Mr. Updike in person, was about five feet ten inches in height, with prominent features. As an advocate, he sustained a high reputation, and among other personal advantages, possessed a clear, full and musical voice. Dr. Bradford used to speak of him as being a "fine speaker, with great pathos and piercing irony." Among his professional brethren he was highly respected, and in all literary and professional associations of his time, his name stands at the head. His professional acquaintances were extensive without the colony. His intimacy with Gridley the Colonial Attorney of Massachusetts, Shirley who was appointed Governor by the Crown and received his commission while attending the trial of the eastern boundary line at Providence, Judge Auchmuty the elder, and Bollan, induced him frequently to visit Boston. The two last named gentlemen often argued causes in this colony, and occasionally made Mr. Updike's mansion their place of residence.

Mr. Updike possessed a large library in classical and general literature, a considerable portion of which is now extant.

In May, 1757, Mr. Updike was re-elected Attorney General and died in the same month, having been elected by the people twenty four years Attorney General of the Colony, and two years Attorney General for the County of Kings.

From the records of St. Paul's church, under the rectorship of Dr. McSparran, the following entry is extracted,— “Colonel Updike of North Kingstown, Attorney General of the Colony, died on Saturday, the 15th. of May, 1757, about noon, and after a funeral discourse was preached by Dr. McSparran, was interred in the burial ground of the family, beside the remains of his father and second wife, Anstis Jenkins, mother of Lodowick and Mary Updike, his surviving children.”

Records.

1719. Petition to the Gen. Assembly by *Daniel Updick*, James Updick, and Jos. Smith for liberty to fence up the highway lately run through the said Updicks' land (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 250.)
- 1722 to 1732, and 1743 to 1757. *Daniel Updike* Attorney General of R. I. Colony..... (Arnold's Hist. R. I. & Prov. Plant'ns, II, 257.)
1723. *Daniel Updike* admitted free of this Colony..... (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 325.)
1728. *Daniel Updike* on a committee to revise and print the laws of R. I.; the committee were allowed 15 pounds each by the Assembly. . (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 408.)
- 1730, May 2. “*Dan'l Updike*, Att'y Gen'l for ye Colony of R. I. and Let. Col. of ye militia of the Islands in said Colony was baptised by Rev. Mr. McSparran by immersion” (in Petequamscut river) . (St. Paul's Church Reg.)
1736. In some proceeding concerning the descent of the Vernon family, there were depositions by *Daniel Updike*, Gentleman, of Newport, aged about forty two, and by “Mrs. (Mistress?) Katharine Updike,” who had lived in the Vernon family. A Vernon is spoken of as having been a tutor in the house of Lodowick Updike..... (N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., XXXIII, 313-15.)
1740. *Daniel Updike* appointed by Gen. Assembly, on Committee “to draw up an answer to the queries from home relating to our paper currency.”..... (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 584.)
1740. On Committee on boundary of R. I. & Mass..... (R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 590.)
1755. On Committee with Gov. Hopkins, as to war measures... (R. I. Col. Rec. V. 564.)
1757. May 15. Death of *Daniel Updike*. Administration to his son Lodowick. Inventory mentions; silver-hilted sword, 8 gold rings, 119 oz. plate, books, two desks, book-case, pair of pistols, clock, oval table, tea-table, pair of andirons, two linen wheels, woolen wheel, coffee mill, warming pan, cooper's tools, 19 negroes, ten mares, three colts, stallion, six oxen, three steers, eight cows, three heifers, bull, 270 sheep &c..... (Austin's R. I. Geneal.)

For the descendants of Daniel Updike, see chapter B.



Burial Ground of the SMITH and UPDIKE Families at
COCUMSCUSSUC, Wickford, Rhode Island.

CHAPTER A.
DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD UPDIKE.

(See Charts 2 and 3.)

Children of Richard.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1 John.	1726.	1804.	Anne Crawford.	Providence, R. I.	Sea-Captain.
2 Richard Smith.	1730.	1805.	Jemima Havens.	Wickford, R. I.	Sea-Captain.
3 Daniel.	.....	.....	
4 James.	.....	.....	
5 Mary.	.....	.....	James Boon in 1745.		
6 Elizabeth.	.....	.....	

Daniel and *James* do not appear upon the records of Kingstown, R. I., and have not been found elsewhere; nor have any descendants of them been found. It is therefore probable that they died young and unmarried.

1 JOHN UPDIKE.

Married Nov. 13, 1760, Anne Crawford, daughter of John Crawford. Lived and died in Providence, where he was a prominent citizen. Was a Sea Captain.

The Rhode Island Census of 1774 states that *John Updike* of Providence had in his family, in that year, one male over 16 years and three under, four females over 16 years and three under.

Snow's Index of births, marriages and deaths, at Providence, shows "*James Updike*, the son of *John*, buried in 1776."

1758. Report of Com. appointed to examine the laws relative to Flags of Truce "find that a commission hath been granted to *John Updike*." (R. I. Col. Rec. VI. 173.)

1768. Petition to the General Assembly relative to a supposed coal mine near Prov.; signed *John Updike* for self and Richard Jackson. (R. I. Col. Rec. VI. 537.)

1770. *John Updike* in List of Petitioners regarding the instruction of youth in Providence. (R. I. Col. Rec. VII. 6.)

1772. *John Updike* appointed a director in a lottery to raise money to finish the Kings Church in Providence. (R. I. Col. Rec. VII. 196.)

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
10 Daniel.	.....	1837.	Eliza A. Dusenbury.	N. Y. City.	Sea Captain.
11 Sarah.	.....	.....	Scott Jenckes.	Cuba, West Ind.	Planter.
12 Rich. Eldred.	.....	.....	Mary Soule.	Moved West.	
13 Anne.	.....	1833.	Isaac Pitman.	Providence & Boston.	
14 Abida.	1779.	1834.	John M. Noyes.	Providence, R. I.	Sea Capt.
15 Jno. Crawford.	1785.	1819.	Mary Field.	Providence, R. I.	Sign Painter.
16 James.	.....	1776.	.....	Providence, R. I.	

Sarah moved to Cuba, where her husband made plantations; had one son William Scott Jenckes, who was married twice, to Spanish ladies, and had a large family of daughters, (all married to Spaniards, with many descendants), and also four sons, none of whom married.

Richard Eldred Updike is said to have died in New York; no trace has been found of his children, if any. He married Aug. 16, 1795.

Anne married Isaac Pitman of Boston, Nov. 23, 1806, lived mostly in

Providence and some time in Boston. Her husband, born 1752, died 1818, was one of the party that threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor. He was the youngest child of William P. (whose father was Captain of a packet ship between London and Boston), and Mary, (born 1721, died 1816 at age of 95, daughter of Judge Blower of Halifax, N. S.). Anne left one son, Isaac Pitman, born 1807, who has been actively engaged in the commission business in Massachusetts, now retired, living recently at Cambridge, and now at Somerville, Mass.; he has seen seven generations of his father's family, and has the Crawford genealogy back to 1682.

Abida married John Miller Noyes and had eight children: John Updike who married Frances, daughter of his uncle Daniel, and left two sons and two daughters; Anne Crawford who married Joshua Spooner and left three sons, one of whom is Henry J. Spooner now Representative in Congress from the Eastern District of Rhode Island; Sarah who married Rev. Lucius Bolles of Boston and left two sons now deceased; Mary unmarried, died 1885; Samuel Miller who married Maria J. Casteel, is now living at Providence and has had four children, all deceased, and has one grandchild now living; Emily and Ruth, deceased in childhood.

2 RICHARD (SMITH) UPDIKE.

Born 1730, died 1805, married Jemima Havens, was a cooper by trade; lived and died at Wickford, R. I., and was buried in the graveyard of the old Episcopal Church, where a neat enclosure contains the graves and tombstones of Richard, his wife Jemima (died 1827, aged 87), and their sons Daniel E. and James. His tombstone reads "Captain Richard Updike;" it is said also that there is added "brave in the cause of his country," which probably refers to some military service in the militia during the Revolution, as he was not a sea captain.

This interesting old Episcopal edifice was built in 1707 and was moved in 1800, about four miles, to Wickford. Its arched windows, small panes, curved ceiling and wide gallery are very quaint. The old box-pews have been changed, but a framed plan of the church as it was in 1760 still hangs inside and shows Richard Updike as owner then of a large box-pew near the pulpit, and (his cousin) Lodowick Updike as owner of one in the corner.

The R. I. Census of 1774 shows that Richard Updike had that year, in his family, one male over 16 years and two under, one female over 16 years and one under.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
20 Daniel E.	1765.	1835.	Elizabeth Wall.	Wickford, R. I.	Merchant.
21 Hannah.	1766.	1808.	Ephraim Hazard.	N. Kingston, R. I.	Farmer.
22 James.	1772.	1822.	Unmarried.	Wickford, R. I.	Cooper.

James was a very thick-set and heavy man.

Hannah (Hazard) had a daughter Nancy who married Henry Burlingame and whose daughter, Mrs. Lucy Congdon, is now living at Wickford.

DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD UPDIKE.



GEORGE W. UPDIKE.
OF ST. LOUIS, MO.

Son of Richard S., Son of Daniel E.,
Son of Richard, Son of Richard Updike.



MAGGIE E. UPDIKE.
OF ST. LOUIS, MO.

Daughter of George W. Updike.



MARTHA E. UPDIKE.
OF ST. LOUIS, MO.

Daughter of Geo. W. Updike.



GEO. W. UPDIKE, JR.
OF ST. LOUIS, MO.

Son of Geo. W. Updike.

10 DANIEL UPDIKE.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
100 Sarah.	.....	d....	Henry Bird.	N. Y. City.	Por't. Painter.
101 Eliza Ann.	.....	d....	C. C. Boone.	Cuba, W. Ind.	Cof. Planter.
102 Mary.	1809.	1888.	Samuel Barrett.	Cincinnati, O.	
103 Sophia.	.....	liv'g.	Fred B. Northrup.	Providence, R. I.	Sea Capt.
104 Frances.	.....	liv'g.	John Updike Noyes.	Providence, R. I.	Sea Capt.
105 Matilda.	.....	liv'g.	Dolan Burrell.	N. Y. City.	Glass Merc'nt.
106 Scott W.	1819.	liv'g.	Esther A. Terrell.	Rochester, N. Y.	Merc't & P. M.
107 Harriet.	.....	liv'g.	Samuel Betts.	N. Y. City.	Merchant.

15 JOHN CRAWFORD UPDIKE.

Was generally called Crawford; married Mary Field in 1813; died in Providence at the age of 34 years. Had two children who died in infancy, and

150 George.	1817.	liv'g.	Elizabeth B. Snow.	Providence, R. I.	Tailor.
-------------	-------	--------	--------------------	-------------------	---------

20 DANIEL E. UPDIKE.

Was a Justice of the Peace at Wickford, R. I. The Wickford records show him as witness to a marriage in 1799. His tombstone in St. Paul's Episcopal Church graveyard at Wickford reads "Daniel E. Updike Esq., died 1835 aged 70;" by its side are the tombstones of his widow Elizabeth Wall, "daughter of Henry and Mary Wall, died 1847 aged 82," and of their second son John Wall. His children were :

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
200 Rich. Smith.	1789.	1876.	Mary A. Whitman.	Tremont, Ill.	Merchant.
201 John Wall.	1793.	1809.	.....	Wickford, R. I.	
202 Thomas W.	1795.	1865.	Julia Bentley.	Elida, Ill.	Farmer.
203 Eliz'th. H.	1802.	1875.	M. T. Eggleston.	New Hartford, N. Y.	
204 Mary P.	1807.	1883.	Unmarried.	New Hartford, N. Y.	

106 SCOTT W. UPDIKE.

Is a commission merchant and Post Master of Rochester, N. Y.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1060 Scott W. Jr.	1846.	liv'g.	Kitty Ford.	Windsor Beach, N. Y.	Hotelkeeper.
1061 Mary D.	1848.	liv'g.	Louis S. Chapin.	Rochester, N. Y.	Shoe Man'f.
1062 Carrie L.	1853.	liv'g.	J. H. Grant.	Rochester, N. Y.	Contractor.

150 GEORGE UPDIKE.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1500 John C.	1838.	liv'g.	Isabella Graham.	Worcester, Mass.	Loc. Eng.
1501 Edward A.	1842.	1870.	Unmarried.	Providence, R. I.	Jeweler.
1502 Mary E.	1847.	liv'g.	Henry C. Sayles.	Washington, D. C.	U. S. War. Dep.

200 RICHARD SMITH UPDIKE.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
2000 Daniel E. Jr.	1811.	1839.	Unmarried.	New Orleans, La.	Bookkeeper.
2001 Mary W.	1814.	liv'g.	Francis M. Simmonds.	Tremont, Ill.	
2002 Martha M.	1815.	1881.	Unmarried.	Tremont, Ill.	
2003 John Wall.	1818.	1857.	Susan Nelson.	Tremont, Ill.	Farmer.
2004 Rich. Smith Jr.	1822.	1872.	Unmarried.	Tremont, Ill.	Merchant.
2005 Eliza.	1830.	1851.	Rob. H. Andrews.	Rock Island, Ill.	Lawyer.
2006 Geo. Whitman.	1832.	liv'g.	1. Maggie D. Lindsay. 2. Martha E. Haigh.	St. Louis, Mo.	Pro. Merc't.

John Wall Updike left children; Sarah E., 1846; Mary A., 1851; Charles W., 1856;— all living. Charles W. is a merchant in Belton. Sarah E. married Dr. J. S. Walker of Delavan, Ill.

George Whitman Updike is Secretary of the Grier Commission Company, grain merchants at St. Louis. He has children: Maggie H., 1868; George W. Jr., 1874; Martha E., 1879;— all living.

202 THOMAS W. UPDIKE.

Born 1795; married Julia Bentley; was a farmer at Elida, Franklin Co., Iowa; was living eight miles from Rockford, Illinois, when he died 1865.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
2020 Daniel E.	1852.	liv'g.	Lora Hall.	Sheffield, Iowa.	Liveryman.
2021 Mary E.	1846.	liv'g.	Unmarried.	Sheffield, Iowa.	
2022 Carrie E.	1854.	liv'g.	Unmarried.	Sheffield, Iowa.	

Daniel E. has child Francis F., born 1886.

CHAPTER B.

DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL UPDIKE.

(See Charts 2 and 4.)

Children of Daniel Updike.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1 Lodowick	1725.	1804.	Abigail Gardner.	Wickford, R. I.	Landholder.
2 Mary.	1727.	1811.	John Cole.	Providence, R. I.	Lawyer.
3 Gilbert.	1729.	1729.	} Twins.		
4 Wilkins.	1729.	1729.			

Mary married Jan. 17, 1759. Her husband, John Cole, was the son of Elisha Cole of North Kingstown, R. I., who was for many years a member of the State Senate and one of the largest landholders in the county. John Cole was instructed under a foreign teacher in Latin and Greek, studied law with Daniel Updike (whose daughter he married), and commenced practice in Providence. In 1763 he was elected associate Justice of the Supreme court of the colony; and in 1764 was promoted to the chair of Chief Justice. In 1764, when the agitation arose through all the American colonies owing to the passage of the Stamp Act by England, John Cole was an active and influential member of various committees of Rhode Island to confer with the committees of the other Colonies and to present remonstrances. In 1765, having resigned from the bench, he was elected a Member of the R. I. Legislature from Providence, and was one of a committee which declared the Stamp Act unconstitutional. He was re-elected to the Legislature in 1766, and was made Speaker of the House in 1767. In 1775 he was made Advocate General, which office he retained until his death in 1777. He also was for many years President of the City Council of Providence.

1 LODOWICK UPDIKE.

Born at Newport, R. I., 1725; died 1804; married 25 Jan. 1759 Abigail Gardiner, the daughter of John and granddaughter of William Gardiner of Boston Neck in South Kingstown, R. I., and niece of Dr. McSparran and of Dr. Sylvester Gardiner of Boston; she survived her husband several years. Lodowick was educated under private tutors according to the practice of that day, his latest teacher being Rev. John Checkley, Rector of St. John's Church in Providence, an Oxford scholar and learned divine. Lodowick studied for the Bar, but did not practice, the care of his large estate in North Kingstown occupying his time. He owned five farms, containing 1,500 acres, and resided in the old Updike Mansion, or Smith Castle, near Wickford, which had come down to him through his father and grandfather, from Richard Smith. In the graveyard in that place are the graves and tombstones of Lodowick, his wife and children.

Lodowick was regarded in his time as one of the most eminent citizens of Rhode Island. His qualifications were such as fitted him to shine either at the Bar, in political, or in military career. But he preferred the dignity and scholarly leisure of the private life of a large landed proprietor. To strong intellectual powers, he added an improved taste and great acquirements. His hospitality was conspicuous; his door was ever open to the way-worn traveller, as well as to the more wealthy guest; and all ages and conditions were pleased and enlivened with his cheerful, learned, and refined conversation. Like his father, he was a devoted adherent to the Church of England, and the tendency of his family was consequently decidedly Tory. To his zeal was largely due the erection of an Episcopal church at Wickford. In personal appearance, he was tall and fine-looking; always wore wig and small-clothes, and was said to resemble George III. His great delight was the entertaining his numerous friends.

Life and society at Narragansett, during the period between Lodowick's birth and death, are highly interesting. The following facts are derived from Wilkins Updike's "Hist. Narragansett Church," quoting largely from old authorities and descendants of old Narragansett families.

Rhode Island Colony in general was a country for pasture, not for grain; extending along the shore of the ocean and a great bay, the air was softened by a sea vapor, and the winters were milder and shorter than up inland.

In Narragansett resided the land aristocracy of the Colony. Their plantations were large, many containing thousands of acres, and noted for dairies and the production of cheese. The grass in the meadows was very thick

and as high as the tops of the walls and fences; two acres were sufficient for the annual food of each cow. One farm had twelve negro women as dairy women, each of whom had a girl to assist her. Land was sold as high as \$60. per acre, when money had double the value it has now. Large flocks of sheep were kept, and clothing was manufactured for the household, which sometimes exceeded seventy persons in parlor and kitchen. Grain was shipped to the West Indies. The labor was mostly performed by African slaves, or Narragansett Indians.

Ancient Narragansett was distinguished for its generous hospitality. Strangers and travelling gentlemen were always received and entertained as guests: an acquaintance with one family was an introduction to all their friends. Public houses were rare. The society was refined and well informed. Books were not so general as now, but the wealthy employed tutors for their children, and completed their education by placing them in the families of learned clergymen. That the gentlemen of ancient Narragansett were well informed and possessed of intellectual taste, the remains of their libraries and paintings would be sufficient testimonials. Many of these paintings and libraries are now dispersed. The portraits of the wife and mother-in-law of Col. Updike (Daniel, father of Lodowick), by Smybert, are in the family. Three portraits of the Hazard family, painted by Copley before the Revolution, with the carved frames gilded, cost \$1,000 at that period.

This state of society supported by slavery would produce festivity and dissipation, the natural result of wealth and leisure. Excursions to Hartford to luxuriate on bloated salmon were the annual indulgencies of May. Pace races on the beach for the prize of a silver tankard, and roasts of shelled and scaled fish, were the social indulgencies of summer. When autumn arrived, the corn husking festivals commenced. Invitations were extended to all those proprietors who were in habits of family intimacy, and in return the invited guests sent their slaves to aid the household of the host. Large numbers would be gathered of both sexes, expensive entertainments prepared, and after the repast the recreation of dancing commenced,—as every family was provided with a large hall in their spacious mansions and with natural musicians among their slaves. Gentlemen in their scarlet coats and swords, with laced ruffles over their hands,—hair turned back from the forehead and curled and frizzled, clubbed or queued behind, highly powdered and pomatumed,—small-clothing, silk stockings, and shoes ornamented with brilliant buckles; and ladies dressed in brocade, cushioned head-dresses, and high-heeled shoes, performed the formal minuet with its thirty-six different positions and changes. These festivities would sometimes continue for days, and the banquets among the land proprietors would for a longer or shorter time be continued during the season of harvest. These seasons of hilarity and festivity were as gratifying to the slaves as to their masters, as bountiful preparations were made and like amusements were enjoyed by them in the large kitchens and outhouses, the places of their residence. The great land proprietors indulged in these expensive festivities until the Revolution. People now living relate the fact of John Potter having had a thousand bushels of corn husked in one day. This practice was continued occasionally down to the year 1800, but on a diminished scale of expense and numbers.

At Christmas commenced the Holy-days. The work of the season was completed, and the twelve days were devoted to festive associations. All connections by blood or affinity were entitled to respectful attentions and were treated as welcome guests, as a matter of right on one side and courtesy on the other. Every gentleman of estate had his circle of connections, friends, and acquaintances, and these were invited from one plantation to

another. Every member of the family had his particular horse and servant, and rarely rode unattended by his servant, to open gates and to take charge of the horse; carriages were unknown. Public roads were few; there were driftways with gates from one plantation to another.

The fox chase, with hounds and horns, fishing and fowling, were objects of recreation; game of many kinds abounded. But the wedding was the great gala; the exhibition of expensive apparel and the attendance of numbers almost exceed belief.

In imitation of the whites, the negroes held a mock annual election of their Governor; when the slaves were numerous, their election was held in each town. The annual festivity was looked for with great anxiety, and party-feeling was as violent as among the whites. The slaves assumed the ranks of their masters, whose reputation was degraded if their negroes appeared in inferior apparel or with less money than those of masters of equal wealth. The horses of the wealthy landholders were on this day all surrendered to the use of the slaves, who with cues, real or false, head pomatumed and powdered, cocked hat, mounted on the best Narragansett pacers, sometimes with their master's sword, with their ladies on pillions, pranced to election at ten o'clock.

It is years since the state of Narragansett society changed, and the revolution has been deep, effectual, complete. The abolition of slavery, the repeal of the law of primogeniture, the division of estates equally among all, has divided and subdivided inheritances into such small portions that the whole has disappeared from every branch of their families; and in most instances not a foot remains among them,— nay, not even “the green graves of their sires.”

We extract the following from a published sketch of “The Narragansett Planters,” by Edward Channing, Ph. D.

“In the southern corner of Rhode Island there lived in the middle of the eighteenth century a race of large landowners who have been called the Narragansett Planters. Unlike the other New England aristocrats of their time these people derived their wealth from the soil and not from their success in mercantile adventures. They formed a landed aristocracy which had all the peculiarities of a landed aristocracy to as great an extent as did that of the Southern colonies. Nevertheless, these Narragansett magnates were not planters in the usual and commonly-accepted meaning of the word. It is true enough that they lived on large isolated farms surrounded by all the pomp and apparent prosperity that a horde of slaves could supply. But, if one looks under the surface, he will find that the routine of their daily lives was entirely unlike that of the Virginia Planters. The Narragansetter's wealth was derived not so much from the cultivation of any great staple like tobacco or cotton as from the product of their dairies, their flocks of sheep, and their droves of splendid horses, the once famous Narragansett pacers. In fine they were large—large for the place and epoch—stock farmers and dairymen.

“Narragansett society was unlike that of the rest of New England. It was an anomaly in the institutional history of Rhode Island. * * * It has been claimed that the progenitors of the Narragansett farmers were superior in birth and breeding to the other New England colonists, and that to this the aristocratic frame of Narragansett society is due. I do not find this to have been the case. Nor do I believe the settlers of this particular portion of Rhode Island to have been one whit better born or bred than the founders of other Rhode Island, Massachusetts or Connecticut towns.

“The later leaders of Narragansett society were, for the most part, well-educated men. The Updikes, who inherited the Smith property, enjoyed

the teachings of the best tutors — men like Checkley, the editor of an edition of Leslie's Easy Method with the Deists, and Daniel Vernon, an Englishman who was learned in the languages. McSparran, Fayerweather, and Robinson are said to have possessed large collections of books; and we know that Col. Updike, who lived in the middle of the last century, had a library so full of treasures that it could have been surpassed by few private libraries of Colonial Rhode Island. This refinement, however, belongs to the best period of Narragansett social life. It was a result of a peculiar social development and not a cause of that development.

“Undoubtedly the most important factor in that growth was the economic condition of the environment of the settlers of the King's Province. From McSparran Hill and Boston Neck along the shore to the Champlin tract in Charlestown — a district twenty miles long and two to four miles wide — the soil like that of the island of Rhode Island is more fertile than any where else in New England. * * * Horses were so plentiful that special regulations as to their registration were found necessary. * * * One tradition states that Wm. Robinson imported the first pacing horse from Spain, while another is to the effect that Old Snip, the ancestor of the Narragansett pacer, was found among the wild horses on Point Judith. Whatever their origin, these pacing horses formed a very valuable article of export to the sugar islands, where they were held in great estimation.

“Sheep were raised in large quantities. Their wool was worked up at home, and also seems to have been used to a considerable extent outside the Narragansett country. But it was from their dairies that the greatest profits were made. The herds of cows which the great farmers left behind to be inventoried were very large. Mrs. Richard Smith brought the recipe for Cheshire cheese with her and the cheese of Narragansett was at one time famous in New England and also formed an important article of export.

“Slavery, both Negro and Indian, reached a development in Colonial Narragansett unusual in the colonies north of Mason and Dixon's Line. In 1730 South Kingston contained 965 whites, 333 negroes and 223 Indians. Eighteen years later the proportion was nearly the same: 1,405 whites, 380 negroes and 195 Indians. Undoubtedly a few of these Indians and negroes were free, but then the indented servants (practically slaves for a term of years) here reckoned among the whites, were probably sufficient in number to more than balance the free negroes and Indians. The proportion then of slave to free was between one-half and one-third, a proportion to be found nowhere else in New England.

“Considering the area of the province, the estates were very large. Thus, according to a reliable tradition, the Smiths owned at one time a tract of land nine miles in length, by three in width. * * * Of course in the lapse of time these great estates became divided but not to such an extent as would have been the case elsewhere. In the first place, the real estate of a debtor actually residing in Rhode Island could not be attached for debt. In the second place although a man could leave his property by will to whomsoever he chose, yet if he died intestate the whole realty descended to the eldest son, by the well-known rule of English common law.

“Many persons, ignoring the early history of the Narragansett country, seem to take it for granted that the progenitors of the great families were Episcopalians. Such, however, was not the case. We are told, for instance, that the elder Richard Smith possessed a conscience too tender for the English Gloucestershire or the Old Colony Taunton. He sought refuge in the Narragansett wilderness where he bought and hired large tracts of land from the natives and opened a trading house for their convenience. His son, Major Richard Smith, who joined him in 1659, had served if tradition



ANSTIS UPDIKE LEE
DAUGHTER OF LODOWICK UPDIKE.

DIED IN HER 100TH YEAR.

From Portrait in 1830.

is correct, as an officer in Cromwell's victorious army. Assuredly neither of them was the man to entertain a kindly feeling towards Episcopacy. Their early neighbors and associates were either fellow members of the Atherton Company or men sent out by it, and they hailed, almost to a man, from Massachusetts or Connecticut where the English Church of the Restoration was regarded with almost as much horror as the "Babylonian woe" itself. * * * Roger Williams preached to the assembled Indians and English; and other godly men, at one time or another, ministered to the spiritual needs of the Narragansett people. * * * It was because the Episcopal form was well suited to the time and the place that it became the established church of the country, and added a pleasing color to the social life of the Narragansett farmers.

"To sum up, in Colonial Narragansett the nature and constitution of the place, the extension of slavery, both of negroes and Indians, the mode of colonization, the political predominance enjoyed by freeholders in Rhode Island, were all favorable to the production of a state of society which has no parallel in New England. That these causes did produce such a result no one, who has carefully studied the early records, can deny."

Children of Lodowick Updike.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
11 Daniel.	1761.	1842.	Adolissa Arnold.	E. Greenwich, R. I.	Lawyer.
12 James.	1763.	1855.	Unmarried.	Wickford, R. I.	
13 Anstis.	1765.	1864.	William Lee.	Providence, R. I.	Manufacturer.
14 Mary.	1767.	1842.	Nathaniel Mundy.	Wickford, R. I.	Merchant.
14' Abigail.	1769.	1862.	Joseph Reynolds.	Wickford, R. I.	Farmer.
15 Sarah.	1771.	1850.	David Hagan.	Wickford, R. I.	Sailor.
15' Lydia.	1772.	1866.	Frederick Crary.	Wickford, R. I. & Penn.	Merchant.
16 Lodowick.	1774.	1833.	Rhoda Baker.	R. I. & N. Y. City.	Merchant.
17 Alfred.	1779.	1869.	Dorcas Reynolds.	Wickford, R. I.	Sailor & Merchant.
18 Gilbert.	1781.	1819.	Hannah Dennis.	R. I. & the West.	Sailor.
19 Wilkins.	1784.	1867.	Abigail Watson.	Kingston, R. I.	Lawyer.

The united ages of the above eleven children of Lodowick amounted, at death, to 890 years,—an average of over 80 years each, although two of the number died in middle age. Six of the number lived to over ninety years.

James died at 93 years, leaving by will to St. Paul's Church, Wickford, R. I., the sum of \$3,000, for its benefit.

Anstis married Wm. Lee, Sept. 25, 1811. She died in the 100th. year of her age; had no children. At her decease, she left a legacy to St. Paul's Church, and also a large and beautiful communion table of mahogany and dove-marble, imported from Europe more than a century ago and once belonging to her father; by the order of the recipients, an inscription was tastefully cut in the marble, to perpetuate the memory of the giver.

Mary had no children.

Abigail (Reynolds) had children: *Abigail*, died 1802; *Alfred*, died 1833; *Lodowick*, died 1837; *Edwin Halsey*, died 1878.

Sarah (Hagan) had a son, *David Updike Hagan* born 1809 and now living at Cranston, R. I.

Lydia (Crary) had children: *Lodowick*; *Augusta*; *William*; *Frederick*; *James*.

Lodowick Jr. had children: *Catherine*, died 1884, unmarried; *Lodowick*, died 1833, unmarried.

Alfred had no children.

Gilbert moved to the West, where he died. He had children: Thomas D., born 1808, married . . . Gould, was a cabinet maker at Wickford, died 1863 without children; Elizabeth, married, and died in the West.

11. DANIEL UPDIKE.

Born 1761, died 1842; married Adolissa Arnold; resided at East Greenwich, R. I. He was the oldest of the family of six sons and five daughters of Lodowick Updike, and was grandson of Daniel who was King's Attorney and Attorney General of Rhode Island for so many years in Colonial times.

In 1790 the Daniel Updike of this sketch was elected Attorney General of Rhode Island. He was a man of noble presence, of fine personal appearance and polished manners,—a true gentleman of the old school; always wore small clothes, shoe-buckles &c. In conversation he was full of anecdote and reminiscences of the olden time. In his later life he was proprietor of the Updike House in East Greenwich.

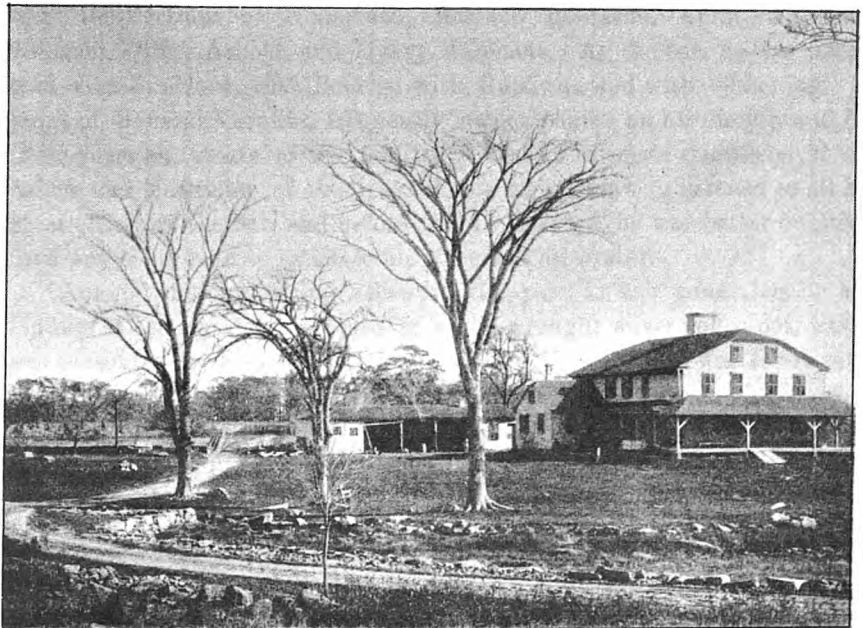
The following notice containing a memoir, drawn by Prof. William G. Goddard, is extracted from the Providence Journal in 1842:

“The late Daniel Updike, Esquire, who died at his residence at East Greenwich, on the 15th. of June, 1842, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, was extensively known to the people of this State. He was the eldest son of the late Lodowick Updike, one of the most accomplished gentlemen of the times in which he lived, and grandson of Daniel Updike, many years Attorney General under the Colonial Government. According to a somewhat prevalent fashion of that day, his early education was superintended by skillful private tutors, who resided in the family, and were, at the same time, the instructors and companions of their pupils. Mr. Updike was bred to the bar, and at the time of his death was the oldest lawyer in Rhode Island, all his professional contemporaries having long since departed this life, with the exception of Mr. Ray Greene, who was admitted after him. Both Mr. Updike and Mr. Ray Greene studied law with James Mitchell Varnum, probably the most eminent man that ever practised in Rhode Island. In 1784, he was admitted to the bar, and com-

Dr. John Allyn



of Rhode Island, 1790.



menced in Washington county the practice of his profession, which, however, he did not continue after the year 1795.

“Mr. Updike was repeatedly honored with public trusts. For many years he was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives, and he was likewise chosen for several terms to represent North Kingstown, his native town, in the General Assembly. In 1790, he was Secretary of the Convention, which, on the part of the people of Rhode Island, ratified the Constitution of the United States. In the same year, he was elected the Attorney General of this state. To this office, he declined a re-election. In 1796, he was appointed by the Electoral College of this State to carry its vote to Philadelphia, then the Seat of the National Government. Since that time it is not known to the writer, that Mr. Updike has sustained any public office.

“Mr. Updike was a gentleman of the old school, both in manners and in dress. His urbane and courteous deportment was on all occasions remarkable, and he left upon every mind the most grateful impression in regard to his character. It is no mean praise to add, that in politics, he was a federalist of the old school.

“He possessed a good library, and he found in books both a solace and companionship. His memory, uncommonly accurate and retentive, was well stored with facts in relation to events long since past, as to personages known to the present generation only through the means of tradition. With all the old lawyers of his day was well acquainted. He preserved distinct recollections of Honeyman, Matthèw Robinson, Aplin, Augustus Johnson, Oliver Arnold, and Henry Marchant. At the bar, he was associated with Bradford, with Bourne, with Goodwin, and with Channing. A pupil of General Varnum, frequently his companion on his circuit, and for three years an inmate of his family, he had an intimate knowledge of the habits and character of that remarkable man. Having listened to all his great efforts at the bar, and before the Legislature, he was better qualified than any other man to estimate his powers as an orator.

“Among the interesting relics of the past, in the possession of Mr. Updike at the time of his death, is a well-wrought silver coffee-pot, which was presented by Bishop Berkeley to Daniel Updike, who was for twenty-seven years Attorney General of the Colony of Rhode Island. This coffee-pot, being intended as a mark of the personal friendship of the Bishop for their ancestor, is likely to be preserved, as a sort of heir-loom in the family of the Updikes.”

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Marriage.	Residence.	Occupation.
110 Abigail.	1808.	1874.	Unmarried.	E. Greenwich, R. I.	
111 Alice.	1805.	liv'g.	Unmarried.	E. Greenwich, R. I.	
112 Lodowick.	.....	1862.	Unmarried.	E. Greenwich, R. I.	Hotel-keeper.

19 WILKINS UPDIKE.

Hon. Wilkins Updike, youngest of eleven children of Lodowick, was born at North Kingstown, R. I., Jan. 8, 1784. He pursued his early studies under tutors in his father's house, and then was sent to the academy in Plainfield, Conn. On completing his academic course he entered the law office of Hon. James Lanman, and was afterward a student in the offices of Hon. Wm. Hunter and Hon. Asher Robbins of Newport, and Hon. Elisha Potter of Kingston. He was admitted to the bar in 1808 and soon rose to distinction in his profession. For some time he resided at Tower Hill, then for two or three years at the old homestead at North Kingstown, and finally moved to Kingston where he passed the remainder of his life. He died Jan. 14, 1867.

He was, during many years, a member of the General Assembly of R. I.; was an earnest co-laborer with Hon. Henry Barnard in giving increased efficiency to the system of public education; and also interested himself in securing the removal of restrictions upon the rights of married women. His influence in the General Assembly was felt in many directions. At his decease, the General Assembly passed the following resolutions;

Resolved, that we desire to inscribe upon the record some memorial of our respect for this old-fashioned gentleman, this vigorous and honest legislator, this hospitable and warm-hearted citizen.

Resolved, that in the decease of Hon. Wilkins Updike, has passed away from earth almost the last of a generation of true Rhode Island men, worthy of our respect and imitation in the walks of private and of public life."

Such resolutions, as well as the eulogies with which they were accompanied, are not customary in the history of Rhode Island legislation, which seldom goes outside of the record of those who are at the time members of the House. He was declared to have been identified with legislative reforms, the Married Woman's Act, the system of public schools, and very many of the great public enterprises of the time. His labors were pronounced herculean, his pen and tongue never idle. In debate he was said to be most effective, in logic convincing, in appeals to sympathy often drawing tears, and in ridicule most powerful.

Mr. Updike was also an author;—a frequent contributor to the public press almost up to the time of his death, and an indefatigable member of the Historical Society of R. I. His "Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar," published in 1842, is a valuable work. But for these memoranda, which could have been collected only at that time, many of these men, so distinguished in their day, would now be forgotten.



William Updegraff

OF RHODE ISLAND.

He also wrote a "History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett, R. I.," published in 1847. To collect the materials for this work, he carried on an extensive correspondence, in addition to the many valuable papers which he had inherited or was gathering constantly during his life. This book is now out of print and has become very valuable from its rarity.

In Judge Staples book, giving an account of the action of Rhode Island as to the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, may be found some of the Minutes of the Convention upon that subject. These Minutes were for some time in the possession of Mr. Updike, and it was his purpose to prepare a full account of the Convention, with notices of its prominent members; but the state of his health prevented him from carrying out this intention.

He married, Sept. 3, 1809, Abigail Watson, daughter of Walter and Abigail Hazard Watson, of South Kingston; she died many years before her husband, and was a lady of remarkable powers of mind, much beloved and esteemed. Her portrait was painted in 1817, in water-colors by Gimbrede, and was subsequently copied in oil.

We give below, in full, an admirable pen picture of Wilkins Updike, published in the Providence Journal, Feb. 11, 1867, and said to have been written by an eminent member of the Rhode Island Bar.

"There is a portrait of Mr. Updike by Lincoln, excellent both as a picture and as a likeness, when he was in the full maturity of his physical and mental powers. It is a radiant face, suggestive of strength and enjoyment. If it were hung in a gallery of portraits of men who have made a mark in the world, it would at once arrest attention and provoke inquiry about the original. As the picture so the man. In whatever company Mr. Updike was, he was a centre of attraction, not because he asserted himself, but because he was alive in every part of his nature. He enjoyed himself, and so was a source of joy to all around him. He loved to eat and drink, and laugh and work. What was worth seeing he saw. What was worth knowing he knew.

"I first saw him in Gen. Carpenter's office, where he came to see his son Walter, then a student at law. It is true of most men as it is of most women, that they 'have no characters' at all. But Gen. Carpenter had one, and so Mr. Updike was his friend. If there was any thing either good or bad in a man, Mr. Updike paid attention to him. The common sort of people who conform to established rules and in themselves are neither one thing nor another, he passed by. If there was sufficient originality about a man to enable him now and then to make a fool of himself, Mr. Updike at once took a fancy to him and proceeded to point out to all bystanders what he had discovered in his friend. This gave his ordinary conversation a tone of banter which made shallow people call him a trifler. But no man was ever more in earnest. The real triflers are your solemn people, who

make no distinctions, to whom all things are equally important, who cannot discern absurdity, and therefore can neither make nor enjoy fun.

“It was about the time of the suffrage movement that I first saw Mr. Updike. The subject presented itself to different minds in a variety of aspects. Mr. Ames said it was a tempest in a tea-pot. To Mr. Dorr it was an attempt to apply the declaration of independence and democratic principles to the government of the State. To Judge Durfee it furnished occasion for uttering in his modest way, some of the profoundest political philosophy of the time. To Mr. Updike it was an ordinary electioneering rumpus; a mere question whether the ‘ins’ should go out. The old charter was well enough. More people could vote under it than knew how to vote. This was his view of the matter, and so he laughed at the long procesison and the roasted ox, and Mr. Dorr’s elaborate speeches, until there was a prospect of a fight, and then his wrath was kindled, and he was what Mr. Whipple said every Rhode Island man should be, a tiger in his den.

“I may remark in passing, that if these tigers had not been quite so pig-headed in resisting a most reasonable demand for an extension of suffrage, there would have been no occasion for any exhibition of their fighting qualities.

“After the arsenal and Acote’s hill came the constitution, but before that went into effect, a struggle in the General Assembly to continue the established system, forbidden in the constitution, of licensing lotteries. Mr. Updike’s course upon this subject is suggestive of the habit of his mind. He knew the evils of the lottery system, but he did not believe that they could be cured. Some men would sell lottery tickets and other men would buy them. The money derived from licenses would lighten the burdens of the people, and was a practical good. The attempt to suppress lotteries was fighting a wind-mill. But (what did not often happen to him in the General Assembly) he was defeated. Messrs. Phalen & Co. no longer paid a license, nor do the churches and charitable societies who continue substantially the same business.

“The judiciary has been improved, quite often in this generation, and as I perceive by the daily proceedings, the General Assembly are tinkering it now. To Mr. Updike, more than to any other man, we owe a very good judicial system. His judicial reforms were practical, and consisted mainly in diminishing the number of courts and judges. The old Common Pleas with its twenty-five judges, fast anchored in the affections of local politicians, drifted and disappeared on the tide of ridicule raised by Mr. Updike.

“He did another good work in pushing through the ‘Married Woman’ act. Here he had to encounter a dead weight of prejudice, and he overcame it.

“He labored incessantly in the cause of popular education, and his great and valuable services therein have deserved and received ample acknowl-



ABBY WATSON UPDIKE,
WIFE OF WILKINS UPDIKE.
From painting in 1817.

edgment. This is a good record. But let us come a little nearer to Mr. Updike, for after all what a man is, and not what he does, is the main thing. He was first of all an orator. He worked not by moving masses of capital, for he was not rich, nor by run-party machinery, for in this he had no skill, but by direct action on the minds and hearts of men by means of speech. Not formal orations but talk; not in mass meetings, but wherever men and women were gathered together — at dinner tables, in railroad cars, in taverns, in Court Houses, and above all, in the General Assembly. It is the fashion now to decry mere speakers, and fools have much to say in praise of practical men and to disparage talkers. But Napoleon III has shown how Cæsar acknowledged Cicero as a power in the State and he has been made to feel that only a large army can balance the eloquence of Thiers, and that only for a time. For two generations, there was no contest in Rhode Island in which the tongue of Mr. Updike could be safely counted out.

“But how did he speak? Since his death there have been many friendly notices of him, and some of them say he was not logical. If that means anything, it means that he was not stupid. I think the popular idea of logic is methodical stupidity, and in this sense, Mr. Updike certainly was not logical. Nor did he make much display of argumentative tools. He reasoned very much as lightning moves. He went right at his mark, and left the result to show the force of the blow. In the dreary work of reporting the proceedings of the General Assembly, it has been my duty to hear many excellent speeches, to listen to which was a discipline and a toil. Listening was a necessity when Mr. Updike was talking. You might agree with him or differ from him, but you must hear him. It is easy to talk about his sarcasm, his ridicule and this and that, after the usual manner of those who must say something and don't know what to say. It is not easy to reproduce Mr. Updike as he was. Like all living things he dies in the process of analysis. You may retain what he was made of, but you have lost him. He was always in earnest. If he urged a measure, it was because he thought it ought to pass. If he abused a man it was because he thought he ought to be abused. If he raised a laugh against a man in debate, it was with the zeal of a man in the discharge of a religious duty. Perhaps there was never on the whole a more favorable exhibition of his powers than in the discussion on the old State debt. He did not think that the farmers ought to be taxed to pay that debt. I do not know whether it ought to have been paid or not. Having made up his mind to oppose its payment, Mr. Updike did not waste his power in answering the learned and logical and historical arguments in its favor. He went right at the practical purpose of making the members of the General Assembly vote against it. He had to deal with the history of the State, with all the leading men whom he had known. His blows were all hard, some I doubt not fell on

innocent shoulders, but they all told. One reason that he gave why the scrip was valueless, was that a certain man had given some of it away, which he would not have done if it had been worth anything. Another was that one of the holders had a squeaking voice, which he mimicked till the House was in a roar. These things made many people mad, but they told on the final vote. They were low arts perhaps, but they have been used by Thad. Stevens, and Benton and Palmerston and Charles James Fox and Demosthenes, and all robust men who have wielded at will popular assemblies. Right or wrong, they killed the old State debt.

“Mr. Updike stood by the country against the city of Providence, and yet was always ready to help along any measure for the city which he thought ought to pass. On one occasion an appropriation was wanted which the country members opposed as extravagant. It was recommended by the Committee on Finance, but it stood no chance. Mr. Updike was called upon, and said he would do what he could. He began by telling how these Providence people would outwit the country and in about two minutes had the whole Assembly except the Providence delegation, in full sympathy with him, and then said: ‘But, Mr. Speaker, this measure is recommended by the Chairman of the Committee on Finance;’ and went on to tell how sharp these Providence traders were, how far they could see a cent, and how this particular Chairman was the keenest of the whole tribe, and how safe it was on economical grounds to pass anything that he recommended. The Hon. Chairman had the pleasure to see his measure pass without a dissenting vote. Perhaps this was not a high style of art, but it accomplished a practical result. Whoever thinks it was an easy thing to do, had better try it.

“A very good member of the General Assembly once moved to translate all the Latin phrases in the Statutes so that common people could understand them. The exquisite folly of such a measure was by no means obvious to the great body of the Assembly. It was quite as likely to pass as not. A good solid argument against it would probably have carried it through. Mr. Updike took the ground that it was no advantage to have the people understand the laws. They were not afraid of any thing which they understood. It was these Latin words that they were afraid of. ‘Mr. Speaker, there was a man in South Kingstown about twenty years ago, a perfect nuisance, and nobody knew how to get rid of him. One day he was hoeing corn and he saw the sheriff coming with a paper, and he asked what it was. Now if he told him it was a writ, what would he have cared? But he told him it was a *capias ad satisfaciendum*, and the man dropped his hoe and ran, and has not been heard of since.’ Nor has the proposition to translate the Latin words in the statutes.

“But such sallies of wit do not give a man any permanent influence. A mere joker is almost as tiresome as a man who never jokes at all. Under

all this play of his faculties, Mr. Updike had the solid basis of common sense, and thorough earnest work towards practical and worthy ends. And these made him a power in the General Assembly for many years. In the dearth of eloquence, Mr. Choate once mourned for 'one roll of Websterian thunder.' In these later years, who has not lamented the absence from the House of 'Old Updike!' His very presence would have suppressed infinite twaddle. The weary talk about Gen. Frieze's accounts could never have been where he was. He would have pricked the bladder at once.

"Mr. Updike had strong convictions, formed from his own observations more than from reading the thoughts of other men. Mr. Whipple thought and read much about Athens. Mr. Atwell was much exercised about the doings of the Barons of Runnymede. For anything that Mr. Updike cared, the human race might have had its origin in South Kingstown. He gave Roger Williams credit for his doctrine of soul liberty, but he did not like the man, and had a contempt for what he called his notions of equality. Mr. Updike's idea of a well ordered society, was a strong government, supported by the Episcopal Church, with the different classes of society pretty distinct, and each minding its own business.

"He loved to study individual character. He knew the exact measure of the men he came in contact with. He believed in blood, and loved to explore the history of families. He knew all about the Edwards family, attracted by the fame of the great Johnathan. Him he admired for his sturdy qualities of character and not for his opinions. I doubt if he knew whether Edwards upon the vexed question of freedom of will held with Rowland G. Hazard or with J. Stuart Mill. But whatever had been done by an Edwards anywhere he knew. It was his delight to talk about men, and his talk was a perennial charm to all who heard him.

"But most of all he loved to talk of his old neighbor, the late Elisha R. Potter. On one occasion in his own home within a few years, after talking about Mr. Potter for an hour, he fell into a fit of musing, and was silent for a long time; when he suddenly roused himself and as if he had a most important message to deliver, said with emphasis, 'I tell you, sir, it was a great effort of nature to create such a man as Mr. Potter.'

"He loved to be known as a churchman. But he treated the church as he did his friends. He cherished her substance and made fun of her shams. Who that ever heard can forget his account of the revival which, as he said, 'he and Elder White made in South Kingstown,' or his explanation to a friend, who was shocked by a professor who played cards and was a little profane,—that 'Mr. ——— was a *high* churchman.' He revered all good men and all sacred things, but no amount of solemnity, nor any vestments of any sort, could conceal a humbug from him.

"He was as zealous a friend of temperance as Neal Dow, and labored in his way in the General Assembly, and among his neighbors, to cure the

evils of intemperance. But he made a distinction between temperance and abstinence, which some of the friends of this cause did not perceive. His account of his labors and trials 'in getting a demijohn in Maine-law times from the depot to Little Rest Hill,' might provoke the envy of Rabelais.

"He was a nobleman, in personal appearance, and in the generous humanity of his nature. In the House of Lords, he would have been among his peers. But he did not need titles or broad acres. Wherever he sat was the head of the table, and he would have entertained a royal duke at his house in South Kingstown, without any sense of social inferiority.

"He was a gentleman; scrupulously neat in all his habits, and always considerate of the happiness of those around him. He was seized with the illness from which he never fully recovered, some six years since, on the morning of the day when he had invited some friends to dine with him. He insisted that the dinner should go on, and concealed his condition as well as he could, and only after the company had gone was it known how sick he was. To the last he made his daily toilet as carefully as when a young man, and was only confined to his bed for a day or two, and his mind was unclouded to the end. I have heard him express regret that he had not early in his professional life located himself in some larger place than Kingston. This was a natural feeling. All men whose spirits are touched to fine issues are discontented. Discontent is a human trait, of which aspiration is a healthy and whining a diseased exhibition. But I doubt if Mr. Updike could have been transplanted with any advantage. It seems to me that his roots were deep in the South County soil.

"There a large family grew up around him. He was the idol of his children, and beloved and respected by the families which he lived to see grow up around them. His sons-in-law and daughters-in-law seemed as anxious to make his old age happy as did his own sons and daughters. In a good old age he was laid to rest by a loving group of relations and friends. But I must pause, though the half has not been said which crowds upon the memory."

Children of Wilkins Updike.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
190 Thos. Bowdoin.	1810.	liv'g.	Esther Stockton.	Pittsburg, Pa.	Druggist.
191 Isabella W.	1812.	liv'g.	R. R. Randolph.	Kingston, R. I.	Accountant.
192 Mary A.	1886.	Samuel Rodman.	Rocky Brook, R. I.	Man'f.
193 Abigail A.	liv'g.	Henry A. Hidden.	Providence, R. I.	Banker.
194 Walter W.	1861.	Prudence B. Page.	Seekonk, Mass.	Lawyer.
195 Aritis T.	1875.	Unmarried.	Kingston, R. I.	
196 Angeline.	1877.	John F. Greene.	Brooklyn, N. Y.	
196 Elizabeth T.	1841.	Unmarried.	Kingston, R. I.	
197 Cæsar A.	1877.	Eliz. B. Adams.	Providence, R. I.	Lawyer.
198 Caroline.	liv'g.	John Eddy.	Providence, R. I.	Lawyer.
199 Daniel.	1853	Unmarried.	Kingston, R. I.	
199 Alice.	1834	Unmarried.	Kingston, R. I.	

Isabella W. (Randolph) has taken a warm interest in this Genealogy, and

her father's "Hist. Narragansett Church;" she has aided in tracing the other division of the Rhode Island branch, and has even insisted upon contributing to the publication fund. She writes: "We all wish you success in your very pleasant undertaking, and are gratified that the task has been taken up by such willing hands. We have always thought that your family and ours came from the same common ancestors on the other side of the water, and we are proud to claim relationship."

190 THOMAS BOWDOIN UPCIKE.

Has been engaged many years in the wholesale drug business in Pittsburg, Pa., and is said to have been the first wholesale druggist in that city. He writes as follows:

"Aug. 4, 1887. I should be pleased to see the Rhode Island branch included in your Book; I am inclined to think them one family (with the New Jersey branch). * * * All that I know of the family, except the merest gossip, is contained in the 'History of the Narragansett Church' and the 'R. I. Bar,' both by my father. I think my father and his brothers and sisters—a very large family—were the finest specimens physically that I have met;—large, tall and erect, with unexampled health and spirits, both retained to extreme old age. I knew personally five of them who died between ninety and one hundred years,—one sister in her 99th. year. An uncle, then in his 94th. year, told me that he had never taken a dose of medicine since early boyhood. * * * You have been at immense trouble in this matter and I have no doubts of your success. You have my best wishes for it and I shall await the publication, almost with impatience."

	Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
1900	Wilkins.	1847.	liv'g.	Unmarried.	Pittsburg, Pa.	
1901	Walter S.	1852.	1888.	Unmarried.	Pittsburg, Pa.	
1902	Stella.	1855.	liv'g.	Francis T. McClintock.	Pittsburg, Pa.	Merchant.
1903	Mary R.	1858.	liv'g.	Unmarried.	Pittsburg, Pa.	

Stella (McClintock) has two infant sons.



WILLIAM GODDARD.
Son of Sarah Updike, Daughter of Lodowick Updike,
Son of Gysbert Opdyck.



THOMAS BOWDOIN UPDIKE.
OF PITTSBURG, PA.
Son of Wilkins Updike, of R. I.

HOLLAND OF DEN DYCKS.

ELBURG.

By far the larger number of American Opdyck-Updikes are descended from a Dutch family who settled in and near New York about 1660. As we have not found upon the records any mention of this family's place of origin in Holland, we have been unable to trace with certainty its ancestors there.

The writer spent the Summer of 1888 in Holland, following up various clues and making miscellaneous searches in the old records. The only family of our name that he could discover, prior to the first appearance of the Dutch Opdycks in America, was one found as early as the middle of the fourteenth century at Elburg, a very old town in the Province of Gelderland, on the eastern shore of the Zuider Zee. The archives of this town are less copious and well preserved than those of Wesel, and, while they show the continuous existence of the family at and near Elburg from the fourteenth to the seventeenth centuries, they do not furnish the material with which to trace its line consecutively down to the time of the emigration to the New World. We give the records of this Elburg family, preceded by a short sketch of the history and present appearance of the town.

Elburg is believed to owe its origin to the Romans, who are said to have had a fortress here, called *Aliso Castellum*. Some derive its origin through *Aeliburgh*, from *Aelis Gracilis*, an officer under the Emperor Nero. Others advance the more probable theory that the name came from a piece of high land called the *El*, on which the older part of the place was built. Whatever its origin, the name *Elborgh* was applied to the town as early as 1233, when it was ordained a city by Count Otto of Gelderland. Later the Counts and Dukes of Gelderland, within whose territory Elburg lay, granted it additional lands from time to time, gave it a *dyk-brief* in 1359, and confirmed its dike privileges in 1362. It was admitted in 1365 as the second city of Gelderland to the great Hanseatic League, of which Wesel also was a member. In 1394 the duke made occasional pleasure trips there, perhaps on account of the fishing and duck-hunting, which long formed the chief industries of the place. Because of its favorable situation, the town was made a fortress in 1395, and two years later it was authorized to hold two annual "kermesses" or fairs. Its oldest public building, the Convent of

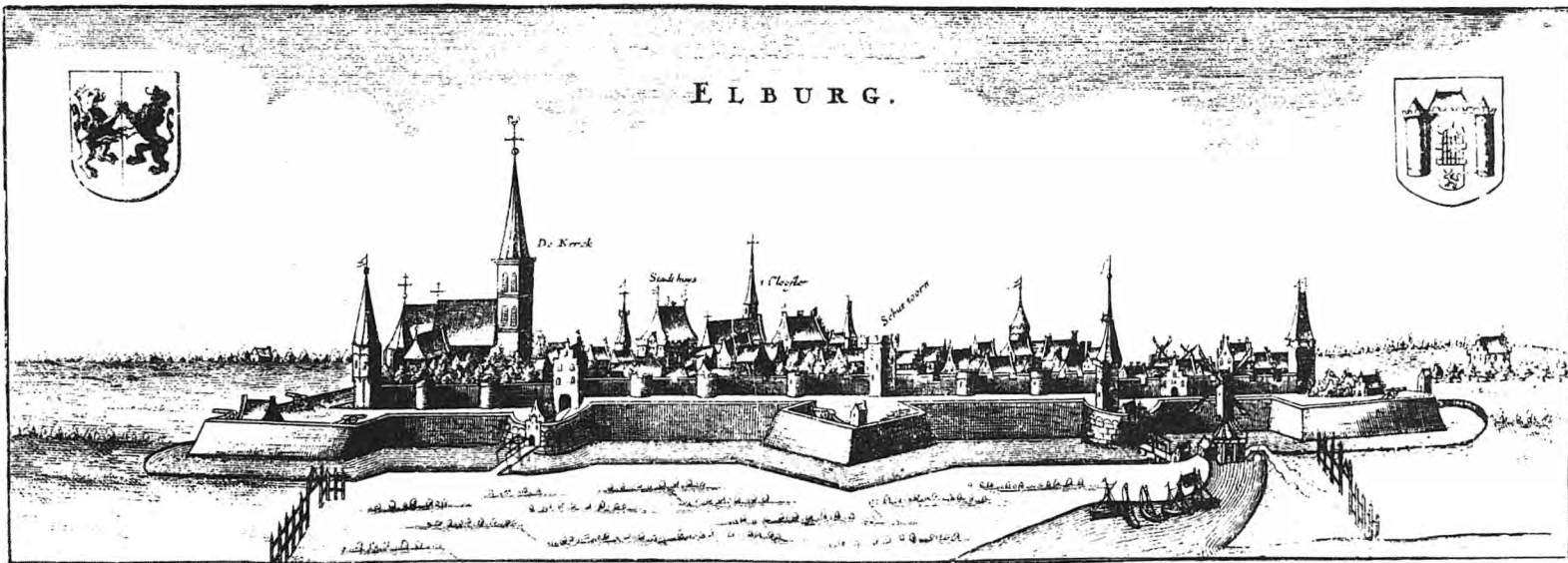
St. Catherine, was used as the Town Hall down to 1401, and then sold to a religious sisterhood. The present Town Hall was built 1393-6 by Arend thoe Boecop, a judge of the District of Veluwe, and by him sold to the town in 1401 for 900 Rhenish guildens. It formerly contained the city archives, all of which however, excepting some birth- and marriage-registers, have been removed to the Royal Provincial Archive Office of Gelderland at Arnhem, the capital of the Province. In 1397 the town received permission to demolish its parish church, then standing outside, and to rebuild it within the walls. This church is the huge edifice now standing in the north-eastern corner of the city, and shown at the left of the illustration opposite, which is copied from an old engraving published in a history of Gelderland in 1654. Some forty years after the date of the picture the tower caught fire from a stroke of lightning, and has never been replaced.

The succession to the Duchy of Gelderland was often contested by rival claimants, and the wars arising from these and other disputes involved Elburg in frequent conflicts. It was held successively for Burgundy, Saxony, Spain, and France; but in every instance was soon recaptured for Gelderland. In 1521 a bloody battle was fought near its walls, and the valliant aid of its citizens contributed largely to the victory of Gelderland over the adjacent province of Over-Yssel.

In Romish times Elburg contained many religious and charitable institutions, such as: the Convent of St. Agnes, the Orphanage, the Holy Ghost Hospital, founded as early as 1335, the Leper House, several chapels, and the like. Most of these have long since disappeared or been diverted from their original uses. There were also a Mint and a Court House, whose buildings have become private dwellings. The first Protestant pastor was appointed in 1567, and received for his services a ton of butter yearly. His ministrations seem not to have given complete satisfaction, for the Protestant inhabitants petitioned two years later to be relieved from the maintenance of a pastor and to be spared all "religious novelties." In 1572 "the people in a passion broke up the Catholic churches and images, and the gold and silver decorations of the priests." Six years afterwards a regular pastor was established, and a second minister appointed; since that time the town has always had two Protestant pastors to serve its church.

The city is still partly enclosed by its ancient brick wall, portions of which are doubtless remains of the original fortification of 1395. Its character shows that it must have been built before the general use of gunpowder; for, although easily defended against bowmen and archers, such a wall would offer small resistance to the most primitive artillery. Outside this wall is the ancient moat, long since disused and grass-grown. Still beyond stands a heavy earthen rampart, in the form of a rectangle, with projecting bastions at the corners, and a gate in the middle of each side. The rampart was probably designed as a protection against floods, but has served

ELBURG.



VIEW OF ELBURG

From Slichtenhorst's History of Gelderland,
published at Arnhem, Holland, 1654.

also as a fortification. It is now covered with turf, and its broad top planted with trees and laid out as a pleasant promenade. The old church stands close by the ramparts, towering above the low red roofs of the houses, and still higher above the tall trees of the promenade. Like nearly all Holland churches it is built of brick, but in spite of its defaced monuments and whitewashed walls it still has an air of majesty. It is large enough to seat the town's whole present population, and its diminished worshippers now find ample accommodation on a few wooden pews and benches. The Town Hall, almost four hundred years old, is large and massive, and seems to have suffered little alteration; its spacious interior, huge stair-way, and vaulted ceilings, testify that Elburg was once prosperous and powerful. Through the city runs a brook, which for three centuries or more has been enclosed between stone walls and crossed by five stone bridges.

It is easy to imagine the former importance of Elburg, when the sea and other water-ways formed the chief channels of Dutch commerce. Its harbor, its closely built streets and roomy houses, all give evidence that it must have driven a thriving trade with the great seaport cities over the Zuider Zee, and by a net-work of canals with many interior towns and villages. For some reasons of trade however Elburg and other towns on the Zuider Zee have long since suffered a decay. Of late years also the rail-roads have asserted their sway, and have drawn to the places along their line much of the commerce that once enriched cities on the water. Not a few of the houses are in bad repair, and some seem unoccupied, while here and there appear gaps not rebuilt. Even in summer time the streets are nearly bare of people excepting a few women and children. The houses vary little in size or shape, and for the most part are built of brick, or of brick covered with gray stucco. Time and smoke have sobered the red of the roof-tiles, and the town wears a sombre aspect. Its main street is paved with rough cobble stones, and the foot-path on each side with small white and dark pebbles arranged in pretty patterns. The long narrow vessels in the harbor have bulging prows, brown sails, and tall hinged masts that can be quickly lowered in passing under a bridge. Some of them are of iron, but the model has come down almost unchanged for the last two centuries. They seem to be lying idle, and there is little appearance of brisk activity about the place.

In the seventeenth century Elburg was described as being in a very fertile country. Now, although the fields immediately around the town are well cultivated, the district is chiefly a rolling sandy plain, thinly covered with scrubby brush and wild grass. The nearest line of railway passes inland some seven miles from Elburg, and only the less important trains stop at the little station that bears its name.

The men wear the flat low-visored cap that one sees everywhere in Hol-

land; and the older ones are dressed in short loose jackets, heavy woollen stockings, and knee-breeches, tight at the bottom and full at the top. The costume of the peasant women is more picturesque. It consists of a close cap which conceals the hair and from the front of which a spiral coil of golden wire hangs down over each temple, a bright kerchief enveloping the body, and several short full petticoats of black. The older women often wear also a scant over-dress, or "half-skirt," common in this country in the time of our grandmothers.

HOLLAND OP DEN DYCKS AT ELBURG.

- 1355, Sept. 26. In a parchment document of this date, executed by the Custodian of the shrine of the Three Kings in Cologne Cathedral, *Albert op den Dyck* is credited with having done penance before said Custodian for some offence committed against one Lubbert Scherpinge. *Albert's* place of residence is not mentioned, but, as the document has been preserved as a part of the archives of Elburg, it seems more than probable that he lived in or near that city. The nature of the offence does not appear.....(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 7, no. 1.)
- 1387, Sept. 23. The Schepens of Kampen, (an old town on the Zuider Zee about 5 miles north from Elburg), made a reconciliation between *Wolter op den Dyck* and one van Buchorst, declaring that it was before Buchorst was born that his father, as Deputy under the command of the Duke of Gelderland, put *Albert op den Dyck* to death; and therefore they acquitted Buchorst of all responsibility in the matter. We have been able to find no op den Dycks in the records of Kampen, and, as one of *Wolter's* bail-bondsmen on this occasion was from the village of Oosterwolde very near Elburg, and as op den Dycks appear later in that village, it seems probable that *Wolter* lived there or at Elburg.....(Register of Kampen Charters and Records, A.; I, 84.)
1402. Lease from the Duke of Gelderland to *Herman op den Dyck* of some land near Elburg in the Parish of Oosterwolde and extending down to the sea. The land was called "the Herman op den Dyck Farm or Estate," and was afterward spoken of as containing over 20 acres. This entry of 1402 seems to have been rather of a renewal of the lease, than of the original leasing.....(Gelderland Lease Book, A.; A., fol. 96, cert. cop.)
- 1419, Sept. 19. An entry of this date in the Lease Book shows that *Albert op den Dyck* assumed the lease of the same land; while subsequent entries, (of 1423, 24, 65, 73, and 81), show that *Albert* renewed the lease from time to time, and took new lease oaths. On some of these

SEALS BEARING THE FAMILY ARMS
USED BY ELBURG OP DEN DYCKS.



Wolter op den Dyck,
1420.



Henric op den Dyck,
1425, 1449, 1453



Albert op den Dyck,
1449.

occasions he is described as the son of the late *Herman op den Dyck*.

(Geld. Lease Bk., A.; D., fol.

121; A., fol. 255; B., fol. 267; C., fol. 174; D., fol. 121; C., fol. 121.)

By an instrument, shown from its penmanship to date from the first half of the 15th century, *Albert op den Dyck* and *Katharine* his wife make their will, apparently leaving most of their property to charities.....(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 20, no. 22.)

1420, Dec. 12. *Wolter op den Dyck*, as a commissioner for partition of property, joined in a deed of land at or near Oosterwolde. The instrument bears the seal, shown in the illustration opposite(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 7, no. 30.)

1425, Nov. 12. *Henric op den Dyck*, as a Judge at Oldebroek, (a village very near Elburg and Oosterwolde), attested a deed with his seal, bearing the same arms as those of the *Wolter* just mentioned, and shown in the illustration(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 7, no. 11.)

1446, July 12. *Albert op den Dyck* and others are recited as witnesses of a deed executed by *Henric Bigge* and others for land near Oosterwolde.....(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 38, no. 18.)

A loose scrap of paper found between the leaves of a volume of Elburg Court Minutes for this period, mentions *Nyel* as a son of *Albert op den Dyck*.....(Elb. Ct. Min. A.; vol. 1.)

1449, Sept. 19. *Henric* and *Albert op den Dyck*, as members of the commonalty of Oosterwolde, join with other members in executing an instrument relating to the repair of the dikes. *Henric's* seal is the same as that used by him in 1425; *Albert's* bears the same arms; see illustration.....(Elb. Urk. A.; L. 10, no. 11.)

1453, Apr. 10. *Henric op den Dyck* and other members of the Dike Committee of Oosterwolde attest a contract for the repair and maintenance of the dikes. *Henric* used the same seal as that of 1425 and 1449.(Elb. Urk. A.)

1459. *Albert op den Dyck* mentioned as adjoining owner in a deed by *Henric Bigge*.....(Elb. Ct. Min. A.; vol. 1.)

1464-9. During these years the Elburg Schepens' Minute Book contains several mentions of *Albert op den Dyck*(Elb. Sch. Book, A.)

1484, Sept. 24. "In the year of Our Lord etc. 1484, on the twenty fourth day of September, then did *Gherit van Helle*, *Albert op den Dyck's* son, allege that his eldest brother, who is *Herman op den Dyck* and is the tenant next in the right to his father, is *non compos mentis*, and therefore (the said *Gherit*) has, as the next eldest son and next succeeding tenant to his father, taken the aforesaid holding (the 20 acres held by the elder *Herman* in 1402) according to the custom of Zutphen, upon condition that he (the said *Gherit*) shall provide for the necessities of his said brother, so long as the latter shall live."

In 1496 *Gherit* appears on the Lease Book as the heir of his father and brother, from which it appears that the latter (*Herman*) was then dead.

In 1501 *Joost van Helle* appears as the heir of *Gehrit van Helle*...

(Gelderland Lease Book, A.; D., fol. 121, cert. copy; Geld. Lease Regist. 54.)

1497. *Albert op den Dyck* mentioned as dead. . . (Elb. Town Min., A.; 175.)
1498. *Alyt op den Dyck*, the deceased wife of *Henric van Donzeler* and apparently a daughter of *Albert op den Dyck*, is mentioned. . . (Elb. Town Min., A.; cop.)
1542. *Wolter op den Dyck* mentioned in the Municipal Account Book of the Garrison Expense at Elburg. (Elb. MSS., A.; L. 28, no. 175.)
1557. *Wolter op den Dyck* was a Schepen of Elburg, and from May to July of this year his wife *Eve Boese* and his daughter *Hylle* (married to *Cornelius Bigge*) were concerned in a law-suit. . . (Elb. Ct. Min., A.)
- 1559, February. The Elburg Court Minutes contain several mentions of *Wolter op den Dyck*; once as Burgomaster, once as Schepen, and twice as Sheriff. Of the two mentions of *Wolter* as Sheriff, (both occurring on the same page and referring necessarily to the same man), one has his name spelled "*uppen Dyck*" (contracted form of "*op den Dyck*"), and the other, simply "*Dyck*". (Elb. Ct. Min., A.)

While they contain no further entries of the name *op den Dyck*, the records of Elburg now begin to mention a family bearing the name *Dyck* and not found prior to this entry of *Wolter* as *op den Dyck* and as *Dyck*. These facts, together with the occurrence among the *Dycks* of some of the same baptismal names borne by the *op den Dycks*, lead us to believe that the two families were identical, and that they shortened the name *op den Dyck* (on or at the Dike) to *Dyck* (Dike). We accordingly give the mentions that we have found of the name *Dyck*. We give also the entries of two men who appear only under their patronymic names,—names that suggest a connection with *Louwis Jansen*—, the father of *Johannes Louwrensen Opdyck*, the ancestor of the Dutch-American *Opdyck-Updikes*.

- 1559, February. *Henric Dyck* mentioned. (Elb. Ct. Min., A.)
- 1596, 1614–15, 18–25, 27, 29, 31. In these years *Albert Dyck* appears at Elburg as concerned in law-suits, and as adjoining owner *etc.* In the last entry his name is given in full, *Albert Berntsen Dyck*, that is, *Albert* the son of *Bernard Dyck*. (Elb. Ct. Min., A.; Elb. Bk. of Charters, A.)
1600. In an Oosterwolde tax-list of about this date appear the names of *Bernardina Dyck*, and *Albert Dyck's* Heirs. . . . (Elb. MSS., A.; L. 19, no. 29.)
- 1602, Sept. 18. *Johan Louwrensen*, aged 62 years, testified in the Elburg

- Court. Hå may have been the father of our *Louris Jansen*, whose father must have been a *Johan (Jan)* and would probably have been (from the fact that he named his son *Louris*) a *Louwrensen* (the son of a *Louris*).....(Elb. Ct. Min., A.)
- 1603-17. During these years *Bernard Dyck* is several times mentioned at Elburg as concerned in court proceedings and as adjoining owner of land....(Elb. Ct. Min., A.; Elb. Bk. of Charters, A.)
He may have been the father of the *Albert Bernsten Dyck* mentioned under 1596 and the following years.
- 1617, Oct. 29. *Gert Dyck* was concerned in a petty case before the Elburg Court.....(Elb. Ct. Min., A.)
- 1635, Dec. 10. *Louvre Jansen* (that is, *Louris* the son of *Johan*) had a daughter baptised *Mette* in the Elburg Church.....(Elb. Bapt. Reg., Elb.)
This may have been *Louris Jansen* the father of *Johannes Opdyck*.
- 1636, Oct. 2. *Jan Laeven* or *Lauren* (the entry is indistinct) *Dyck* had a daughter baptised *Lubbege* in the Elburg Church.....(Elb. Bapt. Reg., Elb.)
Lauren is probably a shortened form of *Laurensen* or *Louwrensen*, and this man may have been the father of our *Johannes's* father *Louris Jansen*. See above under 1602.
- 1636, Nov. 15. *Henric Dyck* sold to *Anna Beniers* his twelfth share in a house, a like share in which had previously been sold to her by *Albert Dyck*. The inference is that *Albert* and *Henric* were both sons of *Bernard Dyck*.....(Elb. Bk. of Charters, A.)
- 1637, Feb. 26. *Aert Dyck* was paid 430 guildens on a debt due him from the city of Elburg.....(Elb. Misc. MSS., A.)
- 1638, Jan. 19. The child of *Jan* and *Goeffertgen Dyck* had two guardians appointed.....(Elb. Bk. of Heirs and Guardians, A.)
- 1638, June 22. The Governors of the Elburg Orphanage sold to *Anna Beniers* the sixth share (in the house above mentioned) which they had received on the entrance into the Orphanage of *Albert Dyck's* two children.....(Elb. Bk. of Charters, A.)
- 1639, July 27. *Jan Dyck* mentioned in connection with a debt of 6 florins paid to or out of the estate of one *Sanderson*.....(Elb. Bk. of Estates, A.)
- 1644, Jan. 12. *Aert Lubbertsen Dyck's* heirs (that is the heirs of *Aert* the son of *Lubbert Dyck*) appear as adjoining owners of land near *Oldenbroek*.....(Oldenbrk. Ct. Min., Oldbrk.; II, 155.)
1651. From entries of this year in the Minutes of the Elburg Orphans' Court and in the "Old" Elburg Book of Charters, it appears that a *Deric Jansen Dyck* was then dead; that his widow was *Elsken Mensen*; and that he had two sons, *Jan* (living) and *Egbert* (dead),

and several married daughters. The minute books cited are in the Archive Office at Arnhem.

1652, Dec. 25. In a partition deed of this date, *Margaret*, the wife of the late *Deric Jansen Dyck's* son *Jan*, is mentioned. . . . (Elb. "Old" Bk. of Charters, A.)

Although less full than we could wish, these records of the Elburg op den Dycks are quite as complete as those of the town generally that have been preserved. In fact, such old, continuous, and copious records as the writer was so fortunate as to find belonging to Wesel, have not been met by him elsewhere.

The recurrence of the baptismal names, *Louris*, *Johan*, and *Albert*, among the op den Dycks of Elburg, strongly suggests their connection with our *Louris*, *Johannes*, and *Albert*, of the first, second and third generations of Opdycks in America. Still some future discovery may possibly reveal other op den Dycks in Holland as our ancestors. Any further investigations in this direction however need not and probably will not be made, unless chance shall bring to light some record in America mentioning a town other than Elburg as being the place in Holland from which our ancestor *Louris* came to America. In that case, the future investigator will be guided in his work, and spared the immense labor of searching at random among the many records of all the Holland provinces. The writer searched incidentally and without success the church registers of Borculo in Gelderland, of Amersfoort in Utrecht, of Wormer in North-Holland, and of Grave, Sprange, and Kaatkeuwe in North-Brabant. It is in North-Brabant, the province adjoining both Gelderland and Cleves, that the Wesel op den Dycks are believed to have originated,— at a time however earlier than any records now in existence there. It is to Gelderland alone that the writer has been directed by reference to op den Dycks in Dutch genealogical authorities.

The good fortune of proving an ancestry from son to father through eight ascending generations in Europe, running from the 17th century back to the 13th, as we were enabled to do at Wesel, can hardly be expected again. Published American genealogies seldom give further proof of European ancestry than the existence of a family of the same name, bearing a handsome coat-of-arms. To such evidence we can in our case add the probabilities arising from the rarity of our surname, the failure to discover it elsewhere in Holland, and the recurrence of the same baptismal names both in Holland and in America.

THE PRESENT HOLLAND OPPEDYK FAMILY.

In the course of his genealogical search in Germany and Holland, the writer made numerous efforts to find existing families of our name, but suc-

THE HOLLAND DESCENDANTS.



WALLE MELIS OPPEDYK, OF IJLST, FRIESLAND, HOLLAND; AND HIS THREE DAUGHTERS.

ceeded in bringing to light only two such families. Both of these live in Holland, in the northern and very ancient province of Friesland, and both employ the spelling *Oppedyk*, a form frequently found as applied to the *open Dycks* of Wesel and Elburg.

One of these Frisian families began to use the name only at the beginning of this century, in compliance with an edict issued by Napoleon when he occupied and governed the country, requiring the inhabitants, who were commonly known only by patronymic names (such as Jansen etc.), to choose and thenceforward to use proper surnames.

The other family has lived continuously for nearly 250 years in the little town of Ylst, situated in a rich grazing country not far south from Leeuwarden, the capital of the province of Friesland. The earliest appearance of the Oppedyks here is in 1654, when one *Melys Jans op de Dyck* was admitted to citizenship, 23 Dec. His place of origin does not distinctly appear, but an examination of the record seems to show that he came from the neighboring town of Akkrum. A visit to Akkrum failed to discover any records there old enough to furnish any information as to the early history of this family. It is believed to be of pure and ancient Frisian origin, but has no traditions earlier than the date just given.

The present head of the family is Mr. *Walle Melis Oppedyk*. After being for many years a member of the Provincial Legislature of Friesland, he was in 1888 elected to the Second Chamber or House of Representatives of the Kingdom of the Netherlands. He inherited and still conducts an old and prosperous business in lumber, and is a considerable land-owner, highly respected throughout the province. His portrait and those of his three children are given in the illustration opposite. The eldest daughter, Sjoerdina Amelia, (whose portrait stands next that of her father), was born in 1867, and recently married Mr. Wilhelm Carstens of Schleswig. Both Mr. Oppedyk and his daughters are exceptionally tall and of fine proportions; he was born in 1834, and married in 1859 Titia Catharina Tjebbes of the town of Hindeloopen, not far from Ylst.

His father *Melis Oppedyk*, was born in 1805 and died in 1880. His grandfather, *Walle Melis Oppedyk*, died in 1811, having been Burgomaster of Ylst from 1802 to 1810.

The name of the town is written *Ijlst* in Dutch, that language having no letter *Y*. In like manner the name *op den Dyck* appears on the Dutch records as *op den Dijk*; it so appears too on many of the old Wesel records, and even in the autograph of Gysbert, the first American settler of the Wesel family. The *ij*, in writing, does not differ from a *y* dotted.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF HOLLAND FAMILY.

LOURIS JANSEN OPDYCK.

Born 1600-20 in Holland; married Christina ——; came to New Netherland before 1653, in which year he owned a residence at Albany and bought a lot at Gravesend, L. I.; resided in Gravesend 1655 and in New York 1656-7; died 1659 at Gravesend.

He may have been the Louwre Jansen that baptized a daughter at Elburg on Dec. 10, 1635; and may have been a son of the Johan Louwrensen who was a witness in Elburg court on Sept. 18, 1602, — or a son of Jan Lauren Dyck who baptized a daughter at Elburg on Oct. 2, 1636. We know positively that he was a Hollander, from his Gravesend petition complaining that the English inhabitants were determined “that no Dutchman should get into the Magistracy there,” — and by his widow’s laying down “Holland’s law.” From what part of Holland he came, has not been discovered from the records in this country, because the Albany county records before 1654 are missing, as are those of the churches at Albany and on Long Island before 1660 when he was dead. He always wrote his name with only the patronymic, according to the Dutch usage at that time, — *Louris Jansen*, meaning *Louris the son of Jan*. To one not familiar with it, this custom seems strange, but it was persistently followed for a century by most Hollanders whose family names are now, and were then, perfectly well known. It is this prevailing custom during the seventeenth century in Holland, of substituting the father’s name for the family name, that has made it difficult for Dutch families to trace back their ancestors beyond that period.

Holland blood is a fit subject for pride. To Netherland belonged the brave Nervii who so nearly defeated Julius Cæsar and his legions, — their memory kept forever green by Shakespeare. Hollanders were the Batavians described by Tacitus, the boldest tribe of all the Germans, men of huge bodies and muscular limbs. “Others go to battle, these go to war.” Rome made them her friends and allies. The Batavian cavalry turned the tide of battle at Pharsalia; the Batavian legion was the imperial lifeguard, made

and unmade emperors, and down to the fourth century saved the Roman legions from defeat in many battles. In the middle ages they were the "free Frisians." Charlemagne left them their ownership of their lands; they never had feudal tenure. "The Frisians," said their statute book "shall be free as long as the wind blows out of the clouds and the world stands."

The Count Dirk of Holland and his line, and the Bishops of Utrecht, governed them 400 turbulent years. Commerce plucked up half-drowned Holland and poured gold into her lap; fishermen and needy raftsmen became ocean adventurers and merchant princes. Clusters of hovels became cities. The burghers handled the cross-bow and grew formidable. In 1217 began their city charters and governments under their own Schout and Shepens. In the next century, six chief cities sent their deputies regularly to the Estates.

Then the House of Burgundy absorbed them; but Charles the Bold died and the Netherlands wrested from his successor the Magna Charta of Holland. Nowhere else upon earth at that day was there half so much liberty as this gave. Austrian Arch-Duke and Spanish Emperor curtailed these privileges again and again, but the struggle was always renewed by the brave Dutch Burghers.

In 1500, when the Netherlands included Belgium as well as Holland, Antwerp became the commercial capital of the world, the most beautiful, next to the largest, city in Europe. Its harbor often contained 2,500 vessels; 500 daily came and went. Schools were excellent and cheap. Children wrote and spoke at least two languages. The cattle of Holland, grazing on the bottom of the sea, were the finest in Europe, its farm products the most valuable, its navigators the boldest, its mercantile marine the most powerful. Where of old were swamps and thickets, now dwelt three millions of people, the most industrious, the most prosperous, perhaps the most intelligent, under the sun; their love of liberty indomitable; their pugnacity proverbial; peaceful and phlegmatic, they were yet the most irascible and belligerent men of Europe. The Netherlands contained 208 walled cities, 150 chartered towns, 6,300 villages; the whole guarded by 60 fortresses. Out of the five millions of gold which Charles V. derived annually from all his subjects, the Netherlands furnished two millions; the commerce and manufactures of the ancient morass contributed four times as much as all the boasted wealth of Mexico and Peru.

Then came the Reformation. Erasmus of Rotterdam "showed the road" and Luther sent out his 95 propositions which flew in a few weeks through Europe. Charles V. made peace with Protestants in Germany that he might root them out of his paternal inheritance, the Netherlands; fearing that the new faith would carry the seeds of civil freedom, he sent Spanish priests with troops to introduce the Inquisition. It was only among the

burghers that Protestantism was to be found, but it was not in their Dutch blood to change their religious convictions through fear; and the Dutch nobles would not consent to surrender their country's chartered rights and liberties, possessed from time immemorial,—freedom from taxation except by consent of the Estates, independent judicature, exclusion of foreign officials and troops. A Spanish army at once occupied, and thenceforth held, the Belgian half of the Netherlands; but the seven provinces of Holland declared themselves “The Dutch Republic,” and waged 80 years war with the most powerful empire on earth.

Thus Holland fought, alone for Europe, the fight of Protestantism against Catholicism, of freedom of conscience against the devilish Inquisition, of universal manhood against tyranny. The whole world expected her defeat. The veteran Spanish generals, Alva and Parma, with trained Spanish and Italian troops, enforced the edicts of Charles and of his still more fanatical son Philip, burning the obstinate Netherlanders, beheading repentant males, burying alive repentant females, putting to death 100,000 in twenty years. But all the armies Spain could send failed to conquer Holland. The little republic declared Calvinism the religion of the State, chose William of Orange for their Stadtholder, and when “William the Silent” was assassinated through Spanish gold and priestly fanaticism, filled his place with his son Maurice. When hard pressed, they raised the sieges of their cities by cutting their dykes and letting in the sea. The Dutch admirals swept the ocean, crushing Spanish navies and capturing the rich fleets from the Indies.

The Dutch had no natural advantages. All the corn raised in Holland was not sufficient to feed the men employed in keeping her dykes in repair. But year by year she grew stronger, while Spain grew weaker. The Dutch granted entire religious freedom to strangers of every race and creed. There came to Holland religious refugees from all countries of Europe, the most industrious and enlightened of their nations. The indefatigable people became the richest in the world, in manufacture, trade, commerce, agriculture and fisheries,—all the while waging fierce war. Its territory, only a little larger than Wales, was a busy and populous hive, whose rich cultivation, canals, barges, shipping, mills, mansions, towns, picture galleries, astonished English travellers. Her manufactures were unrivalled, her universities and scholars unsurpassed. Enterprise and courage made her people the carriers of Europe; honesty made them the bankers of the world. After 40 years of war had made of Holland a great nation, Spain was so crippled as to be forced to sign in 1609 a twelve year truce, admitting the Dutch to trade with the East Indies; at the end of the truce, hostilities were renewed, but were ended in 1648 by the full acknowledgment of the sovereignty of the “United States of Holland.” The Republic dictated decrees to the Empire of Spain. It had its dependencies in Asia, America,

Africa, Australia;—in Brazil, Guiana, the West Indies, New York, at the Cape of Good Hope, in Hindoostan, Ceylon, Java, Sumatra, New Holland; for a century it continued to sway the balance of European politics. It is to its constitution that we owe the model of our United States of America.

Louris sailed from Holland at about the date when peace had been made with Spain. His country's soldiers had become a terror to their enemies, a Dutch private being fit to be captain of a Spanish company, and a Spanish captain inferior to a Dutch common soldier. Maurice of Orange, Stadtholder, had taught Europe how to handle cannon, and generals of all nations attended his sieges to learn the art of war. The tide of war had ebbed from the shores of the hard-fighting Dutch and overflowed Germany in its terrible Thirty Years War, although the heroic Gustavus Adolphus and wise Richelieu had turned the current there in favor of the Protestants. Holland too had lent an occasional hand to the ravaged Rhine provinces, surprised the Spanish garrison of Wesel at night and restored the town to its citizens. Probably then, if not before, the Wesel op den Dycks had quit the broken fortunes and ruined trade of their ancestral city, for prosperous Holland, where perhaps they had sought their Dutch kindred and had known their relationship. Gysbert may have preceded Louris to New Netherland and have written back to him glowing accounts, as others wrote, of the climate and country, of the abundance of deer, the many kinds of wild fowls, fish and fruit, and the soil well fitted to grow all kinds of grain and vegetables.

At all events Louris joined with friends and neighbors in the movement Westward Ho! Theirs was no such emigration as peopled the Spanish Main, Virginia or Massachusetts;—it was no armed chase for Indian gold and slaves, no fleeing from debts, no mournful exchange of religious persecution and prison for a rock-bound wilderness. They went to join friends under the Dutch flag, to seek sure fortunes in trade in the pleasant new country discovered and governed by wealthy Dutch merchants, to send back rich furs and fine tobacco, to do their share in sustaining the greatness of Holland. The most experienced men of their province gave full advice what to take with them; the magistrates congratulated them on their prospects and bade them treat the Indians kindly but to let no Spaniard whom they met escape, to be tolerant of all things but intolerance; the Domine prayed for them and preached to them like children, in the outspoken Dutch fashion, promising to send them ministers and schoolmasters. The town crier daily announced their approaching departure; crowds of friends accompanied them to the vessel and down the river; the wind-mills waved their long arms in gracious farewell as the broad prow of the bark courtesied to the swell of the ocean. In Louris' strong boxes in the hold of the ship, were doubtless the pictures mentioned as part of his effects in 1659. The voyage generally took eight weeks, sailing by the Canary Islands and Vir-

ginia to avoid the North Atlantic gales, stopping to refit at the West Indies if necessary.

To the Dutch, water was their native element, and the time passed quickly with tales of their experience in fights by sea and land, perhaps closing with such remarks as: "I tell you, those Spaniards are rank cowards, as all bullies are." "They pray to a woman, the idolatrous rascals, and no wonder they fight like women." "Oh! for such luck as to sight on the horizon a Spanish West Indian;" it would be their own fault if they did not "sweep it out as empty as a stock-fish."

As they sailed up New York Bay, the Captain doubtless pointed out the flourishing "bouweries (farms) as well stocked with cattle as any in Europe," Governor's Island which Director van Twiller had bought for himself, the fort at the Battery, and the wooden houses of the town. They must have been enchanted by the novelty of the rolling land, the magnificent forests, the bright sky and clear air. It was indeed a "brave country." They already lost desire ever to go back. As Louris and Christina looked over the taffrail, did they imagine that their descendants within 250 years would be numbered by thousands, scattered over a thickly settled country from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, knowing not the language of their ancestors, citizens of a country more populous than was then, not Holland alone, but all Europe combined.

The new-comers must have been welcomed by the Governor with much dignity at the fort, where, though the walls were out of repair, the new stone church and the stone warehouses and offices of the company were impressive. The citizens crowded forward for the pleasure of entertaining the strangers at home, where they might leisurely over pipe and bowl hear the latest news from the fatherland, and tell in return how the colony was prosperous, excepting only for the Indian troubles due to the mistakes of Kieft. They were the same industrious, frugal, honest and modest people as at home, and more hopeful in the glorious possibilities of a new country.

Louris was a well-educated man, possessed of some means, and his settlement would naturally be watched with interest. He decided to enter into the fur-trade at Beverwyck, the head of navigation of the North River, where the Dutch had built Fort Orange at their first discovery, and where is now Albany. As the most advanced post in the wilderness, it offered the best facilities for trading with the Indians, the Iroquois, "Five-Nations," bravest of the North American Savages, masters of all other tribes, yet never attacking the Dutch. The Indian war of 1643-5 spared Beverwyck alone of all the Dutch settlements. Thither went Louris up the mighty Hudson, meeting no settlement between Yonkers and Albany, but finding scenery as beautiful as the Rhine and far grander, and without the robber castles hated by the Dutch. We, who view the Hudson from the swift steamboat or railway car, can have no idea how Louris's heart swelled within

him as day after day his little vessel crept up the noble river. In its fresh and untamed wildness, before its virgin banks had been desecrated by modern improvements, the sensation must have been as stronger and finer, as were the native Indians, at whose wigwams Louris sometimes smoked the pipe of peace, in comparison to their present degenerate descendants.

A Dutch fort had been established at Albany in 1614, and here had been made the first formal treaty between the red man and the Hollander, often renewed and never violated, although the fort was a poor affair of logs "with five cannon and as many swivels." Van Rensselaer, an Amsterdam pearl-merchant, had obtained patents for a large part of the present counties of Albany, Rensselaer, and Columbia, and brought out some settlers to colonize it. The little hamlet of Beverwyck had begun to cluster around the walls of Fort Orange. The fertile soil yielded abundant crops, deer and wild turkeys filled the forests, pike and sturgeon abounded in the waters, and the happy settlers wrote home joyous letters which brought fresh colonists of substantial means from Holland in 1636. The Classis of Amsterdam had sent out Domine Megapolensis in 1642 with plans for a church and parsonage, and the next year the church was built, 34 feet long and 19 wide, within range of the guns of the fort. The pulpit was sent out from Holland and is still preserved. The Domine studied the Mohawk language and conversed with the Indians who attended his services, standing with long tobacco pipes in their mouths. The colony, through their friendship with the savages, were able to save the lives of several French missionaries about to be put to torture and death. In 1643 Beverwyck contained about 100 persons, living in 25 or 30 wooden houses along the river, buying of the Indians beaver skins and selling them fire-arms and powder,—forbidden to go into the bush to trade, but continually doing so. In 1650 a school-house was built and the first schoolmaster appointed; in 1652 a Court of Justice was established. The importance of the fur trade of the colony may be seen from the fact that in 1656 it sent 35,000 beaver and otter skins to Holland. In 1653 "Lourens Janse" (Opdyck) received from Governor Stuyvesant a ground brief for a lot 92½ feet square on the north-west corner of the intersection of what are now State Street and Broadway,—opposite the new church erected in the middle of the square three years later, rebuilt in 1715 on the same ground, and standing until 1806. Louris' valuable corner now faces the Post Office and is in the very heart and business centre of Albany. He had a house upon this lot, but in 1655 he made over his groundbrief to himself and Cornelius Steenwyck for the use of a third party. This Cornelius Steenwyck afterward became Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, Councillor of War over the Dutch ships at their recapture of New Netherland from the English in 1673, and one of the Common Council of New York after the second surrender to the English.

Our Louris is also found in 1653 buying lot No. 34 at Gravesend, Long

Island, where two years later we find numerous proofs of his presence and activity. The patent for Gravesend had been granted in 1645 to a colony of English, under the leadership of Lady Deborah Moody, a woman of wealth and education who left England to avoid despotism, emigrated to Massachusetts, and was excommunicated at Salem for her views on baptism. The soil, though somewhat light and sandy, is yet very productive, the climate remarkably healthful and agreeable in summer and winter from its ocean breezes. It was hoped, from its situation at the mouth of the Narrows, with the ocean on one side and the flourishing village of New Amsterdam on the other, to make Gravesend an important centre of commerce, "a city by the sea," with Gravesend Bay for a harbor. On a favorable site near the centre of the grant a square was measured off containing about sixteen acres of ground, and a street opened around it. This large square was afterwards divided into blocks of four acres each, by opening two streets at right angles through the centre. The whole was then enclosed by a palisade-fence of half-trees standing seven feet above ground, as a protection both against hostile Indians and the depredations of wolves and other wild animals which were then common upon Coney Island. Each of the four blocks was divided into ten equal sections, laid off around the outside and facing the outer street. This gave forty sections in all; and thus one section was allotted to each of the forty patentees. By this arrangement every family could reside within the village, and share its palisade defence. In the centre of each block was reserved a large public yard, where the cattle of the inhabitants were brought in from the commons, and herded for the night for their better protection. On one of the four blocks was the church, on another was the school-house, on another the town hall, and on the fourth the burying ground. The original plan of the town is preserved in its main features to this day, after almost 250 years. The 40 planters' farms radiated from the village in diverging lines like the spokes of a wheel, enabling each owner to go from his house within the village defenses directly to his farm; and several of the farms have retained this outline to the present time. Scarcely had the first house of the new settlement been completed when the savages, exasperated by the unwise policy of Director Kieft, rushed from their destruction of the Mespath colony to attack the newly begun village of Gravesend. But the settlers, under the command of Nicholas Stillwell, silently awaited their night approach in the rude log house, and received them with such well directed volleys of musket-shots as to slay a large number and drive the rest to retreat in panic. Apart from Fort Amsterdam, Gravesend was the only colony that successfully defended itself.

The English of that day frequently called Fort Orange (Albany) "Fort Aurania;" and hence, never very particular about the spelling of names, wrote on the records "Lowrace Johnson of fforte of Arren" at his first

purchase of land in Gravesend. Two years later, 1655, Louris joined with seven other Dutch residents in a letter to the Council, protesting against the confirmation of the magistrates nominated by the English of the town, saying that these English had allowed traitors, absentees, and men under confinement, to vote, but had refused to honest Dutchmen both votes and office; and also that these English were endeavoring to enforce the orders of their chief traitors, Baxter and Hubbard, who were then in Fort Amsterdam prison for hoisting the British flag and asserting the sovereignty of England. The Council from motives of policy confirmed the election; the West India Company however sent strict instructions "to avoid bestowing any office of trust upon foreigners who are not interested in the country, and who but seldom can deserve our confidence."

In the autumn of 1655, the second Indian war broke out. A large body of savages,—having swept Manhattan Island down to Fort Amsterdam, killed or captured most of the settlers at Hoboken and Pavonia, laid waste the Jersey shore, killed 67 colonists on Staten Island and destroyed their bouweries,—thereupon crossed the Narrows and made a fierce attack upon Gravesend; its inhabitants were unable to drive away the invading foe, but bravely stood their ground. Louris and five other Dutch residents wrote an urgent letter to Governor Stuyvesant for assistance; in reply, the Director and Council immediately sent a force of Dutch soldiers from Fort Amsterdam, with whose aid the town drove off the savages.

During the years 1656-7 Louris resided in New Amsterdam (New York). There is in 1656, upon the books of the Burgomaster and Schepens' Court, a record of "Lourans Jansen's wife" defending a suit there brought for supplies of meat, amounting to 28 Pounds Sterling of money, which she opposed "according to the account of the year 1653." The same year 1656 we find a minute of a suit brought by "Lourens Jansen of New Amsterdam" before the Director and Council, against George Baxter of Gravesend. Among the early Dutch Books of New York Deeds, at the City Hall, is recorded the purchase by "Lourens Jansen" in the same year, of a house and lot on the south side of the present Pearl Street between State and Whitehall Streets, and its sale by him the following year. The terrible massacres by the Indians in the previous year probably led him to withdraw his family temporarily from Gravesend. The location of his New York house was close to the fort, the favorite building locality from the time the fort was first laid out. Pearl Street originally formed the edge of the river a little east of Louris' house, and was selected as a residence by many wealthy burghers on account of its fine river prospect. Whitehall Street was also on the line of the fort and took its name from the large white residence of the Governor. Here were the Company's five store-houses built of stone, and the parsonage with its garden of variegated tulips and alleys of clipped box-wood and cedars; near by were the bakery, brew-

ery, and the first market-house. Above these was Bowling Green, the village park,—used for Maypoles, holiday dancing festivals, and as a parade ground of the soldiers from the fort.

We find also on the records of Flatbush a reference to “Louweres Janse” in 1659; and to “Lourens Jansen” in 1661 as then deceased but as having owned previously two stone-houses and lots in that village. These records afford additional evidence that he was a man of enterprise and means, and interested in many ventures.

Flatbush, settled by the Dutch in 1651, was now the most thriving Dutch colony on Long Island, and contained more people than Brooklyn. It bounded Gravesend on the northeast, and the direct road from New Amsterdam to Gravesend ran through it. It was here that the first Dutch Church on Long Island was organized. Louis no doubt attended service in the church edifice which was then begun, although not entirely completed until 1660, after his death. It was of wood and built in form of a cross, 28 by 60 feet, and 12 or 14 feet between beams, the rear used as the minister's dwelling. A portion of old Flatbush is now included in Prospect Park of Brooklyn.

We conclude that Louis' wife and children resided in New Amsterdam (New York) the greater part of the time from 1653 to 1657, while he frequently left them to trade in furs at Albany or to see to the cultivation of his Gravesend farm and the improvement of his Flatbush property. No doubt they enjoyed an occasional trip with him up the North River in pleasant weather, and occupied at times the house at Albany. The elder sons must have assisted on the Gravesend farm in the summer season, and attended in winter at Fort Amsterdam the flourishing Latin school presided over by Dr. Curtius who had just been sent out from Holland at the request of many citizens. On holidays they would resort to the “Locust Trees” on a bluff of the North River, a little south of the present Trinity church-yard which was then the West India Company's garden. Or they would roam in the shady valleys, Maiden Lane and others, surrounding the village; or follow the neighboring roads leading quickly into forest wilds almost as solitary as the native wilderness. On such occasions they would not fail to invite some of the fair maidens for whom the town was celebrated, the daughters of the early settlers, now just coming into womanhood, with their fair Dutch complexion beautified by the American climate. In those days a lady wore no hat. Her dress was a bright colored petticoat, short to give freedom in walking, a waist of different material, colored stockings of homespun wool, high-heeled and thick-soled shoes suitable to streets without sidewalks or pavements,—and all the jewelry she could afford.

The men wore their hair very long. Their dress was a soft hat with broad brim and tapering crown adorned with a feather, a short sleeveless

doublet girt at the waist with a stout leather belt or wide sash with hanging ends, very full short breeches tied just below the knee with bow-knots, long woolen or linen stockings, high boots with flaring or reversed tops, wide turned-over linen collar and cuffs; in cold weather, a cloak hanging loose from the shoulders; for full dress, silk stockings, broad ruffs or lace at the neck and wrists, sometimes at the knee.

The town lots were large enough for gardens and orchards. Each resident kept his cows, and the city herdsman collected them every morning, blowing a horn to give notice of his approach, and drove them through the town gate at Wall Street to the public pasture at the present City Hall Park. It must have been the ambition of the little Johannes to let down the rail for his father's cattle to join the herd. He it was who brought the water from the well in the street. He could amuse himself tumbling in the hay barrack which was permitted to stand in the highway in front of the house; or watching the dark and taciturn Indians in their dress of skins or feathers, in single file, coming occasionally to the fort. Sometimes no doubt he would steal away to the never-failing spring at what is now John Street, and linger along its brook as it bubbled down the rocks on the present line of Gold Street; or in winter he would play truant and dare to venture to the far-distant lake at what is now Canal Street, for a day of skating. At other times he would inspect the 250 fire-buckets with hooks and ladders, just imported from the fatherland for the "rattle watch" of eight men; or he would watch the boats in the canal which is now Broad Street, and hear the neighbors talk of making the whole city so, "to be like Holland."

On the Sabbath the whole family, arrayed in their best, would proceed to church, Christina carrying her handsomely bound bible and psalm book, with silver edging and clasp, hung to her girdle by a silver chain. The sexton, having rung the bell, formed a procession of himself and his assistants to carry the cushions of the burgomaster and schepens from the City Hall, to furnish the church pew appropriated to the city magistrates. The schout at the same hour went his rounds to observe that quiet was kept in the streets during service, and to stop the games of the negro and Indian slaves, who were allowed recreations on Sunday except during church time. As the church was within the walls of the fort, the adjoining open field, now Bowling Green, displayed a numerous concourse of country wagons arranged in order, while the horses were let loose to graze on the shady hillside which led west of Broadway down to the water at what is now Greenwich Street.

Christina would sometimes accompany Louris to Gravesend, mounted behind him on horseback upon a pillow or padded cushion. Their road took them along Pearl Street, which was then the river shore, halting a moment at the inn to chat with Gysbert, to the ferry at Peck Slip; the ferryman owned a farm hard by and came at sound of the horn that hung

against a tree, to row them over the river in a little skiff, for three stivers in wampum, to what is now Fulton Street in Brooklyn, — although Brooklyn was then a mere hamlet containing only a few scattered farms. A ride of seven miles, winding through woods and miniature prairies, took them past Louris' lots and stone houses in Flatbush to Gravesend. Some of the giant trees now just beyond Prospect Park may have seen them passing. Or they would take the whole family in the lumber wagon, or in the sleigh running upon split saplings, drawn by pot-bellied nags which were bred wild in the woods on the upper part of the island, and which seldom quit a dog-trot. In the summer Johannes would beg to go along to bathe in the surf at Coney Island, and to gather a large basket of wild strawberries in the woods. Or, if the wind was fair, they would make the trip almost from door to door in their boat on the bay, for the boys must have been natural sailors like all the Dutch. To appreciate the beauty of this sail, it must still be made in a small yacht.

Their home, if like the average New York house of that day, was worth less than \$500, including the lot. Its "great room" was both parlor and dining-room, and contained also the guest's bed, built in the house like a cupboard in a partition, to save space, with doors closing upon it when unoccupied; two ample feather-beds upon it, one to sleep on and the other for a covering, made up in comfort what they lacked in display. Here too was the cupboard on which were displayed the pewter and earthenware with a few pieces of silver; for ordinary use, wooden and pewter table-ware were good enough; the blue and white china was kept for company. The round dining-table had folding leaves, in order to economize space. The best chair was covered with leather and adorned with brass nails. Carpet there was none, but the well-scrubbed floor was carefully sanded. Some engravings in narrow black frames adorned the walls, and the window was curtained with a strip of the cheapest cloth run upon a string. It was before the era of tall eight-day clocks, and the small clock was not so trustworthy as the hour-glass. There were not half a dozen watches in the Dutch Colony, and those had brass or silver cases and were generally out of order. The great fireplace could easily contain the three boys in its corners. An extensive store of linen, the pride of Christina, was kept in the iron-bound chest. Linen was cheaper than cotton. Books were rare; life in the new country was more exciting than fiction; and as for history, — they were making it. The house contained several stories above the eaves, with dormer windows for each story, the roof being higher than the walls. First was the garret containing the sleeping rooms and bins for storing grain; next was the loft, used for lumber and articles of only occasional need; next the cock-loft, the receptacle for rubbish. The beams were ornamented with some carving, and were used for hanging household articles, guns, powder-horns or hats. The ceilings were seven or eight feet high.

The family used a pestle and mortar to grind their own grain into flour for domestic use. Their table saw little of the fruits, sweets or spices of the tropics. Its food was furnished from the farm and surrounding forests or waters. The family clothing was the product of the farm, spun and woven by Christina.

Louris was a man of standing, as we have seen. But, except good character, there were no social distinctions in that day when all could remember their recent coming hither in search of fortune, bringing but little with them. The roystering young farmer danced with the daughter of the city magistrate; for she was herself her father's dairy-maid. The household work and the farm work were done by the family, with perhaps the assistance of a worthless slave or two. The worst trait of character was thought to be idleness. It was the arcadian age of New York. We must recollect that money was so rare that purchases were made largely with beaver skins, either wholes or halves. The first brickyard was just started and the first street just paved; sidewalks were not yet in contemplation; the average price of the best city lots had reached only \$50, and houses rented at from \$25 to \$100 per year; there was but one wharf; the whole population of the city was only 1,000, of whom one fourth lived on Pearl Street.

Louris must have finally removed his family back again to the Gravesend house, for we find them residing there at his death. The records ascribe to him only twelve acres in cultivation, but in those days the ground was cultivated like a garden, as in Holland. Rotation of crops was not practised until a century later. Pasture and hay were obtained from permanent "meadows" which were never ploughed. The meadow of Gravesend was Coney Island, since included in the boundaries of the town.

The town records of Gravesend were kept in the English language, and are still preserved from the year 1645. They contain wills, inventories, contracts, sales, and lawsuits. Town-meetings, called by a beating of a drum, were held monthly in a private house, and all failing to be present were fined five guilders. The town elected one magistrate, who chose a second; these two a third, and so on until six had been chosen, all to be approved by the town. Every man was required to maintain his own share of the palisade at the head of his lot, to provide himself with a ladder 20 feet long, and with a gun, powder and lead, under penalties of heavy fines. The following vote was passed: "ye pastures att ye end of ye lotts shall be for ye use of any of ye inhabitants for a calf or cow yt is sick, or for a horse in case a stranger comes to ye town." The town hired a man to herd the calves three months on Coney Island, for 60 guilders "to be paid in money, tobacco, or corn and some bitters, if desired." It was voted "that all who tapp or drawe out strongge beare to sell, shall provide that ye sd beare bee as good yt weh is usually sould att the Manhattoes;" and the price was regulated. It was forbidden to sell liquor to Indians; also to

indulge on Sundays in trading, amusements, or excessive drinking. Marriages were performed by a magistrate, after publication of the banns at the nearest church, and were entered in the town records, as were also burials. The Court records are full of trials for slander, and the cases became so common that a fine of 50 guilders was imposed upon those who brought such actions without good proof; in cases of conviction, the punishment was fine, imprisonment, stocking or standing at a public post. There are those still living in Gravesend who remember well the old stocks, which were placed near the town-hall, where prisoners convicted of petty crimes were made a public show and were hooted at and pelted by the boys of the neighborhood. This custom was introduced from England; in a list of 70 male inhabitants in 1656, there do not appear more than a dozen Dutch names, including Louris Jansen. Among the settlers appear Richard Stout, Samuel Holmes, and others whose descendants in New York and New Jersey have been numbered by thousands. The famous Penelope Prince appears on the records as having remarked that "the wife of Ambrose London did milk the cows of Thomas Applegate;" she, "being questioned, acknowledged her fault in soe speaking, and being sorrie for her words, she spoke satisfaction on both sides."

There is no good reason to believe that there was a Dutch Church organization in Gravesend before 1763. The people were inclined to strong free-thinking; they rejected infant baptism, the Sabbath, the office of preacher, and the teachers of God's word, saying that "through these have come all sorts of contention into the world." Whenever they met together, one or other "read something for them." Here was held the first Quaker meeting in America, in 1657; they were regularly held from that time at the house of Lady Moody, and from 1659 the town became the "Mecca of Quakerism," in spite of much persecution from Director Stuyvesant.

The early houses were simple; we find "1 house framed upon sills of 26 foote long, and 16 foote broad and 10 foote stooede, with 2 chimneys in ye middle and 2 doors and two windows, and to clapboard only ye roof and dobe the rest parte;" the price was 110 guilders, or instead, "one Dutch cow." Furniture and personal effects were also simple; an inventory in 1651 of a deceased, signed by Lady Moody as witness, shows: "1 Kettle, 1 Frying pan, 1 Traye, 1 Jarre, 1 pair breeches, 1 Bonett, 1 Jackett, 1 Paile, 2 Shirts, 1 Tubbe, 1 Pair shoes, 2 pair ould stockings, 9 ould goats, money in chest, 32 guilders." Yet Gravesend was sufficiently important to hold the Court of Sessions from 1668 to 1685, when it was removed back to Flatbush, whence it was finally changed to Brooklyn. The farmers raised all kinds of grain, tobacco, hemp, flax, pumpkins, melons, &c.; growing wild were found mulberries, persimmons, grapes large and small, huckleberries, cranberries, plums, raspberries, and such abundance of strawberries "that in June the fields and woods were dyed red;" wild roses and other

flowers bedecked the landscape and perfumed the air all the summer. Imagine all of these by the sea. Such we learn was Gravesend when Louris there lived and died.

In the new world, people married not only early, but often. The Dutch church records are full of second and third marriages. It was required by the laws of New Netherland that any widow, or widower, about to contract a second marriage and having already children, should apply for the appointment of guardians of the children, in order that their share of the estate under the Dutch rules might first be set aside for them. On March 16, 1660, we find on the records that "Stincha (Christina) Loras widow" (of Louris Jansen Opdyck deceased) had such guardians appointed for her children, Peter, Otto, and Johannes. The estate was appraised at 2,100 guilders (a considerable sum in those days), of which she received one half upon her declaration to the English of Gravesend that this was the law of Holland; a pretty strong proof that she was a woman of force of character and of consideration. Six days earlier Lourens Petersen, from Tonsbergen in Norway, a widower, also states that his wife Annetie is deceased, that he is now engaged to marry "Styntie Laurens" of Gravesend, and desires trustees appointed for a division of a proper share of their mother's estate to his two daughters; which is accordingly done, as recorded in the minutes of the Council at Fort Amsterdam. Lourens Petersen had been married at New Amsterdam in 1641, and had there baptized his daughter Sytie in 1642 and his daughter Engeltie in 1646; Sytie had been married at 16 years to Barent Joosten, a "ridder" (knight) from Witmont in Emberland, and afterward a magistrate of Bushwick. In 1661 Engeltie, then in her 15th year, married Jan van Cleef, a settler at Gravesend and later an official of New Utrecht. Lourens Petersen, after living some years in New Amsterdam, where he sold his house and lot in 1656, had taken up his residence in Gravesend, and there signed a petition for a minister. He had been spoken of some years before as "of good report amongst the English" in and near New Amsterdam.

Peter, (eldest son of Louris Jansen Opdyck,) upon the occasion of the above division of his father's estate, voluntarily surrenders to "his mother Stincha Loras" the interest of his portion, "for the bringing up his younger brother," to whom he leaves the principal in case he die first; "his young brother" also leaving to Peter his whole portion in case of death;— a pleasing evidence of mutual affection. The following year, Lourens Petersen conveys lot number 34 at Gravesend, with farming implements, to Peter and Otto, for their shares of the estate. Peter and Otto at the same time acknowledge the receipt, from their "father-in-law" (a very common expression in those days for step-father) Lourens Petersen, of 300 guilders, the portion of "their brother Johannes Loras, according to the dividend of the estate of their deceased father Loras Johnson." They also agree to pay

to "their mother Stincha Loras" interest on Johannes' portion, for his support. Two years later Christina, "in behalf of her sons Otto Loras and Johannes Loras," ratifies a sale of the farm made by her son Peter. Thus their relationships are distinctly and repeatedly acknowledged. These various acknowledgements also show that Peter was of legal age in 1664, and that therefore his father was born before 1620 and married before 1643.

Records.

- 1653, Aug. 22. "*Lowrace Johnson of fforte of Arren*" buys lot No. 34 at Gravesend, Long Island, from Walter Wall. (Gravesend Rec., II, 13.)
- 1653, Oct. 8. *Lowrence Jansen* was granted by Gov. Stuyvesant a ground brief for a lot in Beverwyck (Albany); and
- 1655, July 30, he transferred the same to himself and Cornelius Steenwyck for the use of Gabriel Leendertse; the same day it was conveyed to Carsten and Myndert Fredericksen. *Lowrence Johnson* is stated to have had a house on this lot. . . . (Gov. Nicolls' Confirmatory Patent to Myndert Fredericksen, No. 71. Alb.)

In Munsell's Albany Collections, Vol. IV, 203, it is stated that "this square was patented to *Louras Janse* in 1653," and a diagram of the property is given, showing it to have been on the northwest corner of State Street and Broadway, 92½ feet on each street. The same authority says that "after 1652 Fort Orange ceased to be the centre of the embryo city, which thereafter clustered around the new church built at the junction of State Street and Broadway."

- 1655, July 9. "To the Noble Very Worshipful, their Honors of the High Council of New Netherland.

"Show very humbly we, the undersigned inhabitants of the village of Gravesend in the Province of New Netherland, your Worships' subjects, that we have assembled together in the said village yesterday, the 8th of July to make a nomination, from which the Magistrates for the next term might be chosen by your Worships, the order for making this nomination or (as they call it in their pride) election is said to have come from your Worships, but they did not show it to us: whereupon we, the undersigned having purchased and paid for our parcels of land and houses there, maintain, that we shall and must enjoy the same privileges, as the parties from whom the land or lands were purchased. We find, however, that we are prevented by underhand and treacherous measures and for this and other reasons we are compelled to turn to your Worships as our only recourse and respectfully request, that your Worships will for the present suspend the confirmation of these illegal elections, as well as that of the Schout for the following and other reasons, which we will submit to your Worships, whenever ordered so to do:

"First: Your Worships' order to make a selection was not shown to us,

"2d. They produced votes of persons, who were in close confinement for misdemeanors committed by them,

"3d. Also of persons, who on account of conscientious scruples have left the place,

"4th. Also of persons who have conspired against the government of the country,

"5th. They would not allow that an honest Dutchman, who was a hired man, should cast a vote, his master being absent,

"6th. They said to several people, that no Dutchman should get into the Magistracy there, else they would leave,

"7th. They promised solemnly to nominate Dutchman as well as Englishman, which promise has not been kept,

"8th. They demanded, that all orders issued by the patentees, who have been Magistrates all along and had formerly on account of their misdeeds not only been exiled, but also imprisoned, should be strictly obeyed: which we cannot promise to do any further, than the welfare of the government, under which we live and which protects us, requires. Submitting all this to your Worships' consideration and good will for the welfare of this place we remain

"Your Noble Worships' very obedient servants.

(Signed) Jacobus van Curler, Jacob Hellakers, Lucas van der Liphorst, in the name of Anta Thomas, *Louris Jansen*, Jan Thomassen, David Provoost as attorney for Peter Ebel, Cornelis Dirksen Hoochlant and Dirck Cornelissen. Midwout, 9th of July 1655 upon Long Island in N. N.

"The foregoing has been entered by order into the Register of Resolutions and an answer to it deferred until another time".....(Doc.

Col. Hist. N. Y., XIV, 329.)

1655, Oct. 20. "Honorable General.

"We are at present surrounded here by Indians, of whom some have been permitted by the English to come in. They say, the English never give them anything to drink, they will have nothing to do with them; it may well be that our turn will come soon, at the latest to-night. We ask for speedy assistance, for the English allow the savages to go in and out; the blow will undoubtedly fall on our heads. We are confident, that since they are without restraint, no assistance will be given to us, so that we all, with wives and children, are very anxious and request therefore respectfully, young as well as old people, to send us speedy help, In the name of all (signed) Jacob Swart, Jan Tomassen, the mark of Antony Jansen, *Lauris Jansen*, the mark P. E. of Pieter Ebel, J. van Curler.

"The Honble Director-General and Council having seen and considered the aforesaid request, resolved to succor the inhabitants of Gravesend as far as possible with twenty men and to direct them to secure the safest place. Date as above, New Amsterdam (signed) P. Stuyvesant, Lamontagne, Cornelis van Tienhoven".....(Doc. Col.

Hist. N. Y., XIII, 47.)

1656, Jan. 24. *Lourens Jansen* of New Amsterdam petitions for payment of a debt due him from Geo. Baxter.....(Dutch MSS., VI, 239.)

1656, Mch. 20. *Lourans Jansen's wife* is defendant in suit brought by Nicholaes Boot, for 28 pounds 15 sh. Deft. admits debt of 12 pounds "according to account of the year 1653" and says she paid the rest to plaintiff's wife.....(Burgomaster's and Schepens' Rec., II, 402,....N. Y.)

1656, Aug. 10. *Lourens Jansen* buys of Rem Jansen of Beverwyck a house and lot on Pearl St., in New Amsterdam (New York City), between State St. and Whitehall, granted to Rem Jansen in 1647 by Director and Council.....(N. Y. Deeds, 1654-8, page 124....Val. N. Y. Man. 1861, 587.)

1656. *Lawrence Johnson* on list of freeholders of Gravesend.....(Thompson's Hist. Long Island, II, 177.)

1657, April. *Lorence Johnson* appears on "A List of what land every man has in tillage in Gravesend," ninth on the list, as having 12 acres... (Gravesend Rec., III, 4.)

- 1657, Oct. 4. *Laurens Janse* sells to Pieter Jacobsen Marius the house and lot on Pearl St., being premises patented March 29, 1647, and assigned to said Laurens Janse. . . . (N. Y. Deeds, 1654-8, page 196. Val. N. Y. Man. 1861, 593.)
1659. "Adrian Hegeman, Attachor. The Attachor says that *Louweres Janse* owes him the sum of 13fl., 12 stivers, whereupon he has attached two pictures in the hands of Louis Janss, Schepen." (This was probably after Louis Jansen's death). . . . (Flatbush Ct. Rec., B, 71-2.)
- 1660, March 10. Lourens Petersen, the norman, states that his wife Annetie Peters is deceased; that he is now engaged to marry *Styntie Laurens* of Gravesend, and as he has two children, daughters, by his first wife, of whom one is married to Barent Joosten, the other yet a minor, he desires guardians appointed for them in the division of their mother's estate. Appointed accordingly. . . . (Dutch MSS. IX, 123.)
- 1661, Jan. 20. The guardians of Lourens Petersen's children report that a partition has been agreed upon, and that Engeltie Peters, the daughter of Lourens Petersen, wants them to surrender her share. Referred to the father. . . . (Dutch MSS. IX, 502.)
- 1661, March 10. Engeltie being married to Jan van Cleef, the father Lourens Petersen has no objection to her share being given her. . . . (Dutch MSS. IX, 555.)
- 1660, March 16. "The Estate of *Stincha Loras* Widdow living and residing here in Gravesend was vallued and appraised by William Bowen, William Williams and Nicholas Stillwell, and that for as much as the said *Stincha* being intended to alter and change her condition into married condition wherefore the above said men were chosen that was William Williams for *Peeter Loras*, William Bowne for *Otte Loras*, and Nicholas Stillwell for *Johannes Loras*, the children of the sd *Stincha* the Estate then taken notice of as followeth
- | | Gs. st. |
|--|---------|
| Improved the plantation Corn and housing thereon | 1100 00 |
| 2 steares and 2 oxen | 0400 00 |
| 5 cows att 80 Gs per Cow | 0400 00 |
| 1 young cow and one bull | 0100 00 |
| 1 heifer of 2 years ould and 2 earlings | 0100 00 |
| | 2100 00 |
| "Out of the above sd Summe the children of the sd <i>Stincha</i> cometh | 1050 00 |
| of which the sd <i>Stincha</i> promiseth to performe and make good unto the sd 3 children 300 Gs a piece | 0900 00 |
| "The sd <i>Stincha</i> claiming a share with them of the one half of thhe Estate which being divided as foresd: and come them unto: And this is said shee Hollands law: Concerning which it rests undetermined by ye: 3 men. | |
| " <i>Peeter Loras</i> voluntarily hath and did give unto his mother <i>Stincha Loras</i> the Rent of his share pt or portion for the bringing up his younger brother and in case hee shall dye hee doth give him the whole Summe: and his young brother likewise hath given him all his portion in case hee dye first. | |
| "January the 9th Anno 1662. The above sd Moneys was payed as upon ye Records further att large is specified" (Gravesend Rec., III, 11.) | |

Estate of Nicholas Voethuyzen who, in presence of the Honorable Councillors Nicasius de Sille and Johan de Dohere, transfer" — several parcels of land in Midwout (Flatbush),—"as also two stone houses and lots situated in the village afore-mentioned, which were transferred to Nicholaas Voethuyzen by the Curators of the estate of *Lourens Jansen* who died without settling his affairs. * * * Signed by the appearers together with the Councillors in Fort Amsterdam of New Netherland, 27 Oct. 1661" (Flatbush Rec. A. p. 109 ; Bergen's Early Settlers, p. 162.)

1662, Jan. 9. "Loras Peeters before us the magistrates of ye towne of Gravesend as under written did and doth acknowledge by vertue hereof Absolutely to sell Assign and make Over all his rite title interest and Claime from him his heyers Executours Administrators and Assignes for Ever unto a Certain pcell of Land wth all the corn thereuppon together with the housing Garden orchard and all prvelledges and Appurtinences thereunto belonging with one Cart one plow and all tackling thereunto & also one sow, the said Land lyeing and being in Gravesend in ye Province of ye Niew Neatherlands & commonly knowne by ye name of number thirtie fowre unto *Peeter Loras* and *Oate Loras* their heyres Executours Administrators or Assigns And for them the said Peeter and Oate to enjoye in as large and ample manner in every respectte as hee the said Loras mighte or could doe by vertue of any purchase gwife graunte towne Order or any otherwise ; the said Loras Peeters acknowledging to have Received full and plenary satisfaction for all the above said housing and Land et.

"In witness whereunto for the confirmation hereof the said pties have sett their hands the day and yeare above written. Loras Peeters, *Pieter Louresse*, *Otto Louresse*" (Gravesend Rec., II, 141.)

1662, Jan. 9. "*Peeter Loras* and *Oate Loras* Received in to their hands from their ffather in Law Loras Peeters ye summe of 300 Gl wh said moneyes are that parte or portion wch come their brother *Johannes Loras* Unto according to the dividnt of ye Estate of their dyceased ffather *Loras Johnson* as by ye Records thereof beareing Date March 16th 1660 maye further appeare and during ye time the sd Peeter & Oate holds the sd Moneyes in their hands they are to pay Answerable satisfaction yearley as by a bill under their owne hands given unto their mother *Stinckah Loras* for ye payment thereof unto her January ye 9th Ann. 1660 doth & may appeare.

"Peeter Loras and Oate Loras Received of Loras Peeters their father in Law ye full summe of six hundred gillders & is in full payment of all such moneyes remining them unto according to the Devident of their dyceased ffather *Loras Johnson* his Estate made and taken March ye 16th Anno 1660 as afore sd" . . (Gravesend Rec., III, 19.)

1664, Jul. 3. "This 3d day of ye 5th moth called July Anno 1664. *Stinckah Loras* * * * doth acknowledge by vertue of ye power she hath, and in ye behalfe of her sonns *Oate Loras* and *Johannis Loras* * * * hereby to sell * * * all her and their sd interrest * * * unto a certain pcell of land * * * of ye number 34 * * * unto William Johnsonn of ye same town * * * and also the sd *Stinckah* doth hereby more fullie rattiffie * * * a certaine deed of sale formerlie passed betwixt *Peeter Loras* her son & ye sd William for ye sd Land, giveing and graunteing unto ye sd William Johnson free libertie to * * * poseese * * * all and every of ye prmises, in as large and ample a

manner * * * as either shee or *Peeter Loras* or *Oate Loras* or *Johannis Loras* mighte * * * And in Leiw and considderation of ye sd land * * * the said William is yett further to paye unto Oate Loras and Johannes Loras or their assigns the summe of 640 gillders att or uppon the 20th day of ye 11th month called Jany next * * *

“And for the true and faithfull performance hereof the said Land * * * is to stand & remine for security unto ye sd Oate & Johannis for ye sd moneys that is to say Sewon or goods at yt price. *Stincha Loras*, William Johnson.

“Received by me Oate Louarce of Will Jansen in part of this some above written the sum of 190 Gilders & duly received by mee. *Otto Louerse*.” (Gravesend Rec., II, 159.)

Children of Louris Jansen Opdyck.

Peter; born before 1643; nothing found concerning him after his sale of the farm in 1664; he may have returned to Holland that year, as did many other Hollanders when the English captured New York.

Otto; born about 1646; lived in Mespath 1661 when he married Marrétje Jans, a widow; in 1671 was assigned land at Newtown by Lourens Petersen, and also brought suit against Thomas Wandell in Newtown court.

Johannes; born 1651; married Catherine —; lived at Newtown, L. I., and Hopewell, N. J., where he died 1729. See following sketch.

JOHANNES OPDYCK.

(Son of Louris, page 136.)

Johannes Louwens

6 Aug. 1673.

Johannes Louwens

2 Feb. 1678.

Johannes Louwens

20 Sep. 1684.

Johannes Louwens

25 Sep. 1686.

Johannes Louwens

29 Mch. 1708.

 12 Feb. 1729.

Born 1651 ; died 1729 ; married Catherine — ; was a planter at Dutch Kills, Long Island, and in Maidenhead and Hopewell, N. J.

Our sketch of Louris showed Johannes in 1660 at Gravesend at nine years of age losing his father ; Johannes and his eldest brother Peter making wills in each others' favor ; and their widowed mother Christina marrying Lourens Petersen, who two years afterwards generously relinquishes Peter's contribution made for the lad's support. Two years later the three boys sell their farm at Gravesend and the family removes to *Dutch Kills*, and there in 1670 Johannes receives from his step-father 45 acres of upland and several acres of salt meadow, on or near the old Brutnell patent. From this time until his moving to New Jersey in 1697, we find more than 60 mentions of his transactions on the Newtown records ; during the following 32 years of his life in West Jersey we find more than 40 mentions of his acts there in the records of his township, county and State. The greater part of all these refer to his numerous purchases of land and his suits in court, but others reveal his strong personality. We have found also six of his autographs, given above, and one document entirely in his own hand. With true Dutch obstinacy he long clung to his patronymic, writing his name *Johannes Lourense*, meaning *Johannes the son of Lourens*. This shows that his education was good, for accurate Dutch scholars tell us that *Lourense* is the correct patronymic of *Lourens*, of which *Louris* is another form. Later he added a *w*, *Louwrense*. In eight different deeds his name is written, (with slight variations of spelling by the clerk), *Johannes Louwrensen op Dyck* ; and in one, in 1713, *Johannes Opdyck*. The identification is certain. The same lands which he purchases under one name, he sells under the other ; his stock-mark is always the same ; his handwriting is always the same. His children are invariably called *op Dyck*, or *Opdyck* ; they are thus married and thus baptize their children in the Dutch churches of New York and New Jersey, and they thus appear on hundreds of other records. And it is noticeable that the name is written in the Dutch form *op Dyck* ; where it is otherwise, it was doubtless the work of an English clerk, until the family finally accepted the change. Johannes however "is of the old rock ;" the Dutch patronymic is enough for him, and he rarely changes. In fact, if he had added his family surname it would be a reason for believing him not a true Hollander, but an Englishman, Frenchman or German. On his last bed of sickness, the old man once more relents and again signs *Johannes Opdyck*, to the will which the lawyer has so drawn ; the neighbors so witness, the executors so prove, and the Governor so admits it to probate.

His home, during all the years he remained in Newtown, was on the old

Brutnell patent, which covered 100 acres on the east side of Dutch Kills at the hook or point of entrance into Mespeth Kill. Two miles east of him was Maspeth or English Kills, the old ruined settlement of Richard Smith and his Taunton friends, broken up 20 years before by the savages. Three miles still further east was the more recent New England settlement, begun 12 years before under the name of *Middelburg*,— a violently seditious colony, the leader of the English villages of Long Island in seceding to Connecticut and proclaiming allegiance to Charles II,— whereupon it called itself *Hastings*. At the English capture, the Duke of York named Long Island "Yorkshire," changed the name of Hastings to *Newtown*, "in the West Riding of Yorkshire," and gave it jurisdiction of Maspeth and Dutch Kills. The records of the town from 1659 are preserved in the Clerk's office at Newtown; they contain the minutes of the town court to 1688, land titles to the Revolution, and town meetings until now. It was always an intensely English town, with an English Independent preacher, church and parsonage; in 1660, out of 35 males all were English but one Swede.

Johannes' home, as we have said, was five miles west, among a few Dutch farms planted 24 years before,— when the primeval forest was disturbed only by Indians, wild beasts and fowl, deer, beavers, and innumerable plumed songsters. The neighborhood could tell its own stories of dangers. Pieter Andriessen had been carried away captive by the savages nine years before, and the tale must have often been told by the young Andersons while courting Johannes' three daughters. Only five years before, three Indians had come to the house of another Dutch settler at the Kills, and learning, while picking and boiling pigeons by the fire, that he had 80 guilders worth of wampum in the house, had that night murdered him, his wife and two men. The Dutch farmers had concentrated for safety on Smith's Island (now Maspeth Island), which they called *Aernhem* after the capital of Guelderland; but their village had been broken up by order of the Council, that it might not hinder the growth of Bushwick, and the cottages had been removed. If any one now wishes to find Johannes' farm, let him cross the East River to Hunters Point and follow one mile up the North bank of Newtown Creek until he crosses the north branch; it is the tract between the east bank of this branch and the main creek, and runs eastward toward Calvary Cemetery. It is now a part of Long Island City and adjoins Brooklyn.

Johannes' first 50 acres here, "bounded westerly by Burger's Creek," acquired when he was not yet 21 years old, may have been a gift of affection, for we find him the next year witnessing another deed of land at the Kills, to his brother Otto, from the step-father. Johannes' manhood was recognized two years later, when he signed a certificate of the election at Newtown of two deputies to wait upon the Commanders of the Dutch war ships. This is memorable as his first autograph so far found, but far more

memorable as being made upon an occasion of great Dutch rejoicing. Holland and England had been at war, and two Dutch Commodores, returning from the West Indies, quietly sailed their fleet up New York Bay, anchored under the fort, and summoned the English garrison to surrender, which it did without a shot. How joyfully the news must have flown from house to house at the Kills: "The Dutch have captured New York!" The English towns on Long Island hastened to send their delegates to surrender the staff of office and English colors to their Dutch conquerors. As the Newtown deputies were Englishmen, it is believed that Johannes had the pleasure of acting as interpreter on this occasion. The next year a peace between England and Holland returned the province to the English, in exchange for Surinam yielded to the Dutch.

This was the end of the Dutch sovereignty in North America. But the city which they founded has become the commercial centre of the continent, and the whole province still retains many of the features of its original settlers. Our Christmas merrymakings and gifts, New Year calls with their cakes and punch, Santa Claus with his tiny reindeers, Mayday movings and Easter eggs, are traditions and customs which we owe to our Holland ancestors.

One year later, Johannes appears upon the Newtown census of 1675, as having ten acres under tillage and five head of cattle. We must recollect that the settlers enclosed only so much of their land as they kept in a high state of cultivation, pasture being free upon the common lands of the town. These common lands were allotted to the settlers from time to time, and Johannes soon receives ten acres as his share. By this time he is married to Tryntie (Catherine), and has named his first daughter *Tryntie*. He has been diligent and is now a prosperous farmer, able to buy the farm of his step-father, (50 acres of the Brutnell patent,) with the dwelling house and farm buildings, oxen and farming utensils "and a 12 gallon copper kettle,"—for all of which he pays 1,000 guilders down and 1,500 more before two years have expired, "paid in tobacco, wheat and peese," according to agreement. This year, 1678, he has 20 acres under tillage, three horses, two oxen and nine head of cattle. He receives another allotment of 10 acres of town land, and sells his first 50 acres to Humphrey Clay who has been running a ferry over Maspeth Creek and wishes a farm convenient to his boat-landing. The next year Johannes buys 17 more acres; and the following year he purchases 20 additional of the Brutnell patent, valuable land already under cultivation. Then he sells 27 acres he has acquired of the town land.

The court records of Newtown, as in all other early colonies, are an amusing history of local disputes. Men bring suit against their neighbors for poor fences, for trespasses of cattle, for every little ground of quarrel; then there is a return suit for slander; and soon all are good friends again.

Johannes is a party to twelve suits brought to a decision, of which he wins eight; others are settled by mutual agreement, or compromise in his favor. He found it necessary to maintain his rights perhaps the more frequently for the reason that he was a Dutchman among Englishmen.

He evidently has a very strong sense of right and wrong. When his stock gets into Buckhout's pasture he "will not pay a stiver" to take his horse out of the pound, the fault probably being in Buckhout's fence. He has sharp words with Thomas Wandell about the encroachment of the latter's fence, and carries the matter to court, and Wandell is forced to make a just partition. An unnecessary suit is brought against him for a borrowed saddle, which he has lost but intends to replace;— he sues the officious witness in this case for slander, and punishes him in damages. He himself is often a witness, amusing the court with a story of how the threatened lawsuit of Dr. Greenfield has been already settled by a kiss of the lovely widow Roelofsen, — who, we are not surprised to find, soon marries again. At another time, he testifies "that he heard Edward Stevenson say he was to give John Bull ten shillings for to trim his orchard, but he had better given him some pounds to let it alone, for he had cut half the trees off it." He enjoys a game of cards, and, following the practice of all ranks of society at that day, he is not unwilling to play for a little money with honest men. But when he finds that his antagonist has cheated, he refuses payment and prosecutes the swindler relentlessly until he convicts him of the crime before judge and jury in the Mayor's Court of New York. He lacks the bump of veneration and tells the Newtown Justice that "he would do justice to some and not to others," whereupon of course he has to make his submission to the outraged majesty of the Court. Again, believing an allotment of town lands to be unfair, he declares in righteous indignation that the town records are false, and is made to retract by the land-grabbers who were always in a majority at Newtown.

But this is not the business of his life. He cares for his farm, and appears again upon the census in 1683 as a large cultivator. He is careful to record the ear-mark of his stock; he buys "a ball face horse with one white foot behind," "at an outcry;" he is interested in orchards, where the far famed Newtown pippin originated; he has his last purchases of land surveyed; he is one of the grantees under the Dongan patent; he joins with his old antagonist Wandell and another in an agreement to purchase 88 more acres; he receives another town lot; he is 12 times a witness to the deeds of others, and has become an authority in real estate even with his old court antagonists, from one of whom as godfather the son of Johannes receives a bequest by will.

Nor did Johannes forget that he was only four miles distant by water from New York, whither an hour's tide or a light oar would carry him on the then quiet river, past grassy banks under primeval forest trees. He

bought a lot on Gold Street, by deed duly recorded at the time on the New York City records, as can be seen now at the recorder's office. No doubt he and his family often paid a social visit to their Dutch friends in that flourishing little town, who would in turn row up the river on a visit to the Kills for a rubber of whist. We are satisfied that on such occasions no more attempts at cheating were tried upon Johannes. If the guests lingered and their return home was delayed until after the nine o'clock city bell, their way through the streets of New York would still be lighted by the lanterns hung by poles from every seventh house.

On his farm Johannes raised wheat, peas, rye, corn, flax, and especially tobacco. His orchard produced in abundance apples, pears and peaches. As he cleared new land, he made the wood into pine-staves, a common article of export, for which Newtown elected two inspectors. There was also a town inspector of meat and fish barrelled for exportation; and Johannes' residence on the creek, near the river islands and Hellegat, would "supply him with fish before he could leave off the recreation." His eldest son Lawrence, (named in true Dutch style for the grandfather), could easily bring down with his gun a fat deer. The second son, Albert, could furnish the house with stores of wild fowl, or amuse himself with spearing and trapping the valuable beaver. The daughters, Tryntie, Engeltie and Annetie, would readily find in the woods an oversupply of strawberries, raspberries, mulberries, huckleberries, cranberries, plums and grapes for the table. The garden furnished melons and any vegetable one chose to plant, with all the fruitfulness of a virgin soil. "You shall scarce see a house but the south side is begirt with hives of bees which increase after an incredible manner,"—wrote Denton in 1670.

Surplus products he exchanged by barter, for currency was scarce; we find one man buying a house and farm with "600 lbs. of tobacco, 1,000 clapboards and half a fat of strong beer;" another exchanging "a negro boy" for land. Prices were: beef 2d, pork 3d, butter 6d per pound; wheat 5s, rye 2s 6d, corn 2s per bushel; victuals 6d per meal, labor 2s 6d per day, lodgings 2d per night, board 5s per week, beer 2d per mug.

His stock gave him little trouble. He sent the swine to the meadows on the south side of Long Island that they might live upon the shell-fish on the beach and not injure his corn fields. His cattle and young horses had grass knee-high on the town commons in summer, and his own meadows furnished them in winter the salt hay which was found necessary for their health.

Wolves were his worst enemies. It is related that one of the Newtown farmers, going at dusk to turn loose his horses, was beset by a number of these beasts from a neighboring swamp, and drove them off only by springing upon a stump and lashing them lustily with the halters. The place still called *Wolf Swamp* is on the east side of the Narrow Passage. As we

find Johannes mentioned 1679 and 1690 as having owned ten acres adjoining "the Narrow Passage," he may have been the farmer who fought wolves with halters. For their destruction the town offered a bounty of twenty shillings a head, to be paid by the constable, who nailed the heads over his door. They were caught by the Indians in traps, or killed with powder and shot which the whites allowed for this purpose. The Indians had in 1666 sold their last hunting grounds, and few remained at Newtown. Their stone axes and arrow heads are still ploughed up; extensive deposits of burnt shells, the remains of their clam roasts, have been used to fertilize the farms; the marks of their burial places are at this day obliterated, but the localities are known.

The neighborhood was given another serious alarm in 1675 by the Indian war in New England. Through the advice of the Governor, the English of Newtown surrounded their meeting house with a stockade for a refuge, kept a "double and strict watch," and seized all the canoes on the north shore. But the defeat of the savages in New England and the death of King Philip put an end to their fears. The Dutch farmers at the distant Kills must have fortified their homes, or built a fort of their own; we are told that Bushwick and other villages were surrounded by palisades until 1720.

Johannes had to attend militia drill four days every year, and one day the general training of the Riding. We picture to ourselves a strong, solid, determined figure, with brown hair, blue eyes and Opdyke features, carrying "a good serviceable gunn, a good sword, bandoleers or horne, a worme, a scowerer, a priming wire, shot bag and charger; one pound of good powder, four pounds of pistol bullets, or 24 bullets fitted to the gunn, four fathom of serviceable match for match-lock gunn, or four good flints fitted for a fire-lock gunn." Thus equipped he would repair on horseback to Newtown to be instructed "in all postures of warre, watching and warding." If he failed to attend, he must pay a fine, which went to furnish the company with halberds or battle-axes, drums and colors. Disorderly conduct on parade was punished with the "stocks, riding wooden horse," &c. The drill was begun and ended with public prayer, and followed by a town meeting where laws were enacted that settlers must maintain fences, grub the highway, and remove stumps in front of their lots. On such occasions the character of new-comers was investigated before they were allowed to settle; a new clergyman was called and given fifty acres for his support. Johannes must have voted for the town-meeting declaration which abolished the compulsory tax to maintain the Independent Church, substituting "a free-will offering, what every man will give." He doubtless dropped down the river in his skiff to attend the Dutch Church at New York, or drove his stout farm team and wagon to Brooklyn or over the hills to Flatbush. Unfortunately a great part of the old church records of Brooklyn and Flatbush are now lost.

The census of 1683 showed that Johannes had more cultivated acres and stock than the average of his fellow townsmen. Newtown then contained about 500 population, one eighth as many as New York, for that now mighty city could boast that year only 4,000 people.

In 1687 the Newtown militia mustered 125 men. In 1692 its first fulling-mill was erected. It always encouraged honest craftsmen to settle, by giving them land. The distant little neighborhood at Dutch Kills formed an independent community, where every farmer practiced some useful mechanical branch.

Thatched roofs were passing away. Toil had brought comfort, but no luxuries. Carpets were yet unknown. Furniture was of heavy oak. The table was still set with pewter platters and plain earthenware. Few families used table forks, for it was the universal fashion to eat with the fingers. The usual dress was of homespun linsey-woolsey. For a prosperous farmer the dress suit was a black or grey coat of this material, tight breeches of deerskin fastened with huge buckles at the knee, long hose, stout shoes with brass or silver-plated buckles, and a large beaver hat. We suspect however that Johannes retained the Dutch belted doublet, easy short-clothes, and tapering hat. Neighbors showed more friendship than now; if needed, they assisted in harvest, or brought their teams to help cart home the winter store of wood when cut. Wives and daughters came to the corn-husking and the spinning-frolic, plying their wheels at the latter until the flax or wool of the hostess was converted into thread. We doubt if any could show a neater house or whiter yarn than Catherine and her girls.

The time arrives when Johannes is blessed with a large family of children; two of his daughters are married, and three infantile voices call him grandfather. Dutch Kills are too small for his household and herds. His sons and sons-in-law want more room. Restless spirits are talking of the Jerseys as a very paradise for climate and soil, — how its government is liberal, taxes low, land plentiful and cheap. Letters are read, and experienced men are quoted, that between the Raritan and the Delaware is a rich rolling country where clear streams are crossed with every mile of travel, “where you shall meet with no inhabitants but a few friendly Indians, where there are stately oaks whose broad-branched tops have no other use but to keep off the sun’s heat from the wild beasts of the wilderness, where is grass as high as a man’s middle, that serves for no other end except to maintain the elks and deer, who never devour a hundredth part of it, then to be burnt every Spring to make way for new.” Can we wonder that Johannes and his family longed to settle upon those broad acres? We imagine these keen resolute men and courageous women thoughtfully discussing the matter by the winter fireside, while the plan was encouraged by the unanimous voice of the children, fired with the spirit of adventure.

The history of the Jerseys was more familiar then than it is now. The Dutch West India Company had never successfully settled "Achter Kol," as they sometimes called it, excepting along the Hudson. On the Delaware River the Indians had murdered the first Dutch colonists at Gloucester and Fort Nassau, the Dutch and Swedes had joined in driving off an English colony from Salem, and the Dutch fleet had captured and shipped back to Europe the Swedish colonists between Camden and Cape May. In 1664 there were a few small settlements on the Hudson and Delaware, containing not 500 people in all. The interior lay buried in mystery, unsettled and unexplored. Some paths led the Indians from the mountains to gather stores of shell and fish at the seashore. Two old Indian trails kept open the communication between New York and the forts on the Delaware, and the infrequent intercourse was maintained by letters and packages carried from tribe to tribe by Indian runners. Charles II granted the territory to his brother the Duke of York who sold it to his friends Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, naming it after the island of Jersey which Carteret had held for Charles against the Parliament. Berkeley sold West Jersey for £1,000 to Fenwick and Byllinge, who transferred it in 1674 to William Penn and other Quakers. The West Jersey Constitution and Laws, adopted at Burlington, gave more religious and political freedom than was then elsewhere known; it was far more the cradle of liberty in America than the boasted Rhode Island, Maryland, or Pennsylvania. East Jersey was bought at auction by Penn and his Quaker friends in 1682 for £3,400, and the Jerseys were then united in one government under an Assembly meeting at Elizabeth Town,—which had been named for the wife of Sir George Carteret. The West Jersey Proprietors continued to conduct land sales at their office in Burlington, where their surveys are preserved to this day by their Surveyor General. The new settlers of the Jerseys were at first largely the persecuted,—Quakers and Baptists from England and New England, Covenanters from Scotland, and Huguenots from France. Shiploads came from England, direct from imprisonment for religion's sake. A few Dutch and English from Long Island settled in Monmouth County or were scattered along the Raritan. There were not 2,000 males over 16 years of age in the Jerseys in 1697, when Johannes made a journey of investigation, saw the land that it was good, and bought in April 250 acres "above the Falls of the Delaware."

In May or June the whole family moved from Dutch Kills in wagons and in carts, with horses and oxen, furniture and farming utensils,—their herds of stock in the rear doubtless driven by a negro slave or two, who formed part of the establishment of every prosperous planter in those days. Their route lay through Flatbush to a ferry at the Narrows, across Staten Island, and up the Raritan to its lowest fording-place, Inian's Ferry. Here they were perhaps joined by the women and children who had come in the

easier way by boat on the Bay. Thence they followed the old Indian trail, then called "the King's highway," across the State,—in recent days the turnpike from New Brunswick through Princeton to Trenton, none of which towns were even contemplated at the period we are describing. In the party were Enoch, Joshua and Cornelius Anderson, husbands of Tryntie, Engeltie and Annetie. We can faintly imagine the delight of all at the far rolling views, the ever-varying scenery of hill and dale, the richness of the vegetation, and the beauty of the babbling brooks by whose sides they encamped and ate of the fish, game and fruit of the untrodden forest.

The letters of the first West Jersey settlers read as though they could scarcely find words to express their enthusiasm. "It is a country that produceth all things for the support and sustenance of man in a plentiful manner. If it were not so, I should be ashamed of what I had written before." "I have travelled throughout most of the places that are settled and some that are not, and in every place I find the country very apt to answer the expectations of the diligent." "I have seen and known this summer forty bushels of wheat of one bushel sown, and many more such instances I could bring which would be too tedious to mention." "The country is a brave country." "As good a country as any man need to dwell in." "As good as any in England." The Delaware was universally described as "a goodly and noble river,"—the soil was rich and fertile. "The air," wrote Gabriel Thomes in 1698, "is very delicate, pleasant and wholesome, the heavens serene, rarely overcast, bearing mighty resemblance to the better part of France." They found the country good; "so good," wrote one, "that I do not see how reasonably it can be found fault with. The country and air seem very agreeable to our bodies,—I do believe this river of Delaware is as good a river as most in the world."

On went Johannes and his family across Millstone River and Stony Brook, to the Eight Mile Run of the Assanpink, six miles east of the Delaware river, close to what is now Lawrenceville of Lawrence township in Mercer County. It was then Burlington County of West Jersey, up to the New York State line; and the whole unsettled country north of the Assanpink, from the Delaware to the old province line, was called *Maidenhead* after a castle in England. From it three years later was set off Hopewell township; and it was not until 1714 that Maidenhead, Hopewell, and all north of them were set off as Hunterdon County.

Johannes had chosen well, and his locality was soon settled by the most enterprising of his old neighbors of Newtown. Most of the names which we find on the records belonging to Maidenhead are those which we have found for 50 years previous at Newtown. No better men ever settled in the wilderness. They made the land blossom as a garden, and their names are now borne in all parts of our country by deserving descendants, who have however forgotten their worthy ancestors at Maidenhead. But

these pioneers have left their mark, and Lawrence township is now filled with fine old farm mansions surrounded by grand shade trees and richly cultivated fields. The stranger recognizes at once the presence of long continued prosperity and historical associations. The author passed through it on horseback, from Princeton to Trenton, before he knew its history or its connection with his ancestors, and he was much struck by it even then.

There is a well-preserved tradition among the descendants that the carts of the Opdyck settlers were turned up at night to shelter the women and children until a few days work with axes and stout arms had prepared the first log-houses,—into which the family moved with sensations of which perhaps we in our days have no conception.

Food was abundant; it was from the mouth of the Assanpink that Mahlon Stacy wrote a short time before: "I have seen peaches in such plenty that some people took their carts a peach gathering. I could not but smile at the conceit of it. They are a very delicate fruit and hang almost like onions that are tied on ropes. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts. It is my judgment by what I have observed, that fruit trees in this country destroy themselves by the very weight of their fruit. As for venison and fowls we have great plenty. We have brought home to our houses by the Indians seven or eight fat bucks of a day; and sometimes put by as many, having no occasion for them: and fish in their season very plenteous. * * * There is plenty of beef and pork and good sheep, and cheap. * * * The common grass of the country feeds beef very fat. * * * In Burlington there are eight or nine fat oxen and cows in a market day and very fat. * * * There are plenty of most sorts of fish ever seen in England, besides new ones not known there; * * * and fowls plenty, as ducks, geese, turkeys, pheasants, partridges and many others. * * * I live as well to my content and in as great plenty as I ever did, and in a far more likely way to get an estate."

Meanwhile Johannes himself, exploring further, has on July 12th bought, four miles to the northwest, 1050 acres (in fact 1300 acres) extending $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles north and south, 2 miles east and west, and including the site of the present village of Pennington, the largest single purchase in Hopewell. Four months later he buys 200 acres more, adjoining the "land laid out for the town's use." All of these are deeded to *Johannes Louwrensens op Dyck*; and in this name he records at Burlington his same old ear-mark of stock. Early in the next year he appears third on the list of 33 male inhabitants of Maidenhead who take a deed of 100 acres in trust, "for ye Erecting of a Meeting House and for Burying Ground and School House;" the list includes his son Lawrence and his three Anderson sons-in-law. Then, during three years, he is a member of the Grand Jury at Burlington. He seems to have owned a tract "on Stony Brook within Maidenhead," according to a deed in 1701 from Ralph Hunt to Wm. Alburtus. He sells his large purchase of what is now Pennington for £200, double what it cost him. In the Supreme Court at Burlington he defends a suit which is withdrawn the following year. He buys 12 acres in what is now Trenton and

sells it to his son-in-law Enoch, who becomes later one of the founders of that city, and is already Judge of Common Pleas of the Court held at Burlington. In 1708 Johannes writes with his own hand the certificate signed by Ralph Hunt and himself, and quoted later. Four years later he joins in a Town Meeting where he, his son Lawrence, and two of his sons-in-law, are among the largest subscribers to the expenses of setting off Hunterdon County. The next year "Johannes Opdyck of Maidenhead" gives a quit-claim deed for the 50 acres on Dutch Kills which he received from his step-father in 1670 and sold in 1678 to Humphrey Olay.

The New Jersey records from 1697 to 1713 describe him as of Maidenhead. In 1714 he is mentioned in a deed as adjoining Alexander Lockhart and Captain Hallet, upon Stony Brook in *Hopewell*; this may be the date of his removal to the new township where he owned several tracts of land. It was in Hopewell that his son Albert was one of the founders of the Baptist Church, and that Annetie's husband Cornelius Anderson had a mill near a school-house, was tax-collector and one of the founders of the first Presbyterian church (at Ewing), as was also Tryntie's husband Enoch Anderson, who owned a large part of Trenton, then in Hopewell. Trenton then "contained scarcely a house;" and in a private dwelling there (perhaps Enoch's) was held the new Hunterdon County Court from 1714 to 1719, and alternately at the church meeting-house in Maidenhead. In 1721 Johannes was 70 years of age, yet some evil-doer in Hunterdon County stood in such terror of the old man's physical vigor as to apply to the Court for protection. The early records of Hopewell township are lost, as are those of the Presbyterian churches of Maidenhead and Hopewell. A Dutch Clergyman from Bucks County, Pa., baptised in Hopewell six children of Annetie, Tryntie, and Engeltie in 1710 and 1712; Lawrence baptised a son in the Dutch church of the Raritan in 1704. The records of the Dutch churches are in the language of Holland, as was their preaching; we know therefore that Johannes and his children still clung to the Dutch religion and language even in the Jersey wilderness.

It would seem from mentions in deeds for adjoining land that Johannes must have owned yet other tracts than those above described. The two large volumes at Trenton, called Bass and Revel's Books, contain chiefly deeds from the West Jersey proprietors, and are written so fine as to strain the eyes to read even with a magnifying glass. Conveyances from individuals were not usually recorded but were preserved only in private chests and attics. It is only from another conveyance forty years later that we learn that Johannes, a few years before his death, sold or gave to his son-in-law Enoch 150 acres of his first purchase. He no doubt followed the old custom and while still living divided the bulk of his property among his children.

During the 32 years of Johannes' life in West Jersey, the country was a

sparsely settled frontier. Trenton was just started, Princeton and Pennington were not yet begun. The only thing like a village, in all of West Jersey north of Burlington, was this settlement now called Lawrenceville, where his son Lawrence and son-in-law Joshua Anderson remained and were prominent. The trading was done at Burlington, which in those days was a rival of Philadelphia. In 1715 there were only four or five houses along the King's Highway between New Brunswick and the "Falls of the Delaware" (Trenton), but in 1730 it was described with pride as "a continual lane of fences and good farm-houses," and eighteen years later as the best peopled place in America outside of the towns.

When we imagine Johannes' Jersey home, we think of no high-posted and canopied bedstead, tall clock or tiled fire-place. We picture a long log-house, with half doors, and chimney wide enough to hold the family and smoke the venison, with great logs hauled in by oxen through the opposite doors. The floor is carpeted with white sand from the sea-shore. On the walls are deer-skin suits and fur coats; from the beams hang guns, powder-horns and nets. Above in the garret is stored a heavy heap of grain. No bolt is on the door; with true Dutch hospitality, rum, sugar, and molasses, or the barrel of cider, stand ever ready for the guest. Outside the house are nailed wolf and panther heads. In the rear are the oven, the forge, the carpenter's shop, the wooden ploughs and the sickles. On the front stoop, beneath the shadows of giant forest trees, sits Johannes watching his great-grandchildren swinging on grape-vines from boughs one hundred feet above, while his sleek horses and large Holstein cattle lie in the tall grass of the meadow on the Run, and the yellow grain waves its forty-fold increase in the newly cleared fields.

Feb. 12, 1729, at the age of 78 years, Johannes Opdyck made his will in Hopewell. His wife was already dead. In the touching formula and quaint spelling of the day, he left his property to be equally divided among his eight children then living, and appointed his son Lawrence and grandson Eliakim, son of Annetie, his executors. Two months later he died and the will was admitted to probate by Governor Montgomery; it is now preserved, with a few others of that period, in the vaults of the State House at Trenton. The statement of his executors is beautifully engrossed and stitched with silk cord, — in a style superior to that of other similar papers there filed; we have reproduced its first page.

The burial place of Johannes and his wife is unknown. The graveyards of the old Dutch church at Harlingen and of the Presbyterian churches of Lawrenceville and Ewing contain many tombstones of sufficient antiquity, but their inscriptions are now illegible. Perhaps the aged couple were solemnly laid to rest in some private enclosure amidst the forest they loved so well, where the keenest eye may now search in vain for their levelled hillocks and gray stones.

(1) The Account of Lawrence Opdiche and Abraham Anderson Executors of the Last Will and Testament of Johannes Opdyck late of Hopewell in the County of Hunterdon yeoman deceased. As well of the goods Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased as came to their hands and possession to be administered ad opus for their payments and Disbursements out of the same &c

These Accomptants charge themselves D. & B.

Contra These Accomptants pray allowance

These Accomptants charge themselves with all and singular the goods Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased, mentioned and specified in an Inventory and appraisement thereof made and exhibited into the Registry of the prerogative Court in the Secretarys Office at Burlington, amounting as by the said Inventory appears to the sum of thirteen pounds and five Shillings proclamation money
Carried to Page 3.1

13 5 =

These Accomptants pray allowance for their payments and Disbursements out of the Estate of the said Deceased as appears on the under Part Side of this acct.

Item By monies paid to John Smith for the Decedent's Office and finding Bond for the same	= 18 =
Item By monies paid to John Adams for Rum Sugar and Spice used at the funeral of the Decedent	= 5 1/2 =
Item By monies paid to Abraham Anderson for a Barrell of Cyder for the funeral of the Decedent	= 2 =
Item By monies paid for the funeral Bishakes	= 1 1/2 =
Item By monies paid to Caroline Anderson his Demand for Purveyor and attendance on the Decd. in the time of his last sickness	= 1 1/2 =
Item By monies paid at the Registry's Office for the Administrator	= 1 1/2 =
Item By monies paid to John Anderson and Francis Kinoy for their time and trouble coming to Burlington to prove the Will of the Deceased ten Shillings each	= 20 =

Carried to page (4)

Let us revere the name of our sturdy ancestor, who in two States met the savage, the wild beast and the wilderness, and left in their stead the farm, the mill, the school, the organization of township and county, the determined Dutch love of freedom under just and equal law. It was a long stride in civilization. His descendants have inherited the benefits of his life as unconsciously as they have many of the traits of his character.

Records.

1660, Mch. 16 ; .. 1662, Jan. 9 ; .. 1664, July 3. *Johannes Loras*, his mother, brothers and step-father Loras Peeters at Gravesend. See records already quoted under Louris Jansen Opdyck.

1670, Meh. 10. *Johanas Loroson* of Maspeth Kills buys of his father-in-law (step-father) Lorens Petersen, land 45 rods broad and 300 rods long, with salt meadows thereto belonging, "between the land of Jno. Riders and the sd land of Jno. Woolstencraft * * * for a certain parcel of money in hand paid." (The dimensions given, in Dutch measurement, show the land to have contained $22\frac{1}{2}$ morgens, or 45 acres in English measure).. (Newtown Rec. I, small page 134.)

1678, Feb. 2. Immediately following the record of the conveyance just quoted comes: "I *Johanes Loroson* above sd doe and by these present assing and make over unto Humfry Clay Juner his eayrs Executor or assing for Ever this bove Land or Madow with all the Rites therin spasifyet in the bove sd bill of sayle. * * * (Autograph.) "*Johanes Lourense*". (Newtown Rec. I, small page 134.)

1680, Jan. 19. In the second and larger book of Newtown records, now bound with the earlier and smaller book, we find: "I Humfry Clay Juner formerly of newtowne doe asine and make over unto Thomas parsell of the same place all my Rite & titell off bill of sale that was assinged over unto mee from *Johanes Lorason* In the yere 1677-8 being Recorded In the ould boock of Records of this towne, * * * & do owne to have received a negroe boy of the sd parsel in full Satisfaction. Witnes *Johanes Loroson*.".. (Newtown Rec. I, large page 140.)

1682, Feb. 22. Thomas Parsell transfers all his interest in the bill of sale recorded "in the leafe: page 139" (consisting of pages 139 and 140), to William Alburteis . . . (Newtown Rec. I, large page 138.)

(This phrase, "leafe: page 139," was doubtless meant to refer both to page 140 just cited, as well as to page 139 where was recorded another conveyance from Humfry Clay to Thomas Parsell, on the same day, for the same consideration, and for what seems to have been adjoining land).

1686, May 5. William Alburteis transfers all his interest "of this bill of sale" to Thomas Skillman . . . (Newtown Rec. I, large page 329.)

There being no record of any other conveyance by Alburteis after the bill of sale from Parsell to him in 1682, we conclude that this transfer of 1686 refers to the one of 1682 and was probably endorsed on its back. Alburteis's transfer to Skillman not being recorded in conjunction with his purchase from Parsell and not describing it, a doubt would have arisen from the records as to what Skillman's purchase covered, and this

doubt must have been increased by the ambiguity of the "leaf: page 139" above mentioned. It was probably to remove this uncertainty that the following quit-claim deed was given.

1713, Aug. 8. "*Johannes Opdyck* of Maidenhead * * * for divers good Causes and Considerations * * * hath Remised Released and forever Quitt Claymed * * * unto Thomas Skillman of Newtown * * * all that certain meassuage or Tenement and plantation now in the possession of ye sd Skillman Situate Lying and being at Mashpath Kills in ye limits of Newtown above sd containing by estimate fifty acres more or less, and is bounded as followeth (viz) Northerly by the land heretofore belonging to John Woolstencraft & now in ye possession of ye sd Thomas Skillman * * * Southerly by ye land formerly belonging to Danll. Whitehead but now in the possession of Jacob Fyn and Westerly by Burgers Creek * * * *Johannis Opdyck*" . . . (Newt. R., III, 15.)

That this was the same land that Johannes bought of his step-father in 1669, is shown by the concurrence of the following facts :

1. Both conveyances mention John Woolstencraft as an adjoining owner; and Jacob Fyn, mentioned as an adjoining owner in the last conveyance, is known to have acquired land, at Mespatt Kills and adjoining Brutnell's patent, through John Rider mentioned as an adjoining owner in the first conveyance.
2. The 45 acres "with salt meadow thereto belonging" of the first conveyance closely correspond with the "fifty acres, more or less," of the last conveyance.
3. There are no other conveyances by or to Thomas Skillman, that are not clearly of other land.

It is remarkable that Johannes did not execute this quit-claim deed of 1713, in the name (Johannes Lourense) in which he had originally taken and given the title, as is the legal custom. We must infer that his old neighbors requested that he sign his correct name *Johannes Opdyck*.

- 1671, Aug. 11. *Johannes Lourensen* witnesses a deed of land at Mespatt Kills from Loras Peterson to Otto Louris. (Newt. R., I, small page 71.)
- 1673, Aug. 6. *Johannes Lourense* and others sign a certificate of the election at Newtown of two deputies to wait upon the commanders of the Dutch war ships, (doubtless the ships that had just captured New York). Autograph (Newt. R., I, small page 176.)
- 1675, Sept. *Johanes Lorus* appears on "A List of the Estate of Newtowne, Septr. 1675," for 1 male, 10 upland (his house lot or arable land), and meadow, 1 cow, 1 three year old, 2 two year olds, 1 one year old, and 1 pig (Doc. Hist. N. Y., II, 267.)
- 1676, Feb. 20. *Johannes Lourenson* is a witness with Thomas Wandell to a deed for land at Mespatt Kills (Newt. R.)
- 1678, Jan. 31. *Johanis Loroson* buys of his father-in-law (step-father) Lorens Peterson, both of Maspeth Kills, "lot of lands and orchets and land and dwelling housing and all other buildings therewith belonging and also one pair of oxen and all other materials belonging unto the farm and one copper kettle holding about 12 gallons; the said land being bounded by the land of Peter Roullosons to the E., and on the W. that land that was Wm. Shackerlyes, on the rare bounded by Thos. Wandell * * * for the just sum of 2500 guilders wampum

or the value thereof, to be paid in tobacco and wheat and peese, to be paid in four payments, the first to be paid in April the year 1676, 1000 guilders; the second in April 1677, 500 guilders; the third and the last of April 1678 and 1679, 500 guilders pr. yere all the full sum to be paid."

Receipt for 1720 guilders paid the same day....(Newt. R., I, 133.)

1680, Nov. 19, receipt for the full 2500 guilders, "wampum value."

1678, Feb. 2. *Johanes Lourense* sells to Humphry Clay Jr. the land that he had bought from his step-father in 1670. Autograph....(Newt.

R., I, 134.)

1678, Apr. 1. *Johanes Lores* and Peter Rouleson are each allotted by the town of Newtown about 10 acres of land "for ther owne forever not interrupting any man's lots".....(Newt. R., I.)

1678, Sep. 24. *Johanis Lores* appears on "A List of the Estates of the Inhabitance of Newtowne, on L. I.," for: 1 head, 20 land, (20 acres under tillage,) 2 oxen, 3 cowes, 1 three-year-old, 5 year-old, 2 horses, 1 two-year-old, 1 swine.....(Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. XIV, 738.)

1678. Dec. 11. *Johanas Loreson* has laid out for him of upland "10 acers or therabouts nex to Peter Rouloson's 80 rods long, 20 rods wide, running as the other doth, fronting both towards Woolstencraft's meadow, lying nere Burgers Slus".....(Newt. R., I, 96.)

1678, Dec. 21. *Johanis Loroson* witnesses a deed from Peter Roullson to John Desent, of 10 acres similar to and adjoining the above..(Newt.

R., I, 110.)

1679, Oct. 7. *Johanes Loroson* buys the last-mentioned 10 acres....(Newt.

R., I, 110.)

1679, Oct. 13. *Johanes Loroson* buys of John Desent 7 acres more or less that has been laid out 29 Sep. 1679, "bounded on the W. by Johanes Loroson land, on the E. by land of Thos. Parsell, on the S. by Jno. Woolstencraft, and on the N. by the path that goes to Rivers Mill, running 20 rods in breadth, near the *Narrow Passage* that goes into Hell Gate Neck".....(Newt. R., I, 149.)

1680, Feb. 3. *Johanes Loroson* testifies in a suit at Newtown between Dr. John Greenfield and the widow Roelofson: "*Johanes Loroson aged 23 yers* or therabouts, being sworne in Court that docker Greenfield and Gershom Moore came to the hous of John Desent and the sd Greenfield did in the pr'sents of this deponent speek to the Counstable to summons the widow Roullson to Court, whereupon the Counstable sd that he would send for the widdow that they may agree without going to Court. Soe she came, and after some word betweene them the sd docker sd if shee would give him a kis he would aquit her of what was betweene them; and she did soe, and give each other the hand upon it and further saith not".....(Newt.

Ct. R., 112.)

1680, Jan. 19. *Johanes Loroson* witnesses two deeds of Humphry Clay....

(Newt. R., I, 139-40.)

1680, Apr. 29. *Johanis Loroson*, for 12 pounds and 10 shillings, buys of Thos. Wandell "a certain parcel of land lying at the said (Mespat) Kills, beginning at a certain stake by the land of John Woolstencrafts, running S. S. W. by the rere of Thos. Parcels, 61 rods in length, and ranging into the woods, in breadth 52 rods, Run N. N. E. 61 rods and thence W. N. W. 52 rods. In all 20 acres....(Newt.

R., I, 175.)

1680, Apr. 30. *Johanes Loroson* witnesses a deed of Thos. Wandell..(Newt.

R., I, 185.)

1680, May 4. *Johanes Loroson* is defendant in "action of debt due bill"

- brought by Robert Barloe. * * * "The court finds for the deff, and that it is a needles sute and the plt is to pay the cost of sut."
(Newt. Ct. R., 117.)
- 1680, June 23. *Johanas Loroson* is defendant in an action of debt "due by bill" brought by Robt. Barloe. "The Court finds for the plaintiff. That the bill is due and is to be paid in three dayes according to bill at Johanes house In Newtowne: thay alsoe find the sute to be needles and upon that acount the plltif is to pay the Cost of Sutes".....
(Newt. Ct. R., 118.)
- 1680, Nov. 29. *Johaness Lorason* sells to Thos. Parcell 27 acres "or thereabouts." The description shows this to be the ten acres laid out for Johannes in Dec. 1678, and the ten and seven acres bought by him of Desent in Oct. 1679..... (Newt. R., I, 185.)
- 1681, Feb. 22. *Johanes Loroson* witnesses a deed by Thos. Parsell.....
(Newt. R., I, 138.)
- 1681, Aug. 1. *Johannes Loras* witnesses a deed by Thos. Wandell.....
(Newt. R., I, 195.)
- 1681, Aug. 23. "*Johes Laurensen* Ptf., Edward Tayler Deft. The plt having Attached the Deft's estate to Answer him in an action of Trespasse upon the Case to ye Value of forty eight pounds, And in his Declaracon Declared against him ye Deft. for Cheateing him att play, but mentioned noe Time. The Deft. pleaded the Variance between the Writt and the Declaracon & Therefore prayed a non-suite, wch the Court thought fitt to grant and Ordered the plt. to pay Costs.
"The Sd PIt. Chargeing the Deft. to be a Cheate & that he would prove it. The Court Ordered him to be bound over in 50 l. Recognizance to O'r. Sovereigne Lord the King to prosecute & make good the same. And the Deft. in the like to Answer this Court, which the(y) Accordingly Entered into in Open Court."
Two pages later: "*Johannes Laurensen*, who as well &c. Presented an Indictmt. agt. Edward Tayler for Cheateing him att Cards. To wh the sd Tayler pleaded not Guilty. Partyes with their Evidences being fully heard & matter Debated, It was Referred to ye Jury, who found him Guilty of Cheate according to Evidence. The sd Tayler being a Souldier in the Garrison, the Court Resolved to acquaint Capt. Brockholls therewith before they proceed to Judgmt." (Min. of Mayor's Court, in Office Clerk Ct. Com. Pl., N. Y. City.)
The rough minutes of the court give a fuller account of Johannes's prosecution against Tayler: * * * "franseway Supines Deposition Read. Theophilus Crawford Sworne Sayth yt abt. ye 18th or 19 of Aprill last he saw *Lawrenson* & Tayler play att Cards att ye house of Abram Corbett. & then 18 sh was lost, & ye next day 6 sh more & bills were given. & abt. ye 28th of May he heard Tayler owne yt he had Cheated him. — but saw no cheating play."
"*Johes Lawrenson* Sworne Sayth that Tayler Confessed to him he Cheated him and Darby troad on his foot.
"Darby Bryan & Lucas Bryan declared their knowledge. Bryan sayes he knew of noe Cheating play * * * Referred to ye Jury * * * Who find him guilty of Cheateing according to Evidence."
- 1681, Dec. 21. *Johannes Larensen* is defendant in a suit brought by Jno. Tudor before the Court of Sessions for Kings County at Gravesend, L. I. It was an action for debt on a bill for 12 pounds made by defendant 19 Apr. 1681. The defense seems to have been that the bill was given upon a gaming consideration. The written testimony of one witness was "that he saw Edward Taylor and *Johannes Lau-*

rensen playing at cards at Abr. Corlet's, and did observe that Darby Bryan looked in Taylor's face and put his foot to Taylor's, supposing to give notice what cards he had in his hand."

The matter was then still "depending" at the Mayor's Court of New York.

At a later court held at Gravesend 21 Jun. 1682 judgment was given for the Pltf. with costs, and the deft's motion for a review was denied. (Kings Co. Ct. Rec. 21. Co. Clerk's Off., Bkln.)

1682, Dec. 12. *Johannes Lowrenson* recorded the plaintiff's receipt for 6 pounds in full satisfaction for the judgment. (Queens Co. Deeds, A., 2.)

1682, Feb. 9. *Johannes Lawrenson* testifies before Court of Sessions at Gravesend. (Kings Co. Ct. Rec., 27.)

1682, Jun. 22. *Johannes Lawrenson* testifies before Court of Sessions at Gravesend in a criminal prosecution against Katharine Shaycroft. (Kings Co. Ct. Rec.)

1682, Sep. 5. *Johanes Loroson* is defendant in an action of debt brought before the Town Court at Newtown by Jno. Woolstencraft. Judgment for plaintiff with costs; and

Johanis Loroson brings an action of debt in the same Court against Jno. Woolstencraft. Judgment for plaintiff with costs. . . (Newt. Ct. R., 140, 3.)

1682, Oct. 3. *Johanis Loroson* is defendant in an action of trespass on the case brought by Peter Johnson Buckhood. Wm. Alburtis, "aged 30 years or thereabouts," testified on oath that "Buckhood came to this deponent's house and desired me to come to price some damage that Johannis horse and cattle had done him; and when I came thither I saw Johannis cattle in Peter's pasture, and the sd Peter told me that he had his horse in hould also; so myself and Thos. Parsell looked over the damage and value it to four scippell of Indian corn. And so we went to the wife of Johannis to demand the damage, her husband being not at home. So she made answer if her creatures had done the damage she would pay it. So the sd Peter questioning whether her husband would agree to it. So I advised the said Peter to let the woman have the cattle, and to keep the horse whilst her husband came home, and further saith not."

Roullif Peterson, "aged 27 years or thereabout" testified on oath that "Buckhood asked *Johanis Loroson* whether he would pay the damage that his creatures had done, and the sd Johanis sd he would not pay him a stiver; so, Replied Peter, I will bring the horse to the pound. So replied Johanis, you may if you will, for I will never fetch him out, and further saith not."

Judgment for the plaintiff with costs, and "if *Johanes Loroson* will not Replefe his horse and pay the Cost, then the horse to be sold forthwith" (Newt. Ct. R., 142, 3.)

1682, Dec. 5. *Johanes Loroson* is defendant in an action of trespass on the case brought by Jno. Rider. Judgment for the defendant with costs. (Newt. Ct. R., 146, 7.)

1682, Dec. 5. *Johanis Loroson* is defendant in an action of debt brought by Jno. Woolstencraft. "I, John Rider, am ready to depose that Johannes Lawrence brought a bridle and saddle belonging to Mr. Woolstencrafts to my house, and some tyme after, itt being night, hee tould me hee tooke them out of my house and went to Jamaica where hee lost the saddle, but had left order to see to gett it, else he must pay for it." Judgment for the plaintiff, "and that the def do return the Saddell and Bridell or the value, with Cost of Sute." (Newt. Ct. R., 146, 7.)

- 1682, Dec. 5. *Johanis Loroson* enters an action of slander against Jno. Rider. Judgment for the plaintiff, "and the def to pay the plaintiff tenn shillings and cost of sute.".....(Newt. Ct. R., 146, 8.)
- 1682, Dec. 5. *Johanis Loroson* enters a complaint against Wm. Alburdis. Judgment for the defendant with costs. (Newt. Ct. R., 146, 8.)
- 1682, Dec. 20. At a Court of Sessions held at Gravesend, "The Constable of Newtown presents *Johannes Lourenson* for giving the Justice abusive Language and saying he would doe Justice to some and not to others. Upon his submission to ye Ct. and Justice Betts, * * * the Ct. will pass it bye at this time." (Kings Co. Ct. Rec., 14.)
- 1683, June 20. *Johannes Lawrenson* testifies in a suit at Newtown, brought by Thos. Wandell against Geo. Wood.
- 1683, Sep. *Johanis Loroson* appears on a "Rate List of Newtown 1683" for 1 head, 20 acres land, 2 horses, 4 cows, 3 sheep. (Doc. Hist. N. Y. II, 299.)
- 1684, Feb. "*Johanes Loros* his Marke is two half pennyes on the of Eare: One on the upper Side, and the other on the Under Side: and a slitt in the neare Eare on the Under side of the Eare, a littel Slanting." (Newt. Ct. R., 248.)
- 1684, May 7. *Johanes Loroson* enters two actions of debt against the Estate of Mathias Barry, one on a bill to the value of 37 guilders and 8 stivers, and 5 gallons of molasses, and the other on accounts to the value of 20 shillings and other damage to the value of 15 guilders. Judgment in one of these suits was given for the plaintiff with costs. (Newt. Ct. R., 160-4.)

Sep. 3, in the other suit "The Court doth order that the sd ball ball hors shall be delivered into the hands of *Johanes Loroson* to be kept by him 15 days, but if he be not redeemed in that time then to be sold at an out cry to defray charge to pay the debt as far forth as it will Reach" (Newt. Ct. R., 164.)

Sep. 20. "This may certify whom it may concern that I *Johanis Loroson* of Maspeth Kills in the limits of Newtown do own to have sold unto Moses Pettit of the same town a certain horse called Ball with one white foot behind, it is the off foot: and a ball face with a half penny under the near ear: and do warrant this my sale good: and to defend the same: * * * This certain horse was bought at an out cry by the sd Johanas: held the 17th of September 1684." Signed (autograph "*Johannes Lourense*, Moses Pettit." (Newt. R., I, 274.)

- 1684, Sep. 3. "*Johanes Loroson* testifyeth upon oath that he heard Edward Stevenson say he was to give John Bull ten shillings for to trim his orchard, but he had better have given him some pounds to Lett it alone, for he had Cut halfe the trees off, and further saith not." .. (Newt. Ct. R., 164.)

- 1684, Jun. 17. *Johanes Loroson* and Peter Buckhood take quit-claim from Jno. Pallmer and wife of land bought from Rich. Britnell by her father, Robt. Clark. (Newt. R., I, 271.)

This land was sold Dec. 20, 1652, by Brutnell to Robert Clark. Some dissatisfaction arising, Gov. Nicolls on Nov. 6, 1667, cited Louis Petersen & others to appear and show by what title they hold "the land you are seated upon at Mespeth Kills * * * heretofore belonging to Mr. Robert Clark." Thomas Wandell and Daniel Whitehead certify Oct. 8, 1667, "that Louis Petersen hath bought and paid for a tract of land to James Clark, surgeon, of late deceased of Mespeth Kill," and which the widow acknowledged; said land fronting on Mespeth Kill, and on the rear joining to land of Thomas

Wandell, who had also bought some of the Brutnell patent. Johannes, buying from Petersen, obtains the above release from Clark's daughter.

1685, Feb. 4. In a suit between *Johanas Loroson* and Thomas Wandall, Rev. Morgan Jones testified "that about the 2 day Jenewary Last past this dep: being att the hous of Mr. Wandall, Johanis Loroson came thare and tould Mr. Wandall he came to speeke with him about the Land that he was goeing to fens In: and Johanis tod. Mr. Wandall that he would Cut downe his fense: and Mr. Wandall sd if you doe I will cut you. Whereupon this deponent did advise them to put ther busines to some sucffiant nabor and named Captayn Beets, and further sayth not."

"Mr. Wandall doth declare before the Ct. that he will deliver and allow Johanis Loroson and Peter Buckhood all the land that doth belong to them, both in length and breadth in every part, according to the tenor of the transport that stands on the backside of that was britnalls Ground briefe, as witness my hand Thomas Wandell"....
(Newt. Ct. R., 168.)

1685, Feb. 4. *Johanis Loroson* testifies in suit between Wandall and Buckhood.....(Newt. Ct. R., 167.)

1685, May 9. *Johanis Lourense* signs a survey agreement relating to lands at Mespat Kills. "Being employed by Thomas Wandell, Johan — Lorason, Peter Johnson Buckhood, to lay and run out the lines of the purchase of Robert Clarke out of the patent of Richard Britnells containing as by bill of sale twenty five (morgens) and two hundred and twenty five rods: as a transport bearing date the 20th day of December 1682, and likewise six acres of moore sold to Peter Johnson Buckhood as by bill of sale bearing date the 1th day of August 1681 is in all twenty five morgan and two twenty five Rods and six acres: but, finding that the land is not contained within the line specified nor could be brought to any Clouser, it was mutually agreed the line shall begin at the Creek upon the N. W. corner of Mr. Wandell's ram pasture and to run upon a straight line N. E. by E. one degree and 45 minutes E. 237 duch rods to the outside bounds of the bove sd. Richard Britnell's patent, and then by the said lines N. W. by W. 8 degrees and a half W. ther being so much variation of the compass as to make a true N. W. by W. point 122 rods to the meadow side, and so by the meadow and water round the point to the N. W. corner of the aforesd ram pasture. And it is agreed that the sd Peter Johnson Bucghood is to keep the 6 acres as bought within the fence: is so to continue as now standing as far as to Johanis Loroson Land on ye east side of ye purchase, and in consideration that he keep the land there Johanis Loroson is to have five acres added unto his 20 acres (out of that) purchased by Mrr. Wandall to be laid joining to the 20 acres. All the meadow joining to the purchase of Robert Clark is to be allowed to ye said purchase by Mr. Wandall. To this survey be seen at large by the draft here annexed." (Draft missing). "Mashpat Kills".....(Newt. R., I, 366.)

1686, Sep. 24. *Johanis Loroson* appears among "the Purchasers and freeholders of Newtown * * * drawn up to be inserted in our patin * * * by order of Justices of Peace"(Newt. R., I)

1686, Sept. 25. *Johannes Lowrense* takes conveyance from Thos. Wandall and Jno. Woolstencraft of a one third interest in a tract of about 88 acres of upland in the rear of Jno. Woolstencraft's land. The bill of sale was by common consent declared void. Signed "Thomas Wandell * * * (Autograph.) Johannes Louwrense"....(Newt. R., I, 336.)

- 1686, Nov. 25. *Johannis Lawresse* appears as a grantee in the Dongan Patent to Newtown. (Thompson's Hist. L. I., II, 142.)
- 1687, Apr. 6. *Johannes Lourensen* draws one of the "Little Lots" on the S. bounds of the town, which were allotted to a number of the inhabitants on this date. (Newt. R.)
- 1687, Apr. 6. *Johannes Lourensen*, "inhabitant of Maspeth Kills in the bounds of Newtown," signs a retraction of rash words he had too freely indulged in, namely: "that Newtown records was false" (Newt. Ct. R.)
- 1687, May 14. *Johannas Lowrense* witnesses a deed. . . (Newt. R., I, 543).
- 1687, Dec. *Johanis Loroson* is defendant in an action brought by Edward Coleborn, for taking away the plaintiff's canoe to go to Manning's (Blackwell's) Island. The defendant showing that he had leave, obtained judgment. (Newt. Ct. R., 271.)
- 1688, Nov. 29. *Johannes Lourensen's son* is mentioned in the will of Thos. Wandell as the latter's godson. (James Riker.)
- 1690, Jun. 21. *Johannes Lourense* is mentioned in a deed from Thos. Parcell and wife to Bourgon Bragaw as having formerly owned 10 acres *between Burger's Sluice and the Narrow Passage* at Mespatt Kills. (James Riker.)
- 1693, Dec. 14. *Johannes Louwrenson* of Maspatt Kills in ye bounds of Newtown conveys to Jas. Abit "a draft lot as it fell to him, the sd Johannes Louwrenson, by lot, and to be laid out Southwardly of the sd town." This seems to have been the lot drawn by Johannes Apr. 6, 1687. (Newt. R., I, 502.)
- 1694, Jan. 19. *Johannes Louwrenson* witnesses a deed of Geo. Wood. (Newt. R., I, 497.)
- 1695, Aug. 28. *Johanes Lowerenson* of Mespatts Kills, yeoman, buys from Mathias Boockhols the S. half of lot, 38 feet Dutch measure, bounded E. on Gold St; S. by Johannes Gutman; W. by Shoemakers Pasture; length as it falls from Shoemakers Pasture to Gold St. (front and rear 38 ft. D.m.). (N. Y. Rec. XXVIII, 258.)
- 1695, Sep. 20. *Johanas Lorison* witnesses deed by Peter Chalke. . . (Newt. R., I, 28.)
- 1695, Sep. 23. *Johanas Lorison* witnesses deed made by Jacobus Petersen; and
- 1695, Sep. 23. *Johanas Loroson* witnesses a deed by Jansen Fine. . (Newt. R., I, 27.)
- 1697, May 5. *Johannes Lourense* of Maspatts Kills, Island of Nassau, and *Tryntie his wife* convey to Simon Van Ness the S. half of a lot, bought Aug. 28, 1695; namely the half being W. of Gold St. and E. of Shoemakers Pasture, the said half having 19 ft. front on Gold St., and a depth of 103 ft. Dutch measure to Shoemakers Pasture. (Signed) Johannes Lourense, Tryntie (X) Lourense. . . (N. Y. Rec. XXVIII, 259.)
1702. *Johannes Lourensen* is not included in the census made this year of Newtown freeholders. (James Riker.)
- 1697, Apr. 22. *Johannes Louwrensen op Dyck* of Newtown, Long Island, Province of N. Y., yeoman, buys of Thomas Green, for 101½ Pounds, 250 acres above "the falls of the Delaware in ye Province of West New Jersey," — (at which falls is now built Trenton).

Of this tract, 150 acres were purchased by Thomas Green Dec. 20, 1690, from the att'y of Daniel Cox of London: "Beginning at a black oak for a corner next the land of Richd. Ridgway, and runs thence W. 19 chains to a black oak for a second corner; thence S. E. 82 chains to a stake for a third corner; thence E. 19 chains to a stake

for a fourth corner; thence N. W. to the first mentioned corner." (For a better description see below, 1722, Nov. 1.)

The other 100 acres were part of 600 purchased by Thomas Green Feb. 10, 1695, from Thomas Revel, Trustee for West Jersey Society, and adjoined the aforesaid 150 acres: "Beginning at the corner tree of Widow Davis' land and runs thence E. 21 chains to a corner tree in W. E. rear line of Thos. Green's land above mentioned, being a small black oak; and from thence runs N. 48 chains to a great black oak mark for a corner; thence W. 21 chains to another black oak mark for a corner; thence S. 24 chains to a small runn; thence W. 4 chains to ye easternmost corner of Jonathan Davis, his 100 acres of land; thence S. and by E. along by the lands of s'd Jonathan Davis 24 chains to the first mentioned corner tree of Mary Davis' lands"..... (West Jersey Deeds, B, 585. Trenton.)

1697, Apr. 22. *Johannis Louwrensens op Dyck* witnesses deed for 105 acres from Th. Revell to Thos. Greene..... (Same, p. 584.)

1697, July 12. *Johannis Louwrensens op Dick* of Maidenhead in Burlington Co., yeoman, buys of Thomas Revel 1050 acres "surveyed or to be surveyed out of ye 30,000 acre tract above ye falls of ye Delaware River;" for 105 pounds "by said *Johannes Louwrensens* paid or secured to be paid"..... (Same, p. 594.)

(This is referred to, in Woodward and Hageman's Hist. of Mercer County, as the largest single purchase in Hopewell.)

1697, July 13. "A Mortgage of ye land above from *Johannis Louwrensens op Dick* bearing date ye Thirteenth day of July Anno 1697 to Tho. Revell in Trust for ye Society for ye Security of payment of 5 pounds, 5 sh., yearly on ye 1st. May for 3 years next, and ye Summe of one hundred and ten pounds and five shillings on ye first May 1700. Upon payment whereof ye mortgage to be voyd. To which s'd *Johannis Louwrensens op Dick* hath sett his hand and seal." (No signature.) "Which mortgage is discharged witness my hand, Tho: Revell."..... (Same, p. 594.)

1697, July 31. "Surveyed for Capt. Wm. Hallett 1,000 acres of land with 50 acres fowayds within ye Society's 30,000 Lands (Hopewell): Beginning at ye North West corner of *Johannes Louwrensens* Land" thence North, * * * thence East "to a hickory corner in *Johannes*' Land, thence North along *Johannes*' Line" 102 chains "to the first mentioned corner in *Johannes*' Land".... (West Jersey Surveys, A, 4. Trenton.)

1697, Oct. 20. *Johannes Louwrensens op Dyck* witnesses deed from Tho. Revell to Jno. Dixon..... (West Jersey B, 600. Trenton.)

1697, Nov. 3. *Johannis Louwrensens op Dyck* witnesses deed from Thos. Greene to Jno. Dixon..... (Same, p. 602.)

1697, Nov. 3. *Johannis Lourensens op Dyck* of Maidenhead, yeoman, buys of Jno. Dixon 200 acres at Maidenhead, purchased by said Dixon from Tho. Revell March 1, 1696 and Oct. 26, 1697; for 40 pounds, paid in full..... (Same, p. 600.)

1697, March 3. Survey of the above. "One parcel of land within ye Society's 15,000 acres. Begins at the corner of Thos. Greene's old land to ye westward, and goes thence E. 14 chains to a hickory tree for a corner; thence N. by W. 36 chains to a corner of Jas. Price land; thence on the same course more 17 chains to a white oak corner; thence W. to Jos. Sackett's line 42 chains to a white oak corner; thence S. by E. down Jos. Sackett's line to ye corner of land laid out for Townes use; thence E. 28½ chains on the rear of public land to another corner of said public land; thence 5 chains S.

to ye first station surveyed. In ye whole 200 acres with 10 acres allowed for highways.".....(West Jersey Surveys, A, 2. Trenton.)

(As this was bounded by "Jos. Sackett's line" and "Thos. Greene's old land," we infer that it adjoined the 250 acres bought by Johannes in April; this locates 450 acres of Johannes' as North and East of the Town's 100 acre tract.)

1697. "*Johannis Louwrensen op Dyck* Ear Marks for ye Right Ear 2 half pennies on both sides, thus * * * & ye Left a Slitt on ye under side ye Ear thus * * *" (Burlington Records, 1680. Trenton.)
1698. *Johannes Louwrensen* witnesses a deed from Mary Davis, widow of Maidenhead, to her son Samuel Davis, for 100 acres next to the land of her son Jonathan Davis.....(West Jersey, B, 656, Trenton.)
- 1698, Jan. 20. *Johannes Louwrensen* witnesses deed for 200 acres in Maidenhead from Jonathan Davis of Maidenhead to his brother Samuel Davis.....(Same, p. 656.)
- 1698, March 18. Jer. Bass and Thomas Revell, Agents for the West Jersey Society, for 5 shillings, deed to Ralph Hunt, John Bainbridge, *Johannes Louwrensen*, and other residents (including Lawrence Updike, Joshua Andrus, Enoch Andrus and Cornelius Andrus) 100 acres in Maidenhead, in trust for the inhabitants of Maidenhead, "for ye Erecting of a Meeting House and for Burying ground and School House," * * * surveyed "above ye ffalls of Delaware out of Society's 15,000 acres".....(Same, p. 655.)
- (Hist. Mercer Co. says that the Town attempted unsuccessfully to sell the town lot in 1730 and to apply the proceeds to buy a parsonage for the Presb. Soc'y; and that it was sold in 1804 for 1,150 Pounds by the church trustees.)
- 1698, Nov. 3. *Johannes Louwrensen* a member of the Grand Jury for the County of Burlington.(Burl. Court Book, Supr. C't, Trenton, 158.)
- 1699, May 4. *Johannes Lawrence's* land mentioned in the laying out of a road through Maidenhead, described as "beginning at the partition line, so running as markt trees shall direct to the eight mile run to a white oak in the land of Johannes Lawrence, so running as markt trees shall direct to a white oak tree before Ralph Hunt's door by the run, so running as markt trees shall direct to Bridge over six mile run.....(Same, p. 170.)
- 1699, Nov. 3. *Johannes Louwrensen* on the Grand Jury... (Same, p. 168.)
- 1699, Nov. 14. *Johannes Louwrensen* witnesses deed from John Brearly of Maidentown to John Hutchinson, for 650 acres above the Falls of the Delaware.....(West Jersey, B, 656, Trenton.)
- 1699, Nov. 15. *Johannes Louwrensen* witnesses deed from John Hutchinson to John Watson and Richd. Eagre, for the last mentioned 650 acres.....(Same, p. 657.)
- 1700, Oct. 16. *Johannes Louwrensen* witnesses deed from Ralph Hunt and John Bainbridge to Vincent Fountaine for 400 acres.(Same, p. 715.)
- 1700, May 14. "*Johannes Louwrensen*, yeoman of Maidenhead, County of Burlington, Province of West Jersey," deeds to "Richboll Mott of Hempstead, Queen's Co., upon Island of Nassau in ye Province of N. Y., for 200 pounds of current silver money within ye Province of New Jersey," * * * 1,050 acres of the tract called "ye Society's 30,000 acres above ye ffalls of Delaware," * * * purchased by *Johannes Louwrensen op Dyck* of Thos. Revell July 12, 1697. (Signed) Johannes Louwrensen * * * Catrina (X) op Dyck... (Same, p. 691.)

(Dr. George Hale's Hist. 1st. Presb. Ch. of Hopewell (p. 46) says that *Johannes Louwrensen's* purchase of 12 July 1697, 1,100

acres, in fact 1,300, was sold to Richbell Mott, and included the site of the present village of Pennington, extending $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. and S., and 2 miles E. and W. The settlement probably began about 1703; it was called Queenstown as late as 1747.)

- 1701, Feb. 16. Ralph Hunt of Maidenhead to William Alburtus; 500 acres "on Stoney Brook within Maidenhead." Beginning on N. side of Stony Brook at corner of land late of *Johanes Lawrenson*, thence on N. side of sd brook, N. by W., 37 chains, * * * E. by N., 65 chains, * * * S. by E., 31 chains to sd Stony Brook, * * * on sd Brook along same course 42 chains, * * * W. by S., 86 chains to line of land of said *Johan Lawrinson*, * * * thence down same line to beginning;— for 135 pounds. . . . (Same, p. 711.)
- 1702, Oct. 13. *Johannes Louwrensse* witnesses deed from Ralph Hunt and John Bainbridge to Richard Burt, for 286 acres adjoining the Partition Line between East and West Jersey, lying on North side of Stony Brook. . . . (Same, p. 715.)
- 1702, Nov. 3. *Johannis Lorrauson*, Grand Juryman. Court held at Burlington. . . . (Burl. Court Book, p. 192, Supr. Ct., Trenton.)
- 1703, Aug. 26. At a meeting at house of Ralph Hunt in Maidenhead Township, * * * John Bainbridge, Ralph Hunt, Theophilus Phillips, Samuel Hunt, Joshua Anderson, Benjamin Harden, *Jonas Lawrensse*, Joseph Sackett, et al., (39 in all), having heard read the agreement of April 20, 1703, between Dr. Daniel Coxe Esq. and Thomas Revell on behalf of the purchasers of land within Maidenhead and Hopewell, signify their consent thereto. (West Jersey, AAA, 8. Trenton.)
- 1705, Nov. 7. *Johannes Lawrence* in suit with John Hampon Sr. (or Harrison), for 360 Pounds. . . (Supr. Ct. Min., 1704-15, p. 19. Trenton.)
- 1706, May 10. Same suit discontinued by consent of both parties. . (Same, p. 28.)
- 1707, Sept. 29. *Johanas Lowrense* yeoman of Maidenhead, buys of Thomas Standeland 12 acres for 20 Pounds; "bounded by the North side of Assanpink Creek: beginning at a corner below Mahlin Stacy's Mill-bridge, thence to corner of Joshua Andrus, * * * Alburtus Ringoes, * * * Enoch Andrus, * * * Ralph Hunt, * * * South to Assanpink Creek, — provided Johanas Lowrensen does not stop the course of the Creek to impedit Mahlin's mill." . . . (West Jersey, DD, 382, Trenton.)
- 1708, March 29. *Johannes Louwrensse* writes following certificate: "Upon ye Request of Mr. Joseph Sackit wee whose names are under written went with ye sd Sackit to John Bainbridg to bare wittnes of his offer to sd bainbridg Concerning ye Line betwixt them which sd Sackit offerred ye sd Bainbridg that if he woould Let him have his Land Acording to his deed or a thurd part of that tractt of Land which was formerly Richard Rigawais and ye sd Bainbridg Replied and Said that hee woould alouw him two hundred Acors and tenn for alouence for highwais and no moore if hee would be Contented and further ye sd Sackit did offer ye sd Bainbridg that if any of his Improvements should fall into his Line that he should hold them allowing him Land and medow agoining to him ye sd Sackit which ye sd John Bainbridg did Refuse and further saieth nott. Ralph Hunt, *Johannes Lowwrensse*."
- (The original, written and signed by Johannes, is in the possession of James Riker of Waverly, N. Y.)
- 1709, July 18. *Johannes Louwrensse* and Catherine his wife, both of Maidenhead, sell Enoch Anderson of Hopewell, yeoman, the above

described 12 acres for 20 pounds. On Assanpink creek. (Signed)
Johannes Louwrensen * * * Catherine (X) Louwrensen.
 (West Jersey, DD, 387, Trenton.)

- 1712, Jan. 1. "At a Town Meeting to endeavor for the promoting of a County in the upper part of the Province" * * * The subscriptions ranged from 2 pounds down. Among them are
- | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| Joshua Anderson | 1 pound 5 shillings. |
| Enoch Anderson | 1 " 10 " |
| Lawrence Opdycke | 15 " |
| <i>Johannes Louwrensen</i> | 15 " |

(Maidenhead Town Book.)

- 1713, Aug. 8. *Johannis Opdyck* of Maidenhead, Burlington County, N. J., yeoman, gives quit claim deed to Thomas Skillman of Newtown, Queens County, L. I., of land at Mespatt Kills in Newtown. (See fuller description under 1669 March 10 above, it being the same land then purchased by Johanes Lourense.)

- 1714, June 4. Alexander Lockhard of Hopewell to Jno. Hunt of Newtown, L. I., 500 acres in Hopewell,— "beginning at *Johannes Lowrenson's* upper corner upon Stoney Brook, then the general Courses of sd brook to a corner of Saml. Davis's land; then W. along the same land 52 chains to the sd Davis's corner; then goeth along another line of the sd Davis's land 24 chains to a hickory tree corner; then W. 37 chains to a corner on the top of a mountain; then S. 19 chains to a corner of Captn. Hallet's land; then along his line S. 19 chains to a corner between him and *Johannes Lowrenson* land; then along the sd Lowrenson's line to the first mentioned corner." (West Jersey BBB, 154, Trenton.)

- 1718, Sept. 7. Enoch Andrews conveys to Alburthus Ringoes for 30 Pounds part of the 12 acres, sold Sept. 9, 1707 by Standiland to *Johanes Lauranson*,— and sold July 18, 1709 by *Johannes Laurenson* and wife Katharine to Enoch Andrus—"Lying on Maidenhead Road" and "on North side of Assanpink".....(Same, EF, 170.)

- 1721, Sept. 6. "Ordered that *Johanes Lawrason* stand committed to the Sheriff's custody till he give security for his good behavior and his appearances at the next Court."..(Hunterdon Ct. I, 5. Flemington.)

- 1721, Dec. 6. Harper v. *Laurason*. Title of suit only.....(Same, p. 10.)

- 1722, Nov. 1. *Johannes Lowrezson Opdyck* on this date sold 150 acres of his first purchase in Maidenhead, as is seen in the following record: 1765, May 1. Whereas the att'y for Dan. Coxe sold Oct. 7, 1690, to Rich. Ridgeway 600 acres in Maidenhead, and Ridgeway sold July 6, 1696, one third of same to Jos. Sackett, whose son Joseph et al. sold the same May 11, 1725, to Enoch Andrus, whose executors sold the same Dec. 4, 1741, to John Anderson;

And whereas the att'y for Dan. Coxe sold Dec. 20, 1690, 150 acres above the Falls of the Delaware to Thos. Green of Maidenhead; and said Thos. Green sold April 22, 1697, the said 150 acres to *Johannes Lowrezzen Opdyck*; and the said *Johannes Lowrezson Opdyck* sold the same, Nov. 1, 1722, to Enoch Andrus, who sold the same to his son John Anderson on March 1, 1724;

On May 1, 1765, John Anderson of Maidenhead and wife Deborah sell to Wilson Hunt of Hopewell both of the above tracts, containing 413 acres, for 3,510 pounds.

Description: Beginning at a red oak tree, thence S. W. 15½ chains, thence S. E. 80 chains, thence N. E. 16 chains to a bunch of Maples on E. side of Eight Mile Run, thence up the Run N. W. 11 chains, thence away from Eight Mile Run N. W. 16 chains, thence N. E. 8½

In the name of god amen. the sixteenth day of february in the year of our Lord 1728,
 I Johannes Opdyck of the County of Hudsons in a Province of most new Jersey Husband
 being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto
 the Lord, I calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed
 all men once to die, I make and ordain this my last will and Testament: that is to
 say, principally and first of all I give and bequeath my soul unto the Lordy of hea-
 ven for my only saviour, I bequeath it to the Lordy, to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner
 at the discretion of my Executors, nothing therein set of the general Reservation, I shall
 receive the same again by the mercy favour of god and as touching such worldly matters, whom
 with it hath pleased god to bless herein this worldly estate I give some few shillings of the sum
 in the following manner and form, Impious I give and bequeath to my well beloved son Johannes
 twelve shillings, Item that William Citefield shall have his wife and son, delivered up without
 any contribution from I give to my grandson Gradus enowson all my wearing clothes and one
 little one plate and four plates, Item I bequeath constitute and make my well beloved son
 and greater lawrence Opdyck and his son under son my Executors of my last will and Testament
 and after paying all my debts that the above written legacies may be fulfilled I also bequeath
 that after all debts be paid that the Remainder shall be Equally divided amongst my Eight
 Children that are now living and I do hereby utterly Disallow and Revoke and withdraw all
 and every other former Testaments wills Legacies and Executors by me in any manner before this
 my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand
 and made the day and year above written.

I have signed sealed and published my last will and Testament in presence of my
 the above named witnesses and bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming the same and so other to be
 made the day and year above written.

Johannes Opdyck

Witnesses
 Johannes Opdyck

chains, thence S. E. 30 chains to the road over the Great Meadows, thence along said road N. E. 29 chains, thence N. W. 101½ chains, thence S. W. 30 chains to place of beginning.... (West Jersey, AB, 110. Trenton.)

1724, Dec. 28. *Joha. Lowrason* in suit with Alex. Harper for 11 pounds 6 shillings..... (Hunterdon Ct., I, 60. Flemington.)

1729, Feb. 12. *Johannes Opdyck's will*:

“In the name of god amen. the twelfth day of february in the year of our Lord 1728-9 I *Johan. opdike* of Hopewell in ye County of Hunterdone in ye provence of west new Jarsey Husbandman, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto god theifore, Calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my Last will and testament: that is to say principally and first of all I give and Recomend my Soul unto the hands of god that gave it, and for my body, I Recomend it to the Earth, to be buried in a Christian Like and desent manner, at the Discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the general Reserrection, I shall Receive the same againe by the mighty power of god and as touching Such worldly Estate, wherewith it hath pleased god to bless me in this Life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following maner and form: Imprimus I give and bequeathe to my well beloved son Louerence opdike twelve shillings; Item that william Critchfield shall have his bills and bonds delivered up without any mollistation. Item I give to my grantson Cornelius Anderson all my weareing Cloths and one Irn Cittle one plater and four plates Item I Likewise Constitute and make my well beLoved Sone and grantson *Louerence opdike* and *Eliakim anderson* my *Executors* of my Last will and testament and after paying all my depts that the above written Leagusies may bee fulfilled I also bequeate that after all depts be paid that the Remainder Shall be Equilly divided amongst my Eight Children that now are Living and I do hereby utterly disalow and Revoke and disanull all and every other former testaments wills Legusies and Executors by me in any wayes before this time named willed and bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seale the day and year above writen. Signed Sealed published pronounced and declared by ye Said *Johanes opdike* as his Last will and testament in the preasents of us the Subscribers, vis—

John. Anderson
ffrancis Vannoey”

Johannes Opdyck.” (L. S.)

1729, Mar. 26. Will probated by Gov. Montgomery of N. J. . . . (State Vaults, Trenton.)

1730, May. “Ectrs. of *Johannes Lawrence*” bring suit against Enoch Anderson to recover a debt of 263 pounds and 15 shillings. . (Hunterdon Ct. II, 136. Flemington.)

At the Aug. Term, 1731, the suit, (then called “Law : Obdyke and Eliakim Anderson Exectrs. &c. vs. Enoch Anderson”), seems to have been brought to trial. The jury were out over night and returned a verdict for the plaintiffs for 12 pounds, 1 shilling, “old money Debt,” and six pence costs ; as to the rest, for the defendant. (Same, Suit 476.)

At the Feb. Term, 1732, this suit was entitled “Law : Obdike et al., Exctrs. Lawrence” vs. Enoch Andrus (Same; Suit 834.)

1730, Aug. “Exec. *Johan Lawrence*” brought action against Jonathan Pettit for 4 pounds 11 shillings. (Same, 162.)

- 1730, Nov. 3. "Lawrence Opdike & Eliakim Andrews Exrs. of *Johannus Lawrenson* agt. Enoch Andrews;" from Hunterdon County.. (Supr. Ct. Min., 1716-1731, Trenton.)
- 1733, May 17. "Lawrence Opdyck and Eliakim Anderson Exctrs. of *Johanas Lawrence* Dec'd." in suit with Joseph Reed in Court of Common Pleas held at Trenton. Writs of subpœna issued for following witnesses: Enoch Andrus, John Anderson, Elizabeth Hoff, Francis Vannay, John Brains, Cornelius Anderson.. (Hunterdon Ct. II, Flemington.)

Children of Johannes Opdyck.

	Death.	Married.	Residence.
Tryntie,	1722-41.	Enoch Andrus.	Trenton, N. J.
Engeltie,	after 1741.	Joshua Anderson.	Maidenhead, N. J.
Annetie,	after 1746.	Cornelius Anderson.	Hopewell, N. J.
Lawrence,	1748.	Agnes —.	Maidenhead, N. J.
Albert,	1752.	Elizabeth —.	Hopewell and Maidenhead, N. J.
Third Son,	about 1730.	.....	.....
Bartholomew,	after 1746.	.....	Maidenhead, N. J.

TRYNTIE OPDYCK.

(Daughter of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

It was the custom of all Dutch churches to record the maiden name of the mother presenting a child for baptism.

In accordance with this custom *Tryntje Opdyck* (*Op Dyc*) and Enoch Andriessen (Andrieszen, Andriesse) are found upon the records of the Dutch church of New York, baptising their children, Francina in 1693, Jochem in 1696, Enogh in 1698. Tryntie's husband Enoch was probably a brother of her sisters' husbands, Joshua and Cornelius Anderson. Each of the latter acted as sponsor at a baptism by Tryntie and Enoch in New York. Later, Enoch was witness to Joshua's will and prepared the inventory of Cornelius's estate. Both Enoch and Cornelius named a son "Eliakim" (little Elias) for Joshua's brother Elias. These three Andersons married the three sisters, and moved with their wives and father-in-law Johannes Opdyck to West Jersey before 1698.

In 1710, "*Tryntje Opdyck*" and Enogh Andriessen brought their child Eliakom to be baptised at Hopewell, N. J. by the Rev. Paulus van Vleq, the Dutch pastor of the North and South Hampton church of Bucks Co., Pa., as recorded in his diary;—of which the Dutch original is preserved by the Rev. Sam'l Streng of Churchville, Bucks Co., Pa., a translation is in the hands of Wm. Wyckoff Esq. of Brooklyn, N. Y., and extracts are among the unpublished notes of the late Teunis G. Bergen.

Enoch (Andrus, Andrews, Anderson,) appears very often upon the oldest records of West Jersey, of Burlington Court, of Maidenhead township, and later of Hunterdon Court and County. In 1698 he was made Trustee, with Johannes and Lawrence Opdyck, Joshua and Cornelius Anderson, for the

Maidenhead 100 acre lot for church, school, and burial purposes. In 1699 he served on the Grand Jury at Burlington; in 1706 he was chosen constable for Hopewell; 1709 he was Justice of the Court of Common Pleas at Burlington, and in the same year he and his brother Cornelius were trustees of the church lot at Ewing. In 1710 he was made Trustee, with Lawrence and Alburtus Opdyck, Joshua and Cornelius Anderson, for the Lawrenceville church plot. In 1712 he subscribed at Maidenhead town meeting, with Johannes and Lawrence Opdyck and Joshua Anderson, for setting off Hunterdon County, and the town appointed him to meet the men of Hopewell and to aid the Justices in levying a tax. In 1722 he was elected Overseer of Highways in Trenton township, and in 1729 Overseer of Poor and of South Road.

We find records of his owning land in 1708 along a road laid out through Hopewell to the Delaware river, and of his selling 330 acres in Hopewell for £61 in 1713. In 1722 he bought of Johannes Opdyck 150 acres on Eight Mile Run in Maidenhead, and in 1725 he bought 200 acres adjoining; his son John, purchasing from his father the former tract and from his executors the latter, sold the whole to Wilson Hunt in 1765 for £3,510.

But Enoch's chief land interest was in Trenton. In 1707, years before Trenton had a settlement or a name, Enoch owned land on the Assanpink adjoining some purchased by his father-in-law Johannes and Joshua Anderson from the first settler, Mahlon Stacy. In 1709 Enoch bought Johannes's 12 acres for £20, and sold a part of it in 1718 for £30. In 1722 he bought Joshua's 12 acres for £90. Of this he sold a small lot, 74 ft. by 60 ft., the same year for £20, the deed describing him as "Gentleman of Trent Town;" his wife *Catharine* (Tryntie) joined in the conveyance. The place had just been named for Wm. Trent, the first Chief Justice of the Jerseys and Speaker of the Legislature. Out of the land that he had bought from Joshua, Enoch gave 150 feet square to trustees for the Presbyterian church on April 10, 1727, and the last surviving trustee conveyed this plot to the church in 1763; the first Presbyterian church of Trenton was long called "the Anderson Meeting House." Enoch sold 22 acres at Trenton in 1730 to Wm. Morris of Barbadoes, for £310; $\frac{1}{4}$ acre in 1732 for £25; a small lot in 1733 for £25; and various other lots at other times. He may certainly be called one of the chief founders of that city.

Tryntie's name has not been found on any deed after 1722; she was undoubtedly dead in 1741 when Enoch made his will. He bequeathed to his sons, John a small sum, Enoch the homestead, Eliakim 200 acres "over Sanpink," Jeremiah 200 acres, Joshua 200 acres bought of Dr. Cadwallader; to his daughters, Caturm, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Mary, sundry sums; and mentions his sons-in-law, Benjamin Stevens and Ralph Smith. Benj. Stevens' grave-stone can still be seen in the Lawrenceville Cemetery, "died 1763, aged 64."

Of Tryntie's sons, Capt. John Anderson became Assessor, Freeholder, Constable, and Town Clerk of Maidenhead; his tombstone is in the Lawrenceville churchyard, "died 1774, aged 80." Enoch Anderson Jr. was "Sub-Sheriff" in 1732, and in 1753 was appointed by George II. "High Sheriff of Hunterdon;" he died in 1756 and a tablet in the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton states that his body is among those buried beneath the present edifice; his headstone now forms part of the porch pavement. Tryntie's son Eliakim Andrusson is found in records as living in Trenton, until 1744 or later.

ENGELTIE OPDYCK.

(Daughter of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

Engeltie Opdyck and Joshua Anderson were "ingeschrieben" (inscribed) 22 June, and "getrouwt" (married) 23 June, 1695, in the N. Y. City Dutch church,— "Beide wonende tot Nieuwthuyt" (both living at Newtown). They brought their first-born, Joshua, to be baptised in the same church 18 March 1696. Again, Joshua Anderson and Engeltie Opdyck brought their daughter Anna to be baptised at Hopewell, N. J., by Rev. Paulus van Vleet in 1712, as stated in his record before mentioned. In both these Dutch baptisms the full maiden name of "*Engeltie Opdyck*" is given. Engeltie's husband Joshua himself had been baptised 30 Feb. 1667 by his father Jochem Andriesen in the N. Y. Dutch church, where also appear the baptisms of four brothers of Joshua,— Elias, Cornelis, Andries, and Benjamin. Tryntie's husband Enoch must have been another brother of Joshua, for reasons already stated, and because he named his first son Jochem, the Dutch usually naming the eldest for the grandfather.

In 1697 Joshua with his wife and child joined in that patriarchal migration of Johannes Opdyck; his sons and daughters, sons-in-law, daughters-in-law, and grandchildren, from Newtown on Long Island to the wilderness of Maidenhead in New Jersey, where they were soon followed by many of their old Newtown neighbors. The next year Joshua appears as one of the trustees of the Maidenhead 100 acre church-farm, with Johannes and Lawrence Opdyck, Enoch and Cornelius Anderson. In 1699 he signs the road survey through land of his father-in-law, and in 1703 he joins with his father-in-law in signing the land agreement at house of Ralph Hunt in Maidenhead. In 1709 he witnesses the deed from Johannes to Enoch for land on Assanpink, adjoining his own which he bought in 1707 out of the original Mahlon Stacy tract and sold in 1722 to his brother Enoch. In 1710 he is joined with Lawrence and Albert Opdyck, Enoch and Cornelius Anderson, as trustee of the Lawrenceville church-plot in Maidenhead. In 1712 he subscribes with Johannes and Lawrence Opdyck and Enoch Anderson at Maidenhead town-meeting to the expenses of setting off Hunter-

don County. Maidenhead township elected him in 1706 Overseer of Highways, in 1712 Overseer of the Poor and an auditor of the Treasurer's accounts, 1718 Assessor, 1722 Overseer of Highways, 1724-5 Collector, 1728-9 Town Clerk. He was Commissioner of Hunterdon in 1722-5; and was appointed Justice of Peace by George I. in 1725, the royal commission on heavy parchment with large seal being still preserved in the office of the County Clerk at Flemington. He continued to act as Justice until 1727, when he was elected County Clerk. While he was sitting as Justice, there was brought before him an amusing indictment against Jacob and Isaac Anderson, doubtless his own sons, "for Stealing a Book in Titled the New Testament, Belonging to John Titus;" the defendants were duly tried by jury and acquitted.

In 1731 Joshua died in Maidenhead, leaving will on record, bequeathing to his wife "*Anjell*" (Engeltie) his dwelling house, plantation, and all personal property; to his sons Joshua and John 500 acres in Hopewell adjoining the Province Line on the east; to his sons, Benjamin, Isaac, Jacob, and Abraham, and to his daughters Catharine and Hannah, 100 Pounds each; and his "cedar swamp in Maryland" to all the eight children.

Joshua's homestead must have long been the most central and prominent in Maidenhead, as the town meeting was held there in 1719, and from 1721 continuously until his death; thereafter it was "held at ye house of ye widow *Angel Anderson*" every year from 1733 to 1741. She also appears upon the Maidenhead town records in 1734 recording stock, and on the Hunterdon records in 1741 bringing suit as executrix of Joshua.

Of her sons, Joshua Anderson Jr. filled almost all of the township offices of Maidenhead from 1734 until 1756, and was Freeholder in 1752; John was Collector in 1727 and filled other offices at Maidenhead; Isaac and Benjamin voted from Hopewell in 1738; Jacob may have been the Jacob Anderson that became Sheriff of Hunterdon, Judge of Common Pleas, and Commissary with the rank of Captain in the Revolution.

Joshua Anderson, Jr. was concerned in an interesting episode related at length in Dr. Cooley's communications to the Trenton State Gazette for 1842-3, and in Snell's History of Hunterdon and Somerset Counties. In 1744 he, Benjamin Stevens (son-in-law of Tryntie Opdyck and Enoch Andrus), and the Rev. William Tennent were away on a visit in Pennsylvania with the Rev. John Rowland, when the latter was personated by some vagrant, who took advantage of his striking resemblance to Rowland to commit theft and burglary. The reverend doctor was arrested on his return and was acquitted through the testimony of the companions of his journey. Public belief in the identity however was so strong that the witnesses were tried for perjury. Joshua was convicted, and sentenced to stand one hour on the steps of the Trenton Court House, with a placard on his breast,— "This is for Willful Perjury;" while his companions were saved only by

the timely arrival of a farmer and his wife from Pennsylvania, with whom they had all lodged the night of the burglary, and who had been warned in a dream to hasten to New Jersey to give testimony in the case.

ANNETIE OPDYCK.

(Daughter of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 186.)

Cornelius Anderson was baptised 26 Sept. 1670 in the N. Y. Dutch church, by his father Jochem Andriesen. On June 6, 1710, Cornelius Anderson and "*Annetie Opdyck*" brought their children, Abraham, Rebecca, Bartholomew, and Andrew to be baptised at Hopewell, N. J., by the Rev. Paulus van Vleq, who was pastor of a Dutch church in Bucks Co., Pa., and came occasionally over the Delaware to serve the Dutch residents of West Jersey. Cornelius was joined with Johannes, Lawrence, and Albert Opdyck, Enoch and Joshua Anderson, in the various conveyances of Maidenhead church and farm plots already mentioned. In 1721 he was Collector in Hopewell, and in 1722 owned a mill in the southwest corner of that township. In 1721 the "Draft of the Amwell Road" on the Hunterdon Court records, reads: "Beginning by ye Rarington path that leads from Mr. Reading's old plantation where John Reading now lives to the old Road that leads from George Green's old plantation to Cornelius Anderson;" the description states that the road "runs alongside of the school house," and is interesting as proving the early existence of a school house in this frontier district. Cornelius died in Hopewell in 1724, and letters of administration were granted to his widow "*Annah*" and eldest son Eliakim.

Annetie's son Eliakim Anderson was Constable of Hopewell in 1725, and was an executor of the will of his grandfather Johannes Opdyck in 1729. His signature as administrator of his father Cornelius is the same as that as executor of his grandfather; he appears as such executor upon the Hunterdon Court records, and as grand-jury-man from Hopewell in 1736. He and other Andersons also appear as supporters and communicants in the oldest records extant of the Lawrenceville church, recently found and now in the hands of Mr. Charles Cook of Trenton.

Annetie had also a son John, who died in Bethlehem, Hunterdon, in 1746, bequeathing 325 acres in Bethlehem and "my share of plantation in Hopewell where my mother now lives" to his wife Hannah and his children, Cornelius, John, Andrew, Mary, and Martha, and grand daughter Anna More. This shows that *Annetie Opdyck*, daughter of Johannes, and wife of Cornelius Anderson, was living as late as 1746.

Andrew Anderson, a brother of the three Andersons that married the Opdyck girls, died in Hopewell in 1732, leaving a widow Elizabeth.

Remembered that on the twenty sixth day of March Anno Domini One thousand seven hundred and twenty nine personally came and appeared before me Samuel Bustill Deputied Register of the Western Division of the province of New Jersey duly Commissioned and appointed to Lawrence Opdyck and Eleahim Anderson the Executors in the within Will named, who on their solemn Oath which they took on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God Deposeth that the within writing contains the last Will and Testament of Johannes Opdyck the Testator therein named as far as they know & believe and that they will well and truly perform the Same by paying first the Debts of the said Deceased and then the Legacies contained in the within Will so far forth as the good Charities & Credits of the said Deceased can thereunto extend or the Law will charge and that they will make a true & perfect Inventory and also Render a Just account when thereunto required.

Sworn at Burlington

Before me

LAWRENCE OPDYCK
Eleahim Anderson

Sam. Bustill Deputied

LAWRENCE UPDICK.

(Son of Johannes, p. 154; son of Louris, p. 136.)

Lawrence Updick

Born about 1675; died, 1748; married Agnes; was a planter in Maidenhead, N. J., near what is now Lawrenceville, between Princeton and Trenton.

The record of his baptism is doubtless among the missing registers of the early Dutch church on Long Island; he must have been born about 1675, as his father was born 1651, and Lawrence acted as trustee of the Maidenhead church farm in 1698. He and his wife baptised their son William, 1704, in the Dutch church of Raritan, N. J.; the pastor probably visited Maidenhead for the purpose, as the church building near Somerville was not erected until 1721,—the same that was burned by the British during the Revolution. It is perhaps this record of baptism that led Dr. Messler, in his Cent. Hist. Somerset Co., to place Lawrence Opdyke among the heads of Dutch families from Long Island who settled along the Raritan; and this probably caused the error of the late Teunis G. Bergen, printed in a Somerville historical magazine in 1873, in stating that Lawrence was descended from Gysbert Opdyck.

Lawrence joined his father and brothers-in-law in subscribing at the Maidenhead town meeting in 1712 to the expenses of setting off Hunterdon County. The township elected him Overseer of the Poor in 1719, Overseer of Roads in 1719, and Commissioner in 1726, 1727, and 1729. The County Court records show him as Overseer of the Poor for Hopewell in 1725; this leads us to believe that his homestead may have been on the line between the two townships.

Lawrence appears to have been prosperous. His father and sons were large land-holders, and there is reason to believe that he was also. He was the highest bidder at the Maidenhead town meeting in 1730 for the 100 acre town lot. The absence of recorded conveyances to or from him is explained by the fact that in those days deeds were not generally recorded, but were preserved in old chests.

Lawrence was the author of the *Updike* spelling in New Jersey, and was the ancestor of almost every New Jersey-Updike, excepting the Virginia branch. The will of his father, Johannes Opdyck, appointing him one of the executors, spelled his name with an *O*; upon the back of the will, where was written the executors' oath, his name appears in a clear hand as "*Lawrence Opdyck*;" but he signed this oath, "*Lowrance Updick*." In his own will of 1745, his name and those of his three sons are spelled "*Updike*," and his descendants have ever since so written their names.

Lawrence in his will mentioned a possible defect in the title to some of his lands,—“So as to be taken away By Law By Cox or any other pearson.” This doubtless refers to a long and famous litigation concerning the title to all the lands in Hopewell. In the division of West Jersey into one hundred parts among the Proprietors, the tract called the “30,000 acres above the Falls of the Delaware” fell to Thomas Sadler and Edward Billinge. They sold it in 1685 to Dr. Daniel Coxe of London. This was the original township of Hopewell. The region had been fairly purchased from the Indians for Dr. Coxe by treaty of 30 Mch. 1688, for 100 fathoms of wampum, 30 guns, 20 kettles, 20 shirts, 80 hatchets, 100 knives, 300 pipes, 300 needles, and various other articles. Coxe was governor of West Jersey from 1687 to 1690, but conducted his office by deputy. In 1691 he conveyed the *government* to the “West Jersey Society.” In 1700, “on the petition of some of the inhabitants above the Falls for a new township, to be called Hopewell,” that township was set off, containing the 30,000 acres and also a 10,000 acre tract of the Society,—including what are now Ewing and Trenton townships. The West Jersey Society, through their agent Thos. Revell, had made various conveyances to settlers, when Coxe claimed that he had parted with only the jurisdiction and not the title of the land. We find that there was some agreement made in April 1703, between Coxe and those that had then purchased, which was ratified at the meeting at house of Ralph Hunt, 26 Aug. 1703, mentioned under Johannes Opdyck. Further difficulties arose, and in 1731 fifty Hopewell landholders signed an agreement binding themselves mutually to defend their rights against ejection suits brought by Col. Coxe. The contest continued many years; the cases were removed, on account of alleged prejudice in favor of the occupants, from Hunterdon to Burlington County, where they were tried by Chief Justice Hooper and a jury of Quakers, and a verdict was rendered for Coxe. The defendants made an unsuccessful appeal to the Court of Errors. This litigation was the great event of the period; the records of the case may be found in the archives of the N. J. Supreme Court. Although successful, Coxe seems to have finally compromised his claims, as most of the defendants remained on their farms, some of which are still held by their descendants.

Lawrence was however more identified with Maidenhead, where he is found almost continuously during fifty years, from 1698 until his death in 1748. Barber and Howe's Hist. Coll. N. J. states that Maidenhead was settled about 1700; the many records already quoted by us show that the Opdyck family and others were settled there several years earlier. The Presbyterian church was established there in 1709, when the people of Maidenhead and Hopewell applied to the Presbytery of Philadelphia for pulpit supplies, and Mr. Smith was directed to preach in Maidenhead on his way to and from New England. Their first house of worship was erected at

what is now Lawrenceville, where the earliest settlers were buried; on one stone in the churchyard can still be read 1713, but the names are mostly illegible. Rev. Jedediah Andrews administered baptism 1713-4; Robert Orr was ordained as pastor in 1715; Rev. Joseph Morgan was preaching there to the people of both townships from 1731 until 1736, when David Colwell was ordained. In 1769 Maidenhead and Hopewell were still served by one pastor, who divided his time between the church at Lawrenceville, the church at Trenton, and the old meeting-house at Ewing. There was a famous law-suit in 1778, when the trustees of the Maidenhead church successfully defended their title to the 100 acres conveyed in 1698 by the West Jersey Society to Johannes and Lawrence Opdyck, the Andersons and others, in trust for the inhabitants of Maidenhead "for ye Erecting of a Meeting House and for Burying grounds and School House." The church sold this farm in 1804; a few years later another 100 acres were devised to them by Jasper Smith for a parsonage farm, and this still serves for the residence and support of their pastor. The first Hunterdon County Court was held in Maidenhead in 1714, and from then until 1719 alternately there, and in Hopewell at a private house on what is now Front Street in Trenton. The court records at Flemington contain an entry, 5 June 1716, "Court adjourned to Meeting House, Maidenhead." The front of the present church at Lawrenceville, 45 ft. by 32 ft., was erected in 1764. Additions were built to its rear in 1833 and 1855, making the edifice as it now stands.

The growth of Maidenhead was very rapid from its first settlement till 1750, and it continually sent out settlers who colonized the northern Jersey wilderness. These pioneers are proudly claimed by their respective counties, without however the knowledge of their real place of origin. The old Maidenhead Town Book, rebound and labelled "Lawrence Town Records," has lately been deposited for safe keeping with the Mercer County Clerk at Trenton, and will be found a mine of genealogical information concerning families in all parts of the State. It has a still wider interest, for the stream of colonization in the early part of the last century seems to have flowed largely from New England and Long Island to New Jersey. The grandchildren of those that moved about 1700 to Maidenhead spread beyond the boundaries of New Jersey into the western part of New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia; and their children and grandchildren, in turn, have settled in Ohio, Illinois, and Indiana.

Records.

- 1698, Mar. 18. *Lawrence Updike* joins with Johannes Louwrensen, Joshua Andrus, Enoch Andrus, Cornelius Andrus and other residents of Maidenhead in taking Deed for 100 acres in Maidenhead for church, burial and school purposes, as Trustees.....(West Jersey, B. 656, Trenton.)
- 1704, Apr. 20. "*Lourans op dyck* and vrou (wife) op dyck" baptise a son *Wilhelmus*.....(Records of Dutch Church of Raritan, N. J.)

- 1710, Jan. 8. *Lawrence Opdike*, Alburtus Opdike, Joshua, Cornelius, & Enoch Anderson and 30 others of Maidenhead, Burlington Co., "in province of Nova Cesaria" buy for 10 shillings "one certain messuage and tract of land" of Ralph Hunt and Benjamin Harding of Maidenhead "in the 10th year of the reign of our sovereign Lady Anna," 13 rods x 6½ rods x 11½ rods x * * * rods, in Maidenhead; probably lot for erecting Presbyterian Church..(Recorded in 1801. Flemington.)
- 1712, Jan. 1. "At a Town Meeting to endeavor for the promoting of a County in the upper part of the Province." The subscriptions ranged from 2 pounds down. Among them are
- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| Joshua Anderson | 1 pound 5 shillings. |
| Enoch Anderson | 1 " 10 " |
| <i>Lawrence Opdyke</i> | 15 " |
| Johannes Lawrenson | 15 " |
- (Maidenhead Town Book.)
- 1714, May 5. Extract from the minutes of the Supreme Court held at Burlington: "Dom Regin verss. *Lawrence op Dike*. Ordered that he be continued on his Recognizance till the next Court at Burlington." (Min. Supr. Ct. 1704-15, 139. Trenton.)
- 1714, Nov. 2. Same suit: "Ordered that unless he appears dureing the Sitting of the Court his Recognizance be prosecuted". . . . (Same, 140.)
- 1715, May. 3. Same suit: "Process Ordered on his Recognizance." (Same, 143.)
1719. Town Meeting elects *Lawrence Op Dyck* Overseer of the Poor and also Overseer of the Roads. (Maidenhead Town Book.)
1724. *Lowrance Obdick* indicted for assault and battery, (probably in resisting the running a road through land of his brother-in-law Enoch Andrus who was indicted at the same time for not removing a nuisance from a public highway when ordered.) Lowrance's case comes up for trial and his Counsel (Rex vs. Lowrance Obdick) states "The Deft. will not contend with our Sovereign Lord the King and submits himself to the mercy of the Court." Fined 6 shillings, 8 pence. (Hunterdon Ct. I, 52, 5, 6. Flemington.)
- 1725, Mar. 10. *Lowrance Obdick*, Overseer of the Poor for Hopewell. . . . (Same, I, 63.)
1726. *Lawrence Obdyke*, Commissioner of Roads, Maidenhead. (Town Book.)
- 1727, Mar. *Lawrence Obdyke*, one of the two Road Commissioners for Maidenhead. (Hunterdon Ct. I, 165. Flemington.)
- 1729, Feb. 12. *Lowrance opdike*, a co-executor of the will of his father Johannes Opdyck; as such, takes the oath of executorship, March 26, 1729; signature, "*Lawrance Updick*." (State Vaults, Trenton.)
- 1729, Mar. 10. Town Meeting elects *Lawrence Updyck* Commissioner. . . . (Maidenhead Town Book.)
- 1729, May. *Lawrence Updike* brings suit against Richard Hurd for 48 pounds. (Hunterdon Ct. II. Flemington.)
- 1729, Aug. *Lawrence Ob Dike* in suit with John Anderson for 30 pounds. Same suit later: "Lawrence Obdike Jun. as servant to his father *Lawrance Obdike* Sen. and by his command" in appeal against John Anderson. Case continued till next term. Same suit still later; postponed to next term. (Same, II.)
1730. *Lawrance Obdike* in suit with Lewis Moore for 30 pounds. (Same, II.)
- 1730, Aug. "*Law. Obdyke*" brings suit against Enoch Andrews. . . . (Same, II, 171.)
- 1730, Aug. Extracts from the court minutes: "Dom. rex vs. *Lawr. Obdike*. The def. being called on his recognizance appears." Same suit: "the deft. being called appears and is ordered by the Ct. to be con-

In the name of God Amen the tenth day of June and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty five I Lawrence Updike of said County of Middlesex in the County of Middlesex being of perfect mind and memory thanks be to God therefore Coming unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that what is appointed for all men to Die I do make and order this my last will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and Recommend my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it and for my body I Recommend it to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian like manner at the Discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and acknowledging such words of Christ whereunto I have pleaded God to Bless me in this Life I Give Devise and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form and first of all my will and Devise is that my just debts should be paid out of my Estate -

Item I Give and Bequeath unto Agnes my dearly Beloved wife all my way that I have in the Kings of Tunis post and likewise a Living out of my other Estate and the Liberty of the King's House in my house and Liberty in the Parish and Liberty of two cows and one horse in the pasture and eating apples in the Dutchess during her life time Item I Give to my well Beloved daughter Agnes one third of my plantation and meadowe from I Give the one third of my plantation and meadowe to my well Beloved son John Updike Item I Give the other third of my plantation and meadowe to my well Beloved daughter Catherine Updike my daughter Rachel price my other movable Estate to my daughter Abigail in manner I Give the one eighth part of my movable Estate after my wife Agnes had her her part out (except my Land or meadowe till she should prove Defunct) and to my wife Agnes By Law By Cox or any other person then my will is that my Land and meadowe from I Give for my youngest daughter except my daughter Abigail under the age of 21 years the one eighth part out of my movable Estate in that life the above said Legacies I will be paid as above said to them and their heirs Executors Administrators and assigns and I will that my well Beloved son John Updike and John Updike and John Updike my Executors of this my last will and Testament and the truly worthy Discreet Men and Men all and every other person should be bound and constrained to pay the same Legacies and Estates to the said Agnes Rachel and Abigail and no other to be my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and year before written in full publick presence and declared by me to be my last will and Testament in the presence of the said

- tinued on his recognizance * * * Being called to answer to his Indictment pleads not guilty.".....(Same, II, 172, 7.)
- 1730, Nov. 3. Suit in the Supreme Court at Burlington by "*Lawrence Opdike & Eliakim Andrews Exrs. of Johannus Lawrenson agt. Enoch Andrews.*".....(Min. Supr. Ct., 1716-21. Trenton.)
- 1730, Nov. 6. Maidenhead Town Meeting. "It is agreed by ye Inhabitants that ye Town Lot is to be sold to ye Highest Bidder by ye way of public vendue and ye purchaser to keep ye money in his hand for Six months from ye date of ye sale without Interest; he giving Bond and Security if required under penalty of one Hundred Pounds Proclamation money, and ye price of ye S'd Lot to be laid out for a parsonage for ye use of ye town of Maidenhead. As a witness our hands this Sixth Day of Nov. 1730." (Signed): Ralph Hunt, Joshua Anderson, Joshua Anderson Jr., John Anderson Jr., Samuel Hunt, *Lowrance Opdyck*, Lowrance Updike Jr., John Updike (autograph), Abram. Anderson, and others. "*Lowrance Updike Sr.*, is the highest Bidder and has bought the Town Lot for 155 Pounds Current Money of America."
- "Memorandum. The above was made void by ye Town in general because yt the Buyer expected a good Title which the Town would not give, therefore it is avoid.".....(Town Book.)
- 1731, May. *Lawrence Opdike* in suit, for 30 pounds with Jno. Anderson. (Hunterdon Ct. II, 20, 2d pagination. Flemington.)
- 1731, May. *Law. Opdike* is co-defendant with Eliakim Anderson, (probably as exctrs. of Johannes Opdyck), in a suit for 12 pounds brought by Jas. Price Jr.(Same, 26.)
- 1731, Aug. *Law: Obdike* in suit with Jno. Anderson, "Case 30 pounds. Usual rule for the body.".....(Same, Suit 440.)
- 1731, Aug. *Law: Obdike v. Enoch Anderson*.....(Same, Suit 456.)
- 1731, Aug. "*Law: Obdyke & Eliakim Anderson Exctrs. &c. v. Enoch Anderson.*" (See this date under Johannes Opdyck.)
- 1731, Oct. *Lawrence Obdike* in suit with Johannes Anderson. At the Feb. term, 1732, this case was ordered for trial next term....(Same, Suit 699 & 920.)
- 1733, May 17. *Lowrence Opdike*, appellant, v. Enoch Anderson, appellee: "Ptf. had no cause of action, therefore court orders that the Judgment given by Justice Bowes be set aside.".....(Same.)
- 1733, May 17. *Lawrence Opdyck*, Exec. in suit with Joseph Reed. (See same date under Johannes Opdyck.)
- 1735, May. *Lawrence Opdike* is defendant in a suit brought by Lawrence Williams to recover a debt of 20 pounds. At the Aug. term, 1736, a "non pros." was entered in this suit for want of a replication.....(Same, III, 187, 237, 291, 329. Flemington.)
1738. *Lawrence Opdike* votes from Maidenhead for Rep. in N. J. Gen. Assembly.....(Flemington Records.)
- 1745, June 10. Will.

"In the name of God Amen the tenth Day of June and In the yeare of our Lord one thousand Seven hundrid and forty five I *Lowrance Updike* of maidenhead In the County of hunterdon farmor Being of parfict mind and memory thanks be Given to God therefore Cauling unto mind the mortalety of my Body and Knowing that It Is apoynted for all once to Dye Do make and order this my Last will and testament that Is to Say prinsepally and first of all I Give and Recommend my Soul Into the hands of God that gave It and for my Body I Recommend It to the Earth to Be Buried In a Christian Like manner at the Discretion of my Executors nothing

Doubting But at the General Resurrection I Shall Receive the Same again By the mighty power of God and as touching Such worldly Estate wherewith It hes pleased God to Bless me In this Life I Give Devise and Dispose of the Same In the following manner and forme and first of all my will and Desyre Is that my Just Debts Should be paid out of my Estate — Imprimis I Give and Bequeath unto Agness my Dearly Beloved wife all my money that I have In the hands of Tunis post and Likewise a Living out of my other Estate and the Liberty of the Best Roome In my house and Liberty In the Seller and Liberty of two Cowes and one horse In the pasture and Eating appels In the Autcherd Durring hur Life time Item I Give to my well Beloved Son William Updike one third of my plantation and meadowe Item I Give the one third of my plantation and one thurd of my meadow to my well Beloved Son John Updike Item I Give the other third of my plantation and meadow to my well Beloved Son Tunis Updike and three working horses Item I Give to my well Beloved Daughters Catharine Johnson and my daughter Rachel Price my other moveble Estate and to my daughter Atheliah minor I Give the one Eight part of my mooveble Estate after my wife as above Said hes hur part out (Except my Land or meadow title Should proof Defective) So as to be taken away By Law, By Cox or any other pearson then my will Is that my Sons and my Daughters Shall Draw Equell In my moveble Estate Except my Daughter Atheliah minor She Shall Draw but the one Eighteenth part out of my moveble Estate In that Case: the above said Legeseas I Give to Each of my Children as above Said to them and their heirs Executors administrators and assigns and further I Do hereby make William Updike and John Updike and John Johnson my Executors of this my Last will and testament and Do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke and Disannul all and Every other formar testaments Wills Legicies and Executors by me In any ways before this time named willed and Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and testament In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the Day and yeare above writtne.

“Signed Sealed published pronounced *Lowrance (x) Updike*” and Declared By the Said Lowrance Updike as his Last will and testament In the presents of us John Price Joseph Phillips Houghton Mershon.”.....(State Vaults, Trenton.)

1748, May 27. Will admitted to probate by Governor Belcher of N. J. The inventory of personal property amounted to 434 Pounds Sterling(Same.)

Children of Lawrence Updick (Updike).

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
Lawrence Jr. ....	.....	.....	.....	Maidenhead, N. J.	Farmer.
William.	1704.	1788.	Ann Hutchinson.	Windsor, Middlesex, N. J.	Farmer.
John.	1708.	1788.	Mary Bragaw.	Montgomery, Somerset, N. J.	Farmer.
Catharine. ....	.....	.....	... Johnson.	Montgomery, Somerset, N. J.	Farmer.
Rachel. ....	.....	.....	Price.		
Tunis. ....	.....	.....	
Atheliah. ....	.....	.....	

Lawrence Jr. died before his father. He appears on the records only in 1729, 1730, above. His father's will makes no mention of him or of any children of him.

Catharine is mentioned in Lawrence's will as Catharine Johnson. Her husband was probably John Johnson, one of the executors. Her daughter Naomi married William Updike, son of Catharine's brother John, whose daughter Mary also married David Johnson of the same family. Ann Updike, grand daughter of John Updike's son Peter, married William Johnson, also of this family. The graves of Mary and Ann (and also that of Jonathan S. Updike, a descendant of Tunis) are marked with headstones in the old graveyard on the Johnson farm on Stony Brook near Princeton. This farm has been in the possession of the Johnson family for eight generations, and some of the Johnsons now living possess documents showing their descent from Rutg Jansen, a Hollander who came from Long Island to New Jersey. Rutger Jansen owned land on the Easterly side of Flatbush in 1655, and is mentioned in the Flatbush records in 1661.

Rachel is mentioned in Lawrence's will as Rachel Price. Her husband was probably John Price, witness to the will. John Price was prominent in Maidenhead, whose town records show his election as Overseer of Poor, Constable, Collector, Freeholder, Surveyor, and also speak of him as Captain. The Lawrenceville Cemetery contains his tombstone, stating his death in 1773 at the age of 81.

For sketches of other children, see 4th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart² 6.

ALBERT OPDYCK.

(Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 186.)



Born about 1685; died 1753; married Elizabeth; was a planter in Maidenhead and Hopewell, N. J., near Princeton.

As in the case of his brother Lawrence, the record of Albert's baptism is not to be found, owing to the disappearance of early church registers on Long Island. He was undoubtedly too young in 1698 to be joined with his father, brother, and brothers-in-law, as trustee of the Maidenhead church and school farm. He gave the name of his father to his eldest son; that of his sister's husband Joshua to the second son; and to two of his daughters he gave the names of his mother and his sister. In 1710 he acted with the others of his family in taking the deed for the Presbyterian church lot at what is now Lawrenceville.

Albert however differed from his brothers and sisters in church belief. The first church edifice of Hopewell was upon two acres granted in 1703 by John Hutchinson to the inhabitants of that township for meeting-house

and burial purposes, and was occupied by the Episcopalians as St. Michael's church until they removed to Trenton in 1838. The second was "the old Hopewell church," built upon the land granted in 1709 by Alexander Lockhart to Enoch and Cornelius Anderson and others as trustees; a log-meeting house was built thereon in 1712, replaced by a frame building in 1726 on the site of the present Ewing brick church, and as we have seen was for many years under the same pastor as the church at Lawrenceville. The third, 1724-5, was the Presbyterian at what is now Pennington. The fourth was the present First Presbyterian church at Trenton, built 1727 upon the land granted by Enoch Anderson for the purpose, and long known as the "Anderson Meeting House." As early as 1715 a Baptist church was organized in Hopewell, at Columbia Village, being what is now known as the First Baptist Church of Hopewell in the present village of Hopewell. Its records are among the oldest in the country; the book of church minutes contains a history of the church, written in 1749 by Rev. Isaac Eaton, reciting that the church was constituted in 1715, and its pastoral work was performed until 1721 by monthly visits of various preachers; Rev. Thos. Simmons was then settled as its minister until he removed to Charlestown in 1724, when Mr. Eglefield preached once a month until 1728; from that date Joseph Eaton visited it monthly until 1742, when Rev. Thos. Davis came to Hopewell and lived there as pastor. Its first church building was erected in 1747. The constitution of the church was adopted in 1715, and contains a strong expression of belief "in total depravity, original sin," etc. Among the first signers of these articles between the year 1715 and 1728, appears the name of "*Albert Opdyck*." His faith was retained by at least one of his sons, Joshua, who was a founder of the Baptist church at Baptisttown. In 1750 the Rev. Isaac Eaton established at Hopewell the first Baptist theological school in America; it was closed in 1767, but during its existence it educated many students who afterward became eminent divines.

Although he removed to Maidenhead before death, Albert no doubt resided a great part of his life in Hopewell township; it is quite possible that his homestead farm lay across the line which divided the two townships. The old records of Hopewell, in which we should expect to find him often mentioned, unfortunately cannot be found.

Two of Albert's sons married daughters of Samuel Green, who was Daniel Coxe's surveyor, as such received a very large tract of land for his services, and must have been well acquainted with the claim of the Coxe family to land in Hopewell. There is therefore reason to believe that Albert was not concerned in the litigation as to land titles in Hopewell, mentioned under Lawrence.

Albert appears twice in 1729 upon the Maidenhead Township Book, recording and selling a stray horse. He is found very often upon the records of Hunterdon Court, almost from the time of its first meeting at Trenton

until his death. The Hunterdon County court house was a two story building of gray sand-stone with a stucco front, built in 1720 at Trenton, where the court continued to meet until 1785, when the county seat was changed to Flemington.

Albert is of especial interest because he, alone of the immediate descendants of the original Opdyck settlers, retained the *Opdyck* spelling,— which was changed by all the others to *Updike*. His four sons were in fact just what tradition makes them, the ancestors of all the *Opdyckes*, *Opdykes*, and *Oddykes* in the United States.

The executors of Albert's will were his wife Elizabeth and youngest son Benjamin; among the witnesses were Benjamin Stevens and John Price, who married daughters of his brother Lawrence and sister Tryntie. The minute provisions of the will not only reveal deep affection for his wife, but give a glimpse of the simple primitive life of the period.

The whole region was still heavily wooded with oak, hickory, beech, and maple; the forests abounded with game; the streams were alive with fish; and the most delicious shad were caught high up the river branches before the mill-dams obstructed the waters. Wild beasts were still troublesome. In 1739 the Justices and Freeholders of Hunterdon voted 40 Pounds for killing wolves and panthers in the county. Their records show "cash paid for 72 grown wolves at one pound each, 19 young wolves at 5 shillings each, 16 grown panthers at 15 shillings each." The principal roads yet followed the old Indian trails that had led to and from the wigwams. In the vicinity of Albert's home there were still numerous villages of the Indians, who, having sold the larger part of their lands, continued to live under their chiefs, but on the most friendly terms with the whites. The game becoming less plentiful as the country was settled, the aborigines were constrained to subsist by making wooden ladles, bowls, trays, etc., which they exchanged with the farmers for food. They soon acquired a fondness for intoxicating liquors, and their growing helplessness resulted in a hatred against the whites, which culminated, just after Albert's death, in the Indian war of 1755, when a chain of forts and block-houses was built along the Jersey side of the Delaware, and Col. John Anderson of Sussex Co., with 400 men, protected the border.

There were few waggons in Albert's time. People went miles afoot to worship, wearing thick shoes, or none at all until near the church where they put on their Sunday footgear. It was common for men to sit in church without coats. For small offences whipping was the penalty, more often inflicted upon slaves than upon others. If found five miles from home, a slave was arrested and whipped by the constable, for which five shillings were paid by the master or mistress. The most lucrative business in America at that date was the slave trade, and we find the N. Y. Gazette for 1731 and 1734 full of advertisements for runaway "negro servants." Strong

Baptist though he was, Albert had at least one slave, as is shown by the inventory of his estate.

The Dutch settlers generally were persons of deep religious feeling, honesty, and thrift. They brought their children up to habits of industry, and almost every son was taught some mechanical art. The farmers tanned their own leather, often made their own shoes and boots, and did much of their own carpentering and wheel-wrighting. Their daughters presided at the spinning-wheel with as much grace and dignity as those of the present day do at the piano or organ, and the busy music of their spinning accompanied their most interesting conversations. Mothers took pride in showing to "company" the room in which were suspended on hooks large skeins of yarn, the results of their daughters' industry. The long distances of a thinly settled country necessarily made courtships short and decisive. Parental authority was more rigid than now, and was seldom questioned by the children of our ancestors. Such of the sons as were not put to trades, demanded no pay for work performed while remaining with their parents, where they usually continued to labor until they were thirty years of age, and even longer if unmarried. The homestead was generally left to the eldest son, and so continued in the family for generations.

The earliest buildings of the settlers were commonly of logs, but were in time replaced by frame or stone dwellings, still of one long low story. The family living-room contained the bed occupied by the parents. The ceiling, made of boards laid on broad heavy beams, formed the floor of the garret, which was divided into sleeping rooms for the children and visitors. Sometimes the roof projected beyond the building in front so as to cover a verandah, and descended near to the ground in the rear, furnishing a suitable place for weaving and other employments. Often the fireplace was set with glazed tiles from Holland, ornamented with various biblical scenes, affording both instruction and amusement for the children. Carpets and parlors were then unknown. The floor was scrubbed as white as the table, and the white sand upon it was swept with a broom into waves or other figures. A small kitchen was attached to the main building, and the baking oven stood at a little distance in the open air.

This early period however is best described in the graphic sketches of colonial life in New Jersey, written by my friend Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., and soon to be published. From them I am allowed to glean the following.

When the brawny arms of the settler and his sons first drove back the forest from the meadows, the surrounding country was a broad expanse of woodland wilderness. For the first year the road traveled by the family to and from the new home, was little more than a wide path cut through the woods; the timber pressed close on either sides of the ruts and wheel tracks, the bark of the flanking oaks and hickories showing often the marks made by the hubs of passing vehicles. For miles it extended under the arching branches of giant trees,—monarchs of the forest that for centuries had

towered over hill and dale, enriching the ground with their annual deposit of leaves and twigs.

In clearing New Jersey lands in colonial times the settlers began by felling the smaller trees, and cutting off the stronger branches of the greater ones. Next the oaks, the hickories, and other large trees were attacked. Well girdled by the axe, these were left to stand until the following year, by which time, having been robbed of their sap, they were dead and ready for the burning. Encircling fires at the base of their trunks were lighted; the trees fell, and by midsummer the sun began to operate on land that, being formed almost entirely of rotten vegetation, was rank with productiveness. Instead of rooting up the trees, many of the farmers, after burning the stumps, let them stand and decay. It gave the newly cleared land a very ugly appearance, but in four or five years the stumps would have rotted so that they could be beaten to pieces and ploughed under. By July of the second year the ground was ready for a crop, which was generally buckwheat. When harvested in the autumn the land was ploughed and sown with rye. Often, owing to the richness of the soil from the long drinking of the juices of decaying vegetation, the first year's crop all grew to straw and it was not uncommon for several seasons to go by before the ground had been sufficiently toned by cultivation to produce good yields of wheat.

Agriculture was but imperfectly understood by the new settlers and no knowledge seems to have been had of the value of the rotation of crops. Instances are given where new lands produced rye for ten years, and then for ten successive harvests yielded wheat. The virgin soil, having been fertilized by nature for centuries, was for several decades prolific, but in time became exhausted and the crops correspondingly poor.

Farmers who had exhausted the early strength of their fields were slow in appreciating the value of a plentiful use of lime and manure, and it was after the Revolution before impoverished lands began to be properly nourished and crops again to be abundant.

In the last century natural meadows supplied all the grass and grain for live stock; it was in the year 1800 that clover seed was introduced. The growing of grass on uplands inaugurated a new era in farming, and great benefit resulted to husbandmen and the country.

To one accustomed to the improved appliances that aid the agriculturist of this age, the tools and implements that our forefather had at his command would seem ill contrived for tilling the soil. The ploughs throughout the country at this time was rude and ineffective, and mostly home-made. They were clumsily constructed of wood, the mould-board being fashioned from a block which had winding grain approximating to the curve required. Thomas Jefferson is said to have first suggested the proper shape and proportion of this part of a plough. It was 1776 before a wrought-iron plough share, some bolts and a clevis were introduced; and the mould-boards, after that time, were often plated with strips of iron made from hammered horsehoes. New Jersey has the honor of being the first State to adopt cast-iron ploughs, the useful invention of a farmer named Newbold. Their introduction was not general until the year 1797, the people being prejudiced against their use, and, it is said, they alleged that cast-iron poisoned the soil and ruined the crop. The farmer sowed his seed by hand, and when harvest time came no cradler with glittering knife swung his graceful way through the golden grain, marking the fields with lines of even swath. Rye, wheat, and buckwheat were cut with the sickle; oats, like grass, fell under the scythe. The sickles then in use were long and narrow, and their sharp edges had close teeth on the inner side. This manner of harvesting continued until after the Revolution, when farmers

were delighted by the appearance of the cradle, which improvement created as much interest as did, in more modern times, the introduction of the reaper.

He who in building a dwelling calls in the aid of architect and artisan, and himself supplies only the money wherewith to pay for design and work, knows but little of the true sweetness of creating a homestead. Our forefather must have felt to the full this supreme happiness, as, with his boys, he labored day after day furthering the preparations for the building. Stones were hauled and dressed in winter, a quarry having been opened on the property; materials were brought upon the ground; and round straight trees selected, and rough-hewed to the line, converting them into the stanch square floor timbers that to-day, exposed in the ceiling of the living room of some old Jersey homes still standing, show no sign of decay but are sound to the core. With the disappearance of frost the cellar was excavated, the foundations laid, and the building was fairly under way.

Building barns, making gardens, and raising crops are fair weather work. There was much that could be done on the old farm in tempest as well as in sunshine. On stormy days and during the long winter evenings the farmer and his sons were occupied with labor that would now be done at wheelwrights' shops, factories, and forges; but shops of all kinds were few then and at remote distances. Our forefathers cobbled their own shoes, repaired their own harness, extemporized carpenter and blacksmith shops, made much of the household furniture and many of the kitchen utensils. The Baroness Riedesel, the companion in misfortune of her husband, the Hessian General captured with Burgoyne, made and published notes on the American Army; among them as follows: "Their generals who accompanied us were some of them shoemakers, and on the days we halted made boots for our officers or even mended the shoes of our men." The Baroness was in error. They were not shoemakers; but the custom of colonial times was for the men to know all about the working of leather,—they being able to make their own harness, saddles and shoes,—just as it was for the women to spin and weave.

In the olden time there were few or no luxuries that would be recognized as such now. The industries of the families were of the most complete character, as within each homestead were produced, to large extent, the necessities of its members. In farming communities, upon the women of the household devolved not only the duties of cooking, washing, milking, and dairy work, as at present; in addition they made their own garments and much of the men's; they spun their own yarn, wove the family linen and woolen goods, smoked and cured meats, dipped tallow candles, brewed beer, and made soap. Their pleasures were limited, being confined principally to quilting frolics, apple-paring bees, huskings, and killing frolics. The last occurred when the men met at one another's houses to do the autumn hog-killing, the women coming in the late afternoon to join them at supper and have a dance in the evening. The "wood frolic" was also an institution which brought together most of the people of the congregations annually at the parsonages. While the men occupied themselves during the day, hauling the minister's year's supply of wood, the wives and daughters came in the late afternoon and prepared a bountiful supper, to which the tired wood-haulers doubtless brought excellent appetites. The spinning visit and the donation visit were both occasions for festivities. At the former it was the women who spent the day in work, the men coming at supper time to contribute to the pleasures of the evening.

On the ground floor was by far the most interesting room in the house,—the farm kitchen or living-room. There was also an outer kitchen whose steep, moss-patched roof rested against the house wall, in which was built the

great Dutch oven. The threshold to the farm kitchen, or living-room, was guarded by a double Dutch door; but the demon of improvement has replaced it with a more modern entrance. This room served for many purposes, and it was here that all the home-life centred. With the exception of what was baked in the Dutch oven in the outer kitchen, the cooking was done before or in the cavernous fireplace, around which hung warming pans, flatirons, skillets, teapots, and other necessaries; while from the "chimbley's" capacious throat depended cranes, hooks, pots, trammels and smoke-jacks. This was before the time of tin roasting-jacks. Turkeys used to be suspended by twine before the fire, and kept revolving, while the basting gravy dripped to a pan below. The domestic conveniences of that age did not include closets; household articles were distributed about the walls of this farm-kitchen, hung on wooden pegs driven into the beams of the low studded ceiling. On a shelf could be seen the lights for this world and the next, an iron tinder-box with its attendant flint and steel, and the huge Dutch bible. On the dresser were rows of polished pewter platters and vessels, standing cheek by jowl with well scoured wooden trenchers, while laid away on the shelves of the great walnut press were piles of the family's coarse linen. In the corner stood two small wooden mortars, in which were pounded and powdered the mustard and coffee. Pewter and copper were the materials from which many of the drinking vessels and utensils were made, china and glass being in but little use. The precious metals were not common, except among the very rich, although all well-to-do farmers carried a silver watch and snuff box, the latter being in frequent requisition. Tobacco was smoked in pipes; cigars were unknown on the farm; indeed, throughout the colony in that century, they were rarely seen outside of the large cities.

Much of the space of the chambers was occupied by mammoth four-posters, stuffed with thick feather beds that were covered by many colored quilts and counterpanes of calico, durant, and calamanco,—whatever the last two may have been. Testers of cloth and curtains of chintz hung from above, while valances of dimity reached below to the floor. Much of the bed-room furniture was heavy, cumbersome, and home made; red cedar being the favorite wood, as it was considered vermin proof and indestructible. The upper rooms, like the one below, were destitute of closets. If you are curious to know in what manner of garments they were accustomed to array themselves, we may in fancy mount the poplar staircase to the garret, and there behold the treasures of clothing, of which women in the olden time had a great profusion. Hanging on pegs driven in the wall and depending from lines stretched from the eaves, were short-gowns, over-gowns, outer garments and petticoats. The number of the last would now seem excessive, but colonial women thought at least fifteen necessary, while the Germans and Dutch often had twice that number. They were generally of tow, flannel, and linsey-woolsey, and the young women of a household spent much of their girlhood in laying in a stock of petticoats for matronly uses. The short-gowns were of kersey, calamanco, and homespun, but the frocks and outer garments were made of gay fabrics, the names of some of which are now obsolete; besides satins, silks and velvets, there were in use taffety, beaver, French tabby, lute string, milinet, moreen, grosset, Holland linen, bombazine, and "boughten calico." The men of that time, even in farming communities, were not insensible to the picturesque-ness of variety and color in their garb. For daily wear, buckskin, leather, homespun and worsted fabrics were common, but on Sundays and gala occasions prosperous yeomen were often clad in white, blue and crimson broadcloth coats, with short-clothes of plush, stockinett, yellow nankeen, and even velvet.

In the living-room or farm kitchen, the meals were eaten, friends entertained, and the spinning done; while just beyond the door, in the cellar on the same level, stood the clumsy loom, upon which the women banged away at odd times in making linen cloths and woolen goods for the family clothing. Flax was a most important crop; its treatment was largely within the province of the women of the household, from the pulling in the fields to the breaking, dressing, hatcheling, and spinning. This was before the days of cotton, and flax had many uses; in addition to being prepared for the loom, mats and cushions were made from the coarse "hock-tow;" and the rope, or finer tow, was twisted by the hand into long strands of yarn, from which were manufactured the farm cords and ropes. Delicate girls would seem to have had no place in the social economy of colonial farm families. They must needs have had strong arms and stout hips to have been able to lug the big iron kettles, or to have hung them on the great swinging crane of the yawning fire-place. Strength was necessary to handle also the large sticks of hickory that kept the pot boiling, or the vast oven heated just to the point necessary for browning properly the batches of rye and wheaten loaves, the big pans of beans, and the cakes, puddings, and thick pies. Washing day must have been a sore affliction to the women-folk of the old farm. When Monday came, a roaring fire was built alongside the wash-house,—on the bank of the brook,—over which was suspended an iron pot in which the clothes were boiled. Even the corrugated washboard and the washtub were unknown. The stream furnished a generous tub, and stout arms did the wringing. When the dirt and grime of the coarse clothing had been loosened by the boiling, they were put in the pounding barrel, and well thumped by a wooden pounder until the dirt was eliminated.

In the old time there were many quaint customs and observances attendant upon weddings. They were not confined to the ceremony; the occasion of bringing the wife home—called the infare—was one of great festivity, often prolonged for several days, the kinsfolk and neighbors being bidden from far and near. The laws regarding marriage were strict at that time; it was necessary for contracting parties to have the banns published three times, or else to procure a license from the Governor of the Province. This would not be granted unless the bridegroom appeared in person before the Chief Magistrate, accompanied by two prominent citizens. These latter were obliged to testify that they knew of no lawful obstacles to the marriage, and to give a bond that they would be answerable for any damages that might arise because of any previous promise of marriage having been made, or for any complaints against the contracting parties by their relatives, guardians, or masters. All of the above preliminaries having been complied with, the Governor delivered the license upon the receipt of twenty-five shillings, currency, which fees materially increased his annual income.

Horticulture was then in its infancy, or unknown. Old-fashioned gardens contained little else than hollyhocks, snowballs, roses, pinks, tulips, sunflowers, morning-glories, and a few other primitive blossoms. As for fruit, no grapes were to be had, excepting the poor native fox variety; and the improved kind of peaches, pears, plums, and melons had not yet been introduced. Pears, as well as apples, were plentiful; but, no knowledge being had of nursing and grafting, they did not attain any thing like their present perfection and deliciousness. So with the small berries; though uncultivated, they were in great abundance, growing wild in the fields and woods.

The vegetables of that period were few in variety and poor in quality. Potatoes were a staple, as were, in their season, cabbages, beans, and Indian corn; but tomatoes, cauliflower, and rhubarb, had not yet been heard of. It will thus be seen that living in the olden days was much simpler than

those of us found it who have been so fortunate as to gather about the well-spread farm board of later times. The table of our Jersey ancestor was well supplied with ham, bacon and smoked meats. Traditions smack the lips over the savoriness of the tender, juicy hams that hung in rows from the ceiling timbers in the cool cellar. Their rich and nutty flavor was gained from being cured in the fragrant smoke of burning hickory and oak, together with the fact of their having been carved from young pigs that had roamed the forest, fattening on acorns, hickory nuts, and aromatic herbage. Occasionally fresh meat was had, as it was the custom of farmers when they slaughtered a "critter" to distribute joints and pieces among their neighbors for miles around, relying for pay upon a return of courtesy. The table was abundantly set with solid, substantial food : poultry, eggs, cheese, and such farm diet of course ; hot breads were in vogue ; short-cakes, made with buttermilk and baked on a griddle, were in daily demand, and pies, doughnuts, and olekokes were features of the morning meal. Soupaan — (well salted Indian mush, eaten with milk and molasses) — was the standard Sunday supper, though occasionally a raised biscuit called zwieback, or twice baked, took the place of mush ; this biscuit was made in large quantities, bushels at a time, and then dried in the oven until as hard as a rock ; in a bowl of rich milk it made a toothsome dish.

As to beverages, a great favorite at that time was Madeira, though except on festive occasions it was rarely found save on the tables of the rich. Farmers were content with hard cider, beer, and Jamaica rum. A highly esteemed drink in winter was "flip," a mixture of rum, pumpkin-beer, and brown sugar, heated with a poker which the inn-keeper kept red hot for the purpose, awaiting the arrival of guests.

From other sources we learn that the most common article of export from the colonies were barrel-staves and hoops, and that the ships that carried them always brought back some of the barrels made therefrom filled with French claret. In the last century the habitual use of stimulating drinks was the custom of the civilized world. Letters from the colonists to their friends in the old country often described in detail how they filled the place of their old beverages with home-made substitutes of beer brewed from sassafras, spicewood, and other roots, and molasses ; brandy distilled from peaches, cherries, plums, etc. ; and added that the American springs were so clear that they were actually learning to like the taste of water. The Hunterdon County Court on March 5, 1722, issued an order, to be hung up in inns, fixing prices of "Madera wine, Caneroy Mamsey, Claret wine, Metheglin, Rume punch with Muskevado Shewgar, Syder," &c. ; the price of a "Hott Dinor" was fixed at 7½ pence ; that of a cold dinner, breakfast or supper, was fixed at 4½ pence.

Records.

- 1710, Jan. 8. *Alburtus Opdyke* joins with Lawrence Opdyke, Joshua Anderson, Enoch Anderson, Cornelius Anderson and 30 others in taking Deed for lot in Maidenhead, probably for Presbyterian Church. Recorded in 1801.....(Flemington.)
- 1715-1728. *Albert Opdyck* joins the Baptist Church of Hopewell, N. J. This church is now located in the village of Hopewell. The Pastor claims that its records are among the oldest church records in Amer-

- ica. Among the first signers of its articles, between the years 1715 and 1728, appears the name Albert Opdyck.
- 1726, Oct. 16. *Alburtus Obdyke* was defendant in a suit brought by Enoch Vreland; deft. not found. Upon service of the declaration it was ordered at the Dec. term, that the deft. plead within 20 days, "or judgment." (Hunterdon Ct. Vol. I, 121, 6. . . . Flemington).
- 1727, Dec. *Alburtus Ob Dyke* is engaged in a suit with J. Bainbridge Sr. for 10 pounds, 2 shillings, and 10 pence (Same, 239.)
- 1728, Mch. *Alburtus Obdyke*, defendant at suit of Ralph Hunt. "An appeal being some time ago brought into Court, but now does not appear. Ordered that Judgment of Phillip Ringo Esq. be set aside, which is done accordingly" (Same, 268.)
- 1728, May. *Alburtus Obdyke* brings suit against Phillip Ringo. Former judgment for ptf. is now set aside. (Same, 288.)
- 1728, May. *Alburtus Obdyke* is defendant in a suit for 6 pounds brought by Henry Vroome. Suit discontinued (Same, 284.)
- 1728, Aug. *Alburtus Obdyke* is engaged in a suit for 12 pounds with James Gould (Same, 292.)
- 1728, May. "*Alburtus Obdyke* came into court and swore upon the Holley Evangelist of Almighty God that the Hog that was in dispute between Ralph Hunt and himself was not his." Ordered by the Court that Ralph Hunt pay Alburtus Obdyke 15 shillings and 9 pence. (Same, 288.)
- 1729, Mar. 2. "*Albert Updyck* records a Gray Horse about 12 years old with a Wall Eye, four white feet, Marked with a Slit in ye upper side of ye Near Ear, branded with NB on ye off thigh with a short Dock." (Maidenhead Town Book.)
- 1729, Mar. 10. *Albert Updyck* sells above recorded horse on Town Meeting day, for 1 Pound 5 shillings. (Same.)
- 1729, May. *Alburt Obdyke* is engaged in a suit with Isaac Anderson for 14 pounds. (Hunterdon Ct., I, 340, Flemington.)
- 1730, Aug. *Albert Obdike* brings suit against Jacob Anderson. Judgment for ptf. for 8 pounds, 3 shillings, damages, and 6 pence, costs. (Same, Vol. II, 172, 4.)
1730. *Albert Obdike* in appeal brought by John Severns. Former judgment (in favor of Albert Opdyck) confirmed. (Same, Vol II.)
- 1731, Feb. *Albert Obdike* brings suit against Jno. Dagworthy, Sheriff, for "debt on Escape of Jacob Anderson" . . . (Same, 12. 2d pagination.)
- 1732, May. *Albert Obdike* is defendant in a suit for 10 pounds brought by Joseph Reed. At the May term, 1733, judgment was given for ptf. for 4 pounds, 14 shillings, and 3 pence, "Proclamation money and 6 pence costs" (Same, suit 976, et seq.)
- 1734, Feb. *Albert Opdike* is engaged in a suit with Jno. Phillips for 48 pounds, with interest from Mch. 1, 1732. (Same, III, 48.)
- 1739, May. *Albert Opdike* is engaged in a suit with Francis Costigin (Same, IV, 119.)
- 1742, Oct. *Albert Opdike* is engaged in a suit with Benj. Doughty for 11 pounds. (Same, "Long Book," 187, 194.)
- 1743, Apr. 13. *Albert Opdike* brings suit against Saml. Everitt Jr. Judgment for Ptf. (Same, 191, 192, 197, 206.)
1743. *Albert Opdike* brings suit against D. Rose Executor. (Same.)
- 1748, Nov. 25. *Albert Opdyke* is engaged in a suit with Benj. Stevens et al. for 12 pounds. (Same, IV.)
- 1752, May 7. Will.

"In the Name God Amen I *Albort Updicke* of Maidehed in the County Hundon And province of West Jersey Being Weach and

Albort Opdyck 27th 1752

I wish and truly though well in my mind and memory to be to God
for it there fore being to mind the uncertainty of my life and knowing that
it is appointed for all men once to die I wish that my last will and testament
that is to say first I give and assign my lands to be that you it me
and my body to the earth to be buried in a decent manner at the disposing of
my body. Doctor after mentioned nothing touching but at the Resurrection I shall
receive the same to give by the mighty power of God and as for little words
I state as it hath pleased God for to wish me with in this life I give and dispose
of in the following manner first I will and order that all my dear wife's debts
be paid by my estate and that they shall have be of publick bonds and be all
my honorable Officers and I give my children to be by my place I live on amongst
them wher ever one of them for to take it in the best comfort of their mother and
that they being willing for to live for the best living for her that we die in during
her remaining and I give and dispose of the several pieces of land that I have
of the several that grow in the orchard usually and the garden and firwood and be
give and for the creature for to be kept on the place the stock of my estate to give
and dispose of in the following manner that is to say all the money that shall arise
from the sales of the land one third part I will and freely give unto my
well beloved wife Elizabeth Opdyck and the husband of the money that shall be left
from the sales of the land all the bonds I give to my wife Elizabeth Opdyck for her
during her widowhood and after to be paid and given in the manner follows first I give
to my son John Opdyck being married the half of my estate I give to my son John in
the following manner the whole part to be divided in Colonus English parts I give to my
daughter Sarah two parts to my daughter Peter one part and a half I give to my son
two parts I give to my son the younger one part I give to my son William two parts to my
daughter the younger one part I give to my daughter Hannah one part and a half my wife's
and all my other goods and I give to her my last will and testament is my well beloved
wife Elizabeth Opdyck being married on her side and by this I give all former wills and
testaments void and of no effect I leave let my husband be
Albort Opdyck with a seal signed in the presence of
Benjamin Peck
John Peck
John Peck

In the Name of God Amen I Albert Opdyck of New Jersey in
the County of Hudson and Province of New York being
of sound and sober mind and memory do hereby certify
that I have made this my last will and testament
in full of my mind and memory and I give and dispose
of in the following manner that is to say all the money
that shall arise from the sales of the land one third part
I will and freely give unto my well beloved wife
Elizabeth Opdyck and the husband of the money that
shall be left from the sales of the land all the bonds
I give to my wife Elizabeth Opdyck for her during
her widowhood and after to be paid and given in the
manner follows first I give to my son John in the
following manner the whole part to be divided in
Colonus English parts I give to my daughter Sarah
two parts to my daughter Peter one part and a half
I give to my son two parts I give to my daughter
the younger one part I give to my daughter Hannah
one part and a half my wife's and all my other goods
and I give to her my last will and testament is my
well beloved wife Elizabeth Opdyck being married on
her side and by this I give all former wills and
testaments void and of no effect I leave let my
husband be
Albort Opdyck
with a seal signed in the presence of
Benjamin Peck
John Peck
John Peck

Albort Opdyck

Sickly though well in my mind And meromy thancks Be to God for it therefore Calling to mind the Uncertainty of my Life And knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die I make this my Last will And testament, that is to Say first I Give And Recommend my Soule to God that gave it me And My Body to the Earth to Be Buried in A Desent maner At the Discession of my Heirs Excetors After mentioned nothing Doubting But At the Resurrection I Shall Receive the Same Again By the mighty power of God And as for Sutch worldly Estate as it hath pleased God soe to Bless me with in this Life I Give and Dispose of in the following maner first I will And order that All my Lawfull Depts Be paide By my Ecetors And that they Shall Make A publick Vendue And Sell all my Moveable Esstate And I desire my Children to 1st bye my place I Live on Amongst themselves And one of them for to take it for the Comfort of their mother And that they Be willing for to Allow her the Dwelling Roome that we Live in During her widowhood And A Riding Beast two coves two hods And Six Sheep And the third parts of the Appels that Growe in the orchard yearly And the Garden And firewood And Broom Corne found her the Creatures for to Be kept on the place the Rest of my Esstate I give And Dispose of in the following Manner that is to say All the money that Shall Arise from the Sailes of the Vendue one third part I will And freely Give unto my well Beloved wife Elisabeth Updike And the Intrust of the money that Shall A Rise from the Sailes of the Goods At the Vendue I give to my wife Elisabeth Updike for her Use During her widdhood And After to Be Divided And Given in the maner following first I give to my Son John Updike five pounds the Rest of my Esstat I give to my Seaven children in the following manner the whole for to Be Divided in Eleven Equal parts I Give to my Daughter Sarah two parts And to my Daughter Cathren one part And a half I give to my Son Joshua two parts I give to my Son Benjamin one part I give to my Son Wil-laim two parts to my Daughter franck one part I give to my Daughter hannah one part And A half My heirs and Extrs whome I ordain And Appât to this my Last will And testament is my wel Beloved wife Elisabeth Updike And my Son Benj Updike And By this I Disanul all former wils and testaments whereunto I have Set my hand unto

Albert Opdyck

Albert Updike with a Seal Signed
in the Presents of Benj Stevens

- 1752, Aug. Will admitted to probate. The inventory of personal property included one "Servant man" at 12 pounds Sterling and amounted to 165 pounds Sterling in all (Same.)
- 1761, Dec. 16. (Albert's widow) Elizabeth Opdyke deceased, late of Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co. Letters of Administration granted to John Opdike by Governor Josiah Hardy (Same.)

Children of Albert Opdyck.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation
John.	1710.	1777.	Margaret Green.	Amwell, Hunterdon, N. J.	Merchant.
Joshua.	1713.	1789.	Ann Green.	Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer.
William.	1715.	(1785)	Nancy Carpenter.	Maidenhead, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer.
Benjamin.	1721.	1807.	Joanna	Bethlehem, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer.
Sarah.	1724.	1804.	Unmarried.	Amwell, Hunterdon, N. J.	
Catharine.	.....	.....	
Frank.	.....	.....	
Hannah.	.....	.....	

Sarah's tombstone is in the graveyard of her brother John Opdycke at Headquarters; "died 1804 aged 80."

For sketches of other children, see 4th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

THIRD SON,

of Johannes Opdyck, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.

The existence of a third son is probable from the will of Johannes which divided his property among his "Eight Children now Living." We place this Third Son as the father of the John Updike who married at Bordentown, N. J., in 1744, and moved to Virginia where he became the ancestor of all the Virginia Updikes. One of the Virginia traditions makes the birthplace of John's father, Rhode Island; but this seems to have been a confusion for Long Island. His dying young from an accident, as known by his Virginia descendants, explains his absence from the New Jersey records. His death must have been about 1730. His children were:

John Updike; born 1718; died 1802; married, 1, Sarah Farnsworth, 2, Sarah Carker; resided in N. J., and Virginia. See page 236:
William or Asa.

BARTHOLOMEW OPDYCK.

(Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

He may have been the ancestor of some of the "unknown" mentioned under Tunis Updike, on page 212. All that is known of him is contained in the following records:

- 1729, Aug. "*Batt Ob Dike*," in suit with Jas. Gould.. (Hunterdon Ct., II, Flemington.)
1746, Dec. 20. "*Bartholomew obdike* Records a Deep Red Stear with a white face and Belly, and hind legs marked with a halfpenny, the underside of the off Ear, and a halfpenny the upper Side of the near Ear, one yeare old and advantage"..... (Maidenhead Town Book.)

WILLIAM UPDIKE.

(Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

William Updike May 27, 1748.

Baptised April 20, 1704; married 2'd Ann Hutchinson; was farmer in Windsor, Middlesex (now Mercer) Co., N. J.; died 1783.

John Bred and Houghton Merchants
of the City of London the Within Will being sworn
the Holy Evangelist of almighty God did Severally
Depose that they Saw Lawrence Ordridge the Testator
within named sign and Seal the same and then
him publickly pronounce and Declare the Within
Instrument to be his Last Will & Testament
and that at the doing thereof the said Testator
was of sound & disposing mind & memory
as far as the said Deponents know and as they truly
believe and that Joseph Phillips the other Subscribing
Witness was present and signed his Name as a
Witness together with the said Depo. in the
presence of the said Testator

Suborn at London the Twentieth Day of May 1748
John Bred
Houghton Merchants
The Deponents
William Ordridge and John Thomson Two of the

Executors in the Within Testament named being sworn
in the Holy Evangelist of almighty God did Depose
that the Within Instrument contains the True Last
Will and Testament of Lawrence Ordridge the Testator
therein named so far as they know and as they truly
believe and that they will Well and truly perform
the same by paying first the Debts of the said Decedent
and then the Legacies in the said Testament
specified so far as the the Goods Chattels and Credits
of the said Decedent can thereunto extend and that they
will go and exhibit into the Court of Chancery
in Burlington a true and perfect Inventory of all
and singular the Goods Chattels and Credits of the
Decedent that shall come to their knowledge or
possession or to the possession of any other person
for their use and Reader a just and true
Account of them thereunto Lawfully Required
in the City of London the Twentieth Day of May 1748
The Deponents
John Johnson

The will of Lawrence in 1745 mentions William Updike first of the three sons and first of the three executors. William Updike signed his name to the executors' oath on the will in 1748, again on his marriage bond in 1775, and again on his own will in 1780, continuing the Updike spelling which all of Lawrence's descendants have retained to this day. These three documents are on file in the vaults of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, and the signatures to all are so evidently the same that no further proof is needed that it was Lawrence's son William who settled in Windsor, married Ann Hutchinson, died in Windsor, bequeathed property to his widow Ann, and left the descendants that still possess the Windsor plantation.

Windsor township adjoined Maidenhead on the southeast, so that William moved less than ten miles from the home of his boyhood. He was already living on the 713 acre tract in Windsor when he bought it in 1747. Four years later he increased his ownership to 1,000 acres, and on this tract he resided forty years,—until his death. The neighboring land was bought and settled by people of Dutch descent, and hence the place was called Dutch Neck and it still bears that name. The church graveyard is full of tombstones of Covenhovens, (now called Conovers), Voorhees, Huffs, Slaybacks and Updikes. These families constantly intermarried, and this may have been the cause that the Windsor Updikes have not been so long-lived or prolific as other branches; or it may have been their continued residence in one spot, as change of place is shown by this genealogy to develop strength and prolong life as much in man as it is known to do in grains and vegetables.

William was a grandfather in 1759, and his son Levi had a married granddaughter in 1807. The name of William's first wife, the mother of his children, is not known. He appears to have followed the usual practice of giving land to some of his children before his death. There are many illegible old headstones in the church graveyard, but William and his sons probably lie buried under the crumbled moss-grown tombstones in the family burial-ground on the farm which has descended in a direct line, from William to Levi, to William, to Levi, to William, and finally to Levi now living at Dutch Neck, who can show the deed of his great-great-grandfather for the farm received by will and transmitted by conveyance.

The village of Dutch Neck now contains a church, store, shop and about 20 houses. It is five miles south of Princeton, and is surrounded by a level fertile country full of fine farms, many of which are owned by Updike descendants of William. One of these descendants, now living at Trenton, has heard his grand-aunt say that her grandfather Levi, and his father William, came from Staten Island in a cart, taking three days for the trip, turning the cart over for a shelter at night until a log cabin was built, and buying from the Indians eight miles of timbered land extending from Dutch Neck to Hightstown. This, like all family traditions, ascribes to the earliest remembered generation incidents which are partly true as to still

earlier ancestors. William was probably not born when his father Lawrence and grandfather Johannes moved from Long Island in 1696 to West Jersey. As has been said, they doubtless took the usual route in those days, across the Narrows to Staten Island, across Staten Island to Perth Amboy, and then by New Brunswick to Maidenhead over the Kings Highway,— the old Indian path which became the first and most travelled road of the Whites through the Jerseys. The Indians were numerous, but their title was extinguished by treaties and gifts from the Quaker "Proprietors," who had bought the province from Lord Berkeley and Lord Carteret and sold it to settlers. Johannes and his sons must have moved in several vehicles, with considerable stock and baggage, and probably some slaves.

Updike Tombstones in Dutch Neck Churchyard.

William Updike, "Soldier in the Revolution."	Died 1847 aged 88.
William Updike.	Died 1882 aged 70.
Sarah, wife of William Updike.	Died 1851 aged 38.
Levi Updike.	Died 1861 aged 77.
Mary Conover, wife of Levi Updike.	Died 1830 aged 42.
Elias Updike.	Died 1879 aged 72.
Lamattie S. Bergen, wife of Elias Updike.	Died 1877 aged 65.
Mary Ann Updike, wife of John Wiley.	Died 1841 aged 27.
Ann Updike.	Died 1857 aged 26.
Garrett Updike.	Died 1865 aged 33.
Joseph H. Updike.	Died 1870 aged 25.
Anna L. Forman, wife of Joseph H. Updike.	Died 1870 aged 23.
Lydia, wife of Levi Updike.	Died 1859 aged 18.
Daniel D. Updike.	Died 1852 aged 25.
George R. Updike, son of Daniel D. Updike and Alice Ann.	Died 1867 aged 18.
Catherine A. Updike, wife of Fred. Shangle.	Died 1870 aged 29.
William L. Opdyck, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Opdyck.	Died 1847 aged 24.

Records.

- 1704, Apr. 20. *Wilhelmus* baptized by *Lourans op dijck*. . . (Raritan Dutch Ch. N. J.)
1747. "William Updike, yeoman of Windsor township, Middlesex Co., N. J.," buys 713 acres in Windsor on Assenpink Creek on corner of "Penn's Tract," being "that plantation where William Updike now dwells," for 200 Pounds from Rut Johnson. (T)
1748. Executor of the will of his father Lawrence. Inherits one-third of his father's plantation. (T)
1751. "Farmer of Windsor" buys 265 acres between Assenpink Brook & Millstone river for 400 Pounds from James Perrinot. (T)
1754. Is mentioned on record of a Road run out by the Surveyors of the township of Piscataway, the Corporation of New Brunswick and Township of Windsor, a four rod road, from Allentown (Middlesex Co.) to Princeton. "Beginning at Indian Run (Allentown probably) where the road now crosses leading to Trenton * * * to Myrey Run Old Bridge * * * Hazel Bush Swamp * * * to Sandpink. Thence across Sanpink (now Edinburgh) at the old fording place, from thence across a Corner of Clement Hooper's Land to

- White Oak Tree, thence along the line of said Hooper & *William Updike* to the Partition Line, thence along the s'd Partition Line till it strikes David Slaybach's Line, thence along the line of David Slaybach and Kort Voorhis * * * & John Huff near the Barren Land * * * to the east side of Buck Swamp * * * the Bow Brook to John Covenhoven's Line & William W. Covenhoven deceased, * * * to the road that leads from John Scudder's mill, to Prince Town." (N. B.)
- 1761, Nov. 10. Marriage Bond of *William Updike* of Middlesex County to Anne Hutchinson. (T)
1780. *William Updike* of Middlesex makes will. (T)
1781. *William Updike* of Windsor & "Hannah his wife" sell Joseph Story for 200 Pounds 50 acres, wherever he chooses, out of the 265 acres "where Story now dwells," between Millstone river & Assenpink Creek, bought of James Perrine. (N. B.)
1783. Will recorded. Leaves his property to his:
 son Levi, farm of 250 acres, subject to paying 25 Pounds annually to the widow Ann;
 son William, dec'd.; to his children the farm of 240 acres "where they now live," subject to paying 20 Pounds annually to the widow Ann;
 daughter Rebecca Hoagland 100 acres;
 " Elizabeth "the rest of farm;"
 " Mary Covenhoven 10 acres & 190 Pounds. (T)
1785. The widow *Anna Updike* of Windsor makes will. (T)
1792. Will of Anna probated. Leaves property to her
 son Levi,
 daughter Rebecca Hoagland,
 " Elizabeth Story,
 " Mary Covenhoven. (T)

Children of William Updike.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
William.	1725.	(1775).		Dutch Neck, N. J.	Farmer.
Levi.	1730.	1807.	Martha —.	Dutch Neck, N. J.	Farmer.
Rebecca.			Martin Hoagland.		Farmer.
Mary.			John Covenhoven.	N. J. & Kentucky.	Farmer.
Elizabeth.			Joseph Story.		Farmer.

Mary Updike is said, in the Bergen Genealogy, to have married Dominicus Conover who resided at Penn's Neck, N. J., and then removed to Kentucky. This Dominicus Covenhoven was the son of John Willemse of Monmouth Co., N. J., who was the son of Willem Gerretse a magistrate of Brooklyn in 1661, 2, 4, who was the son of Gerret Wolfertse who emigrated in 1631 with his father Wolfert Gerretse Cowenhoven from Amersfoort, Netherlands, to Manhattan and Long Island.

For sketches of other children, see 5th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

JOHN UPDIKE.

(Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

John Updike Nov. 6, 1730.

John Updike On will 1783.

Born about 1708; married 1738 Mary Bragaw of Newtown, Long Island; died 1790; was a farmer near Cherry Valley a few miles north of Princeton, N. J., in what was then called "the Western Precinct" or Hillsborough, later Montgomery township in Somerset County, and now Princeton township in Mercer County.

The records show: that he was the second son and executor of his father Lawrence (1748) but did not act as executor; that he brought a suit in Hunterdon in 1730; resided in Maidenhead township (where his father lived) in 1730, 2, 4; owned a large tract of land in Somerset Co., north of Princeton, in 1744, 1763, and 1764, through which three roads were laid out; was a landholder in Hillsborough township near Princeton in 1750, and in the same township in 1758 and 1763; his tract of land north of Princeton in 1765 was of sufficient importance to be a landmark in a map of the Middlesex and Somerset County Line, although not adjoining it; he traded at Princeton in 1767-8; made his will in 1783 in Somerset Co., and there died in 1790.

The large tract of land, so often above mentioned, was evidently just south of Cherry Valley in Somerset Co., and near the eastern line of Maidenhead and Hopewell townships of Hunterdon Co. He therefore settled and remained almost 50 years only a few miles away from his father's home in Maidenhead, and his tract probably adjoined and possibly included the land on Stony Brook in Maidenhead, owned by his grandfather Johannes Opdyck.

In the List of Marriage Bonds issued by the Secretary of the State of N. Y., published officially, Vol. 1, 69, appears the marriage of John Updike and Mary Bragaw of Newtown, Long Island, May 11, 1738. In Riker's Annals of Newtown, L. I., we find that the Bragaw family of Newtown were descended from Bourgon Broucard, a French Huguenot exile who fled from persecution in France to Manheim and thence came with his wife Catherine Lefebre in 1675 to Bushwick, Long Island. He and his wife were among the earliest members of the French Church in New York; in 1688 they moved to Dutch Kills near Newtown and purchased there a large tract of land. Their son Isaac Bragaw, born 1676, was taught the trade of a weaver,

acquired considerable property at Dutch Kills, bought his father's farm in 1713, was a prominent supporter of the Dutch Church, and died 1757, aged 81. His will, on record in N. Y. City Surrogate's Office, mentions his daughter Mary as the wife of "Johannes Opdyke," almost the spelling of the old Johannes Opdyck,— who had formerly been a close neighbor of the Broucard or Bragaw family in Newtown,— instead of the spelling which the grandson John Updike always used. Isaac Bragaw had, beside Mary, children named Isaac, Peter, Ruloff, and Bergoon ; the last was a very tall and strong man and Captain of the Newtown Militia. John Updike may have come back to his grandfather's old home at Newtown to seek a wife for his great plantation in the Jersey wilderness; or he may have met Mary at the houses of her uncles who all moved to Somerset, N. J., where their descendants are now the well-known Brokaws. It should be a subject of pride for the descendants of John Updike that they have in their veins such excellent Huguenot blood. John named his first son Lawrence for his father according to the time-honored custom ; and then named four sons for his wife's brothers mentioned above.

In many ways John Updike is an interesting figure. His descendants have been so numerous as to make him the ancestor of more than half the Updikes in America. He forms a midway mark in the emigration of his line to and from New Jersey. In 1697 his grandfather Johannes Opdyck came from Long Island with children and grandchildren in wagons to the richer land of the primeval forests of West Jersey, and there John was born, lived and died;— almost precisely a century later, five of John's sons took up the march from New Jersey with their children and grandchildren in covered wagons back again to yet richer lands in New York State, but this time it was to the magnificent Lake Country, recently made safe for settlers by Gen. Sullivan's terrible punishment of the savages of the Five Nations during the Revolution.

Of John's nine sons there remained in New Jersey four,— Lawrence, Isaac, William and Peter,— and a son of his son Jacob. The descendants of these multiplied so rapidly that a road between Princeton and Hopewell, on which many of them lived, has been known for a century as the "Updike Road," and it became a byword there that twenty-four Updikes could be counted at every local gathering. About 1800, the other five sons of John moved together, or nearly so, to Tompkins County, the richest soil of New York State; and with them went one son of their brother Lawrence; there too in Tompkins County the descendants of these brothers multiplied so rapidly that their neighborhood was called the "Updike Settlement," and the graveyard of the old Log Church near Waterburg, N. Y., is filled with their tombstones. At about the time of this movement to New York State, two sons of Lawrence (the eldest of the nine brothers) moved from New Jersey to Pennsylvania, and from there to Indiana where they left a host of

descendants. The later generations of the New Jersey, the New York, and the Indiana group, have continually sought wider fields and are now scattered over all of the Western and Pacific States. The descendants of one group occasionally meet those of another, but have no knowledge of their mutual relationship. But everywhere they have retained the same features and characteristics; they have been long lived, prolific, large, strong, honest, thrifty, and unassuming. The old records of Somerset Co., N. J., do not show a single tavern-license ever issued to an Updike, and scarcely a single Updike as ever appearing in Court proceedings.

The grave of John Updike is not known. It may be in the burial-ground on the old farm of his son William, on the "Updike Road," near Stony Brook and the boundary line of Somerset and Hunterdon Counties, where unlettered headstones mark the old graves.

John Updike's will was not mentioned in the General Index of Wills at Trenton, although referred to by his son Burgoon in a deed in 1793. The author therefore concluded that the will was destroyed with the other old records of Somerset Co. when the British and Tory raiders burned the Millstone court house during the Revolution;— and he proceeded to gather all of John's children from other sources. The descendants of William, Peter, and Jacob knew that these three brothers owned farms just where the Road Book showed John's lands to have been; the Somerset Co. records confirmed this and also gave Isaac and John Jr. as adjoining owners; Lawrence, Rolif, Brogan and William served together in the Somerset Militia in the Revolution; Rulif and Abraham testified after the Revolution that Burgoon's property had been taken by British and Continental soldiers; Isaac's will showed that he was brother to Ruliph, Lawrence, Peter and William. The unusual names, of Burgoon and Roliff at least, connected them with John Updike's wife's brothers. The descendants of almost all remembered their great-uncle Burgoon Updike, and Burgoon's deed showed that he was a son of John. Still it was a great satisfaction finally to discover the lost will of John Updike in the vaults of the Secretary of State, and to find that it mentioned by name the same nine sons whom the author had ascribed to John Updike, thus verifying the accuracy of the work.

To the descendants of John Updike the early history of Somerset County must be highly interesting. There, as everywhere else in our country, the rivers were fuller in the last century than now. The Raritan was navigable up to the junction of the North and South Branches, and much of the heavy produce of the farms and mills was carried to market by water. The farmers floated their grain down stream in flat-bottomed boats to New Brunswick, rowing or towing back the next day. All the smaller streams of Somerset and Hunterdon were thickly dotted with mills. Large wagons, often drawn by six horses, passed over the Amwell road to New Brunswick,—as many as 500 vehicles in a single day. In 1748 the

Raritan Landing was described as "being a market for the most plentiful wheat country for its bigness in America." New Brunswick hoped to rival New York in importance, and its lots rose to an enormous price.

New Jersey was the battle-field of the Revolution. Washington's army spent two winters at Morristown, one at Middlebrook (Bound Brook), and portions of two summers in Somerset County; the marks of its encampment at Chimney Rock are still visible, and the old houses used by him and his generals as their head-quarters during the winter of 1776-7 at Somerville and Bound Brook are yet standing,—fine specimens of colonial architecture. The Jersey troops distinguished themselves on many occasions. The night after the Battle of Princeton, twenty Jersey militia drove off a British detachment of ten times their number, and captured at Kingston a valuable waggon train of woolen clothing, which was welcomed as a god-send by Washington's troops. They often captured boats on the Raritan coming with provisions for Cornwallis's forces at New Brunswick. Near Millstone, four hundred British foragers were badly routed by an equal number of Americans, largely raw Jersey militia. At Piscataway, 1,000 British troops were beaten back by 700 Americans, who were nearly all militia. At Spanktown (Rahway) the British were worsted by the Rebels in two encounters, in one of which the enemy were driven through the snow all the way back to Amboy, with a loss of one hundred men, while we lost only fifteen. Similar encounters were of frequent occurrence during the Winter and spring of 1777. Washington wrote to Congress: "The Militia of New Jersey,—from this time forward, generally acquired high reputation, and throughout a long and tedious war conducted themselves with spirit and discipline, scarce surpassed by the regular troops." The New Jersey rolls show at least four of John Updike's sons to have been members of the militia thus so highly praised.

Records.

1730. May. *John Obdyke* brings suit for ten Pounds in Hunterdon Ct. (F)
1730. Nov. 6. *John Updike* joins with (his father) Lawrence, and (uncle) Joshua Anderson, and other citizens of Maidenhead Township, in an agreement to sell the Town Lot. (John's autograph has been obtained from this. See the fuller quotation from the Town Records, under Lawrence Updick.)
1732. Jan. 16. "*John Updyck*, Records a bright Soñrill Mair aged about two years and advantage, branded on ye Near Thigh with I R. A blays down ye face, a flaxson Main and tayl" .. (Lawrence Township Records, formerly Maidenhead.)
1744. Jan. 28. "The Commissioners of Somerset County, on ye Complaint and application of the Inhabitants for want of a Road, have Laid out and granted them a twoo Rod Road, Beginning at ye Mill of Michael Blaw; thence running over ye Mill Dam * * * to N. W. cor. of Samuel Leonard * * * along line of Leonard and Rich'd Stockton Jr. * * * to the Gate of *John Updike's* * * * thence through his field as far as ye Oald path Now Runs to the other Gate

- of his field, and from Thence Through his Wood Land * * * along an Ould Road * * * along E. side of Robert Hoedon's * * * to lane betw Hoedon and Jos. Stockton * * * to place of Samuel Stockton * * * to Main Road leading from Princeton to Trenton." (This was the eighth road laid out by Somerset County, according to the old Road Book.) (S)
1748. *John Updike* is named as son and appointed one of the executors in the will of his father Lawrence of Maidenhead. Inherits one-third of his father's plantation. (T)
1750. Dec. 4. *John Updike* appears among those who gave notice of estray cattle or horses, the record reading "Came into the enclosure of *John Updike* near Princeton"..... (Hillsborough Town Book.)
1754. "*Johannes Opdyke*" is named in will of Isaac Bragaw of Newtown, L. I., as married to his daughter Mary.. (Rec. Surrogate N. Y. City.)
1758. "*John Opdyke*" gave notice of estray... (Hillsborough Town Book.)
1763. "*John Updike*" gave notice of estray... (Hillsborough Town Book.)
1763. Commissioners lay out a road; "Beginning on Great Road leading from Rocky Hill to Pennington, running thence S. E. 1 deg. across a piece of meadow in possession of Nicholas Golder, 8 chains to *John Updike's* Land, thence through *John Updike's* Land S. E. 9 deg. 31 chains to land of *John Stockton*, son of *Rob't Stockton* dec'd * * * *Thomas Stockton* * * * *Joseph Stockton* * * * *Robert Stockton* * * * *Richard Stockton* * * * *Thomas Leonard* * * * to Great Road going through Princeton." Witnessed by *John Updike*..... (Somerset Co. Road Book.)
1764. A road is laid out for *Ichabod Leigh* through land of *Joseph Anderson*, along land of "*John Opdyke*" * * * and *Doughty Stockton* * * * and *Thomas Stockton* * * * "to the road which leads from *John Opdyke* to Princeton." This is signed by "*John Updike*" as Road Commissioner..... (Somerset Co. Road Book.)
1765. Commissioners were appointed by Middlesex and Somerset Counties to run the line of the old King's Highway which had been the division line between the two counties. *Azariah Dunham*, one of the Commissioners and a prominent surveyor, ran the line and made a complete map which is now on file at Middlesex County Court House. This old map is very interesting, as it contains the names of all the then settlers on that important highway, the oldest thoroughfare across the State and which followed the old Indian path between what are now New Brunswick and Princeton. On this map appears "*John Obdike*," as in or almost in Princeton, on the north side of the main street and adjoining *Richard Stockton Esq.* The name "*Obdike*" on the map has been changed by a later hand to *Ubdike*. The survey notes are recorded at both New Brunswick and Somerville and reads as follows: "Then North forty-two degrees and a half East Twenty-one chains and fifty Nine Links to the Road at the West End of Prince Town, the Road to *John Obdike's* Bears North Twenty one degrees and a half West, *Richard Stockton Esqr's* house bears South Seventy degrees West about Ten Chains, Then North Seventy four degrees and three quarters East fifteen Chains and Sixty three links. The North West Corner of the Meeting House bears due South Two Chains and Nine Links." (The spelling "*Obdike*" above signifies only the taste of the Surveyor; the name was then in a transitional state.)
- 1767-8. *Enos Kelsey*, store-keeper in Princeton, had among his customers, as appears from his ledger, *John Updike*, *Burgoon Updike* and *Isaac Updike*..... ("Princeton and its Institutions.")

1783, Aug. 5. Will of *John Updike*, admitted to probate by Gov. Livingston Apr. 1, 1790. John Updike of Somerset Co., N. J., devises to his sons, Lawrence, Abraham, Jacob, Burgune, William, Peter, Rulef, John and Isaac, each a portion of "land laid down in map by Joseph Skelton;" also his wearing apparel to be divided equally among "my nine sons hereinbefore named." To (his eldest son) Lawrence, 5 pounds for his birthright. To John, 6 pounds (probably for his name). To his daughters, Mary Johnson and Sarah Wood, 50 pounds each, these amounts to be paid by the sons. Executors, his sons Lawrence and Burgune. (Liber Wills, 31, p. 527, T.)

Children of John Updike.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.
Lawrence.	1739.	1813.	Alteye Lanning.	Somerset & Hunterdon, N. J.
Isaac.	1742.	1809.	m'd.	Somerset & Hunterdon, N. J.
Burgoon.	1744.	1820.	Mary —.	Somerset, N. J., & Tompkins, N. Y.
William.	1746.	1839.	Naomi Johnson.	Montgomery, Somerset, N. J.
Rolph.	1750.	1830.	m'd.	Somerset, N. J., & Tompkins, N. Y.
Abraham.	1752.	1827.	Jane Vandervort.	Somerset, N. J., & Tompkins, N. Y.
Jacob.	1752.	1827.	Anna Savage.	Somerset, N. J., & Tompkins, N. Y.
Peter.	1756.	1818.	Mary Van Camp.	Montgomery, Somerset, N. J.
John Jr.	1758.	1815.	Mary —.	Somerset, N. J., & Seneca, N. Y.
Mary.	1749.	1807.	David Johnson.	Montgomery, Somerset, N. J.
Sarah.	.....	.....	Jeremiah Wood.	"Genessee country," N. Y.
Gysbert.	.....	.....

Mary probably married her first cousin, a son of her father's sister Catherine Johnson mentioned in the will of Lawrence Updike. The Johnson graveyard, near Princeton, on Stony Brook near John Updike's land, contains Mary's grave. Mary's granddaughter, Miss Helen Johnson, is still living at Princeton and her recollections of her Updike ancestors have been more complete than those given to the author by any other descendant of John Updike.

Sarah married Jeremiah Wood May 29, 1778; their marriage bond is on file at Trenton, with the signature of her brother Peter Updike as bondsman.

Gysbert is recollected by William and Peter's grandson, now living near Princeton,—who writes that his mother, married to her Updike cousin, often said that she had an uncle Gysbert. No further particulars as to Gysbert are recalled, beyond his name; he must have died without children before the death of his father, as there is no mention of him in John's will.

For sketches of other children, see 5th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

TUNIS UPDIKE.

(Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

Tunis is mentioned in the will (written 1745 and probated 1748) by his father Lawrence as the third son. To Tunis was devised "one-third of the plantation." Nothing more is known of him. His name appears on no

record. Some of the descendants of his brother John have a faint remembrance of the name of Tunis, but know neither his residence nor his descendants. An aged lady in Princeton, who has the best memory concerning the family of John Updike (brother of Tunis), has a dim recollection of hearing that Tunis moved to Sussex, N. J.; but this was probably Tunis (Anthony) Opdyke, grandson of William Opdycke (cousin of Tunis Updike).

There are a few unlocated Updikes on the old records of Somerset County whose descendants have not been found; as future discoveries may possibly reveal their descendants, the names of these are given as they appear on the records. We give also some families whose ancestor is unknown but may have been Tunis.

Possible Descendants of Tunis Updike.

Samuel Updike "of Montgomery township, Somerset Co., N. J."

1806. Buys 80 acres in Montgomery of Jacob and Mary Stryker for \$3,733; land "near Princeton," adjoining Richard Stockton. (S)

1820. He and Sarah his wife mortgage for \$775 the 80 acres deeded to him by Jacob Stryker in 1806. (S)

1826. He mortgages for \$300 eight acres in Montgomery township deeded to him by Jacob Stryker in 1806. (S)

1816. He buys $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres from Abr. D. Baird for \$342. (S)

Jonathan S. Updike of Somerset Co.

1827. Buys 10 acres in Montgomery township for \$400. (S)

Eliza Updyke, in 1800 marries Samuel Roberts in Hunterdon Co. (F)

John Updike, remembered by four aged grandchildren of William Updike (son of John) to have lived at Cherry Valley in Somerset Co., N. J., but to have been of a different family from their grandfather. He was called "Little John," to distinguish him from Peter's son John V. Updike who was called "Long John." This "Little John" had a wife Elizabeth, and children as follows:

Jonathan S. (Johnty), who also lived near Cherry Valley, and died there by suicide in 1848, aged 45. He is said to have married Sarah Wood, and to have left a son John and another child.

Rachel, married William Leonard, lived in Somerset, N. J.

Lydia, who was the second wife of Foster Walters of Somerset, N. J.

Eliza, married Vincent Nisbet; lived in Somerset, N. J.

Andrew, who moved away from the County and probably from the State.

Daniel Updike of New Jersey, whose name has not been found on the records, but who is said to have been the father of:

Smith G. Updike, b. 1790, d. 1845, of New Jersey and Mercer Co., Ohio.

Josiah Updike, of New Jersey and Crawford Co., Ill.

Isaac Updike, unmarried.

Smith G. Updike, (son of Daniel above mentioned), grew up in New Jersey and moved to Mercer Co., Ohio, where he had children:

Jacob V., b. 1822, d. 1849, m'd. Maria Lincoln, Celina, Mercer Co., Ohio.

Caleb G., b. 1834, living, m'd. Barbara E.; is a farmer near Shelbyville, Ind.

Isaac, b., d. 1849. Unmarried.

Tibitha, b., living, m'd. Allen, Shelbyville, Ind.

Catherine, b., living, m'd. Amos Chapman, Albany, Ind.

Elizabeth, b., living, m'd. Abraham Kimmell, of Browns Corners, Huntington Co., Ind.

Jacob V. Updike Jr. (son of the above Jacob V., who was son of Smith G.) was born 1850, married Annie E. Houtz, and is a clergyman at Bluffton, Ohio. His father and grandfather died before he was born, and he has had few opportunities of learning his ancestors. He is well known in Ohio as the "Boy Preacher," and the newspapers of Ohio frequently contain notices of his successful labors. The Toledo Blade in April, 1887, published his portrait, and a sketch of his life from which the following is gathered. He was born Jan. 23, 1850 near Celina, County Seat of Mercer Co., Ohio. His mother was Maria Lincoln of the family of Abraham Lincoln. He was an only child, born three months after his father's death. His mother married again, and when 12 years old he began life's battle for himself, attending school a part of the year and laboring to pay for his board and books. He graduated at the Celina school at the age of 16, and thought of studying medicine, but became converted, was appointed to lead meetings, and preached his first sermon, six months after conversion, to a large audience at Buck's school-house near Celina. Some of the leading citizens encouraged him to enter the ministry, his first sermon having produced a wonderful effect on his hearers. He has held oral discussions with strong opponents, when called upon by his people to defend some vital principle; and has immersed 6,000 people. In 1883 he established a monthly religious journal, the "Gospel Light," which has subscribers in nearly every State of the Union. He was appointed Ohio State Evangelist in 1866 by the Board of Missions of the Church of Christ. This body of believers is named the "Disciples of Christ," "Christians," or "Campbellites," and is the same to which ex-President Garfield belonged. Rev. J. V. Updike "is witty, an eloquent debater, a good orator, has a very retentive memory, great industry and an ardent thirst for the simple truth; is also remarkable for his gentle and elegant manners, integrity and scholarly accomplishments." His children are: Cora E., b. 1871; Emma B., b. 1873; Perry O., b. 1875; Harry E., b. 1875; Farron M., b. 1884.

Josiah Updike (brother of Smith G. and son of Daniel) moved from Ohio a few years ago to Crawford Co., Illinois, and died there leaving children:

William, b., living, in Robinson, Crawford Co., Illinois.

Isaac, b., living, in Robinson, Crawford Co., Illinois.

This William and Isaac have not replied to inquiries for further particulars as to their grandfather.

Abraham Updike may have been a son of Tunis Updike. Manley W. Opdyke writes us from Florida that his great grandfather Abraham was born near Coxsackie, Greene Co., N. Y., in 1764, joined the Continental Army, was with Washington in the latter part of the war, then went to live near Schenectady until after 1843, then lived

with Manley's parents in the western part of New York, died and was buried near Albany in 1855. Abraham married 1. Hannah Deline, 2. Hannah Chapman; was a carpenter by trade; enlisted under the name of Opdyke, but after the war the Mohawk Dutch called him Updike. He is said to have had sixteen sons and three daughters: William, Chauncey, Jacob, Benjamin, Isaac, Garet, Reuben, John, Jason, Abraham, David, Stephen, Samuel, Harriet, Nancy, Hannah, and three others. Nothing is known of any of these children except

William who married Delight Button, was a farmer of Montgomery Co., N. Y., and had children:

William, born 1822, died 1863, married Esther Davenport, was a farmer of Madison, Conn., and had children:

Mary D., 1844, living, m. Manley W. Opdyke, St Augustine, Fla.

Minerva, 1846, living, m. Ezra Bradley a farmer of Guilford, Conn.

Julia A., 1848, living, m. Carlton Field a farmer of Guilford, Conn.

Cassius W., 1851, 1875, a farmer of Madison, Conn.

Andrew C., 1858, living, m. Lottie Wingood, a fisherman of Madison, Conn.

Nellie A., 1860, living, m. Chas. Brainard, a farmer of Madison, Conn.

Galen J. Updike of Saratoga Co., N. Y., had children:

Manley W., 1843, living, m. Mary D. Updike, a builder of St. Augustine, Fla.

George, 1851, living, m. May Ray, a carpenter of Charlotte, Mich.

Emma, 1857, living, m. Dan. Butler, an engineer of St. Augustine, Fla.

Ida, 1867, living, m. Henry Whitman a carpenter of St. Augustine, Fla.

Abraham, m. Mary Davenport, had children: Peter, John, Henry, Charles, Mary A., Alma, and Sarah J.

James, m. Rebecca Renor, had children: William, Albert, Mary B., Emma Jane and Eva.

David Henry, died recently, of Illinois.

Eliza, m. John Betoncuff.

Lovica, m. Thomas Humphrey.

Harriet, m. Samuel Corbut.

SAMUEL GREEN,

Father-in-law of John Opdyke and Joshua Opdyke.

Sam^t Green

He was probably a son of Richard Green who arrived in the ship *Shield* from Hull in 1678,—the first ship to come up the Delaware river as far as

Burlington. Samuel Green was a very prominent man in West Jersey. The Hunterdon County and township records show him as Freeholder and Assessor in Amwell in 1721; Assessor in Amwell in 1723, 26, 27, 28, 34, and 35; Collector in 1729; Township Clerk in 1734; and Justice of Peace in 1722 and 1734. An old survey of 1,250 acres upon a branch of the Delaware called "pequuss" (Pequest), part of "Col. Dan'l Coxe's 30,000 acre Lot," is signed "Surveyed May 27, 1715, by order of Gen'l Surv'r. Sam'l Green." He is well known to have been Surveyor for the Province of West Jersey, and many old deeds for allotments from the Proprietors refer to his surveys.

Samuel Green and family were the first settlers in the region of Hope, Sussex Co., (Barber and Howe's Hist. Coll. N. J.). He appears on Oct. 9, 1738, as one of four electors representing Greenwich township in an election for Representatives to the General Assembly from Hunterdon Co. This was at a very early period and showed remarkable energy in the character of Samuel Green. He must have made this pioneer movement into the wilderness at about the time when his two daughters married John and Joshua Opdyke. In 1738 Morris County was set off from Hunterdon and included all of Sussex and Warren. In 1753 Sussex was formed from parts of Morris. Greenwich and Hardwick then comprised all, or nearly all, of what afterward became Sussex and Warren Counties.

The Presbytery of New Brunswick was set off from that of Philadelphia in 1738. Their early appointments for that locality were recorded first: "To Mr. Green's;" then to "Greensridge;" then "Greenridge," "Greenage" and "Greenwich." It seems not improbable therefore that the township may have been named in honor of the Green family. (Dr. Henry Race.)

Snell's History of Sussex County, (pages 32, 151, 606, 658), says: "The task of the sturdy pioneer was not an inviting one, although the road to future honors lay before him. Imagine for a moment Axford and Green, as they came from 'down country' or from the sandy plains of Long Island, marching into the then wilderness of old Hunterdon County (for this was Hunterdon then), looking here and there for a place to locate, going a little further along to see if they could not find a better spot. When far beyond civilization they came upon the hills overlooking the Pequest. Not entirely satisfied with a view of the country from the ground, where the dense woods obstructed their vision, they mounted a lofty tree, and from its topmost branches selected their future homes. Green selected what is now the southwest corner of Hope township, and Axford what is now the southeast part of Oxford township. Here the old pioneers were far out in the wilderness away from home and friends; night was coming on, they built a circle of fires within which they made a bed of a few boughs. * * * The pioneer settler of what is now the township of Hope is supposed to be Samuel Green; * * * he was the owner of a

large tract of land covering nearly or quite the whole of the present township. * * * His family were on friendly terms with the Indians who, being grateful for kindness received, warned them of coming danger at the near approach of hostilities, so that they temporarily removed until the war was over." (This was the French and Indian war of 1755.) Green "settled near the present village of Johnsonsburg, formerly called the Log Jail, where the small county-seat of Sussex Co. was first located and the first Jail built." "March 21, 1754, the Board of Justices and Freeholders met at the house of Samuel Green and appointed a meeting of all the qualified voters of Sussex to be held at the house of the said Samuel Green on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of April 1754 to select a place to build a jail and court-house." The same authority says that the early settlers in Hardwick township (which contained Johnsonsburg) were compelled until 1783 to go to Kingwood in Hunterdon for their milling; the trip was usually made on horseback and occupied two or three days even when the weather was favorable and the intervening streams were not too much swollen. The Kingwood mill was that of Edward Rockhill at Pittstown; it stood on the site of Mr. Deat's machine-shop, and old men remember having seen its ruins.

Samuel Green must have been a man of property. Among the conveyances and titles in the Moravian archives at Bethlehem, Pa., are many deeds of large tracts purchased by him between 1740 and 1750 in West Jersey. Among them is one in 1745 to him for 3,333 acres from the Legatees of Daniel Coxe, a part of their 20,000 acre tract, conveyed to Green in fulfillment of an agreement by their father as an equivalent for ascertaining and fixing the boundaries of his lands; another in 1747 from Thomas Kitchen for a fractional part of an allotment of the West Jersey Society's land; also a deed from Samuel Green to his son, Samuel Green Jr., for the residue of 500 acres, of which 202 acres were "devised by Samuel Green to his daughter Ann and 96 acres to Joshua Opdyke" as stated in the memorandum attached.

He died at Johnsonsburg, Hardwick township, Sussex Co., in 1760. His will, on file in the vaults of the State House at Trenton, mentions his "first children, Sarah Severns, Samuel Green, Margaret Opdike, Richard Green and Ann Opdike." To his wife Hannah he left his house, 100 acres, rent of mill, "all personal property and all unlocated proprieties." To his five younger sons, Adam, John, William, Daniel, and George, he left 300 acres each; to his young daughters, Rebecca, and Mary, he left "land at foot of Paqualung Mountain."

Samuel Green Jr., son of the above, built a log house near what is now Hope, Warren Co., N. J., before 1751. During the French and Indian War he and his family took refuge at Bethlehem, Pa., with the Moravians, the "poor, scripture-proof and peaceful" remnants of the followers of the first protestant martyr John Huss. In return he and his wife Abigail often afterward in their hospitable home entertained the Moravian brethren and sisters journeying back and forth between Bethlehem and the Indian settlements in New York and New England. This gave rise to a warm friendship between

them, and the Brethren often preached in Mr. Green's house. In 1749 he and his wife were baptised at Bethlehem, and later placed their children there at school. Indeed so great was their attachment to the Brethren, that Mr. Green in 1768 offered all his land to them for the purpose of establishing a New Jersey settlement of the Brethren, similar to Bethlehem. Out of regard to the interests of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Green, the Brethren deemed it wrong to accept the land as a gift; accordingly it was purchased from Mr. Green and his wife for 1,000 Pounds cash; their house, garden, free firewood, and hay for two cows being reserved to them during their lifetime. The Moravian archives contain the deeds from Samuel Green Sr. to his son, and from the son to the Moravians. In 1769 the first settlers from Bethlehem, Peter Warbass and family, removed thither and were entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Green until their first building had been erected. The first mill and the pioneer store in that country were at once established and the name *Greenland* was given to the settlement in honor of Mr. Green. Bishop Ettwein frequently visited and preached there. In 1775 a town was laid out by the Brethren and named *Hope*. They were a remarkably honest people and, trusting too much to the integrity of their neighbors, suffered financial loss; in 1806 they sold the property at Hope and returned to Bethlehem. The stone house in Hope, now occupied by George Scheiner, was built by the Moravians and still contains the old-fashioned large wooden lock, the oven protruding into the parlor, and the furniture brought by the Brethren from Germany before 1740. Their church was the most substantial religious edifice ever erected in that part of the State; it was 2½ stories high and contained also the parsonage and school rooms; it was sold in 1828 and converted into a hotel, in which the first courts of Warren Co. were held; it still stands and is now the Union Hotel. Samuel Green Jr. died 1775, aged about 70; his wife, Anna Abigail Light, born 1720 at Springfield, N. J., died 1791, was of the Licht or Lick family whose descendant has endowed the Lick Observatory in California. Samuel Green Jr. left at death three surviving children; a son Nicholas, and a daughter Anna who in 1791 was Co-labress of the Single-Sisters of the Salem congregation in North Carolina.

ESQ. JOHN OPDYCKE.

(Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)


 Oath of allegiance, 1755.

Born 1710; married Margaret Green; resided in old Amwell (now Delaware) Township, Hunterdon County, N. J.; was a farmer, miller, merchant and Justice of the Peace; died 1777.

Out of the dim light of early Hunterdon, one figure looms up in many directions. The county records mention him as a voter in 1738, Freeholder in 1750, Justice in 1755 and 1757 to 1768. The drawers of the County Clerk's office at Flemington contain two stately parchments under royal seals "to our trusty and well beloved John Opdycke," and his oaths of allegiance to George III and of his nonbelief in Papacy, on taking office. The vaults of the Province of West Jersey at Burlington, and of the Secretary of State at Trenton, describe his ownership of four farms; county records connect him with two more; and old trunks probably contain his deeds for others. He was the first son named in the will of his father Albert; and was named after his grandfather (Johannes), as was the custom with the first-born. That he was not his father's executor, and that he alone of all the children received no share of the estate, arose doubtless from his having

moved ten miles away, at least 14 years before, from Lawrenceville to Amwell where he was already established and prosperous. He was administrator of the estate of his mother Elizabeth nine years later. His will in 1777, signed with the same signature as his oaths of office, and probated by Governor Livingston, bequeathed slaves to his sons George, Samuel and Thomas, large sums of money to his children and grandchildren, and referred to previous gifts. The inventory shows a larger amount of personal property than almost any other will of its region and time. Thus much on the records.

At the outset of his labors, the writer had the pleasure of meeting an old lady, of New York City, whose knowledge of her ancestors surpassed that of any one else whom he has met, unaided by records. "I am," she said immediately, "the daughter of John Opdycke once Sheriff of Hunterdon County, who was the son of Samuel of Sergeantsville, who was the son of John of Headquarters, who was the son of Albert of near Princeton. I have always known of Albert." She knew also that her great-grandfather John was a merchant, very wealthy for the times; that he and all his family were loyal in the Revolution, and that Washington was believed to have occupied these Headquarters at one time; and she had been often told by the family of Chancellor Green of N. J. that they were related to the Opdyckes,—no doubt through the wives of John and Joshua Opdyke.

The author has an aged relative of wonderful memory. He called upon her, easily aroused her interest, and her recollections were as follows:

"My husband was a grandson of old John Opdycke's daughter Elizabeth, and I lived forty-nine years at 'Headquarters.' I think I have heard as much about John Opdycke as any one, having lived so long among his descendants. He married Margaret, daughter of Samuel Green the Surveyor; she was sister to Ann the wife of Joshua Opdyke, the two brothers marrying two sisters. I am a great-granddaughter of Joshua Opdyke and therefore married my third cousin. John was very wealthy and was said by his neighbors to measure his dollars with a half-bushel. His family were proud. Each of his sons had a fine farm and mill. Old John built many stone buildings that are still standing. He first built and lived in the stone house on his farm which now belongs to Mrs. Samuel Higgins, near Headquarters. He built 'Whitehall,' also 'Headquarters House' where he kept store, and a mill close by. He built, and gave to each of his three sons, a stone mill and house, each house having a basement kitchen. To his son George he gave the stone mill and house at Milltown; to his son Samuel the stone mill and house at Sergeantsville, now known as Green Sergeant's mill; and to his son Thomas a stone mill and house near Locktown, now known as Rittenhouse's mill. All these stand just as he built them; they have never been altered. He laid out the Opdycke graveyard at Headquarters and he and his family lie buried there, but the tombstones are now probably overgrown with brush. John kept store nearly all his life, and his daughter Elizabeth (my husband's grandmother) was sometimes his head clerk. He and his three sons were large men, Samuel weighing 250 pounds, and the other two sons and their father weighing 200 each. John was a tall, dignified and rather stern man.

“His house, in which he lived and kept store, was occupied by General Washington in the Revolution, and on that account the village is named ‘Headquarters’ and has borne that name over 100 years. I obtained much information from my husband’s mother who was a daughter of John’s daughter Elizabeth. She was a remarkable woman, truthful and reliable, and often visited our house for months; never forgot anything she had heard or seen, and was very fond of relating stories of old times. She died Feb. 13, 1864, aged 94 years and 14 days. She remembered seeing General Washington seated with her grandfather under a shed before a stone pork-house in the yard of her grandfather’s house. She was eight years old, and Washington gave her a penny to bring him a drink of water from the spring, and her father treated to spirits. As she and I walked together about Headquarters, she would point out spots where the Tories used to conceal flour, meat and ammunition. There were many Tories in that neighborhood and this attracted British troops and led to many troubles and trying times. John Opdycke was a strong supporter of the American cause and so were his sons and two of his sons-in-law. But the husbands of two of his daughters were hot headed Tories. One of them kept tavern at Sergeantsville and often sheltered Tories in his house, without the knowledge of John Opdycke. I myself have often heard a daughter of this inn-keeper tell how, when a child, she was sent to carry messages to British troops on her uncle’s farm, and if asked her errand on the road she would say that she was going to her uncle’s. The neighborhood was full of scouts and at one time British and American troops were within three miles of each other there. The miller, who leased John Opdycke’s mill, carted flour and kegs of powder concealed in the flour-barrels to the British, driving six horses tandem. John suspected him, discovered him starting during the night, summoned the neighbors and had him arrested and court-martialled; the miller was imprisoned, heavily fined, and died a poor man, in universal contempt in his old age.

“All John’s three sons were in the Jersey militia in the Revolution and two of them were in the battle of Princeton. The family at home heard the cannon roar from Princeton. The American cause had looked so gloomy and the Jerseymen were so despondent, that John Opdycke had gone down to the army to learn the true state of affairs; the old man came galloping back on his grey horse, swinging his hat and shouting: ‘The enemies are running. Victory is ours. We shall gain our freedom. Cheer up.’ On several occasions he and his sons armed themselves and their negroes, lay in wait for approaching small bodies of British scouts and drove them back.”

The author has since confirmed nearly all these stories from many other sources. He has found no published account of Washington’s presence at this “Headquarters,” but a large map of old Hunterdon County, hanging on the writer’s wall, says “Washington’s and Greene’s armies encamped in Hunterdon.” This and many other maps show “Washington’s Encampment,” just south of “Headquarters,” as they entitle the village. Snell’s History of Hunterdon County says:

“Headquarters,—so named from the fact that Washington made the old stone house, still standing on the corner of the road, his headquarters for a few days during the Revolution. It is a two-story structure, built in 1758.”

Howe and Barber’s Hist. Col. of N. J. gives a notice of this Headquarters, but no dates. A former President of the Hunterdon County Historical Society states that the tradition is generally believed. Mr. John

Carroll, a great-grandson of John Opdycke, and now owning the village and surrounding property, says:

"I cannot gainsay any of these accounts which have been given you. John Opdycke must have been a very prominent and wealthy man. His buildings were altogether superior to any other buildings in the county at that day. The stone mansion (Headquarters) by the mill has been built 129 years and there is not a rent in it. This is remarkable.

I have frequently heard my grandmother tell that her father, John Opdycke, rode horseback, as was customary in those days, with leather saddle bags; and one day when he came home, his black man took his horse and was told to bring in the saddle bags but could not carry them in because they were full of specie."

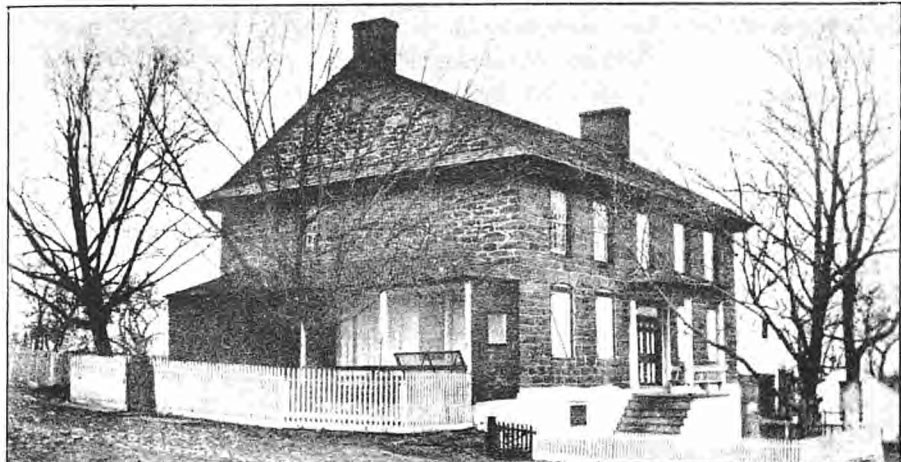
Mr. John Cavanaugh Opdyke, of Kingwood, has made a careful investigation of these traditions in the neighborhood of Headquarters, at the request of the author. He reports:

"The sentiment seems to be universal that Washington was there for a short time. My sister lived with her grandfather (a nephew of John Opdycke), and since his death she has lived not far from Headquarters. She says her grandfather and others repeatedly told her that Washington was there and occupied an old stone pork-house as his office. I think this ought to settle the matter. It was the Opdycke house he occupied, the most commodious house in the place, built 1758. Gen. Washington is known to have been up Alexsocken Creek, which is close by Headquarters."

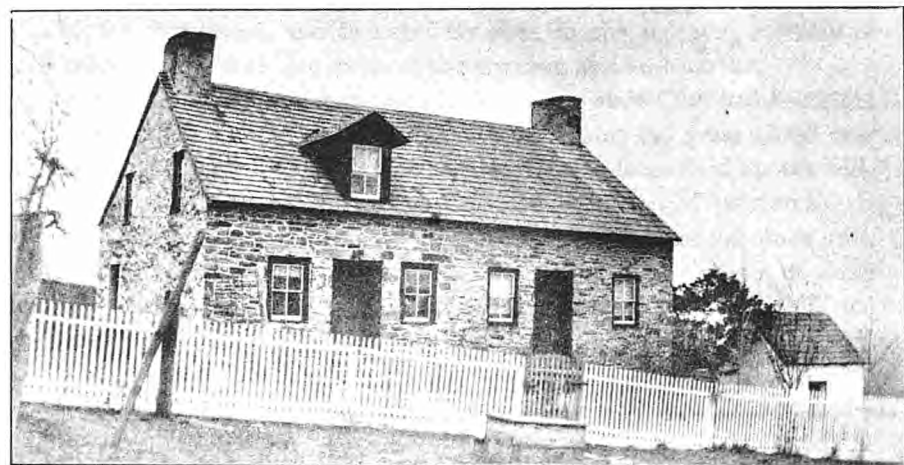
It would be well if all history were as thoroughly established as this. This grand old building will probably stand several centuries longer, when many others of Washington's headquarters shall have crumbled.

Ringos is said to have been the first settlement in Amwell, John Ringo building there a log hut where two Indian paths crossed, in 1720, when that country was frequented only by Indians and wild beasts. John Opdycke's settlement at Headquarters, before 1738, was some distance further in the wilderness. Ringos was the first place for public meetings and trades in Hunterdon County. As early as 1725 an Episcopal Church was in existence there, built of logs, under a charter from the Crown. As late as 1773 the same minister officiated at St. Andrew's church of Ringos and St. Thomas' church of Alexandria, and the two churches were doubtless supported jointly. John Opdycke probably attended that at Ringos, of which his son Samuel was vestryman in 1785. Its rector, Rev. Wm. Frazer, during the Revolution would not omit prayers for the royal family. One Sunday, when he entered his church, a rope was hanging over the pulpit. Public sentiment was so violent that he was compelled to suspend worship in his church; but "his character was so lovely" that, reopening his church after peace was declared, he resumed his ministry with general acceptance.

The author will long remember his interesting trip to view these old scenes. Starting from Flemington early one morning, with a pair of horses and a photographer, he found that his informants had not done justice to



House of John Opdycke 1788. Headquarters of Gen. Washington.



Farm House of John Opdycke.



JOHN OPDYCKE, son of Albert Opdycke.

the subjects. At every place the present possessors confirmed the accounts as to the original builder, and at Sergeantsville pointed out the initials of John Opdycke and his wife Margaret and the date 1754 over the door. The exteriors of the buildings were as sound as if new ; the interiors showed floors and ceiling-beams stained and sagging with age. Headquarters itself bore the date 1758 inscribed on a large stone in the gable end ; this building is a very large double two-story house, as square and solid as though just built. The old men of the neighborhood pointed it out as the house of John Opdycke and the headquarters of General Washington. The country roundabout is rolling and just such a region as Washington loved to choose while hanging on the skirts of an enemy, or awaiting his approach. He was probably there between Dec. 5, 1776, (when he retreated from New Brunswick to the Delaware river,) and Christmas following, (when he fought the battle of Trenton) ; at this date my old lady informant's mother-in-law would have been seven years old. Central New Jersey was the battle-field of the Revolution, and this spot lay close to the repeated marches of both armies and within five miles of the crossing at Lambertville.

I found John Opdycke's graveyard in far better state than had been told me. The ground was encumbered by no bushes ; only tall grass waved over the graves, and the whole lay in the centre of a fine large field upon a hill-side facing the sun,—a worthy resting-place for the old patriarch. It occupies about an acre of ground, is surrounded by a substantial stone wall, and contains well-preserved tombstones with legible inscriptions of John Opdycke, his sister Sarah, his wife, and several children and grandchildren, as follows :

John Opdycke Sr. died Aug. 10, 1777 in his 68th. year.
 Margaret, wife of John Opdycke, died March 16, 1775, aged 64.
 Sarah Opdycke died 1804 aged 80 years.
 John Opdycke died 1773 aged 20 years.
 Thomas Opdycke died Nov. 18, 1805 aged 49 years.
 Ann Opdycke, wife of Thomas, died Jan. 12, 1830, in her 73rd. year.
 Margaret, wife of John Besson, died 1820, aged 68.
 Margaret, wife of John Case, born 1761, died 1808.

Records.

1734. Dec. 2. "*John Updick Jr.* Records a Red heffer two years and advantage, with a wite leg and sume wite on ye Near hind futt"
 (Maidenhead Township Records.)
 (The above record of "Jr." shows the existence, after the death of Johannes Opdyck, of a John Updike Sr., who was undoubtedly the son of Lawrence.)
- 1735, 6. *John Opdycke* brings suits in Hunterdon County court. (F)
1737. Borrows 40 Pounds of the Commissioners of the Hunterdon County Loan Office and gives a mortgage on 456 acres situated in Amwell near the branch of the Delaware river called Tokkokkonetkong. (T)
1738. Votes from Amwell. (F)
1741. *John Opdyke* enters the Ear Marks of his stock. (Amwell Town Book.)
1744. Buys 100 acres on Tohakkonotceong river, Morris Co. (B)

1747. *John Opdyke* one of the Commissioners to lay out Road, which runs through lands of Joshua Opdyke. (Amwell Town Book.)
- 1750 to 1753. On Board of Freeholders in Hunterdon. (F)
1752. The first named son in the will of Albert Opdyck of Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., N. J. (T)
1755. Appointed Justice of the Peace in Hunterdon by George III, by royal commission on file at Flemington; also on file, his oath of allegiance to the King; also his oath of non-belief in transubstantiation, mass and the saints. Autograph. (F)
- 1757 to 1768. Acts as Justice in Hunterdon County court. (F)
1758. Buys 140 acres in Sussex County. (B)
1761. Administrator of his mother Elizabeth Opdycke of Maidenhead. (T)
- 1761, Dec. 28. Administrator of John Rouse of Hopewell. (T)
1764. "Yeoman of Hunterdon," and *Margaret* his wife, sell 258 acres in Greenwich township, Sussex Co., with a "water, corn or grist-mill," for 1,172 Pounds proclamation money. (N)
1768. Again appointed Justice of the Peace; old parchment on file at Flemington, reading thus: "George III, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King and Defender of the Faith, to our trusty and well-beloved *John Opdycke* and * * * We have assigned you and every one of you jointly and severally our Justices to keep the Peace in our county of Hunterdon, our Province of New Jersey * * * Witness our trusty and well-beloved William Franklin Esq., Capt. General, Governor and Commander in Chief of Province of New Jersey, 1768. We attach our Great Seal of New Jersey * * * Reed." (F)
1770. Lends 236 Pounds on mortgage on land in Greenwich, Sussex Co. (N)
- 1773 to 1776. *John Opdyke* on Town Committee. (Amwell Town Book.)
1775. Of Amwell, gives his son Thomas 267 acres in Amwell, "all that part of his old farm, given to him by Samuel Green, which lieth on the south side of King's Road," for "5 shillings, love and tender regard." (T)
1777. *Will*, written April 11, probated Aug. 29, by Governor Livingston at Pittstown, N. J.

"In the Name of God Amen. This Eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Seven, I *John Opdycke* of the Township of Amwell in the County of Hunterdon in the western Division of the State of new Jersey Being in Perfect Health of Body and of a Sound and disposing mind and memory, thanks be Given to God, and Calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die; Do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament in manner and form following, viz. Principally and first of all I Give and recommend my Soul into the Hands of almighty God that Gave it and as for my body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian-like and Decent manner at the Direction of my Exrs. nothing Doubting but at the General ressurection I shall receive the same again by the mighty Power of God through Jesus Christ my Lord and Dear Redeemer. AND as Touching Such wordly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life — I Give, Devise, bequeath and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form. viz. First, my will is that all my lawful Debts and funeral Charges be paid by my Exrs. out of my personal Estate. In primis, I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Son *George Opdycke*, whom I acknowledge to be my lawful son and heir, the Sum of ten pounds proc'l. Money and one Mulatto Slave James by Name for his Birth-right over and above what I have Given him before this time.

Item, I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Son *Samuel* Opdycke one Negro man Robbin by Name, one Cow, one wind mill to clean corn together also with all necessary tools and Utensils belonging to the Grist Mill.

Item 2d, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved *Thomas* Opdycke one Horse and one Cow and a yoke of Oxen, one plow and one Harrow and all necessary Implements to gear the whole team fit for use such as he shall Choose of all the aforementioned, also one Horse and Cow which is now Called his and Harness for s'd Horse; one Negro boy toney by Name,; also one Hundred and fifty Pounds proc'l money to be Paid to him by my Ex'rs in one Year after my Decease.

Item 3d, I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter *Sarah* the Sum of ten Pounds proc'l money to be Paid to her in Six months after my Decease — over and above what I have already Given her.

Item 4th, I Give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter *Elisabeth* ten Pounds proc'l money beside what I have already Given her — to be Paid in Six months after my Decease.

Item 5th, I Give and bequeath unto all and Every one of my Grand Children males and females the Sum of Twenty Pounds proc'l money for Each Survivor of them at my Decease — to be Paid by my Ex'rs (into the hands of trustees if to be found that will give Surety to Put S'd money to Interest for the Use of S'd legatees) in four years after my Decease.

Item 6th, I Give and bequeath all the remaining Part of my Personal Estate — to be Equally Divided Between my three Daughters (to it) *Catherine Mary & Margaret* to be Paid to them by my Ex'rs. the one half thereof in two years and the other half thereof of three years after my Decease. Each legacy I Give and bequeath to the above Named legatees and to their Heirs and assigns forever.

Item 7th, I do will and Positively order that within the Space of three years after my Decease my Ex'rs hereinafter Named and appointed Shall Sell all my lands which I have not Conveyed by Deed myself before that time and I do hereby impower them to Execute lawfull titles for the Same which shall be effectual to all intents and Purposes.

Lastly. I do hereby nominate and appoint my beloved Son *Samuel* Opdycke and *John Bohannon* both of the township of Amwell afore S'd my Ex'rs of this my last will and Testament in trust to the End and Purpose herein Contained and I do hereby Disallow utterly revoke and Disannul all and Every other will legacy and Ex'rs before this time by me made willed and bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament.

Witnesses: *John Sutton,* *John Opdycke."*
Zedekiah Bonham, Uriah Bonham."

The inventory of personal property, filed with the will at the office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, amounts to 2,510 Pounds and includes three negroes.

1800. *Samuel Opdycke* and *John Bohannon*, Executors, are cited by *Catherine* wife of *Abraham Larew*, *Mary* wife of *Agesilaus Gordon*, and *Margaret* wife of *John Pyson*, Legatees of *John Opdycke* deceased. (F)
1801. *Samuel Opdycke*, Executor of *John Opdycke*, reported deceased, and *John Buchannan* ordered to answer the citation, as the surviving executor. (F)

Children of John Opdycke.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
Elizabeth.	1738.	1836.	John Arnwine.	Headquarters, N. J.	Farmer.
Sarah.	(1741)	.....	John Buchannan.	Headquarters, N. J.	Farmer.
George.	1743.	1795.	Sophia Baker.	Milltown, N. J.	Farmer & Miller.
Catherine.	(1745)	.....	Abraham Larew.	Everittstown, N. J.	Hotel & Farm.
Mary.	(1747)	.....	Agesilaus Gordon.	Sergeantsville, N. J.	Hotelkeeper.
Samuel.	1749.	1801.	Susannah Robeson.	Sergeantsville, N. J.	Farm & Mill.
Margaret.	1751.	1820.	John Besson.	Flemington, N. J.	Farmer.
John.	1753.	1773.	Unmarried.	Headquarters, N. J.	
Thomas.	1756.	1805.	Anna.	Locktown, N. J.	Farmer & Miller.

Elizabeth (Arnwine) made her will at 94 years of age and died at 98. She had sons: John, Samuel, George and Jacob;—and daughters: Mary who married Elisha Warford, Margaret who married John Case, and Elizabeth who married Daniel Carroll and was mother of John Carroll who now owns Headquarters.

Margaret (Besson) had fourteen children. The name is spelled in the old records, Personne, Pyson and Pearson; her tombstone spells it Besson, and it is so spelled by Margaret and her husband as witnesses to the will of her uncle Joshua Opdycke.

For sketches of other children, see 5th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

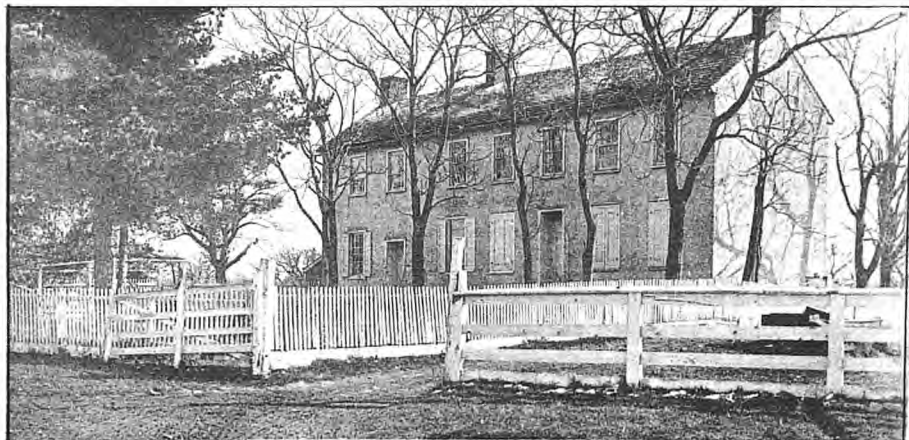
JOSHUA OPDYKE.

(Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

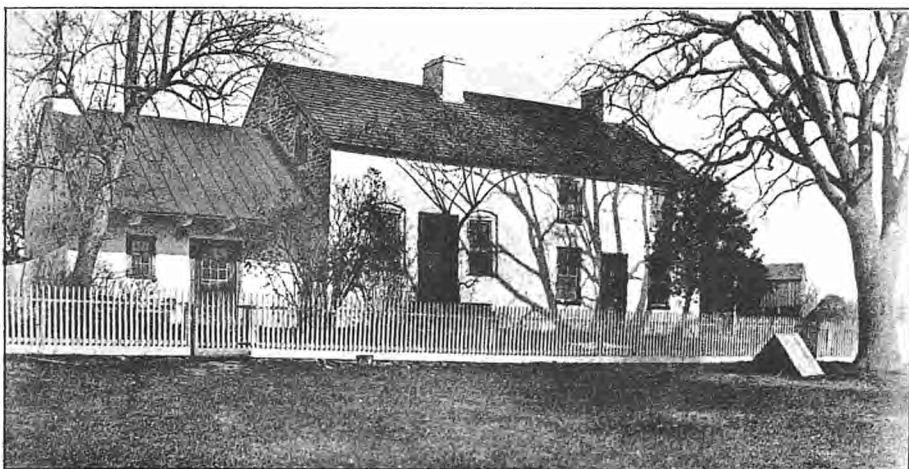
Joshua Opdyke June 2, 1781.

Born about 1713, died 1789; married Ann Green in 1738; was a farmer in Kingwood (formerly Amwell) township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

Although the second son of Albert Opdyck, he inherited a double portion under his father's will in 1752, probably from paternal affection or unusual filial services, as he had long been married and settled, away from the old home at Maidenhead. With the energy of those pioneer days he plunged into the Amwell forest which later became Kingwood, ten miles north of his older brother John, and made his home on a ridge which divides the water-shed of the Delaware and Raritan rivers. There side-by-side start the rivulets which flow east and west. The land is high and pleasantly undulating, descending westward until it overhangs the Delaware river with perpendicular rocks and picturesque ledges. Yet by a freak of nature the soil is a strong clay, growing great hickory trees and producing heavy crops of grass and grain,—a region well fitted for energetic men, and vigorous progeny such as Joshua's proved to be.



Stone house of Joshua Opdyke, built about 1780; raised one story.



Stone house of Esq. Richard Opdyke, built about 1770



Baptisttown Graveyard: graves of Daniel Opdyke died 1862, aged 95.
Richard Odycke Jr. died 1856, and wife.

Like the son of Nun, Joshua saw that the land was a pleasant land; and he resolved early in life to possess much more of it than his Kingwood farm. He purchased warrants for fractional parts of allotments from the Quaker "Proprietors," and under these there were surveyed and assigned to him, in Hunterdon, Morris and Sussex Counties, many other tracts, in the location of which he doubtless had the advice of his father-in-law Samuel Green the Surveyor. Joshua and his wife also received 298 acres from her father; and moreover he purchased 320 acres in Sussex from Richard Green. The records do not show that Joshua ever sold more than one of these ten tracts, and it is known that he gave to each of his children a farm, during his life or at his death.

The author has in his possession the old parchment deed of 1756 from Jacob Reeder to Joshua Opdyke for 283 acres in Kingwood, which describes the tract as "adjoining on the west the said Opdike's land 91 chains & 65 links," or over one mile; showing that Joshua must have already possessed there 200 acres or more. This tract of 500 acres was that which he made his homestead. He first built a log house and lived therein until he cleared off the heavy timber from some of his land, and then he erected a stone house which is still standing. This building was a story and a half high, but has been raised a half story by a later owner, John Rittenhouse; it now belongs to Pierson R. Wood.

The view from Joshua's old homestead is very fine, looking over a cultivated, gently rolling and descending country, to the Pennsylvania hills, with the Delaware river visible between and far below. On this tract four generations of the author's ancestors hewed away the giant trees, turned the furrows, reaped the golden grain, hunted in the Autumn woods, and gathered around the blazing hickory logs on the Winter hearths. But gone now are the present generations to newer States and more active fields. Hunterdon County, and in fact all New Jersey, has been a hive sending out swarms to people new territories, and the home population has not increased for many years except in towns.

Joshua adhered to the Baptist Church which his father had joined long before in Hopewell. He is said to have been the chief spirit in founding the old-school Baptist church of Baptisttown, near his farm. In 1741 a small meeting-house was raised, which was replaced in 1750 by a larger building. This building is still standing but has been converted into a barn, and a larger church building erected about 1850. Upon the old records of this church Joshua appears as Deacon, and he or his sons frequently presided at the church meetings; in 1789 he was a Delegate from Kingwood to the Baptist Convention at Philadelphia.

Baptisttown is a quiet quaint old village, lying on what was called the "King's Highway." One of its buildings is pointed out as having seen over 150 years,—originally a tavern, now a store with a new front, but the

dark timbers of its low ceiling and its ancient windows show its age. The place contains in all two churches, a school-house, hotel, blacksmith-shop, two stores and thirty dwellings; yet it is the largest village in Kingwood township.

In the graveyard of the old church now repose the early settlers, but many of the tombstones have become illegible from age. Those of Joshua, and of his sons Richard and Luther, cannot now be identified. The following are the only inscriptions on Opdycke tombstones that are clear:

Fanny, wife of Ambrose Baarcroft, late widow of John Hoagland, died 1809, aged 52.

John Hoagland died 1784, aged 29.

Hannah, wife of John Britton, died 1821, aged 61.

John Britton died 1822, aged 61.

Fanny, wife of Joseph Opdycke, died 1826, aged 42.

George Opdycke died 1851, aged 77.

Mary, wife of George Opdycke, died 1834, aged 61.

Daniel Opdycke died 1862, aged 95.

Richard Opdycke died 1856, aged 78.

Deborah Fox, wife of Richard Opdycke, died 1859, aged 73.

David Opdycke died 1849, aged 45.

Joshua Opdyke was a tall well-proportioned man, of remarkably cheerful and even temper, but firm and resolute. A notable instance of his spirit is frequently told as having occurred during the Revolution. The British and their Hessian hirelings had committed outrages among the Jersey yeomanry, regardless of age, sex or peaceable employments. A report came that some of the hated troopers were approaching. Old Joshua loaded four guns and concealed himself in a swamp thicket near the crossing of the creek, intending to fire so rapidly as to give the impression of a squad of men; but a neighboring physician on horseback passed along the road and Joshua learned that the approaching troops were American.

Hunterdon County was noted for its patriotism during the Revolution, and was especially praised by the Provincial Congress. Both of Joshua's sons served in the American army, as did at least six of his brothers' sons; indeed nearly every able-bodied yeoman of the county was under arms either in the militia or in the Continental Army. While the Jersey farmers were thus absent on military service, the women aided the old men at harvest time, going into the fields and gathering the crops,—the example being set by the ladies of first rank in each place. In many instances the women took upon themselves the whole work of carrying on the farms, so long as the liberties of the country required the presence in the army of their sons, husbands, and brothers.

We give a fac-simile of the signature made by Joshua in 1781 upon the marriage bond of his daughter Hannah filed with the archives of the Secretary of State at Trenton. In the same vaults there is another signature made by him almost 40 years earlier, 28 Apr. 1743, upon the Mortgage Book

of the Hunterdon Co. Loan Society. The two autographs are almost exactly alike, and show that his habitual handwriting was neat and uniform. The one on his will was affected by old age.

The will is on file in the vaults of the Secretary of State, Trenton, and appears to have been written by his own hand. Correct spelling was not fashionable in those times. The witnesses were his niece Margaret Besson, (daughter of his brother John and Margaret Green), and her husband. Joshua and his brother John married sisters. Joshua probably named his son Richard for his wife's brother Richard Green, his daughter Elizabeth for his mother, Hannah and Caty for his sisters, and Margaret for his wife's sister. The name Catherine was given to a daughter by almost every early descendant of Johannes, and was doubtless handed down in remembrance of Johannes' wife Catherine. Joshua himself was named after his aunt Engeltje Opdyck's husband Joshua Anderson of Newtown, L. I., and Maidenhead.

Records.

1738. *Joshua Opdike* of Hunterdon married to Ann Green of Hunterdon, as appears on the Index of Marriage Bonds at the office of the Secretary of State, Trenton. The bond itself is not found, numbers of these bonds having been misplaced in the files. The spelling on the records depended upon the fancy of the recording clerk, and is of no importance, the spelling of the same name frequently varying on the same page, or in the same document.
1743. *Joshua Opdycke* of old Amwell borrows 20 Pounds from the Commissioner of the Hunterdon County Loan Office, and gives a mortgage on three acres in Amwell. (T)
1747. Survey of 140 acres made to *Joshua Opdike*, land in Morris Co. (B)
1750. *Joshua Opdike* of Amwell, Hunt. Co., buys for 29 Pounds, 73 acres "to be taken up and surveyed for him in any part unappropriated in the Eastern Division of N. J. except Romopock," from "Robert H. Morris Chief Justice of N. J." out of the latter's 500 acre allotment. (P)
1750. Survey to *Joshua Opdike*, of 73 acres in Morris Co. (P)
1752. Inherits under will of his father Albert Opdyck of Maidenhead. (T)
1756. Deed from Jacob Reeder to *Joshua Opdike* for 283 acres in Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., adjoined on the west "by the said Opdike's land 91 chains and 65 links" for 300 Pounds. This deed has never been recorded. (a frequent omission in early times), and having been handed down in the family, is now in the possession of the author. It is handsomely engrossed on a large parchment with indented top as was the custom, (whence the origin of the term "Indenture"). The receipt upon the back is in the old style of repetition; "Rec'd the day of the date hereof Three Hundred pounds being the full Consideration Money herein Mentioned, I say Rec'd by me 300 P. Jacob Reeder."
1757. Survey to *Joshua Opdike*, of 140 acres in Sussex Co., appears on the East side of the true Quintipartite line; and a new warrant granted to him to locate the same 140 acres elsewhere. (P. and T.)
1758. Survey made to *Joshua Opdike* of 140 acres in Sussex Co. (B)
1759. Survey made to *Joshua Opdike* of 53 acres on the division line, adjoining Richard Green. (P)

1760. Survey made to *Joshua Opdike* of 100 acres in Sussex Co. (B)
 1763. *Joshua Opdike* is living on the Biles' tract, in Kingwood township, as appears on the field notes of a Survey made by Dr. John Rockhill; a short distance N. E. of Barbertown. (Snell's Hist. Hunterdon.)
 1765. Survey made to *Joshua Opdike* of 110 acres in Amwell, Hunt. Co. (B)
 1765. *Joshua Opdike* of Kingwood, Hunt. Co. sells for 115 Pounds, 115 acres on the Delaware river, 2 chains up the river from Col. Coxe's 30,000 acre tract. (T)
 1774. Survey made to *Joshua Opdike* of 53 acres in Sussex County. (B)
 1781, June 2. Marriage bond of John Britton and Hannah Opdike. Bond signed by *Joshua Opdyke* "of Kingwood." (T)
 1789. *Joshua Opdyke* Delegate to Baptist Convention, Philadelphia.

Will.

1788. Dec. 1. Probated May 6, 1789. "In the name of God amain I *Joshua Opdyke* of the township of Kingwood in the county of Hunterdon and province of New Jersey being throu mercy of God sound and perfect in my understanding I do hear by constitute this my Last will and testament. I most humbly bequeth my soul to God my maker beseeching his gracious acceptance of it through the merit of Jesus Christ my saviour and my Body to the dust. As to my worly Estate I will all my Just deptes and funeral Charge be paid by my Executors. I give my son Richard five shilings good and Lawful money to be his full share of my Estate Rail or persannal. I give to my son Luther five shiling. I give to my darter Sarah five shiling. I give to my darter Elizabeth five shiling. I give to my darter Margaret five shiling. I give to my wife two cowse and all my plantation and household goods where I now live during her widdowhood and after widdowhood to be sold with all my Landes by my Executours at publick vandue and the money divided in three parts one part I give to my daughter franness four Childrenn, that is to her son Henry hoguland and Joshua hoguland and John hoguland and Egnus hoguland to be Equily divided amongue the fore when they Come of Eage and if any of them shuld be Removed by death then to be divided Equily among the rest. I give one third to my daughter hannah and the other third I give to my daughter Caty. I constitute my son Richard Opdyke and of Kingwood, and Amos hogland of amwill mason my Excutors to my Last will and testement and in witness hearof I have hear unto set my hand and seal this first day of Dezember anno domini one thousand seven hundred and Eighty Eight, sined and sealed in the precence of
 Jacob Kisler, John Besson, Margaret Besson.

Joshua Opdyke."

The inventory of personal property, filed with the will in the Trenton Vaults, amounted to 240 Pounds and included "1 servant" or slave. Joshua had before his death given a farm to each of his eldest five children. Luther was given part of the large homestead farm in Kingwood when he married; Richard was given a fine farm near by; Sarah, Elizabeth and Margaret each received a large farm in Sussex County. Snell's History of Sussex County says that Joshua Opdyke of Hunterdon bought on Sept. 16, 1756, from Richard Green 320 acres of land, on which stood the 100 mile tree of the Lawrence line, and that he deeded 160-acres of this on May 1, 1772, "for one dollar and love and affection," to his daughter Elizabeth and her husband Samuel Hill, whose grandson Samuel H. Hunt now owns and lives on this farm; and that Joshua deeded the remaining

In the name of God aming Joshua opdycke of the
township of Kingwood in the County of hantsdon and
province of newjersey being throis moxy of God good
and perfect in my understanding I do here by constitute
this my Last will and Testament, most thankfully bequeth
my soul to God my maker be praying his gracious accepta
of it through the merit of Jesus Christ my gracious and my
Body to the just and my worldly Estate with all my right
Dyptes and Sumar Charge be paid by my Executors I give
my son Richard five shilings good and lawfull money
to be his full share of my Estate Rail or personal
I give to my son Luther five shilings I give to my carter
Sarah five shilings I give to my carter Elizabeth
five shilings I give to my carter margret five shilings
I give to my wife two Cowe and all and my plantation
and house hold goods whome I now live during her
widowhood and after widowhood to be sold with all
my Land by my Executors at publick vendue and
the money divided in three partes one part I give to
my daughter francesse four Childern that is to her
son Henry hogland and Joshua hogland and John
hogland and Egnus hogland to Equily divided a
mouge thereof when they come of Age and if any
of them shall be removed by death then to be divided
Equily among the rest I give one third to my daughter
hannah and the other third I give to my daughter
Cathy
I constitute my son Richard opdycke and of Kingwood
and Amos hogland of amwell near my Executors
to my Last will and Testament in witness hereof
I have here unto set my hand and seal this first
day of December anno domini one thousand seven hundred
and Eighty Eight said and sealed in the presence
of us

Joshua
Opdycke

Witnesss Presents
Jacob Kissler
John Nelson
Margaret Nelson

160 acres on like terms to his daughter Sarah and her husband Thomas Allen, the property now being owned by Joseph Hill, grandson of Samuel Hill.

Children of Joshua Opdyke.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
Richard.	1740.	1825.	1. Grace Thatcher, 2. Diana B. Sutton.	Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer & Justice.
Luther.	1750.	1838.	1. Gertrude Hall, 2. Ruth Sinclair, 3. Mary Dalrymple.	Kingwood & Alexandria, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer, Miller & Justice.
Sarah.	.....	.....	Thomas Allen.	Sussex Co., N. J.	Farmer.
Elizabeth.	.....	.....	Samuel Hill.	Sussex Co., N. J.	Farmer.
Margaret.	.....	.....	..... Glover.	Sussex Co., N. J.	Farmer.
Frances.	1757.	1809.	1. John Hoagland, 2. Ambrose Baarcroft.	Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.	Farmer.
Hannah.	1760.	1821.	John Britton,	Kingwood, N. J.	Farmer.
Catherine.	.....	.....	Aaron Van Syckel.	Hunterdon Co., N. J.	Farmer.

Elizabeth married Samuel Hill, living on an adjoining farm near Baptist-town in Hunterdon, and moved with him to Sussex to the farm given them by Joshua, on which were the remains of Indian huts near a spring. Their children were: Joseph, married 1. Abbie, daughter of Ralph Hunt, and 2. Mary, daughter of Zachariah Price, grandfather of Governor Rodman M. Price; Sarah; Joshua; Anna, married John, son of Ralph Hunt, and was mother of Samuel H. Hunt, vice-president of Merchants' Nat. Bank of Newton, who has collected a large library of works on New Jersey History; Rhenhame, married Jehu Curtis, grandson of a Baptist clergyman near Baptisttown; Luther; Samuel, married Elsie Wilcox; Jonathan, married two daughters of Zachariah Price above named, and was father of Joseph Hill a merchant of Newton, and grandfather of Francis J. Swayze who graduated with the first honors at Harvard in 1879, the youngest in his class, and is now practicing law in Newton; Catherine, married Noah P. Vail.

Frances had four children by her first husband John Hoagland; and ten by her second husband Ambrose Baarcroft, of whom one was Stacy B. Baarcroft of Philadelphia.

Hannah married John Britton on June 2, 1781; their marriage license with the signature of Joshua Opdyke is on file in the vaults of the State House at Trenton. Her husband was always known as Colonel Britton; they lived in Joshua's old stone house after his death, and they there died; their sons kept a store in the east end of Esq. Richard's old stone house after his death.

Catherine was mother of Mrs. Charles Wilson of Somerville, N. J., who lived twelve years upon the celebrated old Van Veghten homestead on the Raritan, which her husband bought in 1843; the house, built about 1690, is of Holland brick, and was one of the oldest and finest in the Jerseys when occupied by General Greene as his head-quarters during the winter of 1778-9 and made the centre of a brilliant society by the presence of the

general's lovely wife. Catherine was grandmother of Bennet Van Syckel, now judge of Supr. Court of N. J. Catherine's husband, Aaron Van Syckel, had a brother David, who married Mary, the daughter of George, who was son of Esq. John Opdycke.

For sketches of other children, see 5th Generation, — pages indicated in Chart 6.

WILLIAM OPDYCKE (OBDIKE).

(Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

William Obdike Dec. 10, 1779.

Born about 1715, died after 1779; married Nancy Carpenter; resided near Maidenhead, (Lawrenceville), N. J. He spent a short time in Amwell township, Hunterdon, for we find him on a petition there in 1736, and voting there in 1738 with his brother John at an election for Member of the General Assembly of N. J. from Hunterdon. We also find "William Opdike of Amwell" buying 150 acres in Amwell in 1739, and selling the same again in a few weeks; as no wife joined him in the sale, he was then unmarried. He probably soon returned to his father's home at Maidenhead and took charge of the homestead farm, for we find him inheriting a double portion under his father's will in 1752. He married before 1750. The records show that he was living at Maidenhead (Lawrenceville) in 1756, 1773 and 1779. Some of his descendants think that he lived for a time at a place called "Shoemakers Mills," and was a miller there, but this place has not been found.

Records.

- 1736, Jan. 28. *William Opdyke* signs a petition . . . (Amwell Town Book.)
 1738. *William Updyke* votes from Amwell township at an election at Trenton for Member of Gen. Assembly . . . (Snell's Hist. Hunt. Co.)
 1739, Jan. 12. *William Opdike*, of Amwell township, Hunterdon Co., Province of West Jersey, buys from William Fowler 150 acres in Amwell on the south side of Neshaning brook. . . . (T)
 1739, Feb. 16. *William Opdike* of Amwell sells the above land to Tunis Hobboh for 220 Pounds . . . (T)
 1752. Inherits as son under the will of his father Albert Opdyck of Maidenhead. . . . (T)
 1756. *William Obdike* records on Lawrence (Maidenhead) Town Book "a Redish Brown Bull about two years old, no ear mark nor any white about him; Joshua Anderson Clerk."
 1773. *William Updyke* "records a white Ewe Lam * * * & a smaller pork, hapeney on the Near Ear,"— on same book.
 1779, Dec. 10. Marriage bond of Jacob Mattison Jr. and Elizabeth Updyke. Bond signed by "*William Obdike* of township of Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co., N. J." . . . (T)

William Opdycke having left no will on record, it has required much labor to trace his numerous descendants who have been scattered in different States for a century, some of them calling themselves Updikes like the descendants of Lawrence in Maidenhead, some Obdyke and some Updyke. The following list has finally been proved correct by abundant evidence from many sources, and has been submitted to all branches of his descendants and met with their approval.

Children of William Opdycke.

	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation
Mary.	.....	.....	William Biles.	Hunterdon Co., N. J.	
John.	1740.	1819.	Rebecca Wharton.	Warren Co., N. J.	Miller.
William.	1755.	1822.	Sarah Palmer.	New Germantown, N. J.	Miller.
Elizabeth.	.....	.....	Jacob Mattison Jr.		
Robert.	....	1820.	1. Abigail Hunt. 2. Elizabeth Smith Ford.	Maidenhead, N. J.	Farmer.
Hope.	1762.	1834.	Catharine Wilson.	Trenton, N. J.	Farmer.
Samuel.	.....	.....	Sarah Burtlas.	Troy & Seneca Co. N. Y.	Farmer & Miller.
Daniel.	.....	.....	.....	Trenton, N. J.	
Sarah.	.....	.....	William Nefus.	Troy, N. Y.	Miller.

For sketches of children, see 5th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

The following description of the author's search for the descendants of William Opdycke may be interesting in showing the difficulties of genealogical investigation, when a will is missing from the records.

The records, the traditions, and the reports from all of the name in the United States who could be found on mercantile lists, directories &c., proved that all the Opdyckes (Opdykes, Obdykes) are descended from the four sons of Albert Opdyck mentioned in his will in 1752. Let us call these four branches, after the names of the four brothers,—the John branch, Joshua branch, Benjamin branch, and William branch. The first three branches, living near each other in Hunterdon, had retained more or less knowledge of their relationship, and all doubts were easily settled by the recorded wills of their heads, John, Joshua and Benjamin. But these three branches had entirely lost trace of the fourth branch, and William left no will on record. Chance and the efforts of members of all the branches assisted the author in his searches.

A member of the John branch accidentally heard of some Opdykes, prosperous millers in Warren Co., N. J.; he reported them to the author who belongs to the Joshua branch, and who induced a member of the Benjamin branch to interview them. He learned that their father Samuel was a son of John who was a son of William Opdycke of Trenton; and that John had a brother William who was a Revolutionary soldier. Here was the lost William, the head of the William branch, with two sons. But the descendants even of John were incomplete because his Warren Co. grandchildren had lost trace of their three uncles (John, Isaac and William) who had gone as millers to Troy 80 years ago and had not been heard from in 75 years.

Next, newspapers and directories told of prominent merchants named Obdyke in Philadelphia. They replied to letters, saying that their grandfather was William Obdike, born in old Hunterdon, a Revolutionary soldier, and had a brother Hope in Trenton who had a son Abraham there in the shoe-trade; and that they had uncles somewhere in Bucks Co., Pa. These Bucks Co. relatives were found and interviewed by the author's Jersey kin-

dred who live opposite them on the Delaware river. They were found to be respectable farmers, calling themselves Opdykes, and knowing that their grandfather William was born near Trenton and had a brother Hope who was once mayor of Trenton; and knowing also that all of their name were "descended from four Opdyke brothers before the Revolution." Chance then discovered in Connecticut a railroad conductor who was found to be a cousin of the Philadelphia Obdykes and who gave to all his relatives the spelling of Opdyke. The records also showed the presence at Trenton of William and his brother Hope with their wives between 1787 and 1797, the service of William as Continental soldier, and the marriage of Hope. Here then were three sons of William, the head of the William branch.

The Sec. N. J. Hist. Society had referred the author to an Auditor at Washington, D. C., who had given the address of an Updike at Pennington, N. J., who kindly made thorough investigations near Trenton and discovered there an estimable lady who was granddaughter of a Hope *Updike*, father of an Abraham in the shoe-trade at Trenton. The difference in the spelling of the name was at first staggering. But a clergyman of the Joshua branch found an Opdyke postmaster in Cumberland Co., N. J., and brought church influence upon him through the local clergyman, eliciting full replies that he was a grandson of Hope *Opdyke* and showing the same descendants of Hope as had been given already for Hope *Updike*. Further correspondence with the Cumberland county Opdykes showed their knowledge of their father's cousins named Obdyke in Philadelphia, and also of his Opdyke (or Updike) uncle and cousins who went to Troy; and also reported that their family name was spelled eight different ways in their old family papers. This testimony confirmed Hope as a son of William; and enabled the author to inform an Updike grandson of Hope, living in Illinois, and married to an Opdyke of the John branch, that his wife was his third cousin and should after marriage have retained her maiden name as the more correct spelling.

Next, the author, having through his wife's cousin in Waterloo, N. Y., discovered his own third cousin of Joshua's branch, (an enterprising young lawyer,) learned from this source that there were Updikes in Syracuse. Letters to them brought replies that their grandfather Samuel came from Trenton, N. J., and referred to their aged uncle in Michigan for further information. The latter, being 84 years old, was at the author's request, interviewed by a sister of the Warren county Opdykes who fortunately chanced to be living in Michigan within four miles of his residence. She learned from him that his father Samuel was a son of William of Trenton, N. J., and that Samuel had a brother Hope; and furthermore this aged patriarch had lived as a child at Troy and remembered his cousin Isaac who was a miller there, and his aunt Sarah Nefus. The lady knew that this was her lost uncle Isaac and her grand-aunt Sarah Nefus. Here then was a fourth son, Samuel, of William's branch. On investigation, the records of Troy and Albany showed the presence there between 1809 and 1813 of Samuel and Isaac Updike and of Wm. Nefus, the latter two buying a mill together.

Again, the Pennington correspondent discovered that there had been living close to him in New Jersey, for many years, a married daughter of a Robert Opdyke, a Revolutionary soldier. The author visited the old lady, and she identified her father as brother of Hope and as having also had a brother Daniel, and a sister Mary who married William Biles, all having lived in Maidenhead, near Trenton. The records of the Sec. of State of N. J., showed the marriage of Mary Opdike and William Biles of Hunterdon, November 25, 1768; and their Biles descendants in Trenton stated their knowledge that Mary Opdike (Biles) was a daughter of William Opdike. Here were three more children of William.

Benjamin Opdycke one of the Executors in the Within
Testament Named being Sworn in the Holy Evangelists
of almighty God did Depose that the Within Instrument
Contains the True Last Will and Testament of Alborn Opdycke
the Testator therein Named as far as he knows and as the
Verity hereof and that he will Well and Truly
perform the same by paying first the Debts of the said
Deceased and then the Legacies in the said Testament
Specified so far as the Goods Chattels & Credits of the
said Deceased hereunto extend and that he will
make & Exhibit into the prerogative office in Burlington
a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the goods
Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased that shall come to his
knowledge or possession or to the possession of any other
person or persons for his use and tender as just to Law
When thereunto Lawfully Required.

Benjamin Opdycke

Attest the 6th day of June 1752

Thos. Borden Notary

Attest the 6th day of June 1752

Finally a Nebraska Updike, by correspondence with all the County Clerks in Kansas to discover a lost uncle, brought to light an Updyke merchant in Kansas. The latter referred to his uncle in Iowa and aunt in Troy. These proved to be children of one of the lost Troy uncles of the Warren county Opdykes in New Jersey. They accounted for the other lost Troy uncles and their descendants, including a Sheriff in Michigan, a hotel keeper in Iowa, and others in Dakota and Nebraska; their recollections of their father's cousins in Troy confirmed the fourth son Samuel, and gave Nancy Carpenter as wife to their great grand-father William; they also recalled William Biles of Trenton

Thus the independent testimony of the widely scattered branches tied together the heads of each family as brothers and sisters, and connected them all as children of William Opdycke of Maidenhead near Trenton. That this William was the son of Albert Opdyck, mentioned in his will, there cannot be the slightest doubt, because the place, the time, the name all agree; and there was no other family of that name there, as shown by the records of the Township, County, State, and Province. The author is rewarded for his labor by discovering his own distant relatives connected with him by the birth of William in 1717, and by having thus reunited to each other near relatives of William's branch who have been mutually unknown for nearly a century.

A curiously strong confirmation of the results can be found in the fact that each of the above sons of William gave to his children the names of the above mentioned brothers and sisters. Thus:

- Robert named children John, William, and Mary.
- William named children Robert, Samuel, and Mary.
- John named children William, Samuel, Daniel, Mary, and Sarah.
- Hope named children William, Mary and Sarah.
- Samuel named children William, John, and Sarah.

BENJAMIN OPDYCKE.

(Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

Benjamin Opdycke Aug. 6, 1752.

Born 1721, died 1807; married Joanna ———; was a farmer in Bethlehem township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

He was the fourth and youngest son of Albert Opdyck; and was executor of his father's will in 1752, with his mother Elizabeth. He was married before 1750. In selecting his future home Benjamin went northward like his brothers John and Joshua, but settling later than they, he went ten miles beyond Joshua to find abundant land. He chose the crest of the first mountain of the Blue Ridge, in Bethlehem township on the northern edge of Hunterdon County. There he lived 50 years and there died in his 86th year; his tombstone is in the small family graveyard that stands on his old farm, enclosed by a stone wall. He owned 550 acres, and his hill home-stead is still in the possession of his great-grandson George Opdyke, but Benjamin's old log house was torn down by his grandson and a new farmhouse built close by its site. The old parchment deed for the hill farm has been handed down in the family; and so has that for the 151 acres in the valley

north, which Benjamin bought in 1766. Side-by-side in the family graveyard above mentioned are the graves and tombstones of Benjamin and his sons Albert and Joshua. The highest point of the farm is said to be more than 500 feet above the valleys on the north and south. The views in both directions are grand, in front looking over the rich Musconetcong Valley far into Warren County, and in the rear reaching from the Delaware river to the White House. The snow lies nearly all winter on the north side of the hill fields. Adjoining the old grave yard are numerous small headstones which are supposed to mark old Indian graves. The hill is now mined for iron ore by the West End Iron Co. Immediately under the farm, several hundred feet below, yawns the tunnel of the Lehigh Valley R. R., and the trains from even that level can run by gravity all the way (50 miles) to tide-water at Amboy. Benjamin is the only one of the great-grandsons of the original Opdyck settler in America, whose home farm is still owned and occupied by one of his descendants bearing the family name.

Benjamin took an active part in local public matters, and during 23 years appears constantly in office as Freeholder, Overseer of the Poor, or Member of Town Committee of Bethlehem. His signature as executor of his father, and on the marriage bond of his son Joshua, is handsomely written. He lived to a much greater age than his brothers John and Joshua, and survived both his sons, leaving at his death eight Opdycke grandsons (of whom five were grown men), and two Opdycke great-grandsons. He named his first-born son after its grandfather, and the second after his own brother Joshua. This evidence of fraternal feeling between Benjamin and Joshua in 1756, is a pleasant fact to their two great-great-grandsons who labored together in 1887-9 upon this genealogy.

Bethlehem Township Records.

1763, 64, 80, 81, 82, 95. *Benjamin Opdycke* on Town Committee.

1763, 1781. *Benjamin Opdycke* on Board of Freeholders.

1765. "The Commissioners of Bethlehem and Alexandria met at the Hickory Tavern and settled the accounts depending before the division of Bethlehem." *Benjamin Opdycke* appears as Overseer of the Poor.

1766. Deed on parchment, in possession of his great-great-grandson, shows that *Benjamin Opdycke* paid 537 Pounds at a Sheriff's sale, for 151½ acres in Bethlehem; witnesses John Farnsworth, Albert Opdyck and Adonijah Farnsworth.

1806, Oct. 22; *Will*; probated 1807,

On file in the vaults of the Sec. of State at Trenton, N. J. "In the name of God Amen I *Benjamin Opdycke* of the Township of Bethlehem County of Hunterdon and State of New Jersey being Somewhat weak in body but of sound mind and memory thanks be to God for his mercies therefor I do make ordain publish and put in writing this my last will and Testament in the following Manner and first of all I order that all my Just debts be fully paid and funeral Charges satisfied and paid. I then Bequeath unto my beloved wife Joanna Opdycke all the property that she had or brought to me when we were married. I also will her the one Equal fifth part of all my



Benjamin Opdycke, died 1807: Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.



View of Hunterdon County from farm of Benjamin Opdycke.



Farmhouse of Benjamin H. Opdycke, on site of old loghouse of his grandfather Benjamin Opdycke.

In the Name of God Amen I Benjamin Opdycke of the Township of ...
do hereby give and bequeath unto my dear wife ...
I make a true publick and put in writing this my last will and testament ...
fall & die. That all my Just debts be fully paid and funeral charges ...
my beloved wife Joanna Opdycke all the property that she had or brought home ...
the above ... of full part of all my moveable estate for ever I further bequeath her ...
wherein I have long trusted her wisdom and after her Death or marriage I bequeath to my grand ...
son of Joshua Opdycke that part of the said plantation that lies over the great road East & North of ...
... in ... Lane thence down the river to a heavy ... & still further to the ...
... all the Remainder of my bounded plantation after the Death or marriage of my wife ...
Benjamin Opdycke son of Albert Opdycke for ever lastly after the great will has paid the amount ...
of Henry Dunning for rebuilding the mill I bequeath it to my grand son John Opdycke son of ...
Opdycke shall give him down across the ... & twenty three hands ... the mill stone ...
... by William Beukle Esq on the fifteenth day of Sept 1806 later and here the said ...
... of the mill to the mill dam also the mill dam and all much land as well contain all ...
that can be raised in it - I further will & bequeath ... Benjamin Opdycke son of ...
... all the Remainder of the plantation & premises whereon Henry ... Lord Dec 18 1811 &
... grand son William Opdycke son of Joshua Opdycke who all that house and lot ...
... the said ...
... I further direct that all my moveable estate be sold to the best ...
... will give equal shares one share of which is given to my wife as above mentioned & will one
... and half the rest my Daughter Margaret Fasson I will one share and half share to my Daughter
... and the other being one share and order and should to be divided one share one fourth part
... to Henry Opdycke son of Albert Opdycke one share I will to the son of John
... share I will to Albert Opdycke son of Albert Opdycke one share I will to my Daughter
... and the Remainder my one share Benjamin Beukle son of Beukle Campbell ...
... and twenty pounds ...
... and I do desire my dear wife ...
I have had Benjamin Opdycke of the Township of ...
... day of ...
... and

Benjamin Opdycke

JOHN UPDIKE (OF VIRGINIA).

(Son of, p. 202; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136)

Born 1718, died 1802: married 1st. in 1744 Sarah Farnsworth of Bordentown, N. J.; 2d. in 1751 Sarah Brown, or Carker, of Pennsylvania; resided in Burlington County, N. J., and in Loudoun County, Virginia.

In the office of the Secretary of State of N. J., is the record of the marriage of "John Opdike of Burlington and Sarah Farnsworth of Bordentown, Oct. 7, 1744." The marriage-bond with his autograph has been lost in the vaults. The Farnsworths were English Quakers of high standing and character. In 1665 Thomas Farnsworth was imprisoned in Tupton, Derbyshire, England, for attending meetings of Quakers. His brother Richard was tried and sent to prison in Yorkshire, England, for not taking off his hat to a Justice. In 1677 Thomas Farnsworth came in the ship Kent to Philadelphia, and in a boat up the river to Bordentown. The following year his wife Susannah came over, bringing her children and two servants, in the ship Shield, the first vessel that ascended the Delaware river to Burlington. Her coming was looked for with great interest, as she had been a Quakeress preacher of note in the old country. Thomas had been a shoemaker but was a man of considerable means, and in 1682 and later bought 548 acres, which proved to be in fact 800 acres and covered the whole site of the present city of Bordentown. He is supposed to have settled on his Bordentown tract at about 1683; his cabin was the first house in the place. He appears on the records as Constable in 1689; died in 1693, leaving sons, Samuel, Nathaniel, and others. His son Samuel Farnsworth filled at different times all the township offices of Bordentown. The place was called "Farnsworth's Landing," and was a place of importance as the tolls from there to Philadelphia were fixed by a special statute.

The records of the office of the Secretary of State, and those of Burlington County, show that Samuel Farnsworth of Bordentown devised land to his grandson and namesake Samuel, son of John Updike and Sarah Farnsworth; that John Updike's son Samuel died in Bordentown in 1796, leaving a daughter Mary who married a Hance, and a son John Updike who recorded deeds in Burlington County in 1810, 1816, and 1823; that Rachel Farnsworth (daughter of Samuel Farnsworth's brother Nathaniel) bequeathed property to her cousin Mary Updike, wife of David Hance. These records are very explicit. They are confirmed by the testimony of two elderly ladies now living in Bordentown, who report that their father John Updike, born 1789, died 1851, was the son of Samuel Updike who was the son of John Updike who "settled and died in Virginia and owned a great deal of land in that State;" they also say that their grandfather had a brother who settled in Boston, but this probably refers to a brother of their great-grandfather John Updike of this sketch.

John Updike's wife Sarah Farnsworth died after becoming the mother of his children Samuel, Edith and Amon. After her death, John moved to Virginia, leaving Samuel with the Farnsworths of Bordentown, and taking with him Edith and Amon; he married again and his second wife bore to him three sons and six daughters. From these three sons, Rufus, Daniel and John, and from Amon, are descended the "Virginia Updikes" who now comprise fifty families and amount to 300 persons of the name, including those who later have moved from Virginia over into Ohio. These Virginians have kept good family records, and all trace their ancestry to John Updike who married Sarah Farnsworth of New Jersey, and after her death, before the Revolution, moved to Loudoun Co., Va., leaving his son Samuel in Bordentown. These recollections are unusually trustworthy because a number of John's Virginia grandchildren are still living, from 70 to 80 years of age, who have retained in memory the traditions covering almost two centuries, as handed down to them by their parents. No further particulars concerning John Updike, his father, or children, having been found upon the records, it is important to preserve these interesting recollections, which can best be done by giving the following extracts from letters written to the author by descendants of each of John's four Virginia sons.

From Nathaniel B., Descendant of John's son Amon.

"The children of Amon Updike have all been dead many years. The records have been much neglected and the traditional account seems to have become confused, but the following points are well remembered by the present generation. Amon was a son of John Updike the tailor, who came from near Philadelphia to Loudoun County, Va. We have always been told that he was a tailor by trade, but for a time drove a market-wagon to Philadelphia. Where he was born or what was his father's name, we have never heard. It is the opinion of all the Bedford County Updikes that Amon's mother, John Updike's first wife, was Sarah Farnsworth. The error of the Warren County Updikes, in thinking that she was Abigail Farnsworth, may have arisen from a confusion with an aunt Abigail. A granddaughter of Amon, who lived with his family many years, remembers having heard her aunts speak of their aunt Abigail; and I have frequently heard my grandfather Daniel speak of 'Aunt Abigail,' who died about 1800 when he was a small child. At the time of Amon's settlement in Bedford, there were a goodly number of immigrants from Loudoun Co., all Quakers, who also came here. There were families from Northeastern Virginia, named Dobyons, Woodford, Sheppard, Bond and Wilks, all kindred to each other; and this 'Aunt Abigail' was Mrs. Abigail Wilks, and I believe that she was the Abigail Farnsworth spoken of by our Bentonville relatives. It has always been a noticeable propensity with the Updikes of Bedford to name straight after their kindred, and nearly every Bedford family has had a Sarah, while none have had an Abigail. The following is a correct copy of the births of the children of John Updike by his first wife, whom we believe to have been Sarah Farnsworth, taken from the Age Book of Amon Updike.

Samuel Updike was born Oct. 9th., 1745.

Edith Updike was born Nov. 2nd., 1747.

Amon Updike was born Feb. 25th., 1749.

I cannot find any further account of Edith. If she came to Bedford with

Amon, she evidently did not remain here long; none of the present generation has any remembrance of her, and she is not buried in the family burying ground."

From Capt. James G., Descendant of John's son Rufus.

"The history of the original stock of Updike families in this State is about as follows. Four brothers of this name emigrated with their families from New Jersey to Virginia soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. Their names were Rufus, John, Daniel and Amon. Rufus (my grandfather) settled in Loudoun County, Va.; John and Daniel in Culpepper (now Rappahannock); and Amon in Bedford Co., on the south side of the James River. Their father's name and from what part of New Jersey they came are not known to me. These men at that day were young, strong and active, and each one lived to be over 80 years old; and during life, through honesty, industry and economy, managed to accumulate considerable estates beside raising large and respectable families, each one having 9 or 10 children. The descendants of this old stock are now scattered over several States of the Union. Many of the descendants of John and Daniel live in Page and Warren Counties in the Shenandoah Valley; Amon's in Bedford County; and the descendants of Rufus in Ohio and Indiana, except your humble servant, and one brother who lives in S. W. Virginia in Bland County. I will now give you some of the leading characteristics of the Updike families in this State, so that you may be able to compare them with their Northern brethren. In stature they are as a general rule rather above the medium height, of hale robust constitutions, and many of them have been remarkable for great muscular strength. I think they are commonly regarded as honest and industrious, and possess the rare faculty of attending to their own business and not meddling with other people's affairs. None of this stock have ever achieved much distinction in science, arts or politics. There are one or two divines, several lawyers and two or three third-rate politicians among them, and one or two became a little conspicuous as officers and soldiers during the late war. They generally confine themselves to agriculture and merchandise and have but little ambition for place or power, and are chiefly noted for longevity and progeny."

(Later.) "It appears from the charts and reports of some of my Virginia cousins, recently received by you and forwarded to me, that my great-grandfather John lived in Loudoun County. I was speaking from memory rather than record. I have always been under the impression that the four brothers came from New Jersey. If my cousins hold the records against me, I must submit. The name John appears to be well preserved throughout the past generations, and is probably correct. I was born and raised in Loudoun, and never lived anywhere else until I came to Rockbridge, when 33 years old. There has been little intercourse between my branch and the Rappahannock families for the past 30 years or more; neither of my children has ever seen an Updike, except two, their uncle Albert and one from Rappahannock. I hope your efforts may have the tendency to bring the families in closer communion."

From Daniel, Son of John's son Daniel.

"I am now 74 years old, and can yet handle the plow better than the pen. I have three sisters living, older than myself; and one younger. I have taken some pains to learn what I can about our ancestors, and I give you the following notes of what I have gathered.

"My grandfather, John Updike the tailor, was said by my father and uncles to have been born in Rhode Island about 1717. His father was shot

by accident when young; I don't think I ever heard his name or that of his wife or of any sister of his. John and his brother were put to trades; John to the tailor's trade, and the brother to the shoemaker's. During his time of service, John went to Long Island, was moved almost every year, and got about Philadelphia and Bordentown, N. J. He never had any positive knowledge of his brother after they were parted; he heard of a man who called himself Opdike, or Obdike, whose age and description agreed with that of his brother. I have always thought that this brother's name was William. But I have just received a letter from my sister in Ohio saying that his name was Asa. This is probably so, as my grandfather John named a son Asa. We have always supposed that this brother, William or Asa, died unmarried, but we have no certain account.

“Our family belief that our grandfather, John Updike the tailor, was born in Rhode Island and resided in Long Island, may be a mistake. The various members of our family differ in their recollections in other points. It has been fifty years or more since the death of our uncles and aunts. My sister thinks that the name of our great-grandfather (father of John Updike) was Albert; but it is not certain that she is correct. The only name connected with my grandfather's family, that I recollect with any certainty, is Edith. I have heard my father and uncle say that a legacy was coming to the family,—but that Edith had been dead so long that they would never make any effort to get it. I also recall that they mentioned a name something like Roderick, as one of the family, and as engaged in a naval action. But a boy of my age then had a very imperfect idea as to whom they meant. My conclusion is that our ancestor, my grandfather John, was born fifty years or more after the capture (of New York) by the English; that his father died young in Rhode Island, leaving only the two boys; that these boys went, with their mother or guardian, to Long Island, and probably were members of the family that settled there. If there was any record, it was destroyed by the burning of the Court House in the (Revolutionary) war, as it was in the same locality.

“My grandfather John grew to man's estate about 1740, married his first wife who was a Farnsworth, and resided in or about Bordentown, N. J. His first wife was mother of his three children,—Amon, Edith, and Samuel. After her death, John came to Loudoun Co., Virginia. His children Amon and Edith came with him, but Samuel remained in Bordentown, New Jersey. John married again; I have always thought that the name of his second wife was Sarah Brown, but my sister thinks it was Sarah Carker. (Her mother was married to both a Brown and a Carker and hence the confusion.) Her parents lived in Pennsylvania. The oldest child of this marriage, Rufus, was born in 1753. Amon settled in Bedford Co. and Edith went with him.

“My grandfather had only a limited education; was a man of reserved habits; depended on labor for support; was fond of sport, horse-racing and cock-fighting. In his time the work of a tailor was much in buckskin, and the tailor went from house to house. After he came to Virginia, John was often from home at work or taking in work. He owned land in Loudoun, Campbell and Bedford Counties, but lived and died in Loudoun.

“Many of the family held membership in what they called the Church of England. Others were of the Quaker order, and on that account few of the name ever owned many slaves.

“In Virginia it is seldom that land or any other property remains in the same family through three generations. Changes of ownership and family cause sometimes even changes in churches. Almost all families have a burial-ground, but after changes of owners these family burial-grounds are neglected and go to waste. Village graveyards too suffer from neglect.

I have seen few tombstones 100 years old. Families that owned large tracts of land are all gone, and so is their memory. Much land here was held under bond from what they called the British Lords,—perhaps for 99 years; this makes titles uncertain.

“The occupation of the Updike family in Virginia has been agriculture. At present they are engaged in almost all occupations, as the younger members try to keep pace with the age.

“My father Daniel Updike married Ruth Heaton, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Heaton. Nancy Heaton was by birth Nancy Jackson; her brother Richard Jackson married my father’s sister, Phebe Updike; Nancy’s sister Sarah married Elijah Houghton, and her sister Phebe married a Hart. The mother of these four Jacksons was Abigail Haskins; and Abigail Haskins’ mother was mother also of Sarah, the second wife of John Updike the tailor. The name Abigail has in this way become frequent in our family bibles and has been mistaken for Sarah Farnsworth, the first wife of John Updike the tailor. The families above named all came from New Jersey and settled together in Virginia, and were connected by marriage.

“My eyes are growing weak. One of my age can have but a short time to remain before he goes to his ancestors.”

“*From James B., Grandson of John’s son John.*”

“My great-grandfather was John Updike, a tailor by trade. I have been told that he came from Germany, and a sister came with him by the name of Edith. He lived on Long Island five years. His first wife was a Miss Farnsworth; she died and the Farnsworths took two of their children, named Samuel and William; I do not know what became of them. John brought two children of his first wife with him to Loudoun County, Virginia; their names were Amon and Edith. Amon married in Loudoun Co., and moved to Bedford County where he died. Edith married Joseph Fagan who died in Washington City. John married, for his second wife, Sarah Carker; and had nine children, among whom were Rufus, Daniel and John. * * * I have just received a letter from old Daniel Updike of Bentonville, Va., stating that great-grandfather John Updike was born in Rhode Island about the year 1717, and that his father was shot by accident when John was young. The description of the Virginia Updikes, given by Capt. James G. Updike, agrees with my own knowledge of them; they are in general very large and strong men.”

These facts and traditions are valuable, not only for preservation by the Virginia branch and their descendants, but also by reason of their intrinsic interest. The “name something like Roderick as one of their family” would seem to refer to Lodowick Updike of Rhode Island, and to strengthen the tradition that John Updike came originally from that State. It is true that Lodowick Updike’s son Richard died young from an accident in 1734, and left sons who were directed by Lodowick’s will to be put to trades. But Richard’s son John is known to have lived and died in Providence, R. I., where he left numerous descendants, none of whom know anything of the Virginia branch; and the identity of this John as Richard’s son is distinctly established by the recollections of the Rhode Island family and by his giving to a son the name of Eldred, the maiden name of Richard Updike’s wife. We are therefore forced to conclude that the Virginia tradition has in the lapse of time altered Long Island into Rhode Island, and that John

Updike, the ancestor of the Virginians, was born on Long Island, and was in fact a nephew of the Albert Opdyck whom one of their traditions makes his father. For this reason we have placed the Virginia John as a son of the "Third Son of Johannes Opdyck."

It is especially noteworthy that the character and traits of the Virginia Updikes agree with those of the other branches of Updikes—Opdykes, received from many widely different sources.

The Virginians say that John knew nothing of his brother William (or Asa) after they parted in youth. No record has been found of this brother in New Jersey, or of any probable descendant of his unless it be that he had a son Thomas, mentioned in the following record in the office of the Surrogate of Burlington Co.

1826. Thomas Updike of Nottingham, Burlington County, dies leaving will on record, bequeathing his property to a niece, and mentioning no wife or children.

Children of John Updike.

Children.	Birth.	Death.	Married.	Residence.	Occupation.
<i>By his first wife Sarah Farnsworth :</i>					
Samuel.	1745.	1796.	Sarah . . .	Bordentown, N. J.	
Edith.	1747.	d.	Joseph Fagan.	Washington City.	
Amon.	1749.	1828.	Hannah Harris.	Bedford Co., Va.	Inn & Farm.
<i>By his second wife Sarah Carker :</i>					
Rufus.	1753.	1838.	Susan Elizabeth Ira.	Loudoun Co., Va.	Farmer.
Elizabeth.	1755.	d.	Matthew Orison.	Loudoun Co., Va.	
Phebe.	1760.	d.	Richard Jackson.	Rappahannock Co., Va.	
Jane.	1762.	d.	Edward Milener.	Loudoun Co., Va.	
Asa.	1763.	died young.			
Daniel.	1767.	1844.	Ruth Heaton.	Rappahannock Co., Va.	Farmer.
David.	1769.	died young.			
Sarah.	1770.	d.	1st. John McCabe; 2d. Govey Brown.		
John.	1775.	1852.	Elizabeth Pancoast.	Rappahannock Co., Va.	Miller.

For sketches of children, see 5th Generation,—pages indicated in Chart 6.

WILLIAM UPDIKE.

(Son of William, p. 202; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1725, died before 1780; married ——— ; was a farmer in Windsor township, Middlesex (now Mercer) County, N. J.

The will of William Updike of Windsor, written in 1780 and probated 1783, devised "to the children of his deceased son William the farm of 240 acres where they now live." The author has been able to find no living descendant of this William; and the descendants of his brother Levi recollect nothing of this William or of his posterity. The records of Middlesex County contain the following who may have been his children:

Major Updike.

1797. Major Updike is mentioned in deed of Levi Updike to William Updike, as owning land adjoining their farms in West Windsor, near Penn's Line.
1802. Major Updike of West Windsor, and Charlotte his wife, give a power of attorney to convey all their land.
1803. The attorneys of "Major and Charlotte Updike, formerly of West Windsor, Middlesex Co.," sell 102 acres in West Windsor, adjoining Levi Updike and Court Voorhis, for 813 Pounds.

As the farm of Major Updike was immediately adjoining that of Levi, there can be little doubt that Major was one of "the deceased children of William Updike" mentioned in the will. The author has heard of a Major Updike now residing at Rawlins, Carbon Co., Wyoming, but has not been able to obtain a reply from him; the reappearance of this unusual name is almost absolute proof that he is a descendant of the Major and Charlotte who sold their property in West Windsor in 1803 and quitted the State.

Isaac Updike.

1785. Isaac Updike of Windsor, Middlesex Co., and Sarah his wife, sell for 35 Pounds to Luther Hyde $\frac{1}{2}$ acre in Queens Town near Princeton, adjoining "the great road," Thomas Watson & Mahlon Taylor. This plot was conveyed by Luther Hyde to Samuel Stout a few months later.
1787. Isaac Updike is a defendant in a libel suit brought by H. Piercy and wife, in Middlesex county court.

Samuel Updike.

1804. Samuel Updike marries Jane Ogden in Middlesex county.
1809. A guardian (Peter Obert) is appointed for Jane Updike, minor daughter of Samuel Updike deceased; in Middlesex county court.

The Genealogy of the Van Voorhees Family by E. W. Van Voorhis, recently published, mentions *Ann Updike*, born 1760, died 1845, married Coert Voorhees, and bore him eleven children, of whom nine married and had many children. One of Ann Updike's children was named Major, who may have been so named for his uncle Major Updike above mentioned. We shall see that Coert Voorhis was the executor of Levi Updike, brother of the William of this sketch, and that they all three owned farms in Windsor. The concurrence of these facts seems to establish the conclusion that Ann Updike and Major Updike were certainly children of William Updike.

LEVI UPDIKE.

(Son of William, p. 202; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Levi Updike

Born about 1730, died 1807; married Martha —; was a farmer in Windsor, Middlesex (now Mercer) County, N. J.

Levi lived and died in Windsor, probably on the land which he inherited from his father William. He was a prosperous farmer and considerably increased his paternal inheritance, for he gave to his sons their full share of his estate before his death, and by his will he bequeathed to his daughter and granddaughter legacies which were large for those days. His birth must have been as early as 1730, as he had a son William born in 1759, and a granddaughter married before 1807. Levi's descendants, still living in and about Windsor, have well retained his name, and faintly his memory. His great-great-grandson, Levi Updike of Dutch Neck, treasures the deed of 1805, mentioned below, from which our autograph of Levi has been taken. The line of descent has been thus; William,—Levi (of this sketch),—William,—Levi,—William,—Levi now living at Dutch Neck. The following are extracts from the Records.

1784. *Levi Updike*, John Covenhoven, William Covenhoven, Martin Hoagland and Rebecca his wife, all of Middlesex County, sell for 215 Pounds to Joseph Story, "all that tract which William Updike Senior bequeathed to Martin Hoagland and Rebecca and where they now live,—65 acres of the land William Updike Senior bought of James Perrine." (N. B.)
1797. *Levi Updike* Senior and Martha his wife of Windsor, Middlesex Co., sell to William Updike of the same place (probably Levi's son) for 210 Pounds, 147 acres cornering on Penn's Line and adjoining Abel Slaybach, and 10 acres adjoining Abel Slaybach and Major Updike. (N. B.)
1805. *Levi Updike* Senior and Martha his wife of West Windsor sell to Levi Updike Jr. of same place (probably the grandson of Levi Senior), for 1,000 Pounds, the land where Levi Senior now lives, "being all the lands now held by Levi Senior," bounded by William Updike, Court Voorhees, and Clement Updike (son of Levi Senior). (N. B.)
1807. Will of *Levi Updike* probated, written 1806. "Levi Updike of West Windsor, Middlesex," bequeathes to his wife Martha . . . "As to my sons William and Clement, what they have already received I consider sufficient for them in full." He bequeathed to his daughter Ann Slaybach 600 Pounds at the decease of his widow. "To my granddaughter Mary, wife of Ezekiah South, the residue of my estate sold at vendue and proceeds put at interest, after a deduction of 20 Pounds to my grandson Levi son of Clement, she to receive interest during the life of Ezekiah South and at his death to receive the principal." Executors Coert Voorhis and Abel Slabach. (Original will on file.) (T)
1819. Ezekiah South and Mary his wife cite Coert Voorhis executor. He reports \$2,184 in his hands. (N. B.)

For the descendants of Levi Updike see Chapter C.

LAWRENCE UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1739, died 1813; married Alteye Lanning; was a farmer in Bethlehem township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

He was the oldest son of John Updike and Mary Bragaw, and named after his grandfather Lawrence according to the prevailing custom of those days. His birth in 1739 is given by his descendants, who were not aware that it fitted exactly the marriage of his parents John Updike and Mary "Bregaw" on May 11, 1738, at Newtown, Long Island, for which the marriage bond was issued by the Secretary of State of New York. This is merely one more of the many coincidences and proofs which have been given already in full under Lawrence's father John Updike, and which make the whole line of descent "strong as proof of Holy Writ." His father's will gave him 5 Pounds for his birthright.

Lawrence Updike was a soldier from Somerset county in the Revolutionary War, when he already had a wife and three children. After his military service, he removed from the neighborhood of his father, brothers and sisters in Montgomery, Somerset Co., to Bethlehem township in Hunterdon County, on the "Great Road" near New Hampton, about six miles from the residence of his father's cousin Benjamin Opdycke. There he lived and died. His son Jesse remained in, or went back to, Montgomery in Somerset, and continued in New Jersey until after his father's death. Lawrence's son Lawrence followed his father's brothers, Burgoon, Roliph, Abraham, Jacob and John Jr., to Tompkins County, New York. The other two sons of Lawrence Updike of this sketch, Isaac and John, removed westward to the fertile country about Reading, Pennsylvania, before the death of their father. After Lawrence's death, his son Jesse followed his brother and uncles to Tompkins County, N. Y., leaving one son John J. in New Jersey. This grandson of Lawrence continued and died at Hopewell, N. J., not far from the original settlement of his New Jersey ancestors; and there his descendants still live, the only descendants now in New Jersey of this Lawrence,—their relationship to the great-grandchildren of Lawrence's brothers in their immediate neighborhood being mutually unknown. The following are extracts from the records.

1776. "*Lowerance Ubdike*, Private, Captain Duryea's Company 1st. Batalion Somerset Militia." (Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution.)
1793. "*Lawrence Obdyke* of Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and his wife Alteye Obdyke, late Alteye Lanning" redeem 178 acres on East side of the "Great Road," adjoining Peter Burkark's, sold for 140 Pounds. (F)
1798. "Lawrence Opdycke Jr. of Hunterdon county marries Elizabeth Smith, in presence of and by consent of *Lawrence Opdycke Sr.*, father to said Lawrence Opdycke Jr." (F)

(Lawrence Jr. was probably under age. The spelling in these Hunterdon county records naturally followed the spelling of the name by the Hunterdon county Opdyckes, descendants of Albert Opdyck.)

1800. "*Lawrence Updike* of Bethlehem and Altie his wife" sell to John Watson part of the land conveyed to them in 1793, adjoining John Ewland, Jacob Leningar, and Aaron Gilbert. Deed signed "*Lawrence Updike, Alteye Updike,*" and witnessed by "*Lawrence Updike and Elizabeth Updike*" (the son and his wife). 12 acres, 30 P'ds. (F)
1803. "*Lawrence Updike* and Altye his wife of Bethlehem" sell to Wm. Vanfleet for \$72, six acres in Bethlehem, adjoining Peter Van Buskirk and other land of Lawrence Updike. Witnessed by "*Lawrence Opdike Jr.*" (F)
1809. "*Lawrence Updike* of Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and Alteye his wife" convey one acre "on East side of Great Road from Clement Bonnell's to New Hamton," for \$26 (F)
1809. *Lawrence Updike* is mentioned in the statement of the executors of Isaac Updike of Hopewell, as sharing in the bequests of Isaac, and as a brother of Isaac, Ruliph, Peter and William..... (F)
- 1813, March 27. "*Lawrence Updike* Senior of Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.," makes his will; probated April 14, 1813. He bequeathed his property to his wife, and to his children Lawrence, Jesse, Isaac, John, and "Margaret, wife of Wm. Poke." He appoints as his executors, his "son Lawrence Updike of Bethlehem" and Aaron Vansyckle. It is evident from this that Lawrence Jr. remained in Bethlehem until after his father's death; although the youngest of the four sons, he was appointed executor on account of his brothers having moved away, as is known (F)

For the descendants of Lawrence Updike see Chapter D.

ISAAC UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1742, died 1809; resided in Montgomery township, Somerset Co., N. J.

Isaac Updike is mentioned as son in the will of his father John, 1783-1790; in the deed of his brother Burgoon in 1793 as owning land in Somerset County adjoining the lands of Burgoon and William; in 1794 he is mentioned in a deed of Jacob Updike as owning land in Somerset adjoining Jacob and Peter Updike. These farms are known to have been in Montgomery township between Princeton and Cherry Valley; and Isaac is remembered to have been a brother of Lawrence, Burgoon, William, Peter and the other children of John Updike and Mary Bragaw. A granddaughter of Isaac's brother William knows that Isaac's farm adjoined that of her grandfather on Stony Brook near Princeton; and her grandfather, at a vendue after Isaac's death, bought Isaac's large clock "200 years old;" this lady thinks that Isaac was married and that Isaac's wife had a sister

Rachel who married Foster Walters and another sister who married Zebulon Leigh, which explains Isaac's mention in his will of Rachel Walters as his sister. A granddaughter of Isaac's sister Mary Johnson says that Isaac died first of all the brothers; and that he was married but had no children. A granddaughter of Peter remembers having heard that Isaac frequently visited her grandfather and that he was "very jolly and fond of singing." It is evident from the will of Isaac that he had no children, as he devised all his property to his brothers and sisters. The following records have been found, referring to him.

- 1767-8. John, Burgoon and *Isaac Updike* appear on the ledger of Enos Kelsey, a store-keeper in Princeton. (Princeton and its Institutions.)
1782. "*Isaac Updike* deposeth that he Saw the British Troops take and Carry away from James Moore's Tanyard a Large Quantity of Leather both Sole and Upper which they then took up out of the fat the time above mentioned. Sworn before Robert Stockton, Nov. 29, 1782." From the "Inventory of Goods and Chattels of Capt. James Moore of Prince Town, N. J., destroyed or taken in Dec., 1776 and Jan., 1777 by the British Army." (From the original Inventories of Claims of Somerset County in the Revolution, on file in the N. J. State Library at Trenton.)
1794. *Isaac Updike* brings suit for 50 Pounds in Somerset County court. (S)
- 1808, Apr. 18. *Isaac Updike* makes his will; probated Jan. 20, 1809. "Isaac Updike of Hopewell, Hunterdon Co., late of Montgomery, Somerset Co.," bequeaths "to my sister Rachel, wife of Foster Walters, \$133.33; to Hannah, wife of Zebulon Leigh, \$133.33; to Isaac Richey, son of my brother Ruliph Opdycke's daughter Mary, \$100 * * * Residue to my brothers and sisters, except my brother Ruliph who is to receive \$100 less than the others. * * * Wearing apparel to my brothers." Foster Walters was made executor. The executor's statement is filed and says "Wearing apparel delivered as per will, to Lawrence Updike, Peter Updike and William Updike." (F) (Isaac's brothers, Burgoon, Abraham, Jacob, John Jr. and Roliph are known to have removed to New York State before this date; they consequently did not share in the distribution of the wearing apparel.)

BURGOON UPCIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1744, died 1820; married Mary; was a farmer in Montgomery township, Somerset County, (now Princeton, Mercer County), N. J.; and later in Ulysses township, Tompkins County, N. Y.

John Updike and Mary Bragaw (Bregaw, Brokaw) displayed filial piety in naming their eldest son for John's father, the second for Mary's father, and the third for her grandfather, old Bourgon Broucard the French Huguenot. Burgoon's descendants should take pride in his name as a

reminder of their French Protestant ancestor. The clerks of the early records took their usual liberties with the spelling of a strange name, sometimes writing it "Brogan." His name alone would almost prove Burgoon Updike's parentage, without his full reference to his father John in the deed of 1793, and the mention of him in his father's will.

The descendants of Burgoon and of his brothers Roliph, Abraham and Jacob, who emigrated with him to the Lakes, have a good knowledge of their mutual relationship; his memory has come down with some as "Uncle Goony." The oldest descendants of his brothers who remained in New Jersey remember Burgoon as having moved northward.

Burgoon however spent most of his life on his New Jersey farm on Stony Brook, adjoining his brothers; each doubtless inheriting a farm from their father and adding to it. Here he married, raised his children, and fought in the Somerset Militia during the Revolution. Both the British and the Continental troops marched over his farm, and the soldiers of each took his loose property. The battle of Princeton was fought in sight of his home. Burgoon, with his enormous physical strength, probably did not show mercy to any stray Hessians after the battle.

He was over 55 years of age when he and his four brothers in 1801 placed their families and household goods in covered wagons, and with their live-stock moved through the beech-woods of Pennsylvania to the rich "Lake Country." Burgoon Jr. had just taken to himself a Jersey wife, Polly Post, but the young couple followed two years later, bringing with them their infant child.

The brothers chose well the new country in which to pitch their tents,—Ulysses, Tompkins county, N. Y. There on Burgoon's farm they built the Log Meeting-house, and for fifty years their neighborhood was known as the Updike Settlement, so much did they prosper and multiply. But their later descendants have again sought broader fields further West, the Log Meeting-house has been taken down, and its graveyard, full of the tombstones of the early Updikes, is now the strongest remaining memento of their settlement in Ulysses. Burgoon's large rich farm there is still owned by his grandchildren, three of whom are living in the homestead, a fine old-fashioned spacious mansion standing far back from the public highway, very much like the best of the country homesteads in New Jersey.

A grandson of Burgoon, living at Dansville, N. Y., writes:

"Grandfather Burgoon must have been a very stout and supple man, according to accounts that are given of him. It is said that he could vault over any fence that he could climb; that he could take an ordinary man in each hand and handle them just as he wished; that he was ribbed down to his hips. On one occasion a stranger, who had heard of his wrestling, came to grandfather to try if reports were true, and went away satisfied after having been thrown from the barn-floor over the breast-girt into the bay. Once a noted bully attended a ball, where grandfather had been given the honor of 'best man' in order that the entertainment might go off

smoothly. Mr. Bully was throwing himself around, brandishing a large blacksnake whip, but the poor fellow was taken by Grandfather and set up on a table, the whip taken away, and he cooled down after being promised that otherwise the whip would be worn out on him. To have done all the many feats of strength that are told of him, Burgoon must have been a very powerful man.

“His wife, my grandmother, died at the age of 97 years and 7 months, I think in the year 1836. I have been told that she was never sick one day in her life, and her teeth were so perfect in her old age that she preferred the crusts of the bread. She lived with my father after her husband’s death, fifteen years. I have heard her tell of many depredations made by the Hessians during the Revolution. They came into her house in New Jersey and took the silver buckles out her shoes. One day when she was washing, they came along and made a strainer of the wash-tub by shooting its bottom full of holes. On other occasions they went through the house and took anything of value they cared for.”

The following Records have been found concerning Burgoon.

- 1767-8. John, *Burgoon* & Isaac *Updike* appear on the ledger of Enos Kelsey, a store-keeper in Princeton.
- 1775-82. “*Brogan Updyke*,” Private, Somerset Militia. (Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution.)
1782. “Inventorie of one pair Silver buckles and one shirt of Burgon *Updike* taken by the British in Decem’r, 1776 — 2 pounds, 2 shillings — *Bergon Updike* Sworn and Saith that the Above Account is just and true and has Received no satisfaction for them. Sworn before Abm. Quick 30th. Octbr., 1782 — Rulif *Updike* Sworn and Saith that he saw the British and their Adherents take the Above Mentioned Articles, further saith not.” (From the original Inventories of Claims of Somerset County in the Revolution, on file in the N. J. State Library at Trenton.)
1782. “An Inventory of One Horse Taken from *Burgon Updike* by the Continental Army in January, 1777 — To 1 Horse 4 years old, 13½ Hands, 10 Pounds 10 shillings” — Sworn to by “*Burgon Updike*.” “Abraham *Updike* swears that he Saw the sd horse in the Persesson of a Continental officer.” (From same Inventories.)
1793. *Burgoon Updike* and Mary his wife convey 30 acres to Zebulon Leigh, for 230 Pounds, reciting; “Whereas John *Updike* late of Somerset did by his last Will and Testament among other things give devise and bequeathe unto his son the said *Burgoon* two lots of land No. 3 on Map made by Joseph Skelton * * * reference being had to said Will and Map will more fully appear.” The land is described as adjoining land of Henry Munro, William *Updike*, Isaac *Updike* and Robert Stockton. (S)

For the descendants of Burgoon Updike see Chapter E.

WILLIAM UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1746, died 1839; married his cousin Naomi Johnson in 1774, who died in 1824 at the age of 79; was a farmer in Montgomery, Somerset County (now Princeton, Mercer County), New Jersey.

William was probably named for his father's brother of Windsor township. The records of Somerset County show that the farms of William and of his brothers Burgoon, Isaac, Peter and Jacob, adjoined each other in old Montgomery Township. Owing to William's having lived to the advanced age of 93 years, surviving all his brothers, he and his homestead have become, as it were, landmarks in the family. His farm was called "Stony Brook farm," and contained over 400 acres.

His first child Samuel J. was born in 1776 and was a little baby in his mother's arms at the time of the battle of Princeton, when he was carried away from the house by some straggling British soldiers retreating north across the farm; but they gave him up on receiving something to eat.

William had six married sons and four married daughters, and lived to see his 80 grandchildren who bore the name of Updike; the number being increased by the fact that two of his daughters married sons of his brother Jacob and Peter Updike. William's children all settled in Somerset County; except William Jr. who moved across the county line into Hunterdon County, and Levi who followed his uncles to the Lake Country.

There is now living near Princeton an intelligent old colored man who was a slave in the family of William Updike and who was sent to dig the grave in the old family burial ground when William died. This burial ground is on William's farm on the old Updike road, but it is now so overgrown with a grove of trees that the spot is difficult to find, the farm having long since been sold to strangers. William's present descendants, numbering 500 or more, are scattered in many different States and cities.

A grandson of William, residing in Batavia, Illinois, has written to the author the following interesting letter:

"The old homestead of my grandfather was on Stony Brook and $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of Princeton. It was then Somerset County, and between his farm and the Hunterdon County line lay only the farm of John S. Updike who married William's daughter Polly. (This latter was the old farm of William's brother Jacob.) In 1838 Mercer County was formed with its northern line $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of William's old homestead. After his death his farm was sold to a Mr. Blackwell. My father lived upon his father's place; and after my father's death his brothers Elias and Charles moved upon it. Grandfather was possessed of considerable property at one time, but lost a great deal of it through assisting a relative. He bequeathed two shares of his property to each of his sons and one share to each of his daughters; this resulted in a law suit in Mercer County court, which cost the estate \$14,000.

"My grandfather was about six feet tall, stoutly built and very strong. His children were all rather large and were of as cheerful and happy a disposition as could be found, and full of fun. The sons were known as the stoutest and strongest family of boys in that section of country; they were all bone and muscle with no superfluous flesh, and all industrious and good farmers. His son Levi was six feet three inches tall, very muscular and weighed 200 pounds; and had five sons over six feet high, and one grandson six feet six inches tall. Roman noses were frequent among the early Updikes of our branch.

“William’s old house no longer stands. In 1876 I visited the old place and found that the house had been taken down, the ground levelled and a new house built close by. The old stone smoke-house, the old brick milk-house, and the yard-fence were gone, and the place did not look to me natural. The scenery however up and down Stony Brook was just as it used to be; and on driving around back of the house I found the old wagon-house, barn, cow-shed, and the large old hickory trees, looking as they did in my childhood. The family burial ground on the farm was so covered with briars and bushes that the headstones could not be seen. I found the same school-house, where I went to school 60 years ago, still standing at Cherry Valley. I looked inside and saw that its walls were as firm and solid as ever, but it was used as a store-house for farming utensils. The same big cherry tree stood yet by the door.

“On the south side of the Pennington road, running all the way from Rocky Hill to Mount Rose, is a high strip of land called ‘Poplar Ridge’ from its many tall poplar trees. Along this ridge is where so many of the old Updike families were settled. We children went over that ridge to school, going about three-quarters of a mile across the fields before we struck the Blawenburg and Princeton road leading to the school-house. About half a mile west of the school-house lived Aaron Updike with his sons Furman and George; and a mile further west was their old homestead where then lived my second cousins, Peter L. and Abraham, who were boys a little older than myself. I remember that Jerry Updike from Tompkins county used to visit at our house when I was a little boy and that he called my grandfather Uncle.”

William Updike’s wife, Naomi Johnson, was a daughter of his father’s sister Catharine Updike. William’s descendants have therefore had a double portion of Updike blood; possibly this fact may have contributed to cause their unusual size and strength mentioned above and more fully given later.

Records.

- 1776-82. *William Updyke*, Private in Lieutenant Bergen’s company, Somerset Militia. (From the Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution.)
1784. *William and Peter Updike* subscribe to the salary of a Minister at Princeton.
- 1793-1807. *William Updike* is mentioned in Deeds as adjoining Isaac, Peter, Burgoon and Jacob Updike, and John Heath, Zebulon Leigh and Henry Munro, near or on the Great Road from Rocky Hill to Pennington (S)
1809. *William Updike* is mentioned in the statement of the executors of Isaac Updike, as brother of Isaac, Lawrence, Peter and Roliph Updike..... (F)

For the descendants of William Updike, see Chapter F.

ROLIPH UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1750, died about 1830; name of wife not known; was a farmer in Montgomery, Somerset Co., (now Princeton, Mercer Co.,) N. J., and in Ulysses, Tompkins County, N. Y.

He was named for a brother of his mother. The name is spelled *Rulef* in his father's will; on the New Jersey records, *Roliph*, *Rolif*, *Ruliph*, *Rulif*, *Rulof*, *Roelef*, &c.; and finally was settled by his descendants in its English *Ralph*.

His home in New Jersey was near the farms of his brothers, for his descendants say that the battle of Princeton was fought partly on his land. His son Gilbert was a baby at the time of the battle. When the British approached, his mother gave him to a hired man to be taken on horseback to a neighbor's house, while she herself fled across the fields to the same place. The hired man was taken prisoner; and the mother afterwards, searching for her little one, found him lying on the ground with his cheeks almost frozen. The English troops passing by called him a "poor little Rebel." When his mother returned to her house after the battle, she found that nearly all her home-made linen had been used in dressing the wounded, and that the floor of the house was stained with blood.

Roliph's grandson, now living in Belleville, Ill., knows that his grandfather was descended from Lawrence Updick of New Jersey; he has heard his father speak of "Uncle Abraham" and "Uncle Goony" (Burgoon). He also knows that his grandfather Roliph was in Washington's army, and this is confirmed by the Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution which show "Roliph Ubdike, Private Captain Duryea's Company, 1st. Battalion Somerset Militia."

The Somerset County records show Roliph as engaged in several small lawsuits in 1786, 1787, and 1797, and as having removed from the county in 1798. He may have been the pioneer in his brothers' emigration to the Lake Country. At all events, between 1798 and 1800, he moved with his children to Ulysses Township in Tompkins County, N. Y., and died there in 1830.

The will of Isaac Updike mentions Roliph as his brother; and the omission of Roliph's name from the executors' statement shows that he had moved away before 1809, as had all the brothers excepting Isaac, Lawrence, Peter and William.

Roliph was a man of medium height, squarely built and very muscular.

For the descendants of Roliph Updike see Chapter G.

ABRAHAM UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1752, died 1827; married Jane Vandervort; was a farmer in Montgomery, Somerset (now Princeton, Mercer), N. J., and in Enfield, Tompkins County, N. Y.

The descendants of the four brothers, Burgoon, Roliph, Abraham and

Jacob, who moved together to Tompkins County, N. Y., all remember Abraham as a twin brother of Jacob, and a brother of Burgoon and Roliph; and he is remembered as a brother of William and Peter by the oldest living descendants in New Jersey. The Family Record of a grandson of Jacob Updike shows

“Abraham Updike died March 12, 1827, aged about 75 years.

“Jane, wife of Abraham Updike, died Feb. 11, 1832, aged about 80.”

Jacob also is said to have died in 1827, thus fulfilling the popular belief that twins die in the same year.

The records of the old Dutch Church at Harlingen, Somerset Co., N. J., contain an entry of the baptism of a child named Maria in 1775 by “Abraham Opdyke and his wife Jane;” the only entry of the family name on the books of that church. In 1777 Abraham Updike saw the horse of his brother Burgoon in the possession of a Continental officer, and testified to that effect in 1782 when Burgoon made his claim upon the Government for its value. In 1795 Abraham and John Jr. were witnesses for Jacob Updike of Montgomery township, Somerset, in buying a farm in Hunterdon County. These, and that in his father’s will, are all the mentions which have been found of Abraham on the New Jersey records.

The date of the removal of Abraham and his brothers to the Lake Country is variously stated. A memorial notice of Abraham G. Updike, published in the Trumansburg Sentinel in 1881, says that Abraham G. was not a year old when his grandfather brought him from New Jersey; this would make the year 1800. A grandson of Jacob writes that Jacob and his twin brother Abraham moved together to Tompkins County in 1802. But the slight difference in date is unimportant.

Mr. Rensselaer Updike, of Schuyler County, N. Y., a great-grandson of Abraham, writes thus:

“My great-grandfather Abraham, with his three sons Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, named after the old patriarchs, came from New Brunswick or Trenton, N. J., in company with other Updikes, and all settled near each other in Tompkins County. The place was called the Updike Settlement. My great-grandfather died in 1827, the year in which I was born. When the Updikes came in to this country, it was all a howling wilderness. They must have been of a religious cast, as the records show that they were among the first to build a church, which was of logs like their dwellings; the seats were made of slabs with holes bored for the legs. I remember going there in the days of my childhood, to meeting. In regard to the characteristic traits of the old Updikes of this State, they ranked among the best of farmers, but were not aspiring for rank or position. In stature they were above the medium height, many of them over six feet; square and strongly built, with regular features; of a gleeful, mirthful, yet go-ahead disposition; as a rule, moral and religious.”

Mr. Samuel Updike of Grass Lake, Michigan, a grandson of Abraham, writes:

“My grandfather Abraham and his two brothers, Jacob and Burgoon,

fought in the Revolutionary War. I have heard my grandfather relate an experience of his during the war. While engaged in driving a baggage wagon he was surprised and pursued by the enemy; lying down in the wagon and giving the reins to his horses, he made his escape. On arriving at his destination he found the wagon pierced with,— the traditional number of bullets. My grandfather was stout, thick-set and of medium height. He and Jacob were twins, and had brothers Burgoon and Roliph.”

For the descendants of Abraham Updike see Chapter H.

JACOB UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1752, died 1827; married Anna Savage; was a farmer in old Montgomery, Somerset Co., N. J., and in Enfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y.

Rev. Dr. John F. Hageman of Princeton says, “There was a Jacob Updike who owned a great deal of land in the neighborhood now called Cedar Grove, about four miles north of Princeton, one hundred years ago.” It is well known that this Jacob was the brother of Abraham, Burgoon, Roliph, William, Peter, Isaac and Lawrence. His homestead farm lay between that of William and the old Hunterdon County line. After Jacob’s removal to the Lake Country, his homestead was occupied by his son John S., who married William’s daughter Mary, and remained in New Jersey, alone of all his father’s children. This farm lay just south of the Updike road, between that road and Stony Brook.

Jacob appears to have moved to Bethlehem, Hunterdon County, in 1795; but he sold his property there again in 1802, the year in which he is said to have removed to Tompkins County, N. Y. His grandson, William M. Updyke, of Elmira, N. Y., has furnished the following interesting sketch.

“Previous to Gen. Sullivan’s campaign in 1779 against the Six Indian Tribes of Central New York, this portion of country was very sparsely settled. But the power of these tribes, who had heretofore given the early settlers so much trouble, was then completely broken up. As soon as this fact was fully demonstrated and became generally known, many settlers soon found their way from the thickly populated States to the more fertile lands near the pure and beautiful waters of the Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. In the year 1800, my grandfather, his wife, five sons and one daughter, started from near Princeton, N. J., with an emigrant wagon drawn by oxen, driving along with them their cows, sheep and other stock necessary to form a settlement in this then wilderness. After a long and tedious journey, they arrived at Trumansburg, Tompkins Co., having lost one of their oxen on the way and being compelled to replace it with one of the cows. In this manner they finally reached their destination, locating about four miles south of Trumansburg, in what is still known as the Updike Settlement. About the same time, four brothers of my grandfather also came from near Princeton and settled in the same vicinity. In the old grave-yard, where the old Log Meeting-house once stood, are the graves of most of these early

settlers. I recollect, a number of years ago, going there to visit the graves of my parents who died when I was very young. I was much surprised to see so many rows of graves marked with plain brown slabs bearing the names of Updikes, many of whom died before my recollection, the inscriptions showing their ages from 60 to 80 years.

"The older members of the Updike families in New York State were described to me 30 years ago by an old lady, at that time 80 years old, who was one of the very first settlers from New Jersey in this section, as follows. The old Updikes were, she said, mostly well-to-do farmers and usually good-appearing people, above medium height, well proportioned, broad shouldered, large boned, heavy and muscular men, many of them weighing from 175 to 250 pounds. Some of them were noted, within my own recollection, as the very strongest men in the country. With few exceptions they were regarded as sober, steady, honest and industrious people. They generally had light brown hair, and a tendency to become corpulent at the age of 50 years. It was a common saying that the Updikes were 'like the fiddlers in Tophet' all Abrahams, Isaacs and Jacobs. When I was quite young I knew, (without naming my grandfather who was then dead), five Jacobs,—distinguished from each other as 'Big Jake,' 'Little Jake,' 'Jake,' 'Gentleman Jake,' and 'Little Jakee.'"

The expedition of General Sullivan, above mentioned, was sent by Gen. Washington to avenge the horrible ravages and massacres perpetrated by the Six Nations, in their attack on Wyoming and Cherry Valley. Gen. Sullivan with 5,000 troops started from the desolated region of Wyoming and moved up the west branch of the Susquehanna into the Seneca country; easily defeated the Indians and their Tory allies in a battle at Newtown, and then pushed forward into the heart of the Iroquois country as far as the Genesee river, laying everything waste, setting fire to deserted villages, destroying corn fields, orchards, gardens, everything that could give sustenance to man,—with the design of starving the savages out of the country. The latter retreated with their families, and at length took refuge under the protection of the British garrison at Niagara.

Mr. Jacob S. Updike of Binghamton, N. Y., a grandson of Jacob, has taken a very warm interest in the genealogical work with the N. Y. State Updikes, and has written thus:

"My grandfather Jacob moved from near Princeton in 1802 to Enfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y., with several of his brothers and neighbors. He started in May with three yoke of oxen and one span of horses, driving his cattle, and was three weeks on the road. The cows were milked night and morning and the milk strained into a churn lashed to the rear end of the wagon; the jolting of the wagon through the day churned the milk into butter. At that time Ithaca had only three log-cabins. * * * Grandfather bought 640 acres for \$1,800. At his death he left 100 acres to each son and 40 to his daughter. He was a man of fine presence, sober, honest, intelligent and industrious; respected and beloved by all who knew him.

"My father has often spoken to me of his uncles Burgoon, Roliph, and Abraham who was a twin of grandfather. Their brother Lawrence died in New Jersey, but his son Lawrence moved to Tompkins County and assisted on my grandfather's old homestead.

"The N. Y. State Updikes have been with rare exceptions, tall, strong, long-lived, prolific and unassuming. My father was the youngest of six

brothers, the shortest of the lot, and stood six feet in his stockings. His brother John S. was six feet, four inches. I visited Tompkins County last week and spent three days in calling on 15 Updike families, for the purposes of the Genealogy. I was well received wherever I went. I found them all intelligent, respectable, first-class people, all in comfortable circumstances, and interested in your work. Without being egotistical, I think from what I have seen and heard, that the Updikes as a race will compare favorably in intelligence, energy, honesty and liberality of thought, with any other families whatever.

"The family record in my old bible commences with the date 1817. It contains the death of my grandfather and his wife.

'*Jacob Updike* died Sept. 26, 1827, aged about 75 years.'

'Anna, wife of *Jacob Updike*, died Jan. 19, 1822, aged 70 years.'

It also gives the death, 1827, of my grandfather's brother Abraham, aged 75, and his wife, and son Peter. Two leaves are lost from this record; I think Burgoon and Tunis and many others were on those leaves."

Mr. Henry L. Updyke, of Hillsdale, Mich., writes that he has often heard a story of his grandfather *Jacob* being dressed in new and tight leather knee-breeches on the afternoon after his wedding, when a mad dog, which was pursued by men on horseback, chased him and his father-in-law Mr. Savage as they were out walking in the fields. This of course occurred in New Jersey, and before 1778, when leather knee-breeches were in style. The father-in-law was perhaps "John Savidge" whose name appears on old New Jersey records as owning an adjoining farm.

Records.

1794. "*Jacob Updike* and Anna his wife of Western Precinct of Somerset Co." sell 69 acres in Somerset Co., adjoining Peter Updike, Isaac Updike, Thos. Stockton, Lewis Huguenott, Larraillets, Zebulon Leigh, Isaac Van Zandt and John Heath; for 430 Pounds. (S)
1795. "*Jacob Updike* of Western Precinct of Somerset Co." buys 133 acres in Bethlehem township, Hunterdon Co., between Musconetcong Creek and Johnson's Furnaces, from L. W. Stockton, late the property of Rev. Phillip Stockton; for 320 Pounds. Witnesses John Updike Jr. and Abraham Updike. (F)
1802. "*Jacob Updike* and Anna his wife of Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co.," sell the above 133 acres in Bethlehem to John Fritz, for \$1,866. (F)
1807. *Jacob Updike* is mentioned, in the Deed to Peter Updike, as owning land adjoining Peter and William Updike and the Great Road from Rocky Hill to Pennington. (S)
1818. *Jacob Updike* of Ulysses township, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and his wife Anna, appear on the Tompkins county records.
1827. Sept. 26. *Jacob Updike* of Enfield township, Tompkins Co., dies; Letters of Administration issued to his son Jacob on Oct. 10, 1827. (Records of Tompkins Co., N. Y.)

For the descendants of Jacob Updike see Chapter I.

PETER UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

Peter Updike May 29, 1778.

Born 1756, died 1818; was a farmer in old Montgomery township, Somerset Co., N. J.; married Mary Van Camp who was born 1757 and died 1830.

His farm was close to Cherry Valley, and adjoined those of his brothers, William, Isaac, Jacob and John Jr. His relationship is perfectly well known by all the present New Jersey Updikes. He is mentioned in the will of Isaac, as brother of Isaac, William, Lawrence and Roliph; Roliph and Burgoon each named a son for him. He was a large landholder, a prosperous farmer, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church at Princeton, and his grave in the Princeton grave-yard is marked by a large marble headstone with a full inscription of his name, death, age &c. A granddaughter, living in Michigan, remembers that he was a soldier in the Revolution. Another granddaughter, living near Hopewell, N. J., has furnished the following interesting recollections.

“My grandfather, Peter Updike, was of medium height and weight, but his sons, Aaron and John V., were tall and broad-shouldered. I remember seeing my grandfather’s brother William, who was fleshy and during several years of his later life was lame and compelled to ride in a chair with wheels. I recollect my grandfather’s brother Abraham visiting my father, who called him Uncle; Abraham was not a large man. My grandfather’s brother Isaac used to visit my father; he was very jolly and fond of singing. I have often heard my father speak of his uncles Roliph and Lawrence. Nearly all of the old stock of Updikes had good-sized noses with a decided bridge.”

Records.

- 1778, May 29. Marriage bond of Jeremiah Wood and Sarah Updike. Autograph signature of Sarah’s brother, *Peter Updike*.....(T)
1779. *Peter Updike* marries Mary Van Camp(T)
1783. *Peter* is mentioned as son in will of his father John.....(T)
1784. *Peter Updike* and William subscribe to minister’s salary Princeton. (“Princeton and its Institutions.”)
1795. *Peter Updike* appears as Ruling Elder on the records of the old Presbyterian Church of Princeton.
1803. *Peter Updike* of Montgomery, Somerset Co., buys 110 acres in Montgomery, adjoining Oliver Hunt, Ralph Lane & Zebulon Leigh, for \$1,866. (S)
1807. *Peter Updike* of Montgomery buys land in Montgomery township, adjoining himself, Jacob Updike, William Updike, John Heath, Henry Munroe, and the Great Road from Rocky Hill to Pennington; for \$2,200. (S)
1807. *Peter Updike* of Montgomery, Somerset Co., and Mary his wife, sell 3½ acres for \$64. (S)

1809. *Peter Updike* is mentioned in Statement of Executors of Isaac Updike, as brother of Isaac, William, Lawrence and Roliph. (F)
1810. *Peter Updike* of Montgomery and Mary his wife sell 4 acres for \$60. (S)
1813. The same sell 12 acres in Montgomery for \$300, and 9 acres for \$235. (S)
1813. The same sell 86 acres, adjoining Oliver Hunt, Ralph Lane & John Savidge, for \$1,440, to Aaron Updike (their son). (S)
1818. *Peter Updike* of Montgomery, Somerset, dies intestate. Administrators Aaron Updike of Hunterdon and Ralph Johnson of Somerset. Inventory of personal property \$2,712, including "goods in the store, \$177." (S)
1819. The heirs of *Peter Updike*, namely: "Garrett and his wife Jerusha of Somerset, Aaron and his wife Rebecca of Hunterdon, John V. and his wife Elizabeth of Somerset, and Rebecca and her husband Richard Brown of Somerset," join in selling 101½ acres on the road from Princeton to Blawenburg, and another ten acres, for \$4,462. (S)
1819. Garrett, Aaron and John V. Updike, with wives as above, (heirs of Peter), sell their three-fourths part of 11½ acres for \$1,699. (S)
1830. *Mary Updike*, late of Montgomery, Somerset, (widow of Peter), dies intestate. Administrator appointed. (S)

For descendants of Peter Updike see Chapter J.

JOHN UPDIKE JR.

(Son of John, p. 206; Son of Lawrence, p. 185; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 186.)

Born about 1758, died 1815; married Mary; was a farmer in old Montgomery township, Somerset Co., N. J., and in Seneca Co., N. Y.

Owing to his migration to Seneca County, and death there in 1815, he is not clearly remembered by the Updikes of Tompkins County, N. Y., nor by those of New Jersey. Of his own grandchildren there has been found only one now living, and her memory is impaired by age. The following extracts from correspondence and records are however conclusive as to his place in the family tree.

Mrs. Mary Wilson, of Kewanee, Illinois, writes that she lived with her father Jeremiah near Princeton, N. J., until she was seven years old, (which was in 1821); that her father used to carry her across Stony Brook to the house of her aunt Charity (Dumont); that there lived close by Stony Brook a William Updike whom her father always spoke of as "Uncle," and whom she has always understood to have been her grandfather's brother; that her grandfather lived somewhere in New York State, but she never lived near him and does not remember his name; that she has heard her father say that his father removed to New York State when the Indians were thick there; that she was a baby when her grandfather died (1815); that her father Jeremiah removed from New Jersey to Tompkins County, N. Y., with his family in 1821.

Charles J. Updike, of Centreburg, Ohio, says that his grandfather Jeremiah was born and married in Montgomery township, near Princeton, N. J.; moved in 1821 to Hector, Tompkins County, N. Y., and in 1839 to Knox County, Ohio; and has told him that he was distantly related to some grandchildren of William Updike of Stony Brook near Princeton.

William Updike's grandchildren, referred to, lived formerly in Ohio near Jeremiah; they write that they frequently talked with Jeremiah about their relationship, and they think that their grandfather William and Jeremiah's father were brothers.

A granddaughter of Peter Updike, in Hopewell, N. J., remembers going when a child to the Cedar Grove school-house with the children of Jeremiah Updike who lived near by, and who afterward moved West with his children when she was ten years old (1821).

A grandson of William Updike, in Batavia, Ill., recalls a "Jerry Updike from Tompkins County visiting Grandfather's house and calling him Uncle." Another grandson of William, living in Ohio, writes that William was brother to the father of Jeremiah. A granddaughter of William, in Pennington, N. J., writes that Jeremiah was son of her grandfather's brother John.

The conclusion seems therefore certain that the John Jr. mentioned in the will of his father John Updike, in 1783, was the John Updike who was father of Jeremiah, and who lived near Cherry Valley in Somerset, N. J., and in Seneca Co., N. Y.

Records of Somerset Co., N. J.

1783. *John Updike Jr.* mentioned in will of his father John Updike of Somerset Co., N. J. (T)
1784. "*John Updike Jr.*" is engaged in a small law-suit.
1785. "*John Updike Jr.*" appears again in same suit.
1785. "*John Updike Jr.*" is engaged in law-suit with Levi Updike.
1792. Surveyors of Hillsborough, Maidenhead, Hopewell, and Trenton Townships, relay the road from Blawenburg to Princeton, — "Beginning at Blawenburg * * * to the great road leading from Pennington to Rocky Hill, across said road South to *John Updike's* land * * * thence Southeast to Peter Updike's land * * * thence Southeast to Thomas Stockton * * * Robert Stockton * * * Richard Stockton * * * Princeton." (This places *John Updike's* farm at Cherry Valley, near Princeton.)
1795. "*John Updike Jr.*" is witness with Abraham Updike to a conveyance to Jacob Updike of Montgomery.
1805. "*John Updike* of Seneca Co., N. Y.," and his wife Mary who is daughter of one of the heirs of Jeremiah Smith deceased of Franklin, Somerset Co., N. J., convey her one-eighth of land in Franklin, Somerset, on road from Kingston to Frederick Cruse's mill, being a house and 19 acres.

For the descendants of John Updike Jr. see Chapter K.



House of George Opdycke, son of John Opdycke; about 1770.



Mill of George Opdycke, son of John Opdycke; about 1770.



Family Graveyard of John Opdycke, at Headquarters, Hunterdon, Co N. J.
Earlier than 1760.

GEORGE OPDYCKE.

(Son of Esq. John, p. 217; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 186.)

Born about 1743, died in 1795; married Sophia Baker; was a miller and farmer at Milltown, Kingwood township, Hunterdon County, N. J.

George is spoken of in his father's will, 1777, as his "heir," and given ten Pounds and a "Mulatto Slave James by Name for his Birth-right, over and above what I have Given him before this time." George had already been presented by his father with the stone house and mill on Lockatong Creek, at Milltown in Kingwood. These buildings are still standing, as strong and durable as when first built, and are now the property of Watson E. Kugler. The house was a very handsome structure for those days, containing two full stories and a kitchen in the wing, with floor depressed a few feet below that of the main house, as was considered essential in early days. The stream, as it approaches the mill and passes on down a wooded gorge, is very beautiful, running over a wide bed of immense flat rocks and overhung by a high bank with tall drooping trees. George is known to have owned a large tract of land at Milltown. His old farm is said to be now very productive. There was a silver mine, near the old mill dam, which he would not deed away, but put a proviso in the deed of sale that his "descendants should have the whole benefit of it" if it were ever worked. His original tract at Milltown is now divided into several farms, all held by strangers.

When General Washington was defeated on Long Island, driven from Westchester county, and pursued across New Jersey until he took refuge behind the Delaware river, the Jersey yeomen were much discouraged and the Tory element became rampant and aggressive, especially in Monmouth and Hunterdon. Even the Chairman of the Committee of Safety, and Judge of the Supreme Court of N. J., took a written protection from the British, thus renouncing allegiance to his State, and vacated his offices. The Provincial Congress of N. J. sent a large body of militia to apprehend the disaffected in Hunterdon. On July 12, 1776, "It appearing that opposition to the draughts was made in Captain Groendyck's Company, and George Updike and John Hornpence having attended before Congress upon a charge of being concerned, when no witnesses appeared to fix the charge upon any individuals; It is ordered that the Township of Kingswood take cognizance of the offence of the people of that Company." (Minutes of Prov. Cong. & Council Safety, N. J.) This was the last notice of the matter, and the charge was doubtless found to be false. George's father, John Opdycke, had twice taken as Justice a special oath of allegiance to George III; Rev. William Frazer, the rector of the Episcopal Church at Ringos where the Opdyckes attended, was a strong loyalist; these facts

probably gave rise to the charge above described. The descendants of George Opdycke know that he was an earnest, fighting soldier on the American side, and that both he and his father were as strong "Rebels" in heart and deed as could be found. George and his two brothers were said to be among the "most portly and handsome soldiers in their regiment." Before the close of the Revolution he was elected Freeholder for Kingwood township, and his name appears on the county Minutes of Hunterdon County Court in that capacity; this could not have been the case unless he had the respect and confidence of his township which, like all Hunterdon, soon proved to be intensely devoted to the American cause.

George died in his stone house on his mill property, in the prime of life like his brothers. His widow married a Mr. Stewart in the Baptisttown church in 1797, and lived to the age of 103 years. The County Clerks have taken their usual liberty with the spelling of her name, writing it Sophia, Hermay and Temiah. She was Sophia Baker before her marriage to George Opdycke, and Sophia Stewart after her second marriage.

George Opdycke's granddaughter, Theodosia R. Opdycke of Doylestown, Pa., reading in her Testament recently, found the following slip cut from an old newspaper death notice:

"Remarkable Longevity in New Jersey. Mrs. Zerviah Stewart, widow of David Stewart of Kingwood, Hunterdon County, died on the 31st ult., at the advanced age of 103 years 7 months and 19 days. By her first husband George Opdycke she had eleven children. Including them, her descendants are as follows: 84 grandchildren, 180 great-grandchildren, and 39 great-great-grandchildren; making altogether 314 descendants at the time of her death."

Mrs. Rev. Dr. P. A. Studdiford, of Lambertville, N. J., writes:

"My grandmother was an Opdycke," (Sarah Larew). "I remember visiting her mother, my great-grandmother, at Headquarters on her 101st. birthday. She was Sophia Stewart, her second husband's name having been Stewart. I was quite young at the time I visited her, in company with my father. She was somewhat childish, but I recollect my father asking her how she passed the time, as she was then too feeble to knit much or walk far, and could not see well enough to read. Her reply was quite striking to my childish mind and I never forgot it. 'I say over the psalms and hymns that I learned when I was young.' As I write, there comes to me a story she then told, * * * but it is in too shadowy a form to rely on, * * * about a pedlar and Washington. I think my father spoke of Mrs. Stewart's shaking hands with Washington according to the most accepted style of old stories."

Records.

1781. *George Opdycke*, Freeholder at Kingwood, attends the meetings of the County Boards. (F)
1795. *George Opdycke* dies intestate. Admtrs., Temiah Opdycke and Luther Opdycke. (F)
1796. The widow and heirs of *George Opdycke*, deceased of Kingwood, appear before "Richard Opdycke and Joseph Reading two of the Jus-

tices of the peace of Hunterdon County" and "manumit and set free James Cullen the Mulatto slave late the property of the said George Opdycke deceased." Signed "Hermay Opdycke, Samuel Opdycke, Margaret Warford, Elijah Opdycke, Rachel Opdycke and David Van Sickle." (F)

(This is one of the first manumissions of slaves in Hunterdon.)

1799. "Children of *George Opdycke* deceased of Kingwood, Margaret Warford, Mary Van Sickle, Rachel Opdycke, George Opdycke and Sophia Opdycke," join in some proceeding. (F)
1805. "The children of *George Opdycke* deceased of Kingwood" join in a partition regarding his one-fifth share of land in Hopewell of which the other four-fifths are described as belonging to Thomas Stevenson, John Wolverton, Abby Barnes and Isaac Rittenhouse. Signed by said children as follows: "Margaret Warford, Mary Van Sickle, Rachel Opdycke, George Opdycke, Sophia Pierson, Sarah Larew and Abby Opdycke minor." (F)
1809. "The heirs of *George Opdycke* deceased of Kingwood" sell for \$320. nine acres in Hopewell, "being George Opdycke's one-fifth divided interest of Baker's Lot." Signed by: "George Opdycke and Anna his wife, William Bailey and Margaret his wife, David Van Sickle and Mary his wife, Elijah Opdycke and Rachel his wife, Isaac Larew and Sarah his wife, Samuel Pierson and Sophia his wife, and Sophia Stewart." (F)
1815. Partition of 375 acres among heirs of *George Opdycke* deceased. (F)

For the descendants of George Opdycke see Chapter L.

SAMUEL OPDYCKE.

(Son of Esq. John, p. 217; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1749, died 1801; married Susannah Robeson; was a miller and farmer in Amwell (now Delaware) township, Hunterdon county, N. J.

His handsome autograph is taken from his marriage bond of Dec. 7, 1775, on file in the vaults of the Secretary of State at Trenton; two years later, when he was executor of his father's will, his signature was almost precisely the same. His father, having already given him a fine farm and mill, bequeathed him the mill tools and utensils, and "one Negro man Robbin by Name,"—who could tend mill on rainy days, or when Samuel was absent on his important executorship duties which were not completed in 24 years.

Samuel's stone house and mill still stand, on Wickhecheoke Creek, one mile west of Sergeantsville, two miles from Headquarters, and almost in the center of the triangle made by the properties of his father and brothers. On my visit to this spot I found a solid old two-story house, with an extension as in the residences of his brothers George and Thomas. While the skillful photographer, J. C. Sunderlin, was arranging his camera, I

called out to the present occupant standing in the door of his mill, "Who built this house and mill?" "I don't know," he replied, "my grandfather bought them 80 years ago!" I informed him, "My great-great-grandfather's brother built them 135 years ago." The miller was at first inclined to resent this as a bad joke, and incredulously asked the name of the builder. But on being told it was John Opdycke, he said, "I believe you are right, for his initials are on the house!" He then showed me, carved on a large square stone over the front door:

M.
I. O. 1754.

These are for John Opdycke and his wife Margaret, *I* standing for *J* in all old carving. It is well known in the family that Esq. John erected these buildings and gave them with a large farm to his son Samuel. A deed from Samuel's son John in 1805 to Charles Sergeant, for 2,500 Pounds, for 130 acres in Amwell, is on record. The mill has been known for many years as "Green Sergeant's." Wandering artists have often photographed these buildings, for they are among the most ancient in West Jersey. The house stands unaltered, as it was 20 years before the commencement of the Revolutionary War. Its age is realized on seeing, within, the sagging of the great oak floor-beams and ceiling-timbers, which are just as solid as ever but have been less rigid than the stone walls.

Samuel is said to have fought for his country at the battle of Princeton. His bond was deemed good for 500 Pounds, and was probably good for ten times as much. He married the only child of an old English sea-captain, Joseph Robeson of the family of Robesons at Oxford Furnace, then Sussex Co. Ex-Secretary Robeson of Grant's cabinet belongs to the same family.

Little is remembered concerning Samuel Opdycke by his descendants, because he and his wife both died when their children were young. The children were brought up by their grandfather Joseph Robeson, who left them all his property.

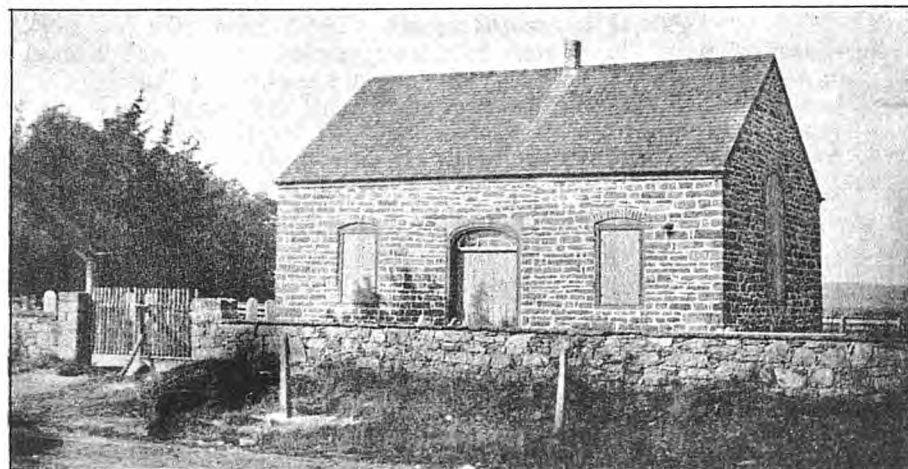
Among a list of the Vestry of St. Andrew's Church at Ringoes, appear in Sept. 17, 1785, the names of Joseph Robeson, Samuel Opdycke, Robert Stevenson and John Stevenson. About eight miles north of Sergeantsville, is St. Thomas' Church, the oldest church building in Hunterdon Co. The author has been told by his two aged aunts, born and reared in that neighborhood, that this Church of St. Thomas', known as "the old Alexandria Church," was "closed after the death of the old Opdyckes, who were its leading members and who belonged to the other branch of the family, John's branch." The original building was frame, built in 1728, from which a girder and other timbers still appear in the present stone church erected in 1768. Snell's History of Hunterdon County says that the church was closed early in the present century and regular services entirely suspended on account of the membership having become small; and that it was



House and Mill of Samuel Opdycke, Hunterdon Co., N. J. Built 1754.



Whitehall at Headquarters, Hunterdon, Co. N. J. Built before 1775 by John Opdycke



St. Thomas' Church, Hunterdon, Co. N. J., 1768:
attended by family of John Opdycke

reopened in 1822, when Margaret Opdycke conducted the Sunday-school. This Margaret was Samuel's daughter, and the date of closing of the church tallies with the deaths of Samuel and his brothers, who all died about the beginning of this century. It is probable that the Opdyckes attended generally St. Andrew's which was nearer, and that they rode up to St. Thomas' in pleasant weather; the two churches had the same rector and were supported by the same fund. It is even probable that Samuel's father, old Esq. John, frequently entertained at Headquarters the first clergyman in his monthly comings from Trenton, and escorted him on horseback to this forest sanctuary of St. Thomas' in the very earliest days of its existence, 40 years before the Revolution.

Records.

1775. Dec. 7. *Samuel Opdycke* of Hunterdon marries Susannah Robeson of Amwell. (T)
1777. *Samuel Opdycke* is executor of will of his father John Opdycke. (T)
1779. *Samuel Opdycke*, Overseer of Road, and Constable. (Amwell Town Book.)
- 1781 & 1789. *Samuel Opdycke*, Overseer (Amwell Town Book.)
1782. "*Samuel Obdike* & John Buchannan, Exr's of John Obdike" sue several parties in Somerset Co. (S)
1787. Board of Freeholders meets at the house of "*Samuel Obdike* of Amwell," and considers the propriety of repairing "a bridge on Whichicoke Creek near "*Samuel Obdike's* mill." Ordered repaired "provided Samuel Obdike keeps the pillars and Buttment in good repair at his own expence for and during the Term of 50 Years from this date to come." Bond of 500 Pounds given, signed *Sam'l Opdyck*. (F)
1799. *Samuel Opdycke* of Amwell sells four acres in Amwell, adjoining Thomas Opdycke, on south side of Wachachoke Creek, for 50 Pounds. Witness George Opdycke. (F)
- His wife, not joining in above deed, was probably deceased.
1801. He dies intestate. Administrator John Opdycke (his son). (T)
1802. John Opdycke, Admt'r, files an account of \$1,238. (F)
1804. "The heirs of Joseph Robeson of Amwell, all being his grand-children," sell 207 acres in Amwell "on which Joseph Robeson died." Deed signed by: Hannah Opdycke, wife of Daniel Latourette; Mary Opdycke, wife of Peirson Reading; Margaret Opdycke; Nancy Opdycke; John Opdycke. Property purchased by John Opdycke, one of the heirs, at a valuation of \$6,000. (F)

For the descendants of Samuel Opdycke see Chapter M.

THOMAS OPDYCKE.

(Son of Esq. John, p. 217; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1756, died 1805; married Anne ———; was a miller and farmer in Amwell (now Delaware) Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

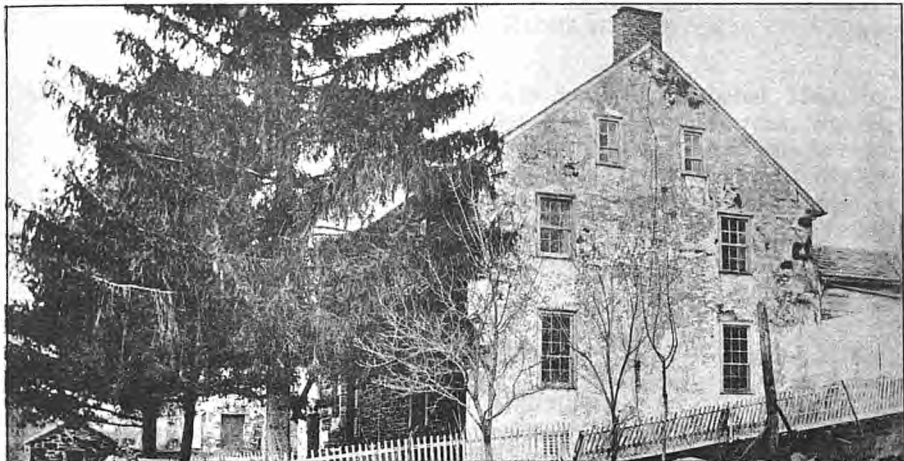
At the age of 19, Thomas was given 267 acres by his father. Two years later John bequeathed him horses, cows, oxen, and "one Negro boy toney by Name, also one Hundred and fifty Pounds proc'l money." It is thought in the family that his father gave Thomas, like his brothers, a stone house and mill; but the records below seem to show that Thomas purchased a mill at Sheriff's sale, and in paying for it used a part of the land given him by his father.

Thomas is known to have owned and occupied the stone house and mill on Wickhecheoke Creek, one mile north of his brother Samuel and a little south of Locktown. His mill was somewhat smaller, and his house larger, than those of his brothers; like those, they are still standing as solid as when built. Their location is pretty and the creek makes an attractive view as it dashes and foams over its round rocks down the gorge to the mill. The property has been known for years past as Elisha Rittenhouse's Mill, but is now owned by Robert Holcombe.

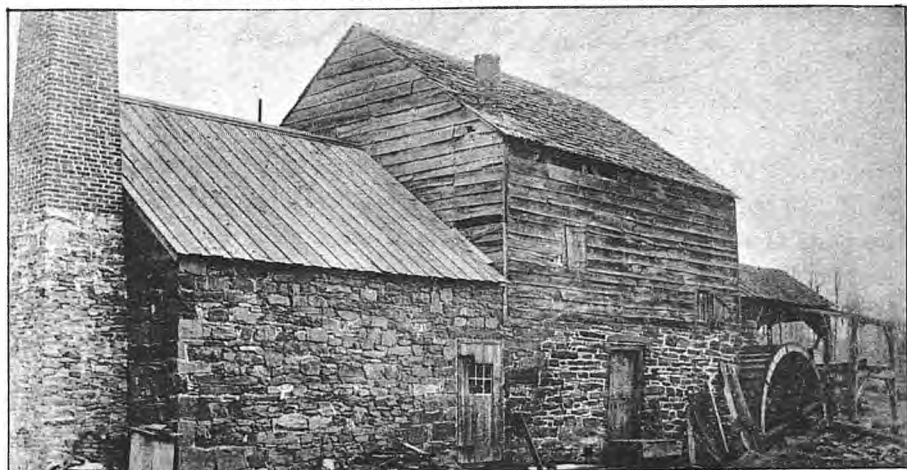
Thomas died at 49 years of age, his wife at 73, and the tombstones of both, with clear inscriptions, stand in the family burial-ground at Headquarters.

Records.

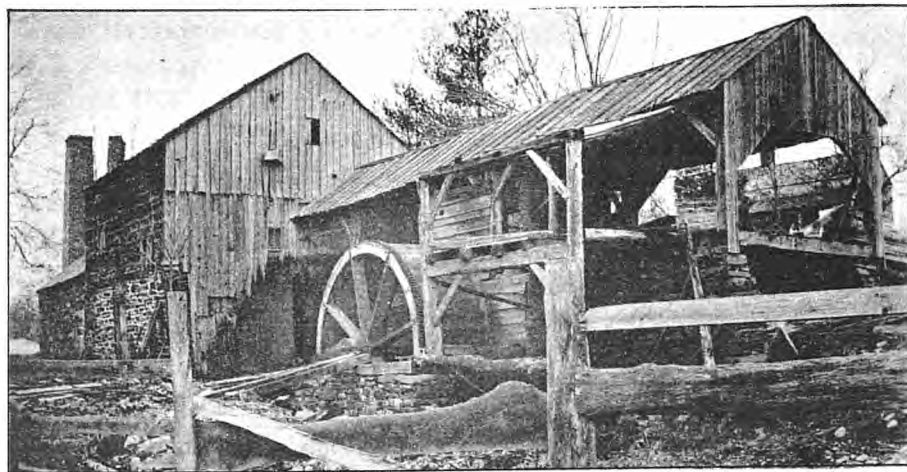
1775. *Thomas Opdycke* receives from his father John a Deed for 267 acres in Amwell "on the south side of the King's Road, for five shillings, love and tender regard." (T)
1784. *Thomas Opdycke*, Overseer. (Amwell Town Book.)
1790. *Thomas Opdycke* buys the dower of the wife of Benjamin Tyson in a mill and meadow in Amwell, "bought by Thomas Opdycke at Sheriff's sale." (F)
1790. *Thomas Opdycke*, yeoman of Amwell, and Anna his wife, sell to Benjamin Tyson 107 acres out of the 267 acres in Amwell given Thomas in 1775 by his father. Consideration 410 Pounds. (F)
1793. *Thomas Opdycke* is paid 11 pounds 18 sh. 5 d. in hard money for services rendered in building Court House. Samuel Opdycke is paid 2 pounds 11 sh. 7 d. in paper money for the same. (F)
1801. *Thomas Opdycke* of Amwell and his wife Anna sell to Elisha Rettinghouse 248 acres in Amwell adjoining Whichca oak Brook, for \$1,333. (F)
1801. *Thomas Opdycke* of Amwell, buys 112 acres in Amwell, on Whichsacke oak Brook, at head of Mill-dam, corner of Thomas Opdycke, from Elisha Rittenhouse. (F)
1802. Of Amwell, and Anna his wife, sell Aaron Barcroft of Kingwood 30 acres in Kingwood for \$533. Thomas Opdycke had bought this property the same year for the same price. (F)
1805. Of Amwell, died intestate. Administrator Luther Opdycke. (T)
1816. The heirs of *Thomas Opdycke*, deceased of Hunterdon Co., obtain an order of partition. The property was reported not divisible, and thereupon ordered to be sold. Sold 112 acres at \$40 per acre, making \$4,480. The following sign: Mary Opdycke, wife of John Trimmer; Margaret Opdycke, wife of Aaron Baarcroft; Susan Opdycke, wife of Edward Hudnut; Joseph Opdycke; Elizabeth Opdycke; Nancy Opdycke, minor. (F)
1816. *Nancy Opdycke*, minor: Elisha Rittenhouse appointed Guardian. (F)



Stone House of Thomas Opdycke, son of John Opdycke.



Grist Mill of Thomas Opdycke, son of John Opdycke.



Saw Mill of Thomas Opdycke, son of John Opdycke.

The above are on Wickhechoke Creek
in Hunterdon, Co., N. J. erected about 1775.

1858. *Sarah Opdycke* of Kingwood makes her will, probated 1864, bequeathing her property to: her sister Nancy Barcroft's sons, Wm. H. & Aaron Barcroft; her deceased brother Joseph's children; her deceased sister Susan's children; her sister Margaret Barcroft; her sister Nancy Barcroft; her sister Elizabeth; residue to Sarah, wife of Opdycke Arnwine. (F)

For the descendants of Thomas Opdycke see Chapter N.

ESQ. RICHARD OPDYCKE.

(Son of Joshua, p. 224; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1740, died 1825: married 1st Grace Thatcher, 2d Diana Sutton: was a farmer and Justice of Peace in Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

Richard was in office more than 40 years. The ages of his 12 children averaged, at their death, 75 years, and the ages of 12 of his grandchildren now living average 74 years. There are therefore abundant records and personal recollections concerning this noteworthy man.

He was the eldest son and the executor of his father Joshua. The latter presented all his elder children with fine farms during his own lifetime. Richard's farm was near Barbertown, only a short distance from his father's. On this Richard built about 1765 a handsome stone house which still stands in excellent condition, looking like an old English home;—so attractive in its neatness and commanding so pretty a view that one feels it would be a pleasant spot to live and die in.

About 1766 Richard married Grace Thatcher, a southern girl of much beauty, whose father owned a large plantation in Georgia, and whose brother is said to have been a Member of Congress from that State. Five sons had been born to Richard when the call came for Jersey troops in the Revolution. He at once left his oldest boy, a lad of 10 years, at home to plough, joined the army and took part in several battles including that of Monmouth. His son Daniel, who lived 95 years, often used to tell how, while left in charge at home, he walked to Frenchtown to see Burgoyne's army as prisoners of war, ferried over the Delaware. They had been brought down from New England through northern New Jersey, and were billeted one night among the settlers about Mt. Pleasant and Everittstown, on their way to the interior of Virginia where they were farmed out, awaiting exchange.

Richard was six feet tall, well-proportioned and muscular. A story comes from the Updikes of New York State that he once lifted a rock, placed it upon a stump, and wondered if he would ever have a son who could lift it down. If so, his doubts were removed, for he had nine sons, all but one 6 feet high or more, and all men of great strength. One of his grandsons has been told by an old man, now dead, that when a boy he was once at Richard's farm, and saw four or five of Richard's sons mowing in the meadow in front of the house, and that they were the largest men he ever saw together. Some of their feats of strength will be described in their sketches.

Richard was one of the Hunterdon County Board who in 1775, under authority of the Provincial Congress, ordered the "Striking 100,000 Pounds on Bills of credit * * * and the Sinking the same," for the support of the Jersey regiments in Washington's army; and who also imposed a tax upon the "Exempts from the militia."

From 1781 until his death in 1825, Richard was almost, if not quite, continuously Justice of the Peace; sat eleven years on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas; seemed to be a favorite Esquire for marriage-rites and for legal business; was frequently Member and Director of the Board of Freeholders; was in great demand as executor and guardian; and was an active member of the Baptisttown Church where he was often called upon to preside at meetings.

"Squire Richard" is well remembered as a tall, dignified, reserved man, wearing knee-breeches, and his hair in a bag; walking lame from a white swelling.

He sent one of his sons to Georgia with power of attorney to dispose of a plantation there which had been devised to Grace Thatcher. It was a valuable property, and the occupants were unwilling to give up possession; but after some trouble and sending a second son, possession was obtained, and the plantation finally sold.

After the death of Grace Thatcher, who was the mother of all his children, Richard married in 1802 Diana Sutton, a widow *née* Bonham, who died in 1810; her daughter Prudence Sutton became the wife of Richard's son Jeremiah. Richard gave 100 acres to each of his farmer sons, and 50 acres to those who had learned trades, a trade being regarded as worth a farm. His daughters also received from their father landed property; and from their mother they inherited not only property but great personal beauty. Richard lies buried in the Sutton graveyard near Sand Brook and Flemington.

Records.

1775, June 17. *Richard Opdycke* Freeholder at a Meeting of Justices and Freeholders of Hunterdon Co. Officers were elected under an Act of Assembly, entitled an "Act for Striking 100,000 Pounds on Bills of credit and directing the mode for Sinking the same.".....(F)

Richard Opdycke, one of the Executors
in the within Will named being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of
a Almighty God did depose and say, That the within Instrument
contains the true Last Will and Testament of Joshua Opdycke
the Testator therein named as far as he knows and as he verily
believes; that he will well and truly perform the same, to wit
- ino, first & the Debts of the said Deceased, and then that Express
in the said Testament specified, as far as the Goods, Chattels
and Credits of the said Deceased therein extend; and
that he will make and exhibit unto the Prerogative Office a
true and perfect Inventory of all and singular, the Goods,
Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased, that have or shall
come to his knowledge or possession, or to the possession of
any other person or persons for his use and benefit, a just
and true Account when thereunto lawfully required

Sworn as above;
Before me;
R. Throckmorton, Surrogate

Richard Opdycke

1776. *Richard Opdycke*, Freeholder.....(F)
 1777. Tax collected from "Exempts from the Militia," 469 Pounds....(F)
 1778. Tax collected from "Exempts from the Militia," 460 Pounds ... (F)
 1781, 1783, 1794, 1796, 1799, 1801 to 1804, 1807 to 1814, 1819, 1824. *Richard Opdycke* appears as Justice upon Hunterdon Co. records....(F)
 1801, 1803, 1806, 1811. He appears as Judge of Common Pleas.....(F)
 1794 to 1797, 1800, 1801, 1803, 1804. He appears as Freeholder.....(F)
 1788. Trustee of Baptist Church of Kingwood and Amwell(F)
 The Baptisttown church is said to have been built in 1741; its records commence in 1742; they show that Joshua Opdycke and his sons *Richard* and *Luther*, were prominent members of the church, and were frequently called upon to preside, and took an active part in all church matters.
 1789. Executor of his father Joshua.....(F)
 1790. Executor of Jeremiah Thatcher of Kingwood.....(F)
 1798. Guardian of Rebecca, daughter of John Gray(F)
 1799. Executor of William Hoagland(F)
 1804. Director of Board of Freeholders(F)
 1809. Attorney of Henry L. Wilson of Virginia, to lease or sell his land in Kingwood.....(F)
 1809. He sells his son Jeremiah 127 acres in Kingwood for \$2,000.(F)
 1825. He dies intestate in Kingwood. Administrators are (his nephew) George Opdycke, and Robert Wells. Personal property inventoried at \$5,552, including all claims.....(F)

For children of Esq. Richard Opdycke see Chapter O.

ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE.

Son of Joshua, p. 224; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Luther Opdycke.

Born March 29, 1750, died 1838; married 1st. Gertrude Hall, 2d. Ruth Sinclair, 3d. Mary Dalrymple; was a farmer and Justice of Peace in Kingwood and Alexandria, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

Luther is well remembered; he reached the age of 88 years, three of his sons reached or passed the age of 80, and there are yet living seventeen of the children of his sons, and the widow (aged 93) of his youngest son. The County and State Records contain Luther's doings during sixty years. He was Justice of Peace fifty years and it is said that no decision of his was ever reversed; during a considerable part of this time he was Associate Judge in the Court of Common Pleas or in the Surrogate's Court. He was repeatedly Freeholder, and continually administrator or guardian of persons and estates. He was one of the judges presiding at Flemington in a famous murder-trial of a colored lad, James Guise or "Little Jim," convicted of killing his mistress with an ox-yoke and hanged Nov. 28, 1828. He is to

this day always spoken of as *Squire Luther*, and the author has never heard his name mentioned without this title.

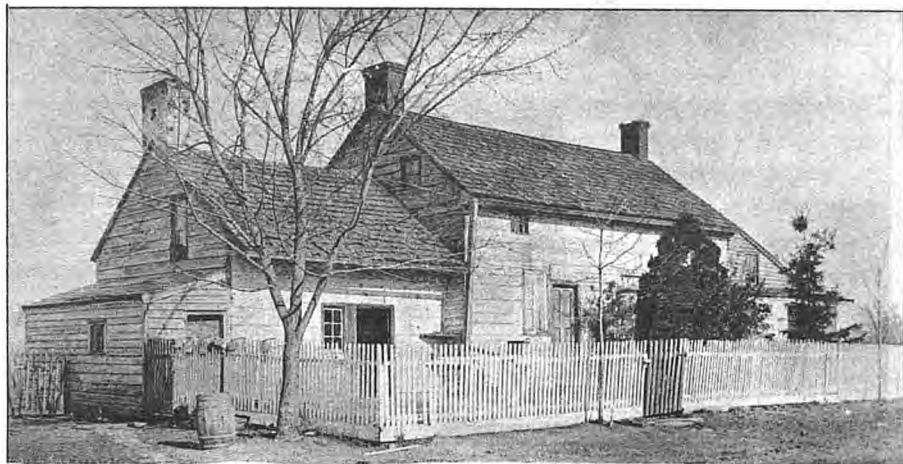
In the Revolutionary War he was a commissioned officer, — Ensign, or what is now called 2d. Lieutenant. It is said that he served through the greater part of the Revolution, and one of his grandchildren remembers hearing him relate his experience in several battles and in many hardships.

His father Joshua gave him 200 acres or more on Nioglin Creek, a part of the old homestead farm. Here Luther built about 1770 "the old red house," in which all his children were born and four generations of the family have lived, and which is still standing $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Barbertown; it is now the property of Jacob Wilson. Luther gave this farm to his oldest son George upon the latter's marriage, and built in 1800 the stone house, barn and mill at Nississackaway in Alexandria, where he continued to reside until his death in 1838. This house and barn still stand, not far from Everittstown. Only the ruins of his stone mill now remain, it having been replaced in 1846 by a frame mill built by his grandson Wholston Vanderbelt, and now owned by Joseph Wilson and known as Wilson's Mill.

Luther had a strong character. He acquired five or six farms, owned and ran two mills and a distillery, married three wives, and was occasionally a Baptist preacher. He gave or devised a farm to each of his sons, and bequeathed property to his daughters. The grist-mills and the flour of Hunterdon were famous. The mill-streams were thickly dotted too with distilleries, for the War of the Revolution had introduced the general use of spirits; and the pure juice of the apple filled every cellar, welcomed and sped every guest. Luther was Deacon in the old Baptisttown church and always gave out the hymns; he sometimes preached there, and more often in the church at Locktown, — good strong lay-sermons, which many came some distance to hear, as is told by J. B. Calvin an aged former resident of Kingwood.

Luther's first wife was Gertrude Hall, who was the mother of all his children. Her father Theodore Hall was born in England and came with his brother Jacob to the neighborhood of Philadelphia. Theodore married Gertrude Gordon in 1729, moved to Kingwood in 1757, living near the east bank of the Delaware, engaging in the milling business on the west side. He was drowned by the upsetting of his canoe while crossing the river during a freshet; his wife died in 1805, aged 95. Their daughter Gertrude spent her youth in Virginia with her older brother and sister who had settled there; soon after her father's death, she returned to New Jersey and was married to Luther. After her death Luther married Mrs. Ruth Sinclair, a widow, who died in 1835; he then married Mary Dalrymple.

Esq. Luther is remembered as a solidly-built, square-shouldered man, not quite six feet tall, weighing 185 pounds but not corpulent, dressed in the old-fashioned short-clothes.



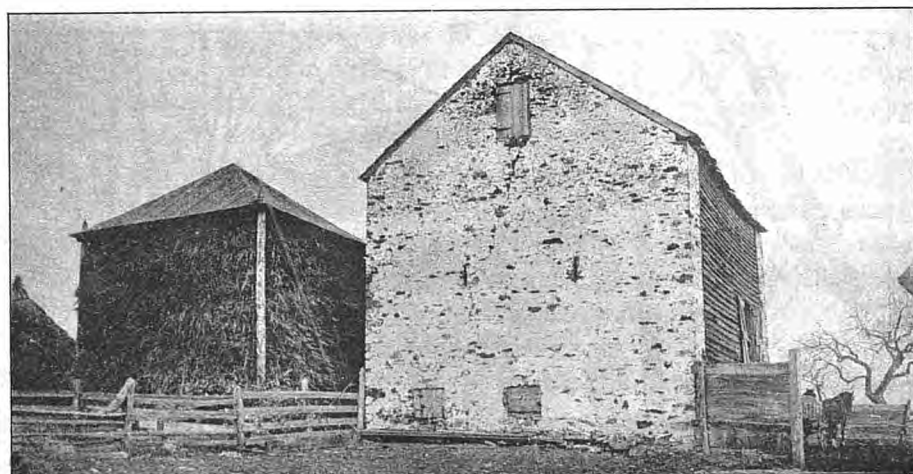
The Old Red House, in Kingwood; built by Esq. Luther Opdycke 1770.



Locktown Baptist Church, where Esq. Luther Opdycke often preached.



Baptisttown Graveyard; grave of George Opdycke, son of Esq. Luther.



Stone house, barn and ruins of old mill, 1801,
Nississackaway, Hunterdon Co., N. J.
Esq. Luther Opdycke

He is said to have been a very rapid writer, going over his manuscript afterward to cross the *t*'s and dot the *i*'s. A letter written by him in 1819 is in possession of the author, and shows a rapid and neat hand. His will, written by himself at the age of 77 years, naturally shows the effect of age. His family bible is now in the possession of his great-grandson at Frenchtown; the following is an exact copy of his own entries:

“Luther Opdycke, his book and hand.

- “March ye 29th., 1750, was born Luther Opdycke.
 On Monday, December ye 6, A. D. 1773, was born George Opdycke.
 On Wednesday, Feb. 22d., 1775, was born Joseph Opdycke.
 On Saturday, June 21, 1777, was born Sarah Opdycke.
 “April ye 26th, 1780, departed this life Sarah Opdycke.
 On Wednesday, ye first day of Dec. 1779, was born Rebekah Opdycke.
 On Friday, Oct. ye 26, 1781, was born Amos Opdycke.
 On May ye nineteenth, 1784, was born Luther Opdycke.
 On Thursday, ye 30th. November 1786, was born James Opdycke.
 On Friday, December ye 19, 1788, was born Gertrude Opdycke.
 On Saturday, August 17, 1792, was born Hall Opdycke.”

Luther was buried in the Baptisttown churchyard. His seven children who survived him were tall, robust, and all but one long-lived; few of their descendants have remained in Hunterdon.

Records.

1781. *Luther Opdycke*, Ensign in Captain Cornelius Johnson's company, 3rd. Regiment Hunterdon Militia, Nov. 5, 1781. (Official Rolls of N. J. Soldiers in the Revolution, in the office of Adj. Gen. of N. J., at Trenton.)
1782. 1787. 1801. 1803. 1809. *Luther Opdycke* appears as Freeholder upon the Records of Hunterdon Co. (F)
1801. 1806. 1810. 1811. 1816. 1817. 1821. 1826. 1832. *Luther Opdycke* appears as Judge of Court of Common Pleas on the Hunterdon Co. Records. (F)
- 1810 to 1825. He appears as Judge in Surrogate's Court on Hunterdon Co. Records. (F)
1801. 1802. 1803. 1807. 1808. 1809. 1811. 1816. 1817. 1819. 1820. 1821. 1826. He appears as Justice on Hunterdon Co. Records. (F)
1787. He was appointed Guardian of person and estate of Thomas Tomlinson; and the next year, of Francis, Dinah and Sarah Tomlinson. (F)
1795. Appointed Administrator of George Opdycke (son of Esq. John). (F)
1805. Appointed Administrator of Thomas Opdycke (son of Esq. John). (F)
1809. Appointed Guardian of Moses A. Taylor of Alexandria. (F)
1801. He buys 279 acres in Kingwood from J. Thatcher, J. Davies and Philip Young; paying \$533 for two-sevenths, 100 Pounds for one-seventh, 82 Pounds for another seventh. (F)
1801. He and his wife Gertrude sell for \$3,138, 261 acres in Kingwood, bought from heirs of Barcalow in 1790-2, part of 312 acres located by Council of Proprietors 1711 to George Biles. (F)
1803. He and “Getty his wife” sell for \$351, 29 acres; witness Rebecca Jones, (his daughter). (F)
1803. He and “Getty his wife” sell to Samuel Kase, 40 acres, for 200 Pounds; witness Rebecca Jones. (F)
1810. He buys 87 acres in Alexandria from John and Rebecca Opdycke, for 700 Pounds. (F)

1838. His will probated, reading as follows;

"I *Luther Opdycke* of the Township of Alexandria, County of Hunterdon, and State of New Jersey, Being of Sound mind and memory do make and publish this for my Last will and Testament.

First I give and bequeath to my son Hall Opdycke the Mill and farm, where he lives now so far as it lyes on the line of Amos Opdycke's Land, and from thence all on the North side of his Mill Brook to the west line of said farm with the use of the water of said Brook, and also a water Course for which I have a Deed, through land of Amos Opdycke, and also the scales and weights in the Mill.

Second I give to my Daughter Gertrude Snyder, all that Lot, or piece of Land which I Bought of John Opdycke, and joining the farm whereon he now lives.

third I give to my son Luther Opdycke all my wearing apparel.

fourth it is my will that all the Residue of my Estate real and personal be sold together or in parts as it may be to the most advantage or benefit to the estate and my Exctors to make the necessary Deeds &c. and sails as soon as may be &c.

fifth that my Exctors pay all my just Debts, and after paying all my Debts and expences, that the Residue of my Estate be Divided into five equil parts and my sons George Opdycke, Joseph Opdycke, Amos Opdycke and Luther Opdycke, each to have one shair, or part, and the other shair or part to be equilly Divided between my Daughters Rebekah Jones, and Gertrude Snyder.

sixth I appoint my sons George Opdycke, and Amos Opdycke, my Exctors, to this my last Testament and will in witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal this twelf Day of September in the year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and twenty seven.

My land to be sold is the farm on which I live with the land of the mill place south of sd. Brook the Lott where Isaac Bloom lives, a Lott joining John Kitchen, the Bowrance Lott, & 2 Lotts near Quaker Town.

Luther Opdycke."

Adam Lennard Junr

Elias Lennard

Peter Lennard "

The personal estate was inventoried at \$2,097.

(State Vaults.)

(Same.)

For the descendants of Esq. Luther Opdycke see Chapter P.

JOHN OPDYKE.

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born about 1740, died 1819; married Rebecca Wharton; was a miller near Washington, Warren Co., N. J.

He is known to have been born, reared, and married in Maidenhead township near Trenton; there also, were born all or nearly all of his 14 children. He and his wife often talked to their grandchildren about "Shoemakers Mills" and they are supposed to have resided there; the locality of this place is not known, but a granddaughter who lived longest with her grandmother understood that it was near Trenton. At all events, John

I Luther Opdycke of the Township of Alexanderia County of Burlington
 do make and ^{publish} this for my Last will and Testament
 first I give and bequeath to ^{my} son Hall Opdycke the mill and farm
 whereon he lives now so far as it lyes on the line of Amos Opdycke
 Land and from thence all on the north of his mill brook to the
 west line of said farm with the use of the water of said brook and
 also ~~the~~ a water course for which I have a Deed through land
 of Amos Opdycke and also the scales and weights in the mill
 second I give to my Daughter fastude mayer all that Lot
 or piece of Land which I bought of John Opdycke and joining
 the farm whereon he now lives
 third I give to my son Luther Opdycke all my ~~staying~~ apparel
 fourth it is my will that all the residue of my estate real and
 personal be sold together or in parts as it may be to the most
 advantage or benefit to the estate and my exors to make the
 necessary Deeds &c. and ~~pay~~ ~~my~~ ~~debt~~ ~~as~~ ~~may~~ ~~be~~ ~~&c.~~
 that my exors. pay ~~all~~ ~~my~~ ~~debt~~ and after paying
 all my debts and expency that the residue of my estate be divided
 into five equal parts and my sons George Opdycke Joseph Opdycke
 Amos Opdycke and Luther Opdycke each to have one share
 or part and the other share or part to be equally divided be-
 tween my Daughters Rebekah Jones and fastude mayer
 sixth I appoint my son George Opdycke and Amos Opdycke my
 exors. to this my last Testament and will in witness whereof I have
 hereto set my hand and seal this twelfth Day of September in the
 year of our Lord Eighteen hundred and twenty seven
 signed sealed published and declared by the said Luther Opdycke to be his
 Testament and last will in presence of
 } my land so be sold in the town
 } on which I live with the land of
 } the mill place south of brook
 } the Lot where place is bounding
 } a Lot joining com. with
 } the marriage Lot of 2 Lots
 } near Quaker town.

Adam Leonard junr
 Elias Leonard
 Peter Leonard

Luther Opdycke

moved over 100 years ago from near Trenton to Sherrerds Mills, near Brasscastle and two miles west of Washington, in Sussex (now Warren) County, N. J. Here he lived over 40 years, and here he was buried Christmas day, 1819. The old Sherrerds Mills were afterward called Warren's Mills, but have been torn down and replaced by a fine brick building, now known as Mattison's Mill.

John's wife, Rebecca Wharton, was a Quakeress and survived her husband 12 years. Her granddaughter Mrs. Elizabeth Lanning, now at Tecumseh, Michigan, lived with her as long as she kept house and remembers the old lady's brother Moses Wharton and other Quaker relatives often visiting her, coming in a Quaker carriage and dressed in Quaker costume.

John was a miller, and after his death his son Samuel ran the same mills (Sherrerds Mills) a number of years. John's older sons did not accompany him from Trenton to Warren county, but removed to Albany and Troy, or remained about Trenton. His daughters however came with him or settled near him in Warren and Morris counties. This separation has led to a much regretted failure of correspondence between the children on the two sides; and the author has had the pleasure of informing each of the whereabouts of the others, after a loss of knowledge during 75 years.

John's descendants have been almost all millers, prosperous and worthy. They remember well the stories about John's brother William, a Continental soldier of the Revolution, who lived in Sussex and northern Hunterdon; but naturally have forgotten about the other brothers who remained in Maidenhead near Trenton.

1761, Oct. 6. "Surveyed the following Stubble Field for Sam'l Severns at *Opdykes Mill* in Grenage, Beginning at an Apple Tree by the side of the pond and thence" &c. . . . (Dr. Jno. Rockhill's Field Notes.)

Dr. Henry Race, who is excellent authority on antiquarian subjects in northern New Jersey, writes: "Sam'l Severn's land, as I learn from other surveys, was on the Pohatcong Creek in Greenwich Township, (then Sussex Co.) * * * There are only three mills on the Pohatcong, namely: Kennedy's, one some two or three miles above on the same stream, and that at Brasscastle. The survey of the Opdyke (Severns) Mill locates it in 'Grenage,' and on the Pohatcong. * * * It seems to me quite probable that 'Shoemaker's Mill' was at Brasscastle."

For the descendants of John Opdyke see Chapter Q.

WILLIAM OPDYKE.

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis p. 136.)

Born 1755, died 1822; married Sarah Palmer; lived near Trenton until 1790, then moved to Clinton in Hunterdon Co., then to Stillwater in Sus-

sex Co., and finally settled at New Germantown in Hunterdon, where he remained until his death.

William, Continental soldier of the Revolution, is well remembered by all his own descendants and by those of his brother John of Warren county; like John, having moved away from the old neighborhood at Trenton, he has been forgotten by the descendants of his other brothers who remained in Maidenhead.

His name was spelled Obdike upon the records of his Deeds at Trenton. One branch of his descendants have retained the spelling Obdyke until the present day, and are prominent in Philadelphia and in Blairstown, N. J. His other descendants have adhered to the spelling Opdyke, excepting a few of those in Pennsylvania.

His descendants in Bucks Co., Pa., remember that he was living in 1780 at the place now called Washington's Crossing just outside of the city of Trenton; that he was a soldier in the Revolution and attended General Washington; that he was a miller by trade and ran the mills at Clinton, N. J., after Independence was declared; and they have often heard their fathers talk about William's brother Hope. William's grandson, John W. Obdyke of Blairstown, N. J., has sent an interesting sketch of his grandfather, as follows:

"My grandfather William was born in Hunterdon. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and always afterward drew a pension of \$96 a year. He participated in the battles of Monmouth and Brandywine. After his time of enlistment had expired, he procured a team and worked for the Government until the war closed, accumulating some \$3,000 and receiving his pay all in Continental money. He was on the point of purchasing a farm with the money and had partly agreed on the price and payments, but a neighbor persuaded him that he might do better by looking around for a few days. In the time of delay, the crash came and down went the Continental money on his hands. My father had some of the old cards in his time, only good to show his children how uncertain are fortunes. My grandfather tended mill in Hunterdon, at Bray's Mill (Clinton); from there he went to Stillwater in Sussex and tended mill for Mr. Shaffer and a Mr. Hunt some years. He then moved back to Hunterdon and settled in New Germantown which he made his home, going about the country to dress millstones. He lived many years at New Germantown, and there died. He and his wife were both buried in one grave at the same time, he having died in the afternoon and she the next morning. I know that my grandfather had a brother named Hope."

A contribution by Dr. John Blane of Hunterdon, to the Somerville Historical Magazine in 1873, says:

"At the junction of Spruce Run Creek and the South Branch of the Raritan, Hunt's Mills were about changing hands, the Hunt family having come here from Lawrenceville some years before, but then moving to Ohio. John W. Bray commenced improving the place and named it Clinton after Gov. De Witt Clinton of N. Y. who had just died."

This was probably the mill where the William Opdyke of this sketch was

first engaged in Hunterdon; he accompanied the Hunts from his and their native place Lawrenceville, and again went with one of them to Sussex county. Jacob Hunt of Stillwater, Sussex, married William Opdyke's daughter Martha. These Hunts were of the same old family of Ralph Hunt who came from Newtown, L. I., to New Jersey with Johannes Opdyck, and one of whose descendants was married to William's brother Robert Opdyke.

New Germantown, where William Opdyke resided and died, is an interesting spot for the historian. Its old "Zion Church" was almost an exact model of the Episcopal Church built by General Washington at Pohick Creek, Va. The very low walls were surmounted by an immense barrack-shaped roof sloping to the four sides. The windows were small, square, and high from the ground, and the pulpit with its immense sounding-board was opposite the large doors. In the centre of the church, in the broad aisle, was a huge pit filled with glowing charcoal. There were five aisles, and at the sides two galleries, one containing a fine organ. The church was probably built by the English residents for Episcopal service, but was sold in 1749 to the German residents for Lutheran worship. The streets of the village were planted with tall poplars, imported from England. The old walls of Zion Church are now as strong and massive as the day they were laid. The following extract from the old Minutes of the Vestry is interesting in showing the depreciation of the Continental money, which ruined William Opdyke and many of his neighbors, for New Germantown sent many soldiers to the Revolution.

"There never was a time in any age or in any country, such a perplexity and uncertainty of money affairs and settling estates as we have seen in our present unhappy war since the year 1776, that therefore our successors need not wonder to see so many different actions recorded, neither can any in time to come believe what trouble and pains it required to save our little estate from destruction. From fol. 43 is to be seen in what manner the Legacy was paid to the corporation and how from time to time the money was secured and the interest settled. In the year 1779 the last settlement being made and the money depreciating from that time very fast, yea amazingly, it was not thought worth while to call the Vestry together until times might take a better turn. But this not happening, and being necessary to bring our little estate upon a better footing than the time would allow, the Vestry and some members of the congregation met the first time on March 19, 1781, to deliberate in what manner we could settle it and do justice to the Church and to the debtors. The money when received though not being of its full value then, was still looked upon as good in expectation that the war would soon be at an end. But finding the contrary, times growing worse from year to year, the money depreciating in an astonishing manner, also that by an established law of the present Government in the year 1780 the Continental or circulating money had lost already in '77 half its value, being according to law two for one, in '78 it became five for one, in '79 twenty for one, in '80 sixty for one, in '81 one hundred and fifty for one, whereupon the money came entirely to no value at all, and consequently every one in the Continent had work enough to save his own from destruction," &c. &c.

Records.

William Opdike, Private New Jersey Continental Line. (Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution.)

William Updike, Private 3rd. Battallion, 1st. Establishment; Private Captain Patterson's company, 3rd. Battallion, 2nd. Establishment; probably same as William Opdike. (From Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution.)

1790. *William Obdike* of Hunterdon buys $\frac{1}{4}$ acre in Trenton. (T)
 1791. *William Obdike* of Trenton and Sarah his wife sell her one-thirteenth part of 25 acres of land bought by John Bollen in 1759 in Pennington; John Bollen having left a daughter Mary who married Gershom Palmer of Hopewell and had issue Sarah Opdike; said land being situated on the middle of the road leading from Pennington to Hopewell. (F)
 1791. *William Obdike* of Hunterdon Co. and Sarah his wife sell $\frac{1}{4}$ acre in Trenton. (T)
 1797. *William Obdike* and Sarah his wife of Hunterdon Co. sell $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres in Trenton. (T)
 1822. *William Opdyke* of Hunterdon County dies intestate; Letters Adm. issued to Henry Miller. (F)

For the descendants of William Opdyke see Chapter R.

ROBERT OPDYKE. (Updike.)

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born . . . ; died 1820; married 1st. Abigail Hunt, 2d. Elizabeth Smith Ford; was a farmer in Lawrenceville, Hunterdon (now Mercer) County, N. J.

Robert was born, lived and died in the neighborhood where had been the homes of his father and grandfather, and near which his great-grandfather Johannes had settled and died. Robert was a Continental soldier in the Revolution, served several years, and was wounded in the hip at the battle of Brandywine, causing him to be lame until his death. He was once captured by the English and kept a while prisoner. He was of medium height, stout, strong, weighed nearly 200 pounds, was bald early in life, and had Opdyke features. His first wife is said in a History of Mercer Co., N. J., (by John F. Hageman), to have been a granddaughter of Ralph Hunt; and there is an Abigail, born 1758, recorded on the old Maidenhead Town books, among the children of a Ralph Hunt. It is probable that she was a granddaughter of Ralph Hunt, a prominent resident of Newtown, Long Island, who moved with Johannes Opdyck and his children to Maidenhead about 1696.

After the death of his wife Abigail, Robert married Elizabeth Ford, a widow *née* Smith. The youngest child of this marriage remembers her uncle Hope as stout, bald, and of medium height, like her father. She

FOUR DAUGHTERS OF ROBERT OPDYKE, (UPDIKE.)
CONTINENTAL SOLDIER IN THE REVOLUTION.



CORNELIA OYDYKE SMITH.
LIVING AT PENNINGTON, N. J.



LYDIA OPDYKE KELLY.
OF HOPEWELL, N. J.



MARY OPDYKE HART.
OF PENNINGTON, N. J.



ABIGAIL OPDYKE HORN.
OF TRENTON, N. J.

recollects her uncle Daniel as tall, slim and bald. She does not recall her uncles John and William who moved to Sussex county, probably before her birth.

Records of Robert Opdyke and his children.

- 1775-83. *Robert Updike*, Private Captain Patterson's company, 3rd. Battalion, 2nd. Establishment New Jersey Continental Line. (From Official Rolls of N. J. Soldiers in the Revolution.)
1795. *Robert Opdyke* and his wife Abigail, of Hunterdon Co., cite the Executors of Edward Hunt. (F)
1807. *Abigail Opdyke* (wife of Robert) being deceased, Adam Race the Guardian of her children conveys 9 acres of land in Pennington and a lot on the Delaware river. (F)
1813. *Mary Opdyke* (daughter of Robert) marries Abner Hart. (F)
1824. *John Updike* of Lawrence township, Hunterdon Co., (son of Robert) dies. Letters Adm. to Sarah his widow. (F)
1826. *Cornelia Opdyke* (Robert's daughter) marries Samuel Smith at Hopewell, Hunterdon Co. (F)
1828. *Abigail Updike*, minor, (Robert's granddaughter); Abner Hart is appointed Guardian and gives bond of \$2,000. (F)

Children of Robert Opdyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|---------|--------|----------------------|----------------------------|--------------|
| <i>By 1st wife :</i> | | | | | |
| Mary. | 1792. | 1872. | Abner Hart. | Pennington, N. J. | Farmer. |
| John. | (1795). | 1824. | Sarah Reed. | Lawrence, Hunterdon, N. J. | Smith. |
| Abigail. | 1797. | 1874. | Amos Horn. | Trenton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d wife :</i> | | | | | |
| Lydia. | 1804. | 1864. | Charles Kelly. | Hopewell, N. J. | Wheelwright. |
| William. | 1806. | 1857. | Margaret Chamberlin. | Lawrenceville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| Cornelia. | 1808. | liv'g. | Samuel Smith. | Pennington, N. J. | Wheelwright. |

Mary often told that George Opdycke of Titusville (grandson of Esq. John O.) was her (2d.) cousin. Her son Andrew Hart, aged 70, is living near Pennington where he owns a large farm.

John was stout and of medium height; he died while his only child Abigail was still a minor, and Abner Hart was appointed her guardian. She married Elijah Egge, a carpenter of Hopewell.

Abigail was stout, like her sister Mary. Her son, Amos Horn, married a daughter of his mother's sister Cornelia; they are now living in Trenton.

Lydia was tall and spare, like her sister Cornelia.

William was tall and slim; he was a farmer of Lawrence township (now Mercer Co.), but moved to Trenton where he died. He had children: Ezekiel, a shoemaker of Trenton, died 1849 unmarried; Robert, a farmer of Trenton, died unmarried; Elizabeth, married, at Trenton; Sarah, at Trenton.

Cornelia, a widow, 81 years of age, is still living, with her daughter Mrs. Lawyer near Pennington. She is of medium height and weight and has the Opdycke features to a marked degree. She married in 1826 and has had 11 children, of whom six are now living; her husband and three of their sons were in the Union Army in the late war. It is unusual now to find any one

living whose father fought in the Revolution; for this reason her portrait and those of her three elder deceased sisters, given by us, are the more interesting.

It will be seen from the above that the male line of descendants of Robert Opdyke is already extinct; therefore they are all given here and not carried forward to a separate chapter.

HOPE OPDYKE. (Updike.)

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1762, died 1834; married Catharine Wilson; lived and died near Trenton, N. J.; was buried in the graveyard of the 1st Presb. Church of Trenton.

Whether because he was prominent at Trenton, or because he survived his brothers, or from his unusual name, Hope is remembered by the now living descendants of almost every one of his brothers and sisters. Some of them have heard their father tell that Hope was "mayor of Trenton a great many years ago."

Hope's marriage bond is on file in the vaults of the Secretary of State at Trenton, dated 1787, spelling his name Hope Opdyke. His eldest son Isaac, who left Trenton when a young man, preserved in his family the Opdyke spelling which Hope had derived from his Opdyck ancestors running back to the original settler. All of Hope's other sons, remaining in the old neighborhood of Maidenhead where they were outnumbered by the descendants of Albert's brother Lawrence, adopted from them the Updike spelling. A daughter of Isaac found her father's marriage certificate in which his name was spelled (in 1814) Obdyke; and another instrument dated 1829 in which it is spelled Opdycke, which was the way in which he himself always wrote it. She recollects her grandfather's brother's children Gershom and Mary, (known by her to have been first cousins of her father), moving to Philadelphia fifty years ago and spelling their name Obdycke. She has known the name in her branch to be spelled in eight different ways: Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike, Obdycke, Obdike, Updycke, Updyke, and Updike. Her family record shows the marriage of her grandfather Hope to Catherine Wilson, the daughter of Abram and Mary Wilson, Dec. 20, 1787, and the births of their children; all spelled Updike because they were copied from the family record of Hope's son Abraham who had adopted that spelling.

Hope resided upon land owned by him 2 or 3 miles from Trenton on the road toward Lawrenceville and Princeton. He was a man of large frame and of good height, not corpulent. His sons were of medium height and

of stocky build; one of them, Abraham, became very heavy and weighed 365 pounds. Hope's son Isaac frequently told his children of his cousin John who went to Albany.

Records.

1787. Dec. 20. Marriage Bond of *Hope Opdyke* and Catherine Wilson. (T)
 1793. *Hope Updike* in the Militia of Maidenhead. (F)
 1798. *Hope Updike* of Maidenhead buys six acres on south side of Great Road leading to Trenton, "now in his possession." (F)
 1800. *Hope Updike* of Maidenhead buys one acre on south side of Great Road leading from Princeton to Trenton, "now in his possession." (F)

For the descendants of Hope Opdyke see Chapter S.

SAMUEL OPDYKE. (Updike.)

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Year of birth unknown; died after 1825; married Sarah Burtlas; was born near Trenton; moved to Troy about 1800 and engaged in milling, then moved to the west side of Cayuga Lake where he bought a farm in 1811.

Samuel's son James Updike is still living, at Tecumseh, Michigan, aged 84. He recollects that his father Samuel was a son of William and came from near Trenton to Troy, where he was a miller a number of years; but, finding that milling did not agree with his health, he moved to a farm on Cayuga Lake in the Spring of 1803, just before the birth of James, having for neighbors a family named Tooker. James visited his brothers at Troy, when he was a young man, and recollects meeting his father's sister Sarah Nefus who was with his father's family very often. He recollects Isaac Updike, a miller of Troy, who came over and bought 200 bushels of wheat of James' father in 1825 and drew it home in wagons; and he knows that this Isaac was his first cousin. This Isaac is known by Mrs. Elizabeth Lanning, granddaughter of John Opdyke, to have been her uncle; and this Sarah Nefus is known by her to have been her grandfather's sister. When James Updike first met Mrs. Lanning, he at once recognized her as a relative by her features. James also remembers that his father had a brother Hope; and he has often heard his parents tell of the depredations they suffered in New Jersey from the Hessian soldiers. He says that his father spelled his name Updike, but that "some were so foolish as to spell it Opdyke."

Another son of Samuel, told his son John M. that Samuel had some trouble about property in New Jersey after he moved to Troy; this may account for the record below in 1802 after Samuel had removed from New Jersey.

Records.

1793. *Samuel Updike* in Militia from Maidenhead. (F)
 1802. *Samuel Updike* of Maidenhead and Sarah his wife sell six acres in Maidenhead for 108 Pounds. (F)
 1811. Nov. 28. Patent by Governor Tompkins to *Samuel Updike*, Enos Tooker and Daniel Tooker, for Lot No. 51 of a large tract known as Lake Cayuga Reservation on the west side of Cayuga Lake, said lot containing 224 acres. (On file at Office of Sec. of State of N. Y.)

For the descendants of Samuel Opdyke (Updike) see Chapter T.

DANIEL OPDYKE. (Updike.)

(Son of William, p. 230; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Date of birth not known; died before 1820; wife not known; was a farmer near Trenton.

No record has been found concerning him. All of our knowledge of him is derived from his brother Robert's daughter Cornelia, who is still living and remembers her uncle Daniel as tall, slim and early bald, and as farming near Trenton and dying there before her father's death. She gives the following

Children of Daniel.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|-------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| Elizabeth. | | 1860. | William Crossley. | Trenton, N. J. | Kept Trenton Ferry. |
| Wyntje. | | 1882. | Dey. | Trenton, N. J. | Farmer. |

Elizabeth had a son named Smith. It is possible that he was named for Smith G. Updike who moved from New Jersey to Ohio and who was the father of Jacob V. described by us under Tunis Updike (page 212). This Smith G. is said by his descendants to have been a son of Daniel Updike of New Jersey who may have been the Daniel of this sketch. But the latter's niece Cornelia does not remember that her uncle Daniel had any sons, although she says that his daughters and their children frequently visited relatives in the West.

CAPT. ALBERT OPDYCKE.

(Son of Benjamin, p. 233; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Albert Opdycke Capt.

Born 1750; died 1790; married Martha Hendrickson, whose mother came from Holland and married on Long Island. He was a merchant in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

The will of Benjamin Opdycke, written in 1806, speaks of his son Albert as then deceased. Albert's tombstone, in the family graveyard on his father's old farm (now in possession of Albert's grandson George Opdyke), has the inscription "Albert Opdycke who died in the 40th year of his age." Letters of administration on his estate were issued in Hunterdon Co. Aug. 10, 1790, by Governor Lawrence, to Benjamin Warne. Inventory, 99 pounds.

The county and township records show that he was Justice of Peace in 1782, Freeholder in 1783 and 1785, and Town Clerk of Bethlehem in 1785. The Official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution, compiled and published by Adj. Gen. Stryker of N. J., show Albert Opdycke as 2d. Lieut. of Capt. F. Lock's Company of 2d. Regiment of Hunterdon Militia, and later as Captain in the same regiment. The State Library at Trenton preserves in its safe a file of original letters written by Washington and other officers, relating to important events in the Revolutionary history of New Jersey. Among these is the following interesting letter, from which our autograph of Capt. Albert has been obtained.

"Springfield, June 19, 1780.

"This may Serve To Inform your Honour That we the under Named Com'nd Officers Belonging To Col. Beavers' Batt'n of Hunterdon Militia Request & Desire that you would be Please to Order a General Court of Enquiry To Be Called To Enquire Into the Conduct of Col. Joseph Beavers' & Lieut. Col. Abram Bonnell of Hunterdon afors'd * * * as we think that we Can Furnish ample Proof That They Have Not acted Nor Conducted according To the Rank They Bear and Have Been the Instrumental Cause of The General Desertion of ye Men from this Post This Day.

"To

"Albert Opdycke Capt.

"Gen'l Dickenson.

(7 other Captains, 3 Lieut's and 4 Ensigns.)

"Forwarded by Gen'l Dickenson to his Exc. Wm. Livingston at Trent Town."

Albert became thus prominent at an unusually early age and must have been energetic and popular. His military abilities descended from him, through his son Albert of the War of 1812, to the latter's son Maj. Gen. Emerson Opdycke of the Civil War. To have been also elected Justice of Peace and Freeholder at the age of 33, Captain Albert must have possessed solid qualities.

About one mile north of the homestead of Benjamin was his lower farm, and at the north edge of this stood his mill and store, where the road branches and where the Bethlehem Post Office and Cornish's store stood until recently. At this spot Albert kept store, and lived in a stone house which was standing until 1862, when Benjamin Cornish tore it down and built the handsome frame dwelling that has since become the property of the West End Iron Co. The Post Office and store have lately been moved nearer the old homestead, convenient to the station of the Lehigh Valley R. R., and are now called "Valley." The old books of Jacob Anderson,

who kept store about three miles north of Clinton in Hunterdon, contain numerous entries of goods sold in 1785 to "Esq. Olbert Opdyke," delivered to his "son Peter" and "son Henery," consisting of dry-goods, groceries, hardware, liquors, boards, and in one case a "brown cow." On the same books are charges against Joshua Opdycke (Albert's brother), and also against Peter Hendrickson Sr. who may have been Albert's father-in-law. It is quite probable that this Jacob Anderson (born 1754), and his brother James of Mansfield, Warren Co., and also Joseph who founded Anderson-town in Warren, were descendants of Capt. Albert Opdycke's grandaunt Engeltie, (or Anna, or Tryntie) Opdyck, who each married an Anderson. This Jacob Anderson was Judge, Sheriff, and Commissary in the Revolution.

After Albert's death, his widow is said to have removed to Shamokin, Ohio, probably with one of her children.

For the descendants of Capt. Albert Opdycke see Chapter U.

JOSHUA OPDYCKE.

(Son of Benjamin, p. 233; Son of Albert, p. 191; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)



Born 1756; died 1800; married Mary Dusenbury; was a farmer in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

Joshua was mentioned in the will of his father in 1806 as being then deceased. His tombstone, between those of his father and brother in the old family graveyard, reads "Joshua Opdycke who died in the 45th year of his age." The county records show that letters of administration were issued on his estate Nov. 19, 1800, to his widow Mary. His autograph has been obtained from his bond of marriage in 1782 to Mary Dusenbury, which is on file in the vaults of the Secretary of State at Trenton. His name also appears frequently about 1785 in the old ledger of Jacob Anderson's store in Bethlehem.

Joshua lived upon the valley farm of 151½ acres, bought by his father in 1766 and bequeathed to Joshua's son Benjamin J., who lived and died thereon, as did also Benjamin J's. son Benjamin. The neat farmhouse was built by Benjamin J.

Henry Dusenbury was executor of old Benjamin's will. Joshua's wife Mary Dusenbury may have been widow of a brother of Henry. Joshua's children often lived with "Uncle Henry Dusenbury" after their father's death. Joshua's son Benjamin J. married a daughter of his "Uncle



View into Warren County, N. J. from old farm of Benjamin Opdycke.



Farm-house of Benjamin J. Opdycke, grandson of Benjamin Opdycke.



Graves of Captain Albert Opdycke and Joshua Opdycke,
sons of Benjamin Opdycke.
On old farm of Benjamin Opdycke in Bethlehem,
Hunterdon County, N. J.

Snyder;" Mr. Snyder's first wife died and he married Joshua Opdycke's widow, and thus became uncle, father-in-law and step-father to Benjamin J. These connections will doubtless explain the following record; the Joanna Opdyke mentioned was the mother of Joshua.

1818. Joanna Opdyke of Oxford township, Sussex Co., N. J., dies leaving will bequeathing property to her daughter Mary Snider, and her eight sons named Dusenbury, and to her great-granddaughter Joanna Hardy; and makes her son-in-law Henry Snider executor.....(T)

For the descendants of Joshua Opdycke see Chapter V.

SAMUEL UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 236; Son of , p. 202; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 186.)

Born 1745, died 1796; married Sarah ; resided in Bordentown, N. J.

John Updike, after the death of his first wife Sarah Farnsworth, married again and migrated to Virginia, leaving his son Samuel with the Fansworths of Bordentown. The Farnsworths were a family of considerable means and of high standing and character, and probably wished to retain Samuel because he was a namesake of his grandfather Samuel Farnsworth.

Records.

1796. *Samuel Updike* dies. Letters of Administration to his widow Sarah. He is called "Samuel Updike late of Burlington." (T)
1798. Sarah Updike, Adm'tx of *Samuel Updike* late of Bordentown, sells 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres in Chesterfield, Burlington Co., devised by Samuel Farnsworth to Samuel Updike; bought by Samuel Farnsworth in 1750. (Mt. H)
1799. Sarah Updike, Adm'tx of *Samuel Updike* late of Bordentown, sells five acres bequeathed to him by Samuel Farnsworth late of Bordentown.....(Mt. H)
1800. Sarah Updike, Adm'tx of *Samuel Updike* late of Bordentown, sells land.....(Mt. H)
1810. John Updike of Bordentown sells two-sixths of 19 acres, property of "*Samuel Updike* of Bordentown deceased who died intestate, leaving heirs: Ann, wife of Douglass; Mary, wife of Hance; Lydia, wife of Wilson; Susan Updike; John Updike".(Mt. H.)

Children of Samuel Updike.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------|--------|--------|----------------|-----------------------|
| Ann D. | | | Douglass. | |
| Mary. | | | David Hance. | Burlington Co., N. J. |
| Lydia. | | | Wilson. | |
| Susan. | | | Long. | |
| John. | 1789. | 1851. | Diadamia..... | Bordentown, N. J. |

Mary Updike, wife of David Hance, received a bequest from her cousin Rachel Farnsworth, daughter of Nathaniel Farnsworth.

John Updike, son of Samuel above, lived and died in Bordentown. The records shows that in 1816 he bought land in Burlington County, and that

in 1823 he and his wife Diadamia sold land in Chesterfield township. He had children:

Sarah, born 1815, married John E. Edwards, is living at Bordentown, N. J., and has two sons and three daughters. Her oldest son, James M. Edwards, is abroad. One of her daughters, Mrs. Anna Nichols, is living in South Amboy, N. J.; another, Mrs. Almira Force, is living in New York.

Ann D., born 1817, married James Molyneux, is living at Bordentown, N. J.; and there also live her son Daniel M., and her daughter Susan M. (Roberson).

From the above it will be seen that the male line of descendants of Samuel Updike is now extinct.

AMON UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 236; Son of . . . , p. 202; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louris, p. 136.)

Born 1749, died 1828; married Hannah Harris; was a farmer and inn-keeper in Bedford County, Va. The following interesting description by his great-grandson, N. B. Updike of Lone Gum, Bedford Co., Va., cannot be better given than in his own words.

"Amon was a son of John Updike the tailor, who came from near Philadelphia to Loudoun County, Va. Amon married in Loudoun County, where his son Samuel was born; he then migrated to Bedford County, where he settled on the headwaters of Crab Orchard Creek, and purchased there a tract of land in 1778 (so says the County Deed Book) adjoining his original tract which he held under patent from the Commonwealth. After he had been in Bedford a considerable time, he visited his relatives in Loudoun County once, and his half-brother Rufus came to Bedford with him. On this return of Amon from Loudoun, accompanied by Rufus, they found the ferry-boat gone from Lynch's Ferry (Lynchburg) and no means of crossing James River but to ford; Rufus turned to go back, but Amon caught him by the arm and his horse by the bridle, and 'dragged him over.' Amon said he believed Rufus was miserable all the time he was in Bedford on account of the James River being between him and his home. Amon saw his brother safely back across the river, bade him good-bye, and this was the last time Amon saw any of his brothers or sisters.

"Amon was an inn-keeper living in a quiet community of Friends or Quakers on the old Richmond Road, two miles north of Lone Gum, 25 miles south-west of Lynchburg. It is said he entertained many of the old Revolutionary heroes, with whom he was very popular and intimate. It is known that he arrested and delivered to the authorities some Tories about the close of the Revolution. There was one John Wilson of this County, a Tory, or more properly a deserter from the American cause. At the close of hostilities all such had to come forward and stand a court-martial, or flee the country. Wilson preferred the former, as there were no charges against him but desertion. He therefore made application to Amon Updike to deliver him prisoner to the court-martial sitting at New London which was then Bedford Court House. Amon shouldered an old musket and went

with Wilson, (about 14 miles); before they arrived in sight of the Court House he put Wilson in front of him. Some of the Court knew Amon and greeted him cordially; he introduced Mr. Wilson; the members of the Court raised their cocked hats, saluted Wilson, and enquired if the war had been very hot where he had been. Amon said he saw the key turned on Wilson, and then by permission of the Court returned to his home. This I have heard my grandfather tell many times.

"Another evidence that Amon came to Bedford before the close of the Revolution, is that his son Samuel learned to walk on the way from Loudoun to Bedford, as is known by Samuel's children and grandchildren who are now here among us.

"I have to-day visited the old 'Updike Place,' as my great-grandfather's old residence is known. When Amon and his wife came from Loudoun they brought a Cannon Pearmain apple with them, ate the apple, planted the nine seeds it contained, and raised eight trees from them. From three of these trees I have eaten apples, none of them 'Cannon' apples, but all of them good keepers and very fair fruit; to-day I see the root of the last one of the old trees twisted out of the ground by a storm only a few months ago."

A grandson of Amon's brother Rufus was told many years ago by Mr. Benjamin Dobbins of Carroll County that he had once stopped at the house of an aged Updike who lived on and owned a magnificent farm on the old Bedford County road above Lynchburg; Mr. Dobbins had asked the old gentleman to wait for payment of his bill until the return trip, but old Mr. Updike replied that he had made money by not keeping books and that his terms were "pay down as you go down and pay up as you go up;" Mr. Dobbins was so impressed with the principle of a cash system, very unusual in Virginia, that he always thereafter felt willing to trust any Updike, and he insisted upon selling a flock of sheep on credit to the grandson of Rufus. This aged innkeeper was undoubtedly Amon.

For descendants of Amon Updike see Chapter W.

RUFUS UPDIKE.

(Son of John, p. 286; Son of, p. 202; Son of Johannes, p. 154; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1753, died 1838; married Susan Elizabeth Ira; was a farmer in Loudoun Co., Va.

Rufus, by hard work and strict economy, accumulated money to buy 500 acres in Loudoun Co., built a house, and married Elizabeth Ira whose parents were English and were able to give her only a cow, a few dishes, two quilts, and a tow-linen bed-tick which was filled with oak leaves by four negro servants for the couch of Rufus and his bride. Rufus lived to the age of 86, his wife to the age of 70. By industry and frugality they amassed a handsome fortune, each striving to rival the other in quiet and unostentatious ways, and studying each other's happiness and comfort. Not an outbuilding was erected without the approval of Elizabeth, not a

wooden tray was dug out without the sanction of Rufus as to its size and style. Afraid to trust the State banks, the old-time beams of their house were their bank-safe, their youngest daughter Nancy was their treasurer; on one occasion, in counting \$1,300 in silver coin of many kinds, it puzzled the appraisers to ascertain the American value. Their eight children grew to 21 years of age without having cost their parents fifteen shillings in doctor's bills, and seven of them lived to a good old age. The grandchildren are now proud to recall the simple and happy life of their grandparents.

For descendants of Rufus see Chapter X.

DANIEL UPDIKE.

Son of John, p. 236 ; Son of, p. 202 ; Son of Johannes, p. 154 ; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1767, died 1844; married Ruth Heaton; was a farmer in Rappahannock Co., Va.

The oldest of the recollections concerning the original settler in Virginia, given under the head of John Updike (Daniel's father), have come from the Bentonville sons and daughters of this Daniel. They have also preserved the old family register of John Updike's second wife Sarah Brown.

For descendants of Daniel Updike see Chapter Y.

JOHN UPDIKE JR.

(Son of John, p. 236 ; Son of, p. 202 ; Son of Johannes, p. 154 ; Son of Louis, p. 136.)

Born 1775, died 1852; married Elizabeth Pancoast; had a grist-mill and saw-mill in Rappahannock Co. (formerly Culpepper Co.), Virginia.

His descendants write that the description of the Virginia Updikes in general (given under John Updike, father of this John) holds true as to this branch also. The men have been large and strong, as a rule. In the days when wrestling was the favorite amusement and a man was honored for his personal strength and endurance, these Virginia Updikes were almost revered. Many of them were so large that their very appearance saved them from a contest. Their smaller brothers had the fighting to do, but none of them were ever whipped in all their fights; it made no difference whether they were on top or beneath, as they always managed to wear their antagonists out, although they were seldom got below. They retained much of their muscular strength to the age of 70 years and more.

The smallest of the sons of the John of this sketch measured 5 feet 10 inches and weighed 200 pounds. The sons of these sons have been of good height, and even the daughters have been tall. Intermarriages have been frequent.

For descendants of John Updike Jr. see Chapter Z.

CHAPTER C.

DESCENDANTS OF LEVI UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 7.)

Children of Levi Updike.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|---------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1 William. | 1759. | 1847. | Alchea Voorhees. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 Clement. | 1761. | 1838. | Hannah Hendrickson. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 3 Ann. | .... | .... | ..... Slaybach. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | |

Ann Slaybach was mentioned in the will of Levi Updike in 1807 as his daughter, and was bequeathed 600 pounds by him. Her husband was probably Abel Slaybach, one of the executors of the will, and possibly a descendant of the David Slaybach mentioned in the old road survey of 1754 as owning the farm north of William Updike (father of Levi).

Levi's will made also a bequest of the residue of his estate to his granddaughter Mary, wife of Ezekiah South. This Mary must have been daughter of a daughter of Levi, — either of Ann (Slaybach) or probably of a deceased sister of Ann.

1 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

The records of Middlesex Co., N. J., show that William Updike of West Windsor bought in 1797, from his parents Levi Updike and Martha his wife, 147 acres cornering on Penn's Line and adjoining Abel Slaybach; also 10 acres adjoining Abel Slaybach and Major Updike. The latter was probably a son of William's deceased uncle William. The location of Penn's Line is well known to the present residents of West Windsor Township, Middlesex Co. (now Mercer Co.), N. J. William possibly bought other tracts, not recorded, as it was not deemed necessary to record deeds in those times, an old chest being thought sufficient for their preservation. He also received from his father valuable gifts of property, which are referred to in the latter's will.

William fought for his country. The official Rolls of New Jersey Soldiers in the Revolution contain the name of "William Updyke, Private, Captain Stout's company, 3rd regiment Middlesex Militia." His handsome marble tombstone in the church graveyard at Dutch Neck (5 miles south of Princeton) is inscribed "William Updike, a Revolutionary Soldier, died 1847, aged 88." In this graveyard are also the tombstones of his son, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, and their wives or husbands. A list of these graves has been given in the sketch of William's grandfather William.

William left only one child:

| | | | | | |
|----------|-------|-------|---------------|-------------------------------|---------|
| 10 Levi. | 1784. | 1861. | Mary Conover. | Dutch Neck, Mercer Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
|----------|-------|-------|---------------|-------------------------------|---------|

2 CLEMENT UPDIKE.

The records of Middlesex Co., N. J., show that Clement Updike of West Windsor in 1805 sold land in West Windsor on both sides of Bear Brook;

also that in 1805 Levi Updike Sr. and Martha his wife (the parents of Clement) sold to Levi Updike Jr. (son of Clement), all living in West Windsor, the land where Levi Sr. then lived, being all the lands held by him, bounded by the lands of Clement and (his brother) William Updike. Clement and his brother were doubtless occupying portions of the large tracts purchased by their grandfather in 1747 and 1751, given to them by their father before his death as referred to in his will.

West Windsor, close to Princeton, lay almost in the track of the British armies in their repeated marches from New Brunswick to Trenton, and on their retreat from Philadelphia which led to the battle of Monmouth; it is quite likely that the farms of Clement and William Updike were repeatedly marched over and their homes plundered by the foreign foe. Clement, as well as his brother, shouldered a musket to drive out the invaders. The official Rolls of N. J. Soldiers in the Revolution show "Clement Updike, Private, Middlesex Militia;" he received a government pension for his services.

Clement lies buried in the old Baptist graveyard at Hightstown (9 miles southeast from Princeton); his tombstone states that he died in 1838, aged 77. His wife died in 1803 at the age of 35. Three of their children lived to be over 80 years old.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 20 Mary. | 1787. | 1873. | Lewis Forman. | Hightstown, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 21 Martha. | 1789. | 1821. | Watson Hulit. | Windsor, Mercer, N. J. | |
| 22 Cornelius. | 1791. | 1833. | Mary Ayres. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 23 Levi. | 1795. | 1828. | Unmarried. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | Blacksmith. |
| 24 Ann. | 1798. | 1881. | Peter Forman. | Hightstown, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 25 William C. | 1801. | 1884. | Rachel Dean. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |

The marriage of *Ann* to Peter Forman in 1820 is on the Middlesex Co. records.

10 LEVI UPDIKE.

1805. Levi Updike Jr. buys of (his grandfather) Levi Updike Sr., both of West Windsor, for 1,000 pounds, all the lands of Levi Sr., adjoining William and Clement Updike. (NB)
1806. Levi Updike of West Windsor marries Mary Conover. (NB)
1815. Levi Updike of West Windsor buys 5 acres on Assenpink, corner of Penn's tract. (NB)
1817. Levi Updike of West Windsor & Mary his wife sell house & 25 acres of land in West Windsor, on Bear Swamp for \$600. (NB)
1817. Levi Updike of West Windsor buys 20 acres in West Windsor on Assenpink Brook adjoining Levi Updike for \$800. (NB)

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|---------|--------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 100 Elias. | 1807. | 1879. | Lamatie S. Bergen. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 101 William. | 1812. | 1882. | Sarah Hunt. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 102 Mary Ann. | 1814. | 1841. | John Wiley. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 103 Theodore. | 1816. | liv'g. | Ellen Hill. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 104 Atholiah. | 1818. | d . . . | Job Silvers. | Windsor, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 105 Elizabeth. | 1821. | liv'g. | James Brown. | Windsor, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 106 Mathilda. | 1824. | liv'g. | Ezekiel Cuberly. | Newtown, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 107 Daniel D. | 1827. | 1852. | Alice A. Silvers. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |

Daniel D. had a son George R., born 1849, died 1867.

22 CORNELIUS UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|-------------------|-----------------|
| 220 Clement. | 1817. | liv'g. | Anna Taylor. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 221 Joanna. | 1822. | liv'g. | Clayton Richardson.
Samuel Estelow. | Burlington, N. J. | Hotel. |
| 222 Robert A. | 1820. | 1867. | Jane Cutter. | Burlington, N. J. | Shoe
Man'fr. |

25 WILLIAM C. UPDIKE.

His marriage to Rachel Dean in 1824 is on the Middlesex Co. records. At the age of 83, he died and was buried at Trenton; in the following year, 1885, his wife aged 81 was buried at the same place, Riverview Cemetery.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| 250 Hannah. | 1825. | liv'g. | James M. Drake. | Trenton, N. J. | Grocer. |
| 251 Mary Ann. | 1827. | liv'g. | John Applegate. | Trenton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 252 Martha. | 1832. | liv'g. | James Mount. | Plainsborough, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 253 Sarah E. | 1834. | liv'g. | Charles Major. | Plainsborough, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 254 William. | 1836. | liv'g. | Sarah Applegate. | Trenton, N. J. | Livery. |
| 255 Mulford. | 1839. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 256 Susan E. | 1841. | liv'g. | Joseph Schenck. | Metuchen, N. J. | Telegraph. |
| 257 Lavinia. | 1846. | liv'g. | Coleman Cox. | Trenton, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 258 Cook. | 1848. | liv'g. | Nellie Cox. | Norwalk, Conn. | Lock-
moulder. |

Mary Ann (Applegate) remembers stories related by her aunts, Ann and Mary Updike (Forman); her son, George F. Applegate of Trenton, has the family record in an old German Bible given by his grandmother to him.

William has children: Clarence D., 1858; Charles, 1861, md. Clara Johnson; Archibald, 1864. *Cook* has child Etna.

100 ELIAS UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------------------|
| 1000 Mary. | 1829. | 1880. | Enoch South. | Windsor, Mercer, N. J. |
| 1001 Ann. | 1831. | 1857. | Unmarried. | Dutch Neck, Mercer, N. J. |
| 1002 Elizabeth. | 1839. | 1852. | | |
| 1003 Margaret. | 1843. | 1873. | William Hulse. | |

101 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|------------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1010 Garret. | 1832. | 1865. | Anna McGallier. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 1011 Levi. | 1837. | liv'g. | 1. Lydia Hulse.
2. Mary Hooper. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Retired
Farmer. |
| 1012 Catherine A. | 1841. | 1870. | Frederick Shangle. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 1013 Joseph H. | 1845. | 1870. | Anna L. Forman. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |

Levi Updike, of Dutch Neck, knows that he is the son of William, the son of Levi, the son of William, the son of Levi; and has in his possession the deed from the last mentioned Levi in 1805 for a farm which the present Levi now owns and leases to a tenant. The Trenton records, only a few miles from Dutch Neck, might have readily shown him that a still older William was the father of the oldest Levi, and purchased 147 years ago this same land; and this knowledge might have induced the sixth of this

chain of alternate Williams and Levis to enclose the old family burial-ground in the centre of a field of his farm, where a wild apple tree and nameless head-stones mark the resting places of his ancestors who hewed away the dark old forests. Levi has children: Sarah A., 1871; Levi, 1878; both living.

Joseph H. has a child, Furman, born 1868, living.

103 THEODORE UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 1030 Jasper. | 1838. | 1885. | J. A. Vandebogart. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 1031 Wesley. | 1841. | liv'g. | Emma Reynolds. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 1032 Sarah H. | 1843. | liv'g. | John B. Voorhees. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 1033 Catherine. | 1845. | liv'g. | Thomas Potter. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Clergyman. |
| 1034 Ellen. | 1848. | liv'g. | Charles A. Voorhees. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Mechanic. |
| 1035 Charles H. | 1855. | liv'g. | Addie Darlington. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 1036 Harriet B. | 1858. | liv'g. | William D. Landon. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Farmer. |

Jasper has a child Franklin, 1863, living.

Wesley has children: Minnie B., 1866; Lottie J., 1869; Mattie R., 1871; Maud L., 1882:—all living.

Charles H. has children: Ollie, 1880; Clarence, 1882;—both living.

Sarah H. (Voorhees) has 3 children living.

Catherine (Potter) has 3 children living.

Ellen (Voorhees) has 3 children living.

Harriet B. (Landon) has one child living.

220 CLEMENT UPDIKE.

Is a prosperous farmer living at Hightstown, N. J. The men of his family are generally tall and large; he has two sons six feet tall.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 2200 Saxton T. | 1836. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hightstown, N. J. | |
| 2201 Susan. | 1839. | liv'g. | David Allen. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2202 Mary. | 1842. | 1869. | David Allen. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2203 Levi C. | 1844. | liv'g. | Abbie Applegate. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2204 Joanna. | 1848. | liv'g. | S. Mount Rogers. | Hamilton Sq., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2205 Sarah Jane. | 1851. | liv'g. | Mount Hulick. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2206 George L. | 1854. | liv'g. | Anna Robbers. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2207 Anna. | 1857. | liv'g. | Samuel Mount. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |

Levi C. has been an Elder in the 1st. Presb. Church at Hightstown 8 years, Trustee of the same 10 years, Supt. of the Sunday School a long time, and was selected Delegate to represent the Monmouth District at the Presb. Gen. Assembly at Omaha in 1887. He has held various Town offices; is Republican in politics; tall in stature; has a daughter Lamattie, born in 1874.

George L. Updike has a son James R., born 1883.

222 ROBERT A. UPDIKE.

Was six feet tall. His wife, Jane Cutter, was one of 14 children of one

DESCENDANTS OF LEVI UPDIKE.



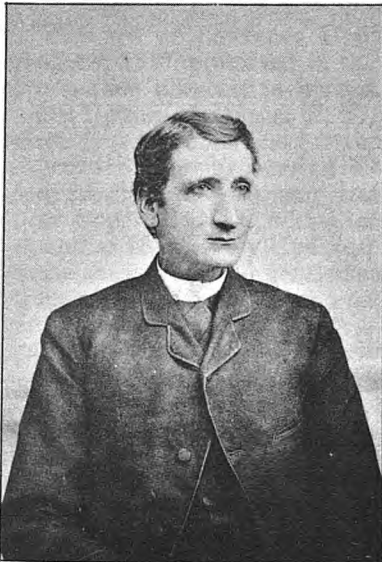
CLEMENT UPDIKE,
OF HIGHTSTOWN, N. J.

Son of Cornelius, Son of Clement, Son of Levi.

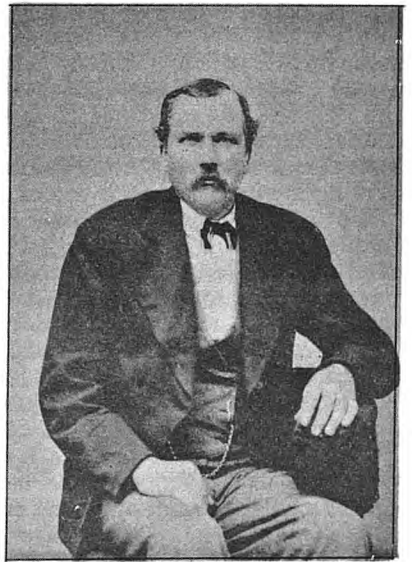


WILLIAM UPDIKE
OF DUTCH NECK, N. J.

Son of Levi, Son of William, Son of Levi.



LEVI C. UPDIKE,
OF HIGHTSTOWN, N. J.
Son of Clement Updike.



LEVI UPDIKE,
OF DUTCH NECK, N. J.
Son of William Updike.

mother, who all married and had large families ; 12 of the 14 are still living, in New Jersey.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 2220 Lydia. | 1849. | liv'g. | Thomas Scattergood. | Browns Mills, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2221 Robert F. | 1853. | liv'g. | Hester. | Atlantic City, N. J. | Livery. |
| 2222 William C. | 1856. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Atlantic City, N. J. | Livery. |
| 2223 Jane A. | 1858. | liv'g. | Horace E. McKee. | Stamford, Conn. | Hotel. |

CHAPTER D.

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 8.)

Children of Lawrence Updike.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|-----------------------------------|--|-------------|
| 1 Isaac. | (1762) | ..... | ..... | Reading, Pa., & Franklin Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 2 Jesse. | (1767) | ..... | Hannah | Somerset, N. J., & Tompkins Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 3 John. | 1770. | 1820. | 1. Nancy Faron.
2. Sarah Blew. | Smithfield, Pa., & Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 4 Lawrence. | 1778. | 1854. | Elizabeth Smith. | Tompkins Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 5 Margaret. | ..... | ..... | William Polk. | | |

1 ISAAC UPDIKE.

The will of Lawrence Updike of Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., probated 1813, preserved in the vaults of the Secretary of State of N. J., bequeathed property to his sons Lawrence, Jesse, Isaac, and John. Lawrence Updike of Ithaca, N. Y., the aged son of Lawrence the youngest of these four brothers, knew nothing of his three uncles Isaac, Jesse and John, except that they had moved West a great many years ago. An accidental conversation on a railway train revealed to the author a Peter Updike, near Hopewell, N. J., whose location in the family-tree was unknown to all the other New Jersey Updikes; letters proving ineffectual, a visit to Peter's home showed the old gentleman to be a grandson of Jesse, but he had lost trace of his own uncles who had moved to New York State, and he knew nothing of his grandfather's brothers or their descendants. The author gave up all hope of ever finding the descendants of Isaac and John.

An Updike in Lexington, Ky., discovered through the Mercantile Agencies, reported that his grandfather Peter was born in Pennsylvania, that he thought his great-grandfather was a real old Pennsylvania Dutchman, and referred to two old uncles in Indiana, who if properly aroused could give a full history of their family and of two other branches. The author thereupon sent repeated and most comprehensive letters to these Indiana uncles, but they made no reply.

An Updike in New York City, of another branch, had referred to a relative in Illinois, and the latter's sister in Nebraska had given the address of a neighboring farmer of the name. A letter to the latter brought a prompt reply, mentioning children of his granduncle Peter in Indiana, and also an uncle Lawrence. The occurrence of the latter name for the first time suggested to the author that these Indiana families might possibly be

descended from Lawrence's lost sons Isaac and John. He at once communicated this idea, with a description of the 1813 will of Lawrence, to the unwilling uncles in Indiana, who now became at once interested and replied through Updikes in Westport and Whitcomb, Ind., and Carthage, Mo., that their old family records contained the death of their ancestor Lawrence in New Jersey in 1813 aged 74; and that they were descended from his sons Isaac and John, who had a brother Jesse. This was soon followed by an avalanche of family records with full particulars of bewildering hosts of the Indiana descendants.

Isaac Updike moved from New Jersey to near Reading, Pa., where his son Peter was born,— and probably his other children. From Pennsylvania, Isaac moved to Franklin Co., Indiana, where he and his wife are both buried in the large graveyard at Cedar Grove; the name of his wife, their ages and dates of death, can be learned from their tombstones.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|---|--------------|
| 10 Peter. | 1784. | 1860. | Nancy Smith. | Franklin Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 11 Elijah L. | 1791. | 1871. | Elizabeth Snook. | Franklin Co., Ind.,
Linn & Polk Co., Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 12 Lutetia. | ..... | d.... | Samuel Smith. | Franklin Co., Ind. | Wheelwright. |
| 13 Elizabeth. | ..... | d.... | Abraham Smalley. | Franklin Co., Ind. | Farmer. |

2 JESSE UPDIKE.

Jesse did not move with his father Lawrence to Hunterdon County, but continued to farm near Hopewell in the neighborhood where his eight uncles and his grandfather resided; later he, with all his children but one, followed five of those uncles and his youngest brother Lawrence to the Lake Country. The following appears upon the records of Somerset Co., N. J., and Tompkins Co., N. Y.

1814. Jesse Updike of Montgomery buys 3 acres in Montgomery, Somerset Co., N. J., for \$133. (S)

1817. Jesse Updike of Montgomery Township, and Hannah his wife, sell 32 acres in Montgomery for \$970. (S). (This is probably about the date of his moving to New York State, as no other records in N. J. appear of deeds by him.) (S)

.... Jesse Updike of Groton, Tompkins Co., N. Y., dies. Widow living. Children: John, Betsy Bartholemew, Cattrien Wright, Anna McKee, Susannah Lane, and Lawrence; granddaughter, Hannah Wyckoff. (Tompkins Co. records.)

1869. Lawrence Updike of Groton dies. His widow, Alvira. No children. Brothers and sisters; Betsey Bartholemew, Ebenezer Updike, Ann McKee, John Updike, Ura Lewis. The following names are also in petition: Susan Bailey, Lydia Bailey, Cattrien Wright, James H. Wright, Mary H. Blair, Mrs. A. E. Rogers, Mrs. Susan A. Ammer, O. G. Howard, Mrs. Susie Dayton, Mrs. Eliza Brown. (Tompkins Co. records.)

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 20 John J. | 1789. | 1872. | Mary Wyckoff. | Hopewell, N. J. | Wheelwright. |
| 21 Elizabeth. | | | Bartholemew. | Etna, Tompk. Co., N. Y. | |
| 22 Ebenezer. | | | | Etna, Tompk. Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 23 Cattrien. | | | Wright. | | |
| 24 Susannah. | | | Lane. | | |
| 25 Anna. | | | McKee. | McLean, Tompk. Co., N. Y. | |
| 26 Lawrence. | | 1869. | Alvira | Groton, Tompk. Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |

3 JOHN UPDIKE.

The old family record, in possession of Wm. A. Updike of Whitcomb, Ind., gives the death of Lawrence in 1813; and of his son John in 1820 at the age of 50. John was the son of Lawrence, the son of John, the son of Lawrence, the son of Johannes.

John moved from New Jersey to Smithfield, Pennsylvania; and died in that State. His family moved later to Indiana, where his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are still neighbors to those of John's brother Isaac. Unless they are an exception to the general rule, the next generation will have forgotten the relationship of the two sides. John was a farmer. Almost all his sons were very large men, and about six feet in height. He had children, (all except Mary by 2d wife):

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|---|-----------------------|
| 30 Mary. | 1790. | d.... | George W. Crist. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 31 Annie. | 1794. | d.... | | | |
| 32 Samuel. | 1796. | d.... | | | Farmer, |
| 33 Elizabeth. | 1798. | 1868. | 1. James McCarthy.
2. Samuel Kingry.
Nancy McCormick. | College Corner, Ohio.
" " "
" " " | Farmer.
" "
" " |
| 34 Morris B. | 1800. | 1862. | | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 35 John. | 1803. | 1880. | 1. Margaret Armstrong.
2. Sarah Barkley. | St. Maurice, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 36 Benjamin. | 1806. | 1879. | 1. Lydia A. Williams.
2. Ruth Morris. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 37 James. | 1808. | 1847. | Annie Maxwell. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Mechanic |
| 38 Levi. | 1811. | liv'g. | 1. Sarah Stevens.
2. Lucinda Sumpter.
3. Naomi Grimes. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 39 Isaac. | 1814. | liv'g. | Mary Shook. | Majenica, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 39' Sarah. | 1817. | 1875. | 1. John Hulick.
2. Lawrence Wamsley. | Mt. Carmel, Ind.
Whitcomb, Ind. | Shoemaker.
Farmer. |

Elizabeth's son Joseph McCarthy was a man of gigantic size, was a mechanic, afterwards a farmer, and finally a preacher of the Dunker denomination.

James had no children.

4 LAWRENCE UPDIKE, JR.

1798 Lawrence Jr. of Hunterdon Co., N. J., marries Elizabeth Smith, in presence and by consent of Lawrence Opdycke Sr., father to said Lawrence Opdycke Jr. (F)

The above shows that Lawrence Jr. was born about 1778. Although the youngest son of his father, he was appointed Executor in 1813 on account of the absence of his older brothers, Jesse having remained in Somerset County, and Isaac and John having long before this moved to Pennsylvania. Lawrence Jr. finally followed his five uncles to Tompkins County, N. Y., where he and his son Lawrence 3d. lived and farmed 15 years on the old homestead of Lawrence Jr.'s cousin Jacob Jr., in Enfield, as is remembered by the latter's son. A son of another cousin of Lawrence Jr. remembers well old "Uncle Lowe" as a shoemaker in Enfield and as having a son

"Lowe;" but never knew what relation they were to him. Lawrence Jr. died in Tompkins Co. in 1854.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 40 John. | 1798. | ..... | Margaret Apgar. | Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 41 Margaret. | 1800. | ..... |  |  |  |
| 42 Nancy. | 1803. | ..... | Clives Yard. | ..... | Shoemaker. |
| 43 Elizabeth. | 1805. | ..... | John Nelson. | Ithaca, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 44 Isaac. | 1807. | ..... | ..... | ..... Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 45 Susannah. | 1811. | ..... |  |  |  |
| 46 Lawrence 3d. | 1815. | liv'g. | Mary E. Wheeler. | Ithaca, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Nancy had one daughter. *Elizabeth* had three daughters.

10 PETER UPDIKE.

Born near Reading, Pa., 1784; moved to Springfield Township, Franklin Co., Ind. Married Nancy Smith. Died 1860.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 100 Samuel. | | d.... | Mary Bright. | Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 101 Isaac. | | d.... | Jerusha Tharp. | Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 102 John B. | | 1845. | Amy Smith. | Hamilton Co., Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 103 Elijah. | 1821. | liv'g. | 1. Ruth Wallace.
2. Matilda Luce. | Westport, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 104 Harrison. | | d.... | Catherine Thurston. | Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 105 Virgil. | | 1860. | Ruth Sythen. | Forest Hill, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 106 Aaron F. | 1824. | liv'g. | Sarah A. Stewart. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 107 Delilah. | | d.... | Joel Tucker. | Indiana. | |
| 108 Ann. | | d.... | Wm. Alexander. | Westport, Indiana. | |
| 108 Ruth. | | d.... | | Indiana. | |
| 109 Elizabeth. | | d. | Seal. | Springfield, Ind. | Farmer. |

11 ELIJAH L. UPDIKE.

Born 1791; served in the War of 1812 until discharged on account of failing health; moved from Franklin Co., Ind., to Linn Co., Iowa, where his wife died in 1864; he then moved to Polk Co., Iowa, and there died in 1871 and was buried in the Elm Grove Cemetery.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------------|--------------|
| 110 Harriet. | 1812. | 1875. | Jesse Thurston. | Shelbyville, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 111 Minerva. | 1814. | 1866. | Enoch P. Jones. | Cincinnati, Ohio. | Coal Dealer. |
| 112 And. Jackson. | 1815. | 1846. | Sarah Sheldon. | Franklin Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 113 Lawrence. | 1819. | 1881. | 1. Jane William.
2. Martha Jones. | Fairbury, Neb. | Carpenter. |
| 114 Isaiah T. | 1821. | liv'g. | 1. Catherine A. Updike.
2. Didama York. | Carthage, Mo. | Carpenter. |
| 115 Adin H. | ..... | liv'g. | Jane Thurston. | Ute, Monona Co., Ia. | Farmer. |
| 116 Mary. | ..... | d.... | John Gibson. | Endora, Douglas Co., Kas. | Farmer. |
| 117 Clarissa J. | ..... | liv'g. | Levi Thurston. | Shelbyville, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 118 Nancy H. | ..... | liv'g. | Joseph Gibson. | Dewey, Wash. Co., Kas. | Kas. Farmer. |

20 JOHN J. UPDIKE.

Remained in New Jersey although his brothers and sisters, father, uncles and cousins all moved to other States. He was a prosperous wheelwright, living in Hopewell Township near the Somerset County Line. His marriage to Mary Wyckoff in 1816 appears on the Hunterdon Co. Records. He

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE UPDIKE.



PETER UPDIKE.
OF FRANKLIN CO., IND.
Son of Isaac, Son of Lawrence Updike.



ISAIAH T UPDIKE.
OF CARTHAGE, MO.
Son of Elijah L., Son of Isaac, Son of Lawrence Updike.



EVA V. SHEPARD.
OF INDIAN TERRITORY.
Daughter of Isaiah T. Updike.



LUCY A. AND MINNIE M.
Daughters of Isaiah T. Updike.
OF CARTHAGE, MO.

was 5 feet 10 inches tall, stoutly built and muscular; was successful and respected; is well remembered in Hopewell, where he was buried in the old Baptist Church graveyard in 1872 at the age of 83.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 200 Rachel Ann. | 1818. | 1878. | Nathaniel Lee. | Mt. Rose, Mercer, N.J. | Farmer. |
| 201 Peter. | 1820. | liv'g. | Mary Boorum. | Skillman, Somerset,
N. J. | Wheelwrt.
Blacksmith. |
| 202 Elizabeth. | 1822. | liv'g. | Dan. Burroughs. | Millstone, N. J. | |
| 203 Hannah. | 1825. | 1840. | | | |
| 204 Spencer. | 1828. | 1832. | Maria Snook. | Mt. Rose, Mercer, N.J. | Wheelwrt. |
| 205 Phebe. | 1831. | liv'g. | Conrad Kentner. | Mt. Rose, Mercer, N.J. | Farmer. |
| 206 Caroline. | 1834. | liv'g. | John S. Lee. | Cedar Grove, Somerset,
N. J. | Farmer. |
| 207 Mary. | 1837. | liv'g. | Lewis Anderson. | Cedar Grove, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 208 Adelaide. | 1840. | 1888. | Zephaniah Abbot. | Hopewell, N. J. | Farmer. |

34 MORRIS B. UPDIKE.

Weighed over 300 pounds.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------|-------------|
| 340 Sarah J. | 1822. | 1876. | Michael Brown. | Central City, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 341 Catherine A. | 1824. | 1845. | Isaiah T. Updike. | Carthage, Mo. | Carpenter. |
| 342 Margaret B. | 1826. | liv'g. | James Smalley. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 343 John B. | 1829. | 1887. | 1. Elsie N. Fruits.
2. Tempy E. Rothrock. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 344 Elizabeth. | 1831. | liv'g. | Benjamin Gage. | New Lancaster, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 345 William A. | 1836. | liv'g. | 1. Robrey A. McCamron.
2. Annie Lawornae.
3. Lydia A. Russell. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 346 Mary. | 1839. | liv'g. | George W. Alvay. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 347 Nancy L. | 1845. | liv'g. | George W. Morris. | Aroma, Ind. | Carpenter. |

35 JOHN UPDIKE (Jr.)

Was a farmer at Whitcomb, and later moved near St. Maurice, Decatur Co., Indiana. Was twice married; had 18 children, of whom 6 died in infancy and 11 married:

| <i>By 1st wife :</i> | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 350 James. | 1822. | liv'g. | Eliza Duncan. | Millhousen, Ripley Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 351 Sarah J. | 1823. | 1884. | 1. Israel Swem.
2. Sam. Whiteman. | | |
| 352 Margaret. | 1833. | liv'g. | Robert Kenedy. | Milford, Decatur Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 353 Mary A. | 1838. | liv'g. | N. Fear. | Camden, Blackford Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 354 Catherine. | 1841. | liv'g. | W. A. Roberts. | Camden, Blackford Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 355 Joseph. | 1851. | liv'g. | Augusta Fricke. | Kingston, Decatur Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 355' Sarilda. | 1852. | liv'g. | James W. Wilson. | Newpoint, Decatur Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 356 John W. | 1854. | liv'g. | Mary E. Freeland. | Clarksburg, " " " | Farmer. |
| 357 Thomas B. | 1856. | liv'g. | Missouri Colson. | Newpoint, Decatur Co. Ind. | Farmer. |
| 358 Henry A. | 1858. | liv'g. | Lizzie Freeman. | Clarksburg, " " " | Farmer. |
| 358' Esther. | 1860. | liv'g. | James W. Kelley. | Corning, Adams Co. Ia. | Farmer. |
| 359 Samuel. | 1863. | liv'g. | ..... | St. Maurice, Decatur Co. Ind. | Farmer. |

36 BENJAMIN UPDIKE.

Son of John Updike and Sarah Blew; born in Pennsylvania July 12, 1806. After the death of his father, his mother with a large family of children emigrated west to what was then the Territory of Indiana, and

settled in the wild and unbroken forest of the White Water Valley. Benjamin, being one of the pioneer settlers, did not have the advantages of an early education but was possessed of much natural ability, was a good calculator, and by dint of hard labor and economy succeeded in making for himself a comfortable home in Brookville Township.

He voted for Andrew Jackson for President, but after that voted with the Whig and Republican Party. Was upright in his dealings with his fellow men and a consistent member of the Baptist Church. Married 1828 Lydia Ann Williams; married 2d. Ruth Morris, 1855. He died 1879. Was about 6 feet in height and weighed over 200 pounds. Had children, (all by 1st wife):

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 360 John W. | 1829. | 1871. | Rhoda A. Thurston. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 361 Rachel A. | 1831. | 1864. | J. A. Farmer. | Marion, Kansas. | Carpenter. |
| 362 Sarah M. | 1833. | 1857. | D. O. Quick. | Mountain Dale, Or. | Farmer. |
| 363 Samuel. | 1835. | liv'g. | Josephine Goudie. | Westport, Ind. | Merchant. |
| 364 N. Ellen. | 1838. | liv'g. | John A. Farmer. | Marion, Kansas. | Farmer. |
| 365 Mary M. | 1842. | 1865. | F. M. Chamberlain. | Liberty, Ind. | Clergyman. |
| 366 Hattie. | 1845. | 1869. | J. McCready. | Florence, Kas. | Blacksmith. |
| 367 Lydia F. | 1847. | 1870. | Isaac Cassidy. | ..... | Farmer. |

John A. Farmer, Jacob McCready, and F. M. Chamberlain, enlisted in the 68th. Indiana Vol. and were with that regiment until the close of the war.

38 LEVI UPDIKE.

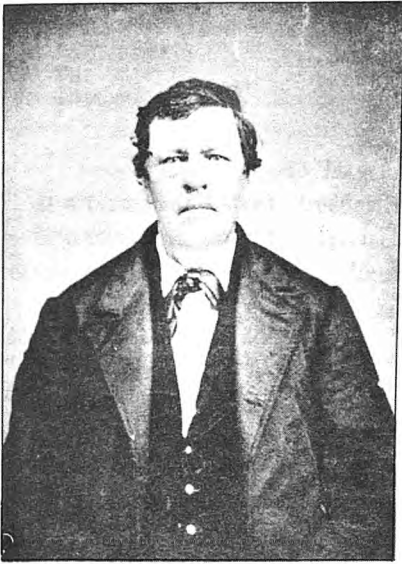
| Children.
By 2d wife : | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------------------|--------|---------|--|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 380 John H. | 1841. | liv'g. | Malinda Lacy. | Brookville, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 381 Charlotte. | 1843. | liv'g. | 1. Aaron Stout.
2. John Morgan. | Liberty, Ind.
Liberty, Ind. | Farmer.
Wagon-maker. |
| 382 Mary A. | 1845. | liv'g. | 1. William Layland.
2. Aaron Phenis. | Whitcomb, Ind.
Camden, Ohio. | Tinner.
Farmer. |
| 383 Sarah E. | 1846. | liv'g. | 1. Jacob Huffman.
2. F. M. Chamberlain. | Whitcomb, Ind.
Liberty, Ind. | Farmer.
Preacher. |
| 384 Nancy E. | 1848. | d . . . | F. M. Chamberlain. | Liberty, Ind. | Clergyman. |
| 385 Levi S. | 1852. | liv'g. | Mary Drifill. | Smithfield, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 386 Isaac New. | 1854. | liv'g. | Melissa Lee. | Florence, Kansas. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 3d wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 387 George E. | 1857. | liv'g. | Anna Nabb. | Roseburg, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 388 Charles E. | 1861. | liv'g. | Hattie Shaw. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |

John H. enlisted in the 37th. Indiana Vol. during the War.

39 ISAAC UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 390 John W. | 1840. | 1886. | ..... | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 391 Sarah Ann. | 1842. | liv'g. | George B. Stech. | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 392 Melvina J. | 1843. | liv'g. | Thomas Hacker. | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 393 Mary E. | 1845. | liv'g. | ..... | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 394 Benj. F. | 1848. | liv'g. | Nancy Hoover. | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 395 William W. | 1850. | 1872. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 396 James M. | 1852. | liv'g. | Mary Hubbard. | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |
| 397 Samuel K. | 1855. | liv'g. | Susannah Shultz. | Huntington Co., Ind. | Farmer. |

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE UPDIKE.



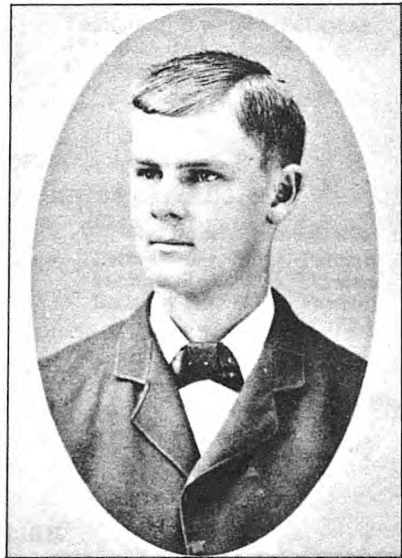
BENJAMIN UPDIKE,
OF WHITCOMB, IND.
Son of John, Son of Lawrence.



ELIZABETH UPDIKE KINGRY,
OF COLLEGE CORNER, OHIO.
Daughter of John, Son of Lawrence.



SAMUEL UPDIKE,
OF WESTPORT, IND.
Son of Benjamin, Son of John, Son of Lawrence Updike.



GEORGE UPDIKE,
OF BURNSVILLE, IND.
Son of Samuel, Son of Benjamin, Son of John,
Son of Lawrence.

40 JOHN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------|-----------------|-------------|
| 400 Jacob. | | | | | Farmer. |
| 401 Eli. | | | | Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 402 Elizabeth. | | | | Michigan. | |

46 LAWRENCE UPDIKE 3D.

Is a farmer and stock-breeder, residing near Ithaca, N. Y., aged 74; a substantial and trustworthy citizen of unblemished character, known and esteemed throughout his neighborhood.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 460 Harvey N. | 1857. | liv'g. | Minnie Vandever. | Ulysses, Tomp. Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 461 Sidney. | 1867. | liv'g. | ..... | Ithaca, N. Y. | Farmer. |

100 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

Had a son Levi, who lived and farmed in Texas. Levi's widow is living in Villa Grove, Colorado.

101 ISAAC UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|--------|--------|----------|------------------------|
| 1010 Wesley. | | liv'g. | ..... | Marshall Co., Indiana. |
| 1011 Joseph. | | liv'g. | ..... | Marshall Co., Indiana. |

102 JOHN B. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------|------------------|-------------|
| 1020 Peter F. | 1848. | liv'g. | Sarah B.... | Lexington, Ky. | Salesman. |
| 1021 Martha J. | ..... | ..... | John Blew. | Westport, Ind. | |
| 1022 Nancy. | ..... | d... | John Fromer. | Greensburg, Ind. | |
| 1023 Henry. | ..... | d... | | | |

103 ELIJAH UPDIKE.

Had no children by his first wife. By 2d. wife, he has children :

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|---------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 1030 Wm. Gilbert. | 1850. | liv'g. | Victoria Armstrong. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1031 Mollie A. | 1852. | liv'g. | Isaac Shera. | Sardinia, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1032 Frank M. | 1856. | liv'g. | Ada Hurd. | Reiley, Ohio. | Farmer. |

104 HARRISON UPDIKE.

Had children : Peter, (in Sardinia, Indiana); Aaron; Emeline, married S. Carson of Sardinia, Ind.; William; John W.; Sarah A.; Albert; Mary J.; — all living.

105 VIRGIL UPDIKE.

Married Ruth Sythen and resided at Forest Hill, Ind., where he was engaged in farming; died 1860. His wife died in 1879 at Ute, Monona Co., Iowa.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| 1050 Emily. | 1844. | liv'g. | Jasper Patterson. | Westport, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1051 Margaret. | 1846. | liv'g. | William Patrick. | Ute, Monona Co., Ia. | Farmer. |
| 1052 Monroe. | 1848. | liv'g. | Julia Scott. | Washington Ter. | Farmer. |
| 1053 Isaac. | 1850. | liv'g. | Jenny Chrisman. | Keyes, Stanislaus, Cal. | Farmer. |
| 1054 Samuel. | 1852. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Keyes, Stanislaus, Cal. | Farmer. |
| 1055 John M. | 1854. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Westport, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1056 Clarissa E. | 1856. | liv'g. | Charles Butler. | Keyes, Stanislaus, Cal. | Farmer. |
| 1057 Aaron. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ute, Monona Co., Ia. | Farmer. |

106 AARON F. UPDIKE.

Born 1824; married Sarah A. Stewart in 1847; resides at Letts Corner, Indiana; is engaged in farming.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 1060 Elijah. | 1847. | liv'g. | Margaret Coe. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1061 Nancy E. | 1849. | liv'g. | L. J. Laforge. | Stow, Gray Co., Kas. | Farmer. |
| 1062 Mary A. | 1854. | liv'g. | Monroe Hughs. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1063 Martha J. | 1856. | liv'g. | John Samuels. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 1064 Victoria. | 1861. | liv'g. | Reuben Parker. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Mechanic. |
| 1065 Florence. | 1864. | liv'g. | Edward Simmons. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Laborer. |
| 1066 Alice. | 1868. | liv'g. | John Parker. | Letts Corner, Ind. | Farmer. |

112 ANDREW JACKSON UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 1120 Sarah M. | 1838. | liv'g. | Isaac N. Sargent. | Webster City, Ia. | Farmer. |
| 1121 William H. | 1842. | liv'g. | Emily F. Pritchard. | Buffalo, Neb. | Farmer. |
| 1122 Enoch P. | 1844. | liv'g. | ..... | ..... | Farmer. |
| 1123 Isaiah J. | 1846. | 1863. | ..... | ..... | ..... |

These three sons were all volunteer soldiers in the Union Army. *William H.* was wounded in the neck at Shenandoah, under Sheridan. *Enoch P.* returned unhurt at the close of the war. *Isaiah J.* died in service, of pneumonia, in the hospital at St. Louis.

William H. lives in Wheeler Co., Nebraska; contributed the information which first enabled the author to place the Indiana branches. Has children: Edwin, 1867; John, 1870; Moses, 1872; Frank, 1875; William, 1876; Annie, 1877; Walter, 1878; Lucy, 1881; Lottie, 1882; Gracie, 1884; — all living.

113 LAWRENCE UPDIKE.

Had son, Thomas J.

Thomas J. was in the Union Army. His Company was stationed at a ford in Mississippi. It was a warm day, the water was high, and all took a bath. Thomas had been too heated, became sick, and was taken to a house near by. On June 10, a battle took place and Thomas, left alone, started on foot for Memphis and was captured the following day. He was taken to the prison at Andersonville, Ga., and there kept until Sept. 27; then to Florence, S. C., until Feb. 17; then to Wilmington, N. C.; and finally paroled at Goldsborough. He was in rebel prisons ten months; was allowed two ounces of pork a day at Andersonville; after leaving there, received nothing but one pint of corn meal and a thimbleful of salt each day. Had

nothing to wear that winter but a pair of knit drawers and an old blouse without sleeves.

114 ISAIAH T. UPDIKE.

Born 1821; married 1st. his second cousin Catherine A., daughter of Morris B. Updike. This marriage has naturally made Isaiah T. well acquainted with both branches of the Indiana Updikes, whom he well describes in the following letter.

"Their religious views have generally been Missionary Baptist. I have never known any Updike, except one, that was a Democrat, — all the rest being Whigs. Some were old Jackson men, but they all became Republicans and universally favored crushing out the Rebellion. Many of the younger Updikes enlisted in the Union army. Some died in the hospital, some languished in prison, and some went through the war to its close and were mustered out as brave soldiers, but not as officers.

"As to offices, I have found very few Updikes who would accept an office. I am considered a curiosity because I have done so. I have been Justice, Township Trustee, Township Clerk, Assessor, County Supervisor and Secretary of the School Board, by turn, for many years.

"Our Western Updikes are very quiet and unobtrusive and are almost all farmers. My cousin Elijah, my brothers Lawrence and Adin, and myself, are the only mechanics I know of the name.

"In stature and strength: Uncle Peter's sons range from 5 feet 9 inches to 6 feet, are heavy-built and have more than ordinary strength. My father was 5 feet 9 inches and so were all his sons except my brother Adin, who was shorter but very swift of foot. My brothers were celebrated in athletic sports. I have seen one of the family, weighing 185 pounds and measuring 5 feet 9 inches, place himself flat on his back and allow a man 6 feet tall and weighing 190 pounds to lie square across his breast, and after good notice the under-man would throw the upper heels-over-head 12 feet away, and regain his feet before the other and say with a smile, 'That is the way the Updike boys do in the West.' I never saw this done by any other man."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 1140 Emeline. | 1844. | liv'g. | Daniel Matson. |, Nebraska. | Physician. |
| 1141 Lucy A. | 1848. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 1142 Eva. | 1858. | liv'g. | Wilber Shepard. | Indian Territory. | Farmer. |
| 1143 Minnie. | 1869. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Carthage, Mo. | |

115 ADIN H. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---------------|------------------------|
| 1150 Albert. | 1858. | liv'g. | ..... | Iowa. |
| 1151 Anna. | 1860. | liv'g. | ..... | Iowa. |
| 1152 Martha. | 1863. | liv'g. | William Adams | Iowa. |
| 1153 Ellen. | 1866. | liv'g. | ..... | Ute, Monona Co., Iowa. |
| 1154 Grant. | 1868. | liv'g. | ..... | Iowa. |
| 1155 Rosa. | 1872. | liv'g. | ..... | Ute, Monona Co., Iowa. |

201 PETER UPDIKE.

Lives near Skillman, Somerset Co., N. J., a few miles from Hopewell, now Mercer Co.; is a wheelwright and has also a 40 acre farm; a quiet,

steady, upright citizen; a man of medium height, stout build, fair complexion and regular features.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-----------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 2010 Sarah Eliz. | 1851. | liv'g. | Aaron W. Smith. | Hopewell, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2011 Abbie S. | 1856. | liv'g. | Asa S. Saums. | Neshanic, Som. N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2012 John. | 1858. | liv'g. | Rachel Ashton. | Skillman, Som. N. J. | Farmer. |

John has child Gertrude, 1880, living.

204 SPENCER UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
| 2040 Caroline. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Mt. Rose, Mercer Co., N. J. | |
| 2041 George. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Mt. Rose, Mercer Co., N. J. | |
| 2042 M.... | 1873. | liv'g. | ..... | Mt. Rose, Mercer Co., N. J. | |

343 JOHN B. UPDIKE.

Had four children by 1st. wife; one by 2d.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 3430 Elma J. | 1850. | liv'g. | Sidney W. Pyle. | Mt. Carmel, Ind. | Blacksmith. |
| 3431 Mary E. | 1852. | liv'g. | William E. Gurr. | Mt. Carmel, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 3432 Morris E. | 1854. | 1871. | | | |
| 3433 David J. | 1856. | liv'g. | Mary A. Farmer. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Salesman. |
| 3434 Ira S. | 1866. | liv'g. | ..... | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |

345 WILLIAM A. UPDIKE.

Has the old family record, giving the death of Lawrence in 1813, aged 74; his son John &c. Has contributed much information concerning John's descendants. Is a very large man; aged 52; resides at Whitcomb, Ind.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 3450 Stella M. | 1867. | liv'g. | Harvey Proctor. | Springfield, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 3451 Albert E. | 1870. | liv'g. | ..... | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 3452 Margaret L. | 1874. | liv'g. | ..... | Whitcomb, Ind. | |
| 3453 Roy H. | 1886. | liv'g. | ..... | Whitcomb, Ind. | |

360 JOHN WILLIAMS UPDIKE.

Born 1829. Although an invalid the greater part of his life, he succeeded in obtaining a fair education, and followed teaching for a profession several years; then engaged in mercantile business in which he was successful and prosperous. He married Rhoda A. Thurston, 1861. Was a Republican in politics and a member of the Baptist Church. Died 1871.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------|----------------|-------------|
| 3600 Abraham. | 1864. | liv'g. | A. Sheltz. | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 3601 Harvey L. | 1869. | liv'g. | ..... | Whitcomb, Ind. | Farmer. |

363 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

Second son of Benjamin and Lydia A. Updike. Born at Whitcomb, Ind., 1835; followed farming until the age of 21 years; then embarked in a general mercantile business which he followed 9 years, 1860-9, at Whitcomb,

Ind. After this removed to Decatur Co. and again followed farming several years; then located at Westport, Ind., where he has been engaged in the Hardware and Farming-Implement trade. Has filled a few minor offices of trust, such as Trustee to sell real estate, Trustee of church property, School Director; and was appointed Post Master at Whitcomb during the war. Was a member of the State militia, but in the regular service "only on a few trips after John Morgan" during his raid through the State. Is a Republican in politics; and a member of the Baptist Church. Is nearly 6 feet in height. Has taken a warm interest in the Genealogy and furnished much information. One of his letters contains the following.

"My grandfather John was a brother of Isaac, Jesse and Lawrence. All my grandfather's children are dead except Levi and Isaac. All of my father's children are dead except my sister Ellen (Farmer) and myself. All of our name were loyal to our government. None ever aspired to political or military fame, but I am pleased to state that I never knew one of them arraigned before a Court on a criminal charge."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------|------------------|----------------|
| 3630 Ethie L. | 1868. | liv'g. | ..... | Westport, Ind. | Music Teacher. |
| 3631 George. | 1865. | liv'g. | ..... | Burnsville, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 3632 India May. | 1867. | liv'g. | ..... | Burnsville, Ind. | Teacher. |
| 3633 Rebecca. | 1869. | liv'g. | ..... | Burnsville, Ind. | |
| 3634 Sarah H. | 1871. | liv'g. | ..... | Westport, Ind. | |
| 3635 Bertha L. | 1873. | liv'g. | ..... | Westport, Ind. | |
| 3636 Pearl. | 1875. | liv'g. | ..... | Westport, Ind. | |

CHAPTER E.

DESCENDANTS OF BURGOON UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 9.)

Children of Burgoon.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married, | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1 Burgoon. | 1777. | 1860. | Maria Post. | Ulysses, Tomp. Co., N.Y. | Farmer. |
| 2 Ralph. | 1785. | 1871. | Mary Ann Pickel. | N. Y. & Michigan. | Farm, hotel,
mill. |
| 3 Elizabeth. | ..... | 1839. | Jacob Quick. | Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 4 Pamela. | ..... | 1825. | Henry McLallen. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Hotel-keeper. |
| 5 Ellen. | ..... | 1829. | Hezekiah Anderson. | Waterburg, N. Y. | |

Pamelia (Milly) and her husband settled in Trumansburg, N. Y., where they kept a hotel, and where they both died.

Ellen (Nelly) and her husband settled in Waterburg, N. Y., and there died.

1 BURGOON UPDIKE JR.

Born 1777. Married Maria Post; the date of their marriage is given by the records of Middlesex Co., N. J., as 1800. His father Burgoon moved

from New Jersey to Tompkins Co., N. Y., about 1801, taking with him all his family except Burgoon Jr. who followed in 1803 with his wife and infant child William P.

Burgoon Jr. settled in Ulysses Township, Tompkins Co., and there lived on his large and fertile farm, (inherited from his father), until his death in 1860. His wife was born in 1778 and died in 1847. Burgoon "was a highly respected christian gentleman, fulfilling all his duties both social and religious." He was a tall, strong man and "favored with a Roman nose." He had seven sons and five daughters, of whom only one died in childhood; seven lived to ages of from 50 to 73 years, and three are still living, aged 69, 71 and 85 years. His sons were all large strong men, weighing 200 pounds each. His only married daughter had no children; of his married sons, one has no children, two have had no sons, and the fourth has had only one grandson of the name; and upon this grandson's marriage depends now the continuance of Burgoon Sr.'s posterity in the male line.

The old homestead of Burgoon Jr. is still standing, a fine old-fashioned mansion standing far back from the public highway. It was upon this land that the old Log Meeting House was built by the early Updike settlers; it has long since been torn down, but the burying ground with its numerous tombstones of the old Updikes is still an object of intense interest to their descendants, most of whom have removed to other Counties or States; the inscriptions on the headstones are well preserved. The bodies of those of Burgoon's family who have passed away within the last 20 years have been removed to the Cemetery at Trumansburg and a large handsome monument erected.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|-----------------------|-------------|
| 10 William P. | 1801. | 1852. | 1. Mary A. Updike.
2. Mercy Terry. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 11 Cynthia. | 1803. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | |
| 12 Maria. | 1804. | 1861. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | |
| 13 Burgoon 3d. | 1807. | 1859. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 14 Tunis. | 1807. | 1817. | | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | |
| 15 Ida. | 1809. | 1882. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | |
| 16 Isaiah. | 1811. | 1874. | 1. Crissy.
2. Hester Bedell. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 16' Sarah. | 1813. | 1848. | Tunis Van Arsdale. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 17 Jacob P. | 1815. | 1883. | Mary A. Updike. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 18 Ralph. | 1817. | 1885. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 18' Eliza A. | 1817. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | |
| 19 David. | 1819. | liv'g. | Ellen Bebee. | Ulysses, Pomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |

Tunis and *Ida* were twins.

Jacob P. married the widow of his brother *Isaiah's* son *George W.* He left one child, *Hattie B.*, born 1879.

Ralph was unmarried and lived in the old homestead, on the farm of his father and grandfather, until his death in 1885 at the age of 67. Was one of the best known citizens of Ulysses Township and held in high esteem by all. Was naturally a man of great kindness of heart and integrity of character, and especially noted for his kindness to the poor. Although not



RALPH UPDIKE

(SON OF BURGOON UPDYKE 1ST)



AND HIS WIFE.



HENRY P. OPDYKE

(SON OF RALPH UPDIKE.)



AND HIS WIFE.

connected with any particular church, he never refused a request to give his financial help to any religious movement.

Ralph's twin sister *Eliza*, who was never separated from him two weeks in the whole course of her life, now survives him and still occupies the old homestead with her elder sister *Cynthia*, both unmarried.

David has no children.

2 RALPH UPDIKE.

Born 1785; at the age of 17 moved with his father to Tompkins Co., N. Y. He belonged to a Light Horse Company of Trumansburg; in the war of 1812 the whole Company volunteered and went on the lines at Queens-town where they remained three months, until peace was declared. Ralph married 1813 Mary Ann Pickel, who was born 1796 and died 1864. He made his home in Waterburg, N. Y., where he owned a farm, kept a hotel, and ran a boat-building dock. He held township offices 8 or 10 years and was influential in local matters. In the year 1835 he sold all his interests in N. Y. State, and moved to Michigan where he was engaged very extensively in milling and farming. He died 1871. His son, living in Dansville, N. Y., writes:

"I have heard my father Ralph say that, when his father Burgoon came from New Jersey up to Tompkins County and settled, there was a payment coming due in New Jersey on some property that had been sold. The horses were needed on the farm in Ulysses Township to put in the Spring crops. My father told his father that he would go on foot to New Jersey and collect the payment. The first day he started at day-break, he said, and at 11 o'clock he was at Owego, 40 miles from home. He walked the whole distance, 250 miles, stayed one day in New Jersey, walked all the way back, and arrived at home on the tenth day. He thus walked 500 miles in nine days; the last day he walked 66 miles between sun-rise and sun-down."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 20 Henry P. | 1819. | liv'g. | Mathilda Henry. | Dansville, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 21 Harriet S. | 1822. | 1887. | Anson Updike. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 22 Mary Eliza. | 1835. | liv'g. | Milo K. Crafts. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |

Harriet S. married a grandson of her grandfather's brother Roliph, and had four sons and one daughter.

Mary Eliza married 1853 Milo K. Crafts and has two sons; her husband was an extensive farmer at Grass Lake, Mich.

10 WILLIAM P. UPDIKE.

His first wife, Mary A. Updike, was a daughter of Peter, the son of Abraham Updike who was brother to Burgoon Sr.; she died soon after the birth of her first child Mary S. William P. Updike had children:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 100 Mary S. | 1831. | liv'g. | A. V. Van Liew. | Waterburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 101 Sarah. | 1840. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Elmira, N. Y. | |
| 102 Maribah. | 1842. | liv'g. | Thaddeus Elmore. | Elmira, N. Y. | Merchant. |

16 ISAAH UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 160 David. | 1833. | 1867. | Unmarried. | Virginia City, Nev. | Miner. |
| 161 William P. | 1835. | 1875. | Unmarried. | Fleming, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 162 Mary P. | 1837. | liv'g. | P. F. St. John. | Waterburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 163 George W. | 1840. | 1875. | Mary Andrews. | Enfield Centre, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 164 Sarah A. | 1843. | liv'g. | Henry Loomis. | Baldwin, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 165 Louise. | 1851. | liv'g. | George Russell. | Baldwin, Mich. | Carpenter. |
| 166 Mary H. | 1853. | liv'g. | D. C. Auble. | Searsburgh, N. Y. | Farmer. |

George W. had children: Edward, 1866; Jane, 1868; Nora, 1870;—all unmarried, and living at Waterburg, N. Y.

20 HENRY P. OPDYKE.

Born 1819; married Mathilda Henry in 1840; moved with his father from Tompkins Co., N. Y., to Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Michigan in 1835; remained with his father in Michigan until 1863; then moved to Dansville, Livingston Co., N. Y., where he still resides. Has inherited much of his father's ambition, but has been prevented by poor health from undertaking any extensive business. His height is 5 feet 8 inches, his weight 190 pounds. He has recently changed the spelling of his name to Opdyke; his father, grandfather and great-grandfather spelled it Updike; the preceding ancestor Lawrence wrote it Updick; his father Johannes wrote it Opdyck.

Henry P. has one child, Mary Elizabeth, born 1846, living, and married in 1872 to Monroe E. Hillman, who carries on the upholstery business at Dansville, N. Y.; they have one son.

CHAPTER F.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 10.)

Children of William Updike.

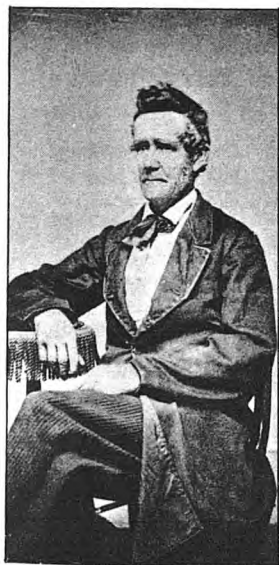
| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---|----------------------|-------------|
| 1 Samuel J. | 1775. | 1855. | Helena Grover. | Somerset Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 William. | ..... | 1819. | Eliza Grover. | Lawrenceville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 3 Levi. | 1779. | 1861. | Theodosia Grover. | Geneva, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 4 Elizabeth. | 1782. | 1857. | John V. Updike. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 5 Elias. | 1782 | | 1. Harriet Montgomery.
2. Louisa Montgomery. | Somerset Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 6 Mary. | 1785. | 1874. | John S. Updike. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 7 Johnson J. | 1791. | 1835. | Anna Williamson. | Somerset Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 7 Catherine. | 1794. | 1844. | Thomas Griggs. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 8 Sarah W. | 1798. | 1884. | Gideon Gray. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 9 Charles G. | 1799. | 1870. | Charity Hunt. | Lambertville, N. J. | |

Elizabeth married in 1811 John V., son of her father's brother Peter Updike. *Mary* married in 1808 John S., son of her father's brother Jacob

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM UPDIKE.



SARAH UPDIKE GRAY.
OF PRINCETON AND PENNINGTON, N. J.
Daughter of William Updike.



CHAS. G. UPDIKE,
of Lambertville, N. J.
Son of Wm. Updike.



MARY UPDIKE,
of Princeton, N. J.
Daughter of Wm. Updike.



BARZILLAI UPDIKE.
of Tompkins Co., N. J.
Son of Mary U, and of John S.,
Son of Jacob U.

Updike. The children will appear under the Descendants of Peter (Chapter J), and Jacob (Chapter I).

Catherine married Thomas Griggs in 1812 and had seven sons and one daughter, who have lived mostly in Illinois and Iowa.

Sarah W. married Gideon Gray in 1817 and lived on their farm adjoining her father's on Stony Brook near Princeton. They had two daughters, both unmarried, who have been living at Pennington, N. J.; the younger has recently died; the elder, Miss Jane E. Gray, born 1820, has contributed many interesting facts concerning her grandfather and his relatives.

1 SAMUEL J. UPDIKE.

Born 1775; was a child in the Revolution and was carried away from the house by some straggling British soldiers as they retreated north after the battle of Princeton, going across his father's farm; they gave him up on being given something to eat. Samuel's marriage to Helena Grover in 1799 appears upon the records of Middlesex County; she was a sister of Eliza and Theodosia Grover who married Samuel's brothers William and Levi. The Somerset County records contain the following example of old institutions:

1838. "Samuel Updike of Mercer, late County of Somerset, certifies to the birth of the following children of his female slave Elizabeth Skillman, living in his family in Montgomery Township. John S. born 1817; Hiram S. born 1819; Azariah S. 1821; Pary S. 1827."

The family bible of Samuel J. Updike, in the possession of his grandson Ebenezer Stockton, contains the family record. Samuel's wife died in 1848, aged 65. He died in 1855. Their children were:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 10 Barzilai G. | 1800. | 1848. | Catherine Schenck. | Princeton, N. J. | Blacksmith. |
| 11 William G. | 1803. | 1847. | Leah Van Orden. | New York City. | Grocer. |
| 12 Ebenezer S. | 1805. | d. . . | Sarah A. Updike. | Princeton, N. J. | Hat Store. |
| 13 Caroline G. | 1809. | 1879. | Edward Stockton. | Princeton, N. J. | Lumber. |
| 14 Juliett P. | 1811. | d. . . | John Van Noy. | Titusville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 15 Catherine A. | 1814. | d. . . | Unmarried. | Princeton, N. J. | |
| 16 Sam. Montg. | 1816. | 1878. | Mathilda Stockton. | Princeton, N. J. | Hat Store. |
| 17 Joseph G. | 1819. | liv'g. | Hannah Ross. | Batavia, Ill. | Manufacturer. |

Ebenezer had a daughter Ella, who married and lived in New York City.

2 WILLIAM UPDIKE JR.

Married Eliza Grover in 1807. The Middlesex County records show that Wm. Updike Jr. of Somerset, and his wife Elizabeth, and Levi Updike of Middlesex, and his wife Theodosia, sold 5 acres in South Brunswick in 1807; and again 13½ acres in the same place in 1814; this was probably property inherited by the wives from their father Mr. Grover. Wm. Jr. moved to a farm near Lawrenceville, only a few miles from his father. The Hunterdon County records show that in 1819 letters of administration on

the estate of William Updike of Lawrence Township were granted to Samuel Updike and C. Grover; the inventory shows personal property \$3,055.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|-----------|----------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 20 Lewis J. | 1810. | 1885. | Emeline Hutchingson. | New York City. | Grocer. |
| 21 Mary Ann. | | d. young. | Unmarried. | | |
| 22 Sarah. | | d. | Philemon Tessierre. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 23 Cornelia. | | d. young. | Unmarried. | Lawrenceville, N. J. | |
| 24 Jane. | | 1881. | Josiah Hunt. | Titusville, N. J. | Hotel. |

3 LEVI UPDIKE.

Born 1779; married Theodosia Grover, in 1801 as shown by the Somerset County records. In 1821 Levi and Theodosia sold 80 acres near Pennington for \$3,416, and the same year moved from New Jersey to Tompkins Co., N. Y., and his name appears in the Tompkins Co. records of Deeds in 1830. In 1834 he moved to Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; in 1838 he moved to Geneva, Kane Co., Ill., and there remained until his death in 1861. He was 6 feet 3 inches tall, weighed about 200 pounds and was very muscular. Five of his sons were over 6 feet tall; and one of his grandsons measured 6 feet 6 inches in his stockings.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 20 William. | 1802. | 1848. | Mercia Loveless. | Geneva, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 31 Cornelius. | 1804. | 1840. | Patty | Tompkins Co., N. Y. | |
| 32 Catherine. | 1807. | 1866. | Alden Gilbert. | Aurora, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 33 Susan. | 1809. | 1828. | Unmarried. | | |
| 34 Samuel. | 1812. | 1870. | Wyckoff. | Tompkins Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 35 Randolph. | 1814. | 1862. | Eliza Ann | | |
| 36 Eliza. | 1817. | liv'g. | Simon McKinley. | Osage, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 37 Levi Jr. | 1819. | liv'g. | Caroline Hotchkiss. | Geneva, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 38 Grover. | 1822. | 1865. | Bersheba Whiton. | Iowa. | |
| 39 Johnson. | 1825. | liv'g. | ..... | Geneva, Illinois. | |
| 39' Caroline. | 1827. | 1886. | Peter Wyckoff. | Iowa. | |

Catherine had two sons and five daughters, two or more of whom live at Aurora.

Randolph had no children.

Eliza and her husband moved to Iowa and then further West; they have had seven sons and one daughter.

Johnson has no children.

Caroline had two sons and two daughters.

5 ELIAS UPDIKE.

Married two sisters, daughters of his mother's sister. He lived upon his father's homestead from 1830 until his father's death in 1839; was one of the Executors of the estate, and remained in Somerset County until his death. His children were:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|----------------|--------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 50 Sam. Montg. | | d. in
army. | Unmarried. | | |
| 51 Charles. | | d. | Unmarried. | Geneva, Illinois. | |
| 52 Adeline. | | d. | Andrew Hunt. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------|
| 53 Harriet. | | d.... | John Phillips. | Washington's Cross-
ing, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 54 Sarah A. | | liv'g. | 1. Ebenezer Updike.
2. ... Turner. | Hoboken, N. J. | Silk Weaver. |
| 55 Cornelia. | 1818. | d.... | Unmarried. | New York City. | |
| 56 Maria. | .... | liv'g. | M. Dean. | Chicago, Ill. | |

Both of the above two sons died unmarried, and the male line of the descendants of Elias is therefore extinct.

Sarah A. married a son of her father's brother Samuel.

7 JOHNSON J. UPDIKE.

Born 1791; was named for his mother's father. Married Anna Williamson in 1814 as shown by the Somerset Co. records; she was a daughter of Jeremiah Williamson of Montgomery, Somerset Co., and the division of his estate among his Updike and other grandchildren in 1846 is shown by the Somerset Co. records. Johnson J. Updike lived upon his father's homestead all his life until 1830, and died there while on a visit in 1835. The Somerset Co. records show letters of administration issued to his father-in-law and C. S. Stryker.

His father's sons were all large men, and Johnson J., weighing 250 pounds, was the largest one of the flock. He was 6 feet 1 inch tall; had black hair and eyes and a rather dark complexion; was of a cheerful disposition; very fond of, and received, a great deal of company; was a general favorite; and was a noted horseman.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|--------------------------------------|---------------------|
| 70 Jeremiah W. | 1815. | 1884. | 1. Mary A. Titus.
2. Helen Whitlock. | Rocky Hill, Somer-
set Co., N. J. | Farmer &
Miller. |
| 71 Court W. | 1817. | 1884. | Catherine Eick. | Kingwood, N. J. | R. R. Employ. |
| 72 Mary E. | 1819. | 1887. | C. H. Stryker. | Plainview, Neb. | Carpenter. |
| 73 Lewis. | 1821. | liv'g. | Fanny Pindar. | Batavia, Ill. | Manufacturer. |
| 74 Johnson. | 1823. | 1876. | Frances Lee. | Galesburg, Ill. | Miller. |
| 75 John Montg. | 1825. | 1860. | Clara Monroe. | Batavia, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 76 William. | 1828. | liv'g. | Mary Ketchum. | Batavia, Ill. | Butcher. |
| 77 Samuel. | 1831. | liv'g. | Mary Gunn. | Walker, Vernon Co.
Mo. | Farmer. |
| 78 Anna E. | 1832. | liv'g. | Elijah Anderson. | Princeton, N. J. | Shoestore. |

Mary (Stryker) left only one child living, Anna M., married to George W. Loker of Plainview, Pierce Co., Nebraska, where they now reside.

Anna E. (Anderson) has had four children.

9 CHARLES G. UPDIKE.

Married Charity Hunt in 1820; lived on his father's homestead during the last nine years of the latter's life and was one of the executors of the estate; was the smallest of the brothers.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married, | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|---------------|
| 90 Charles M. | 1826. | liv'g. | Mary E. Paxson. | Lambertville, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 91 Sarah Ann. | 1826. | 1854. | William Crabbe. | Trenton, N. J. | Manufacturer. |
| 92 Emeline. | 1828. | liv'g. | James Matthews. | Titusville, N. J. | Farmer. |

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 93 Alfred. | 1830. | liv'g. | Sarah Davison. | Trenton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 94 Elizabeth. | 1833. | 1874. | Jacob Blackwell. | Pennington, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 95 Augustus. | 1835. | 1863. | Unmarried. | Pennington, N. J. | |
| 96 Mary Jane. | 1838. | liv'g. | T. Quick. | Trenton, N. J. | Carriage Manf. |
| 97 Kate. | 1841. | liv'g. | R. Bumstead. | Jersey City, N. J. | Grocer. |
| 98 Fanny. | 1844. | 1882. | Peter Howell. | Trenton, N. J. | Printer. |

Alfred has no children.

Augustus died in the Army.

10 BARZILAI G. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|---------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 100 Annice S. | ..... | liv'g. | Henry Weston. | Salubria, Idaho. | Farmer. |
| 101 Edwin S. | 1829. | liv'g. | Susan F. Scott. | Jersey City, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 102 John A. S. | ..... | liv'g. | Elizabeth Sullivan. | Chicago, Ill. | Carpenter. |
| 103 Ferdinand C. | 1833. | liv'g. | Ada Lee. | Reno, Nevada. | Painter. |

11 WILLIAM G. UPDIKE.

| | | | | | |
|------------|-------|-------|---------------------|-------------------|--|
| 110 Maria. | | | Edward Stockton Jr. | Geneva, Illinois. | |
|------------|-------|-------|---------------------|-------------------|--|

16 SAMUEL MONTGOMERY UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------|------------------|
| 160 Elias Mulford. | | liv'g. | Ellen Wyckoff. | Princeton, N. J. | Coal. |
| 161 Helen. | | liv'g. | Owen. | N. Y. | Meth. Clergyman. |

17 JOSEPH G. UPDIKE.

Has recently moved from Valparaiso, Ind., to Batavia, Ill. Has child

| | | | | | |
|---------------|-------|--------|---------------|---------------|--|
| 170 Carrie G. | 1857. | liv'g. | F. A. Briggs. | Batavia, Ill. | |
|---------------|-------|--------|---------------|---------------|--|

20 LEWIS J. UPDIKE.

Born 1810 near Lawrenceville, N. J.; at the age of nine years lost his father; came to New York City when twelve years old and resided there until his death in 1885. He commenced business as a grocer's clerk; after a time set up for himself as a first-class grocer in 1840 at the corner of Centre and Howard Streets, and also engaged in the livery business; was a successful business man during a number of years, but lost property through the misdeeds of a partner. His health failed and paralysis destroyed his business capacity. He served his time in the N. Y. Lafayette Horse Guards; was a staunch Democrat; an honest, upright man.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------|
| 200 Mary A. | 1835. | liv'g. | Joseph Doré. | De Land, Florida. | Lumber. |
| 201 M. Jennie. | 1837. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | New York City. | Teacher. |
| 202 Lizzie. | 1839. | liv'g. | Fred. W. James. | Wash. Heights, N. Y. | Princ. School. |
| 203 Lewis Cass. | 1848. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | New York City. | Engraver. |
| 204 George E. | 1850. | liv'g. | Charlotte Robinson. | N. Y. City. | Engineer. |

Lewis C. received his education in the common schools of New York City and was fitted for college. The war broke out when he was 15 years

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM UPDIKE.



LEWIS J. UPDIKE,
OF NEW YORK CITY.
Son of William, Son of William Updike.



MRS. LEWIS J. UPDIKE,
OF NEW YORK CITY.



LEWIS CASS UPDIKE,
OF NEW YORK CITY,
Son of Lewis J. Updike.



MRS. LIZZIE JAMES,
OF NEW YORK CITY.
Daughter of Lewis J. Updike.

old and he went into the army as a drummer boy in the 176th. N. Y. Regiment. After his return home he learned the engraving business and was in the Bank Note Company a number of years. He served his time in the 7th. N. Y. Regiment and now belongs to the Veterans.

M. Jennie received a common school education; graduated from the Normal School in the City of New York. Began to teach when 15 years old and has been a successful teacher more than 30 years.

30 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

Moved from Tompkins Co., N. J., to Geneva, Ill.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------|
| 300 Barzilai W. | 1827. | liv'g. | Amelia Yates. | Sheffield, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 301 Emeline. | 1828. | liv'g. | W. L. Little. | Tobias, Saline Co. Neb. | Farmer. |
| 302 Cornelius S. | 1830. | 1855. | Elizabeth Mattice. | Jacksonville, Ia. | Surveyor. |
| 303 Catherine. | 1836. | 1862. | Bela McDonald. | Warsaw, Indiana. | Sawyer. |
| 304 Mary Jane. | 1837. | liv'g. | Frank B. Cruver. | Charles City, Ia. | Farmer. |
| 305 Sarah A. | 1839. | liv'g. | Geo. F. Boulton. | Charles City, Ia. | Lawyer. |
| 306 Carrie M. | 1840. | liv'g. | Julius P. North. | Charles City, Ia. | Merchant. |
| 307 Harriet D. | 1844. | 1870. | Peter Rose. | Charles City, Ia. | Wagon-maker. |

Carrie M. (North) has four children; her son Earl J. North is Supt. of a school at Eldora, Iowa; her daughter Hattie is married and at Topeka, Kas.

31 CORNELIUS UPDIKE.

Moved with his father from New Jersey to Tompkins Co., New York, and there remained. The records of Tompkins Co. show letters of administration upon the estate of Cornelius Updike of Enfield Township, issued to his widow Patty in 1840. He had children: Levi, living near Searsburg, Schuyler Co., N. Y.; Harriet; Julia; Emily.

34 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

His children are said to have gone to Grant Co., Wisconsin, many years ago. They were: Almeron; Sarah; Mary; Caroline; Catherine; Benjamin; Abraham; Emeline; Harriet.

37 LEVI UPDIKE, Jr.

"Levi Jr. is the strongest man I ever met," writes Lewis Updike of Batavia.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 370 Josephine. | 1859. | liv'g. | William Riggs. | Geneva, Illinois. | Painter. |
| 371 Frank. | 1861. | liv'g. | | Geneva, Illinois. | Painter. |
| 372 Joseph G. | 1863. | liv'g. | | Geneva, Illinois. | Painter. |

This is a heavy family; they are all well proportioned.

Levi is 6 feet 1 inch tall, and weighs 279 pounds.

Caroline his wife is tall, and weighs 299 "

| | |
|--|-------------|
| <i>Josephine</i> is of fair height, and weighs | 260 pounds. |
| <i>Frank</i> is 6 feet 5 inches tall, and weighs | 210 " " |
| <i>Joseph G.</i> is 6 feet 1 inch tall, and weighs | 215 " " |
| Total weight of family of five persons | 1,263. " " |

38 GROVER UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------|
| 380 Susan. | | | Preston. | Iowa. |
| 381 Helen. | | | Alexander. | Iowa. |
| 382 Levi. | | | | |
| 383 Ida. | | | | |

70 JEREMIAH WILLIAMSON UPDIKE.

Named for his mother's father. His property in Somerset County was known far and near as "Updike's Mills." The high esteem in which he was held by the community is shown by the following extracts from an obituary notice:

"Jeremiah W. Updike, aged 70, died at his residence near Rocky Hill, N. J., Aug. 4, (1884) from Brights disease. About 50 years ago he purchased the property then known as Conover's Mills, consisting of a mill and valuable farms, where he successfully carried on milling and farming many years. He was a man widely known and had a large circle of friends. His sterling qualities, genial disposition and suavity of manner attracted men. He was endowed with an unusual amount of strong common sense; his opinions commanded attention and respect. In politics he was an ardent Republican. He filled many Township offices; was six terms a Chosen Freeholder and on all important Committees and during two terms Director of the Board, although the majority of the Board were Democratic. He was thoroughly honest and despised corruption. While Freeholder he was one of the Committee who built the new jail at Somerville and was offered \$500 to award a certain contract; he replied, 'You have not money enough to buy me.' After the memorable June flood, he rebuilt almost every bridge in the township in an incredibly short time and these bridges still stand as a monument to his ability. He was a progressive man; watching the interest of the public, and yet always ready to help the needy; an active member and pillar in the Reformed Church at Blawenburg; a kind husband and father, an obliging neighbor, an estimable citizen and an up-right man."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|--------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 700 Sarah Ann. | 1833. | 1862. | Abraham Wyckoff. | Griggstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 701 Liscomb. | ..... | 1867. | Catherine Garretson. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 702 Louisa. | 1840. | liv'g. | Jacob Vreeland. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 703 Margaret. | 1843. | liv'g. | John Van Zandt. | Blawenburg, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 704 Eliza. | 1846. | 1866. | Unmarried. | | |
| 705 Fanny. | 1848. | 1870. | John Hopper. | Hoboken, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 706 Jane. | 1854. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 707 Jer. Will. Jr. | 1856. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 708 Lillian. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | |
| 709 William. | 1871. | liv'g. | ..... | Rocky Hill, N. J. | |

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM UPDIKE.



LEWIS UPDIKE,
OF BATAVIA, ILLINOIS.
Son of Johnson J., Son of Wm. Updike.



ANNA UPDIKE ANDERSON,
OF PRINCETON, N. J.
Daughter of Johnson J., Son of Wm. Updike.



JEREMIAH W. UPDIKE,
OF ROCKY HILL, N. J.
Son of Johnson J., Son of Wm. Updike.



LILLIE UPDIKE,
Daughter of Jeremiah W. Updike.
OF ROCKY HILL, N. J.

71 COURT W. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 710 Jeremiah W. | 1846. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Flemington, N. J. | |
| 711 John. | 1849. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Housel. | Flemington, N. J. | |
| 712 Elizabeth. | ..... | ..... | Joseph Suydam. | Rahway, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 713 Lewis A. | ..... | liv'g. | | Flemington, N. J. | |

73 LEWIS UPDIKE.

Born in 1821; at the age of fourteen lost his father and went to New York to live with his cousins Lewis and William G. while they were in the grocery business; at the age of sixteen apprenticed himself to the carpenter trade and went to Seneca Co., N. Y., where he remained nine years and married Fanny Pindar of Columbia Co. In 1850 he went to Batavia, Illinois, and followed the carpenter business. During the last 19 years he has been Foreman in the Wood Department of the U. S. Wind-Engine & Pump Co., at Batavia, which employs 300 men. Was Tax Collector at Batavia in 1873, and in 1874 was one of the Board of Trustees that succeeded in suppressing the selling of liquor; was reelected three times to the Board and finally declined to serve longer.

He has contributed very full information about the descendants of his grandfather William and his warm interest in the work has greatly encouraged the author in his labors. He has a daughter

730 Margaret. liv'g. John H. Miller. Batavia, Ill. Manufacturer.

74 JOHNSON UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|-------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 740 Minnie. | | | Unmarried. | |
| 741 Emma. | | | De Forrest Seacord. | Galesburg, Ill. |

75 JOHN MONTGOMERY UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|----------------------|---------------|-------------|
| 750 Monroe. | | | Jane Goodwin. | Batavia, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 751 John. | | | Elizabeth Frydenall. | Batavia, Ill. | Moulder. |

76 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

30 Ida May. Lyman J. Patchin. Batavia, Ill. Druggist.

77 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|----------|------------------------------|-------------|
| 770 John. | | | | Petersburg, Menard Co., Ill. | Farmer. |
| 771 Ellen. | | | | Petersburg, Menard Co., Ill. | |

90 CHARLES M. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|------------------------------|-------------|
| 900 Augusta M. | 1856. | liv'g. | Wm. De Coursey. | Cottageville, Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 901 Annabel J. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Lambertville, N. J. | |
| 902 Minnie. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Lambertville, N. J. | |
| 903 Flora. | 1873. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Lambertville, N. J. | |

As Charles M. has no son, the male line of descendants of his father will be extinct.

101 EDWIN S. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1010 Edwin S. Jr. | 1856. | liv'g. | ..... | Jersey City, N. J. | Pay clerk. |
| 1011 David S. | 1857. | liv'g. | Fannie Montgomery. | New York City. | Lawyer. |
| 1012 James M. F. | 1860. | liv'g. | Ella F. Doremus. | Jersey City, N. J. | Accountant. |
| 1013 William F. | 1862. | 1886. | Grace McDermot. | Jersey City, N. J. | Ship'g clerk. |
| 1014 John L. S. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jersey City, N. J. | Druggist. |
| 1015 Ella A. | 1872. | 1884. | | Jersey City, N. J. | |

David S. has children: David M., Edwin H., and Fanny.

William F. had a daughter Grace.

300 BARZILAI W. UPDIKE.

Is 6 feet 2 inches tall.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|
| 3000 Nellie. | 1858. | liv'g. | Stoddard. | Fayette, Iowa. | Cheese-maker. |
| 3001 Elwin. | 1860. | liv'g. | | Sheffield, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 3002 Carrie. | 1867. | liv'g. | Senna. | Sheffield, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 3003 Catherine. | 1869. | liv'g. | Cropser. | Sheffield, Iowa. | Farmer. |

302 CORNELIUS S. UPDIKE.

Was 6 feet 6 inches tall in his stockings; died 1855, leaving son

| | | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|--------|-------------|------------------|---------|
| 3020 William C. | 1855. | liv'g. | Ella Mason. | Elbert Co., Col. | Farmer. |
|-----------------|-------|--------|-------------|------------------|---------|

William C. has children: Bell A., 1880; Jay C., 1883; Guy M., 1886;— all living. His post office address is Sherman Centre, Kansas.

CHAPTER G.

DESCENDANTS OF ROLIPH UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 11.)

Children of Roliph.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|
| 1 Gilbert. | 1775. | ..... | Leaney Updike. | N. Y. & Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 2 Matthias. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... Missouri. | Farmer. |
| 3 Ralph. | 1785. | 1859. | Margaret Ritchie. | N. Y. & Mich. | Builder & Farmer. |
| 4 Mary Ellen. | ..... | ..... | John Ritchie. | Tompkins Co. N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 5 Catherine. | ..... | ..... | James Bess. | Steuben Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 6 Peter. | ..... | 1852. | Unmarried. | N. Y., Ohio & Michigan. | Farmer. |

Matthias was a farmer, moved to Missouri or some other section in the South West, and has been lost trace of. His children are not known.

Mary Ellen (Nellie) lived and died in Tompkins Co., N. Y.

Catherine lived and died in N. Y. State.

Peter was the youngest child of Roliph : unmarried ; moved to Ohio ; and then to Michigan about 1830 and lived with his brother Ralph. He was killed by a railroad train about 1852.

1 GILBERT UPDIKE.

The oldest son of Roliph ; married Leaney Updike, daughter of his uncle Abraham of Tompkins Co., N. Y. The records of Tompkins Co. show that in 1810 Gilbert and Lanah Updike of Ulysses Township sold land. Gilbert moved about 1840 to the neighborhood of Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he bought a farm. He had several sons and daughters, but the name of only one son is known.

10 David. Smith. Barry Co., Michigan. Farmer.

David is said to have had children, but their names and residence are not known.

3 RALPH UPDIKE.

Born 1785 near Princeton, N. J. ; moved (probably at the same time as his father) to Ulysses Township, Tompkins Co., N. Y. He married Margaret Ritchie in Tompkins Co., N. Y. The records of that County contain the name of Ralph Updike Jr. in a deed in 1817. He had a small farm near Trumansburg, N. Y., and was also a master-carpenter and boat-builder ; was very skillful at his trade and in great demand, frequently going long distances to frame mills and other buildings. Moved to Michigan in 1827, bought 480 acres of timber-land in Washtenaw County and cleared part of it ; then sold it in 1831, bought 400 acres of "oak openings" in Jackson County and afterwards more, owning 400 acres near Grass Lake at his death in 1859. Was 5 feet 7 inches tall, and slim. Followed his trade occasionally in Michigan and built a mill in Jackson County.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation |
|--------------|--------|--------|--------------------|---------------------|------------|
| 30 Anson. | 1818. | liv'g. | Harriet S. Updike. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 31 Orrin. | 1820. | liv'g. | Adelia S. Kaywood. | Belleville, Ill. | Builder. |
| 32 Louisa. | 1825. | 1881. | John W. Mills. | Grinnell, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 33 Caroline. | 1828. | liv'g. | Samuel James. | Island City, Neb. | |
| 34 Lyman. | 1829. | liv'g. | Delia Hempstead. | Isabella Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 35 Ursula. | 1836. | liv'g. | E. Bennett Chapin. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Physician. |
| 36 Oletha. | 1839. | 1852. | | | |
| 37 Dewitt C. | 1842. | liv'g. | Mathilda English. | Mason, Mich. & Ind. | Farmer. |

Lyman has one daughter, married ; and four sons, unmarried. Their names and residence are not reported.

Dewitt C. moved from Mason, Michigan, to South Bend, Indiana, about 1880. He is a farmer. Has two sons and one daughter, young and unmarried, their names not reported.

30 ANSON UPDIKE.

Born 1818 in Tompkins Co., N. Y. ; at nine years of age accompanied his father to Michigan ; lives at Grass Lake, Mich., where he has a farm of

400 acres. He married 1839 Harriet S. Updike, granddaughter of his grandfather's brother Burgoon; she died 1887. Anson has four sons, all married and living on their own farms. There are 25 farms in Grass Lake owned by Updikes.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|----------------------|-------------|
| 300 Montgomery. | 1841. | liv'g. | 1. Mary Williams.
2. Low C. Eldred. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 301 Marilda. | 1843. | liv'g. | Martin V. Smith. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 302 Herman A. | 1847. | liv'g. | Melissa C. Eddy. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 303 Sidney A. | 1849. | liv'g. | Ellen Ryan. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 304 Milo C. | 1856. | liv'g. | Alice A. Force. | Washtenaw Co., Mich. | Farmer. |

Montgomery's farm is in Leoni Township; his P. O. is Grass Lake; he has one son Claude D., born 1875, living.

Marilda was married 1870 to Martin V. Smith of Dansville, N. Y.; he was born at Asbury, N. J., 1840. They have no children.

Herman A. married 1869; his wife is from Saratoga, N. Y. His farm is in Leoni Township, Jackson Co.; his P. O. is Grass Lake. Has one child, Hattie, born 1881, living.

Sidney A.'s wife was born 1847 in Jackson Co., Mich. His farm is in Leoni; his P. O. is Grass Lake. Has children: Lena B., 1876; Anson, 1879; Sidney F., 1881; Maggie May, 1882; Lola, 1883;— all living.

Milo C.'s wife was born in Washtenaw Co., Mich. His farm is in Sylvan Township in that County; his P. O. is Chelsea.

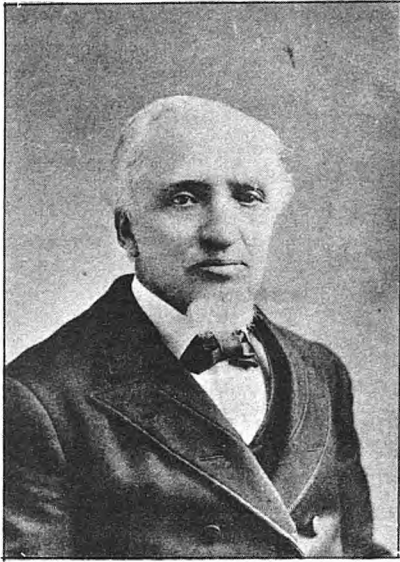
31 ORRIN UPDIKE.

Born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., 1820; moved with his father to Michigan; married at Grass Lake, Mich., and there his two children were born. In 1875 he moved with his family to Minnesota, and soon afterward to Belleville, Ill., where he now resides. Is a builder. He has always known that his grandfather Roliph was descended from Lawrence Updike of New Jersey; and he has heard his father speak of "uncle Abraham Updike" and "uncle Gooney Updike;" the latter was doubtless Burgoon Sr.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------|------------------|-------------|
| 310 Herbert D. | 1852. | liv'g. | Ida Neuhoff. | Belleville, Ill. | Teacher. |
| 311 Mattie A. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Belleville, Ill. | Teacher. |

Herbert D. has taken a warm interest in the Genealogy. He has children: Hector, 1881; Ida A., 1886;— both living.

DESCENDANTS OF ROLIPH UPDIKE,



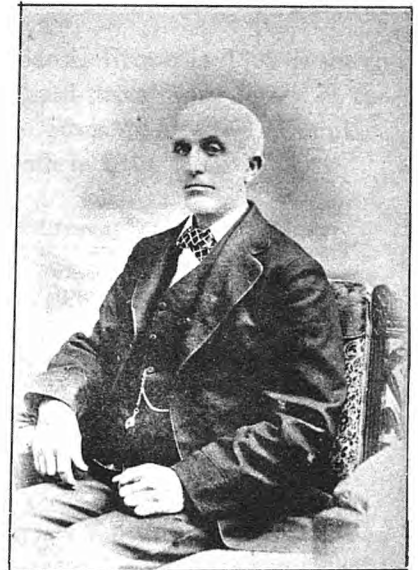
ORRIN UPDIKE,
OF BELLEVILLE, ILL.
Son of Ralph, Son of Roliph.



URSULA UPDIKE CHAPIN.
OF GRASS LAKE, MICH.
Daughter of Ralph, Son of Roliph.



HERBERT D. UPDIKE
OF BELLEVILLE, ILL.
Son of Orrin Updike.



ANSON UPDIKE,
OF GRASS LAKE, MICH.
Son of Ralph, Son of Roliph.

CHAPTER H.

DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 12.)

Children of Abraham.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 1 Jacob. | 1777. | 1848. | Theodosia Grover. | N. J. & Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 2 Isaac. | 1780. | 1868. | Sarah Williamson. | N. J., N. Y. & Mich. | Farmer. |
| 3 Abraham Jr. | 1782. | 1846. | Anna Wortman. | N. J. & Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 4 Leaney. | ..... | ..... | Gilbert Updike. | N. Y. & Kalamazoo, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 5 Ann. | ..... | ..... | ..... | N. J. & Tompkins, N. Y. | ..... |
| 6 Charity. | 1787. | 1884. | Jacob Updike. | N. J. & Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 7 Catherine. | 1790. | 1868. | John Creque. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Foundry. |
| 8 Peter. | 1794. | 1827. | Christianna Pickel. | N. J. & Ulysses, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Leaney married her first cousin Gilbert, son of her uncle Roliph Updike.
(See Chapter G.)

Charity married her first cousin Jacob, son of her uncle Jacob Updike.
(See Chapter I.)

Catherine's husband, John Creque, was proprietor of a foundry at Trumansburg, Tompkins Co.

1 JACOB UPDIKE.

Born 1777 near Princeton; married Theodosia Grover in 1800 as shown by the records of Somerset Co., N. J. Moved from New Jersey in the Spring of 1802 and settled on a farm in the Town of Newfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he remained until his death in 1848.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 10 Abraham G. | 1800. | 1881. | Lorinda Hooper. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 11 Polly. | 1803. | 1884. | Jesse Coykendall. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 12 John. | 1805. | 1873. | Phebe Hosner. | Enfield, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 13 Jane. | 1807. | liv'g. | Rich. Heavener. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Shoemaker. |
| 14 Enoch. | 1809. | 1855. | Elizabeth Henry. | N. Y. & Michigan. | Carpenter. |
| 15 Pierson. | 1811. | 1853. | Elizabeth Morgan. | Mecklenburg, N. Y. | Blacksmith. |
| 16 Jacob C. | 1813. | 1887. | Elmina Rockenstyre. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Carpenter. |
| 17 Elizabeth. | 1815. | 1851. | Samuel Osborne. | Kelly's Corners, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Pierson had two children: *Freelove* and *Mary*.

2 ISAAC UPDIKE.

Born 1780 in New Jersey; moved to Ulysses Township, Tompkins Co., N. Y., (probably with his father, in 1802); moved 1852 to Michigan, bought 140 acres of land in Grass Lake Township, Jackson Co.; and there died 1863. Republican in politics; Presbyterian in religion. Was of medium height, and weighed 240 pounds; his sons are of similar size and weight.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------|
| 20 James. | 1801. | 1830. | Betsey Updike. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 21 Catherine. | 1803. | 1867. | Hiram Beckwith. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Blacksmith. |
| 22 Joseph. | 1806. | (1850) | Hannah Lunger. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 23 Mary. | 1808. | 1824. | ..... | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | |
| 24 Samuel. | 1809. | liv'g. | Christiana Smith. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 25 Jane. | 1811. | 1882. | Jacob English. | Leoni, Jackson, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 26 Aaron. | 1814. | 1847. | Christine Smith. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 26' Charity. | 1817. | 1880. | 1. James Millar.
2. John Ellis. | Leoni, Jackson, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 27 Naomi. | 1819. | liv'g. | John Swick. | Mich. Centre, Jack., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 28 Minor. | 1821. | 1881. | Jane Richy. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 29 Williamson. | 1825. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Updike. | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 29' Caroline. E. | 1828. | 1878. | Jacob Updike. | Leoni, Jackson, Mich. | Farmer. |

Joseph died before 1851 and was buried at the old Log Church where so many of the family were laid to rest. He had a son James.

3 ABRAHAM UPDIKE Jr.

Born 1782 in N. J.; moved with his father to Tompkins Co., N. Y. The records of that County show a deed in 1810 from Abraham Updike (Sr.) to Abraham Jr. of Ulysses Township, for land adjoining Jacob and Isaac Updike; the last two were doubtless his brothers. Abraham Jr. died 1846; he had ten children, of whom one died at 81 years, and eight are living aged from 81 to 66 years; namely:

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Marriage. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|---------|--------------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| 30 Rhoda. | ..... | d. | | | |
| 31 Charles. | 1805. | 1886. | Polly Lunger. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Cooper. |
| 32 Andrew. | 1807. | liv'g. | Ann Eliza Thomson. | Chemung Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 33 Rebecca. | 1810. | liv'g. | William Price. | Schuyler Co., N. Y. | Miller. |
| 34 Theodore. | 1813. | liv'g. | Betsey Bell. | Mancelona, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 35 Archibald. | 1813. | liv'g. | Fanny H. Stevens. | Waverly, Tioga, N. Y. | Retired. |
| 36 Nelson. | 1818. | liv'g. | Ruby Kendall. | Odessa, Schuyler, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 37 Seeley. | 1820. | liv'g. | Martha Swarthout. | Flint, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 38 John C. | 1822. | liv'g. | Lydia Ann White. | Mancelona, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 39 Almon. | 1822. | liv'g. | Polly Ann Dimmick. | Mich. Centre, Michigan. | Laborer. |

8 PETER UPDIKE.

Born 1794 in New Jersey. Died August 28, 1827, aged about 34, as shown by the record in the family bible of Jacob S. Updike of Binghampton. He was called the finest looking man in Tompkins County. The records show letters of administration issued to his widow Christiana in 1827.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Marriage. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 80 Mary Ann. | 1815. | 1832. | William P. Updike. | Ulysses, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 81 Elizabeth. | 1818. | liv'g. | Christopher Smith. | Enfield, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 82 Johnson J. | 1821. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Hunt. | Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 83 Sarah L. | 1825. | liv'g. | William Dickens. | Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Mary Ann married her second cousin, son of Burgoon Jr. (See Chapter E.)

10 ABRAHAM G. UPDIKE.

In the Spring of 1802 when the four patriarch brothers, Burgoon, Roliph, Abraham and Jacob Updike, set out from New Jersey in teams and

DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM UPDIKE.



JOHNSON J. UPDIKE,
OF ROMULUS, SENECA CO., N. Y.
Son of Peter, Son of Abraham Updike.



ABRAHAM G. UPDIKE,
OF ULYSSES, TOMPKINS CO., N. Y.
Son of Jacob, Son of Abraham Updike.



EDSON UPDIKE,
OF GENEVA, N. Y.
Son of Johnson J. Updike.



JACOB C. UPDIKE,
OF TRUMANSBURG, N. Y.
Son of Jacob, Son of Abraham Updike.

on horseback with their families, their flocks and their herds, for what was then known as the Far West, (soon to be followed by a fifth brother John Jr., and later by two sons of another brother Lawrence and a son of a seventh brother William, all to settle in Tompkins Co., N. Y.), the last covered wagon of the long procession brought a little grandson in his mother's arms, whom she had named Abraham Grover Updike for his grandfathers.

The boy grew up on his father's farm in Enfield Township, Tompkins Co., N. Y., until 16 years of age, when he was bound out to learn the blacksmith trade with his uncle John Creque who owned the foundry of Trumansburg. He served his term until he was 21 years old, and then faced the world with only 75 cents in his pocket. But, with strong physical health, great muscular strength, a firm will, a trade that was worth a farm, temperate habits and upright principles, he had all the elements of success in a new country of the New World. He opened a shop at Waterburg, N. Y., where he soon won the confidence and patronage of the public, and with strict economy laid up money. In 1825 he married Lorinda H. Hooper.

"And thus," says his obituary notice in the Trumansburg Sentinel, "with one of the most amiable and helpful women for a wife, with a vigorous constitution, with a host of friends, and with a good trade, the future, one would have said, must have been full of hopes, and the present joyous. But with all this, he was wise enough to see that life was not yet well begun. So he gave himself, his life, his talents and his best love, to God. For half a century, Christ abode in that household,—husband and wife walked hand in hand with Jesus. To his family he was loving, provident and exemplary; to the poor he was merciful; to his neighbors he was just and upright in all his dealings, and to himself and God he was true."

In 1835 he invested his savings in a farm of 175 acres two miles south of Waterburg, and there he spent the last 46 years of his life. He planted, built, improved and enlarged, until his home and farm grew to be among the best in Tompkins County, and all the while he supplied the wants of his large and growing family. He was Master of the Trumansburg Lodge, and Ruling Elder of the Presbyterian Church in Trumansburg many years; was Supervisor of his Town during several terms; was President of the Garfield and Arthur Club of Waterburg. Was offered the nomination for Member of Assembly when his election would have been certain, as the County was largely Republican; but he declined, saying that his family was of more consequence to him than any office. He gave each of his thirteen children \$1,000 when they were 21 years of age, and they received \$2,000 each at his death in 1881. All of these 13 children are living to-day, all married but the youngest, all highly respected and worthily sustaining the honor of their father's name.

Abraham G. measured 6 feet 1 inch in height, had coal black hair, great strength and endurance, a fine personal appearance, and was always youthful-looking for his age.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 100 Albert. | 1825. | liv'g. | Sarah Brokaw. | Aurora, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 101 Rensselaer. | 1827. | liv'g. | Urvilla Townsend. | Logan, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 102 Elijah. | 1829. | liv'g. | Orinda Freeman. | Plainfield, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 103 Carry S. | 1832. | liv'g. | E. S. Rumsey. | Watkins, N. Y. | Foundry. |
| 104 John. | 1834. | liv'g. | Sarah A. Coddington. | Hector, Schuylcr, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 104' Minerva. | 1836. | liv'g. | James E. Farr. | Big Flats, Chemung,
N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 105 Lorinda G. | 1837. | liv'g. | Elias J. Easing. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 105' Alvah. | 1839. | liv'g. | Nettie Schofield. | Horseheads, Chemung,
N. Y. | Livery. |
| 106 Mary J. | 1841. | liv'g. | Charles W. McNish. | Ovid, Seneca, N. Y. | Clergyman. |
| 107 Grover A. | 1843. | liv'g. | Emma Easing. | Enfield, Tomp. N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 108 Edward L. | 1845. | liv'g. | Maria H. Onderdonk. | Horseheads, Chemung,
N. Y. | Merchant. |
| 109 Herman. | 1847. | liv'g. | Ida Osborn. | Waterburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 109' Mattie H. | 1849. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | |

Albert has children: *Ella*, 1852; *Jay G.*, 1854; *Lorinda*, 1859;— all living.

Rensselaer, has furnished an interesting description of the Updike settlers in Tompkins Co.; has children: *Harvey S.*, 1860, living; *Ida E.*, 1862, d. 1887; *Alvah*, 1864, living; *Cora E.*, 1867, living.

Elijah has children: *Martha C.*, 1854; *Alice J.*, 1858; *Melissa F.*, 1860; *Abner G.*, 1868;— all living.

John has child *Frederick*, 1873, living.

Alvah is an athlete of extraordinary strength and nerve, weighs over 180 pounds and can carry off the stoutest opponent on his shoulder.

Grover A. has children: *George*, 1879; *Abraham G.*, 1884;— both living.

Edward L. has child *Elizabeth*, 1879, living.

Herman has children: *Edna*, 1879; *Jane*, 1881; *Pearl*, 1883; *Herman*, 1885;— all living.

Mattie H. has contributed several excellent sketches to the Genealogy.

12 JOHN UPDIKE.

Lived near Waterburg, N. Y., in comfortable circumstances and in a fine home of his own, with a wife and three children. Had a very gentle easy disposition, was fond of wit and humor, and a clever entertainer of his numerous friends. Was a man of temperate habits, a sincere christian and highly appreciated by his neighbors. Sickness and death, the loss of an accomplished and favorite daughter, and other trials invaded his happy home, impaired his health and finally caused his death in 1873 at the age of 68.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| 120 Lyman. | 1828. | 1863. | Phoebe Ammack. | Waupun, Wisconsin. | Mechanic. |
| 121 Louise. | 1829. | 1854. | Unmarried. | | |
| 122 Arminda. | 1836. | liv'g. | Willis H. Morgan. | Waterburg, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |

Mrs. W. H. Morgan has furnished much information to the Genealogy.



SAMUEL UPDIKE,
OF GRASS LAKE, MICH.
SON OF ISAAC, SON OF ABRAHAM UPDIKE.
Michigan Pioneer in 1831.

14 ENOCH UPDIKE.

Moved to Michigan in 1846.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 140 Alfred. | | liv'g. | Emma L. Light. | Galesburg, Illinois. | R. R. Engineer. |
| 141 Emma J. | | liv'g. | Samuel Bunker. | Grass Lake, Michigan. | Post Master. |
| 142 William. | | dec'd. | m'd. | | |
| 143 Mathilda. | | liv'g. | J.... I. Hanna. | Syracuse, N. Y. | |
| 144 Irvin. | | liv'g. | | Galesburg, Illinois. | |

William left a daughter Elizabeth, now at Kirkville, N. Y.

16 JACOB C. UPDIKE.

Resided almost his entire life at Trumansburg, Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he held several offices of trust and was much respected as an upright citizen and a true friend. He was 6 feet 3 inches tall and in his younger days was the champion man in strength in Ulysses Township. Early in 1887, although broken in health, he was described as "a splendid old gentleman and a very entertaining host." Died in May 1887.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 160 Mary Eliza. | 1841. | liv'g. | A. J. McCracken. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Shoemaker. |
| 161 Albertine. | 1843. | liv'g. | G. V. Burdick. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Machinist. |
| 162 Ann Amelia. | 1845. | liv'g. | R. S. Fish. | Ithaca, N. Y. | Mason. |
| 163 Orinda L. | 1849. | liv'g. | H. C. Burdick. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Moulder. |
| 164 Emma L. | 1854. | liv'g. | J. E. McIntosh. | Ithaca, N. Y. | Mason. |
| 165 Minerva C. | 1857. | liv'g. | George Briggs. | Enfield, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |

20 JAMES UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 200 Eliza. | | | Timothy Crass. | Ithaca, Tomp., N. Y. | Blacksmith. |
| 201 Susan. | | | William Van Kleet. | Auburn, Cayuga, N. Y. | Mason. |

24 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

Born 1809 in Ulysses township, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; assisted on his father's farm until 22 or 24 years of age; went to Michigan in 1831 or 1833; returned home to spend the following Winter; moved the next Summer to Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Mich., and has resided there since that time. He bought 140 acres of Government land, and in 1837 he erected a log house. In Nov. 1838 he married Christianna Smith, one of a family of 13 children whose widowed mother had moved with them in 1837 from Seneca Co., N. Y., to a farm in Leoni, Jackson Co., Mich. Travel being difficult, no wedding trip was taken and the wedding party consisted of a few relatives. Eleven days after their marriage saw the young couple settled down in the log house, on the farm where they still live. They received many friendly calls from the Indians in the surrounding country, and whiled away the evenings in discussing the latest adventure with bears and wolves. To relieve the monotony, the oxen would be yoked to the large sleigh to visit a neighbor 5 or 10 miles away. Jackson was then a thing of the future, and

their nearest market-place of any importance was Ypsilanti, 40 miles distant. If the marketing was considerable, it was not unusual to make a journey to Detroit, which was 25 miles farther; by traveling the greater part of the nights, the journey would be accomplished in two days. In 1848 Samuel erected, near the old log house, a farm house which was the second frame house for miles around; in 1878 he built a larger house in which he now resides. As one of the early pioneers of Jackson County, he is familiar with its history, of which he has himself been a considerable part. He is universally referred to as the best authority concerning the numerous descendants of his grandfather Abraham Updike, and has furnished many of our lists of this branch. Is a member of the Congregational Church.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|-------------|--------|--------|----------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 240 | Sarah Eliz. | 1839. | liv'g. | Dennis A. Spaulding. | Chelsea, Washt., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 241 | Asena S. | 1841. | 1884. | Unmarried. | | |
| 242 | Cyrus A. | 1843. | liv'g. | Janette Craig. | Sylvan, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 243 | Caroline A. | 1845. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Grass Lake, Mich. | |
| 244 | Herman F. | 1847. | liv'g. | Mary C. Silkworth. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 245 | Marion S. | 1849. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Grass Lake, Mich. | |
| 246 | Minor R. | 1854. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 247 | Minnie A. | 1856. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Teacher. |
| 248 | Alonzo I. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 249 | Ida M. | 1865. | liv'g. | Marion T. Hilton. | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |

Cyrus A. has one son, Earl.

Herman F. has children; Nelson, Leo,— both living.

26 AARON UPDIKE.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|------------|--------|--------|--------------|------------------------------|-------------|
| 260 | John. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Ulysses, Tompkins, N. Y. | |
| 261 | Christine. | | | Thomas Keys. | Tunkhannock, Wyoming,
Pa. | Merchant. |

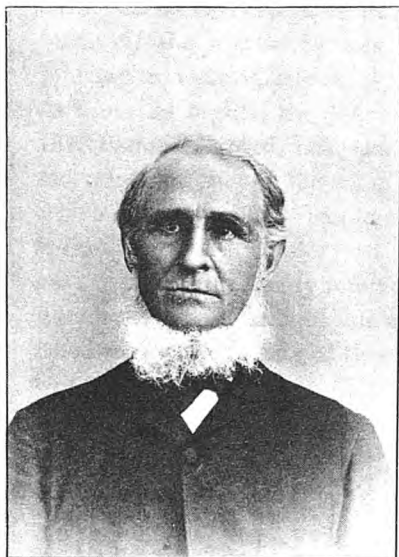
28 MINOR UPDIKE.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|-------------|--------|--------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 280 | Rob. Richy. | 1849. | ..... | Olive M. Durling. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 281 | Annie A. | 1855. | ..... | James Broas. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |

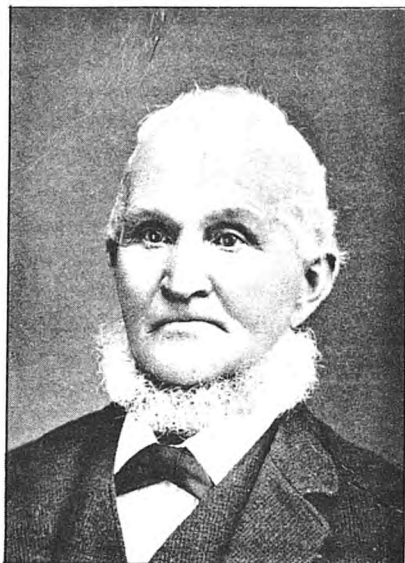
29 WILLIAMSON UPDIKE.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|------------|--------|--------|-----------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 290 | Eli. | ..... | ..... | Fannie Johnson. | Leoni, Jackson, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 291 | Cyrus. | ..... | ..... | Lottie Putman. | Leoni, Jackson, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 292 | Isaac. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 293 | Charles. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 294 | William, | ..... | ..... | ..... | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 295 | Frederick. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 296 | Mary. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Mancelona, Antrim, Mich. | |

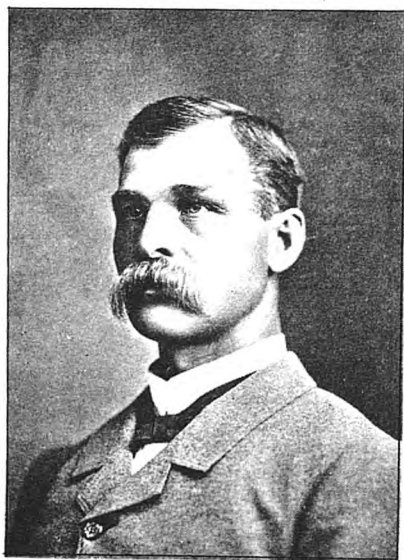
DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM UPDIKE



ARCHIBALD UPDIKE,
OF WAVERLY, TIOGA CO., N. Y.
Son of Abraham, Son of Abraham.



SEELEY UPDIKE,
OF FLINT, MICHIGAN.
Son of Abraham, Son of Abraham.



MAHLON UPDIKE,
OF TOPEKA, KANSAS.
Son of Archibald Updike.



REV. EUGENE G. UPDIKE,
OF MILWAUKEE, WIS.
Son of Lyman, Son of John, Son of Jacob,
Son of Abraham.

31 CHARLES UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|---------------------|---------------------------------|-------------|
| 310 Amelia A. | 1830. | liv'g. | Chris. Robinson. | Townsendville, Seneca,
N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 311 Alexander M. | 1832. | 1864. | Killed in the army. | | |
| 312 Harriët L. | 1837. | liv'g. | John Hovencamp. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Cooper. |
| 313 Alvah A. | 1839. | liv'g. | Betsey Stillwell. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Carpenter. |
| 314 Schuyler R. | 1844. | liv'g. | Mary A. Roslin. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Carpenter. |

Alexander M. enlisted in Company G., 109th. N. Y. Vol. Inf., Aug. 27, 1862, and served with the same until July 30, 1864, when he was taken prisoner by the Confederates and confined at Danville prison where he died the following winter from starvation.

Alvah A. enlisted in same Regiment and Company and at same date as Alexander, and served until close of the Rebellion in 1865.

32 ANDREW UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
| 320 Mary Jane. | 1834. | liv'g. | Alva Dunn. | Horseheads, Chemung, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 321 Minerva. | 1840. | liv'g. | Lewis Egbert. | Horseheads, Chemung, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 322 Henrietta. | 1842. | liv'g. | m'd. | Pine Valley, Chemung, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 323 Ervin. | 1849. | liv'g. | m'd. | Newfield, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |

Ervin has children : William ; Frederick ; Orville ; — all living.

34 THEODORE UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------|-------------------|-------------|
| 340 A. P. | 1838. | liv'g. | ..... | .... Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 341 Sarah. | 1840. | liv'g. | | | |
| 342 William. | 1843. | liv'g. | | | |
| 343 Fanny. | 1849. | liv'g. | ..... | Grass Lake, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 344 Mary. | 1851. | liv'g. | | | |
| 345 Lewis. | 1852. | liv'g. | | | |
| 346 George. | 1853. | liv'g. | | | |
| 347 Catherine. | 1855. | liv'g. | | | |

35 ARCHIBALD UPDIKE.

He and his brothers are in height between 5 feet 10 inches, and 6 feet ; and weigh 170 to 190 pounds ; are Republicans in politics.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------------|--------------|
| 350 Anjanett. | 1839. | 1885. | O. B. Tanner. | Port Byron, Cayuga, N. Y. | Boatbuilder. |
| 351 Celia. | 1845. | liv'g. | O. H. Stebbins. | Waverly, Tioga, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 352 Mahlon. | 1847. | liv'g. | 1. Harriet Brown.
2. Mary E. Niesley. | Topeka, Kansas. | Builder. |
| 353 Frank A. | 1849. | liv'g. | Rosa Dunning. | Elmira, N. Y. | Travelling. |

Mahlon is a builder at Topeka, Kansas, and a dealer in Galloway cattle ; has also a ranch of 1,300 acres, well improved and stocked with 300 head of cattle ; is an active, energetic and successful man. His first wife died in Kansas City, but was buried in Forest Home Cemetery, at Waverly, N. Y., the family burial ground of her husband.

In 1884 Mahlon was sent as one of the Superintendents from Kansas to

the World Exposition at New Orleans. His photograph was taken, among many others, for an historical collection of memorial portraits of prominent individuals for the Second Centennial, 1976; the intention being to classify and deed them to Chicago to be preserved in the city archives, where suitable space was provided by the Council, to be exhibited in 1976 by the Second Centennial Commission; with the following inscription:

“When other men our lands will till,
When other men our streets will fill,
And other birds will sing as gay—
As bright the sunshine as to day,
A hundred years from now.”

Mahlon has children: Clara Belle and Hattie L., both deceased; and a son Manily B., born 1872, living.

Frank A. has children: Max; Celia; Laura; Edith;—all living.

36 NELSON UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 360 Horace. | 1839. | liv'g. | m'd..... | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 361 Amelia. | 1841. | d.... | Frank Berry. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 362 Martha. | 1843. | d.... | | | |
| 363 Lewis. | 1845. | liv'g. | m'd..... | ..... | Farmer. |
| 364 Alma. | 1848. | d.... | | | |
| 365 Catherine. | 1850. | d.... | West. | | |
| 366 William. | 1853. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 367 George. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 368 Mary. | 1858. | liv'g. | Nelson Schryver. | | |
| 369 Minnie. | 1865. | d.... | | | |

Horace has children: Lottie, Merwin, Frank.

Lewis has children: Grace, Charles, Mary.

Mary and *Amelia* have each two children.

37 SEELEY UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|----------|------------------|-------------|
| 370 Frank. | | liv'g. | ..... | Flint, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 371 Delos. | | d.... | | | |

38 JOHN C. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 380 Elizabeth. | 1847. | liv'g. | Henry Henderson. | Mancelona, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 381 Helen. | 1851. | liv'g. | Anderson Hulburt. | Mancelona, Mich. | Photographer. |
| 382 Anna. | 1855. | liv'g. | Herman Davis. | Mancelona, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 383 Amanda. | 1864. | liv'g. | Charles Davis. | Mancelona, Mich. | Farmer. |

39 ALMON UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 390 Riley. | 1844. | liv'g. | Kittie L. Searls. | Ithaca, N. Y. | Carpenter. |
| 391 Daniel. | 1846. | liv'g. | Delphine Cole. | Perry City, N. Y. | Laborer. |
| 392 Emmet. | 1849. | liv'g. | Gertrude Pedmore. | North Hector, N. Y. | Laborer. |
| 393 James. | 1851. | liv'g. | Caroline Searls. | Newfield, N. Y. | Blacksmith. |
| 394 Estelle. | 1855. | liv'g. | ..... | Leavenworth, Kas. | Teacher. |

Riley has children: Earl; Jessie:—both living.

82 JOHNSON J. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 820 Almaron. | 1844. | liv'g. | Ann Alwood. | Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 821 Edson. | 1847. | liv'g. | Ella M. Ogden. | Geneva, Ont., N. Y. | Grocer. |
| 822 James Montg. | 1849. | liv'g. | Abby L. Wyckoff. | Romulus, Seneca, N.Y. | Farmer. |
| 823 John P. | 1851. | liv'g. | Emma Adair. | Romulus, Seneca, N.Y. | Farmer. |
| 824 Adda A. | 1858. | liv'g. | John G. Dildine. | Romulus, Seneca, N.Y. | Shoemaker. |

Almaron has daughter *Almina*, 1866, living, married to *Charles Yakley* of *Romulus, N. Y.*, Farmer.

Edson is a prosperous grocer at *Geneva, N. Y.*; 5 feet 7 inches tall, weighs 195 pounds; the shortest but the heaviest of his father's sons. He has children: *Georgia May*, 1879; *Warren Leroy*, 1882; *Maynard Dewitt*, 1884; *Clara Louisa*, 1887;— all living.

James M. and *John P.* have no children.

120 LYMAN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 1200 Eugene G. | 1850. | liv'g. | Clara P. Faville. | Milwaukee, Wis. | Clergyman. |
| 1201 Louisa. M. | 1856. | liv'g. | Henry Eaton. | Beaver Dam, Wis. | |

Eugene G. is Pastor of *Summerfield Meth. Episc. Church* of *Milwaukee, Wisconsin*. He has no children.

CHAPTER I.

DESCENDANTS OF JACOB UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 13.)

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--|---|--------------|
| 1 Foster. | 1778. | 1845. | Nancy Skellorn. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 2 Abraham. | 1781. | d.... | 1. Cath. Harrington.
2. Delaney Benson. | Tompkins Co., N. Y. &
Sullivan, Tioga, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 3 Reuben. | 1783. | 1845. | Altey Rappleye. | Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 4 Elizabeth. | 1785. | 1811. | Theodorus Larison. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 5 Henry. | 1788. | 1843. | 1. Mary Curry.
2. Joanna Harvey. | Enfield, Tompkins, N. Y. | Mill & Farm. |
| 6 John S. | 1790. | 1831 | Mary Updike. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 7 Jacob Jr. | 1792. | 1872. | 1. Charity Updike.
2. Olive Cook. | Enfield & Dryden, Tomp-
kins, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Elizabeth (sometimes called *Anna*) had a son *John Larison*, who is still living at *Ridgeberry, Bradford Co., Pa.* Her husband moved in 1825 from *Enfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y.*, to *Daggetts Mills, Pa.*, and died 1857 at the age of 83.

1. FOSTER UPDIKE.

Born 1778 near *Princeton, N. J.*; moved 1802 with his father to *Tompkins Co., N. Y.* Married *Nancy Skellorn*, daughter of *Richard Skellorn*,— who came from *England*, married and settled in *Philadelphia* and, with

his wife, died young leaving two orphan children, Nancy being but three years of age.

Foster's father Jacob Updike gave 100 acres of land in Tompkins County to each of his six sons. Foster sold his share about 1825 and moved to Daggetts Mills, Tioga Co., Pa., where he bought a farm upon which were several mill sites. He and his eldest son built three mills to manufacture the pine timber for use, while the other sons were clearing the farm. Foster and his wife were "exemplary Christian people, members of the Baptist Church, and brought up their family to fear God." He was prominent in church matters, liberal in the support of the gospel, and with feelings easily touched by appeals for private charity. Was very outspoken for the right and against the wrong; of a somewhat jovial character, and the same was discernible in nearly all his children. Was of light complexion; over 6 feet in height, and usually weighed 270 pounds; a staunch Whig in politics. Died 1845. Of his descendants there are now living 2 children, 30 grandchildren, 66 great-grandchildren, and 4 great-great-grandchildren.

Daggetts Mills is 4 miles south of the N. Y. State line, and 9 miles east of the Tioga River. The soil is principally clay with variations of color, some dark, some red, indicating iron ore which is found in some of the hills. Hills and valleys can be seen in every direction; but the forests and the saw-mills have nearly all disappeared and in their place are many fine farms and country villages. On Foster's old farm, of late has been discovered a bed of marl lime where once was a deep swamp. The nearest railroad station is two and a half miles distant; the nearest business centre is Elmira, twelve miles away.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|--------------------------------|-------------|
| 10 Richard. | 1804. | 1878. | Emma Stilwell. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Carpenter. |
| 11 Theodorus. | 1805. | 1847. | Mary A. Gray. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 12 Foster W. | 1808. | 1830. | Pamelia Cooper. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 13 Samantha. | 1810. | 1848. | Warren Wells. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 14 Harriet. | 1812. | liv'g. | William Garrison. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Lumberman. |
| 15 Eliza. | 1814. | 1874. | Benjamin Wells. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Lumberman. |
| 16 Chester C. | 1816. | 1870. | Juliett Furman. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 17 Clark A. | 1818. | 1883. | Ellen Lake. | Peach Orchard, Schuyler, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 18 Reuben. | 1821. | 1877. | 1. Cath. Cornell.
2. Phebe A. Ameigh. | Wells, Bradford, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 19 Phebe A. | 1826. | liv'g. | Orrin B. Wells. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Merchant. |

Samantha (Wells) left three sons, married and now deceased, and one child living.

Harriet (Garrison) has eight children living of whom all are married but one; and has lost two children.

Eliza (Wells) had seven children, all married, and all living but one.

Clark A. had no children.

Phebe A. (Wells) has furnished much interesting matter to the Genealogy; she has three children living, of whom one son is a stenographer at Trenton, N. J., and another is a teacher at Elmira, N. Y.

2 ABRAHAM UPDIKE.

Born Jan. 1, 1781; appears on Tompkins Co. records in 1820 as making a deed, with his wife Catherine; moved to Sullivan, Tioga Co., Pa., a short time before his brother Foster whose settlement was near by. Abraham was a good citizen, a kind husband, an affectionate father to his large family, and lived to a good old age. He was over six feet tall, of stout build and fair complexion, closely resembling his brother Henry in appearance and manner; the other brothers were lighter-haired and much more corpulent, especially Reuben and Foster.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|---|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| <i>By 1st. wife.</i> | | | | | |
| 20 Ann. | | liv'g. | Calvin Hanmore. | Williamsport, Pa. | |
| 21 Betsy. | | liv'g. | 1. Mills Burlaw.
2. Stephen L. Parmater. | Enfield Cent., Tompkins,
N. Y. | Carpenter. |
| 22 Rachel. | ... | liv'g. | Edward Curry. | | |
| 22' Enos. | | d. | | | |
| 23 William. | | 1867. | Druzilla Wood. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d. wife.</i> | | | | | |
| 24 Foster. | | d. | Lydia Argetsinger. | | |
| 25 Truman. | | liv'g. | Ruth Anna Benson. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 26 Halsey. | | liv'g. | Adeline Wood. | Roseville, Tioga, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 27 Henrietta. | ... | liv'g. | John Newbury. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 28 Olive. | | ... | Nelson Tears. | Chandlerburg, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 29 Harmon. | | liv'g. | 1. Squires.
2. Julia Clark. | Sullivan, Pa. | Farmer. |

Halsey has a daughter Etta, living, married to Joel Clark.

Harmon has two sons.

3 REUBEN UPDIKE.

Born 1783 near Princeton, N. J.; moved with his father to Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he remained until his death in 1845 in Enfield Township. He married 1805 Alteye Rappleye. Served in the War of 1812. Was a Whig; belonged to the Baptist Church; held the office of Overseer of the Poor 13 years in succession. All his brothers were tall stout men, none falling short of 180 pounds; Reuben was over 6 feet tall and weighed 220 pounds.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|----------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 30 Ira. | 1807. | 1873. | Catherine G. Grover. | Tompkins Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 31 Sarah Ann. | 1808. | 1835. | H. B. Roberts. |, Pa. | Merchant. |
| 32 Jane. | 1811. | liv'g. | Daniel L. Cooper. | Trumansburg, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 33 Henry L. | 1813. | liv'g. | Phebe Jane Gould. | Hillsdale, Mich. | Builder. |
| 34 Nelson R. | 1820. | .... | Mary J. Harvey. | Enfield, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 35 Mary. | 1824. | 1864. | Henry U. Bonnett. | Hector, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 36 Emily L. | 1826. | 1857. | Alex. J. Grant. | Hector, N. Y. | |
| 37 R. Wesley. | 1828. | liv'g. | Helena I. Terpening. | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 38 Lofanny M. | 1831. | liv'g. | Hermon C. States. | Chemung Co., N. Y. | Mechanic. |

Lofanny M. (States) has three daughters living and married.

5 HENRY UPDIKE.

Born 1788 near Princeton, N. J.; came with his father to Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he remained until his death in 1843 in Enfield Township.

Was a miller and farmer. His first wife, Mary (Polly) Curry was the mother of all his children. The Curry family is very extensive and has held annual reunions during 12 or 15 years past; at North Hector on Seneca Lake 225 descendants or relatives of the father of Polly Curry registered on one of these occasions. They have a president, secretary and historian, and great interest and enjoyment are found at these gatherings.

After the death of his first wife, Henry married Joanna Harvey in 1834. In the War of 1812 he served as private in the infantry regiment of Col. Ingersoll. He was upright, industrious, and had the confidence of all who knew him; was reserved in manner but relished a good joke; in religion a Baptist; in politics a firm Whig but not an office-seeker. Was fully six feet tall, strongly built, well proportioned and weighed 180 pounds, resembling his brother Abraham in size, appearance, and manner.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|----------------|---------------|
| 50 Eliza Ann. | 1823. | 1860. | Jacob Shrive. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 51 Sophia. | 1824. | liv'g. | Richard Hull. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Millwright. |
| 52 Lofanny. | 1827. | liv'g. | Warren Wells. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Lumberman. |
| 53 Lewis L. | 1830. | liv'g. | Eliz. P. Roberts. | Elmira, N. Y. | Ice Business. |
| 54 Wm. Morgan. | 1831. | liv'g. | Olive E. Smith. | Elmira, N. Y. | Foreman. |

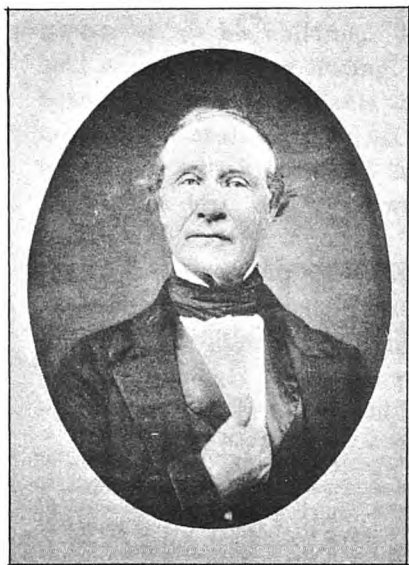
6 JOHN S. UPDIKE.

Born 26th April 1790 near Princeton, N. J.; married 1st Dec. 1808 Mary Updike, daughter of his uncle William, and remained all his life in New Jersey, although his father, brothers and sister moved to the Lake Country. He lived and died upon the old farm of his father Jacob which lay just west of that of William on Stony Brook, and ran to the Hunterdon County line as it was before Mercer County was formed. The records of Somerset Co. show that John S. bought in 1819, for \$420, 23 acres in Somerset Co., on the Province Line and Stony Brook, adjoining land already owned by him; also that in 1824 he and his wife Mary sold 15 acres in Montgomery Township, "Corner the late Isaac Updike," on the line dividing Somerset and Hunterdon Counties, for \$150 to Reuben Savidge. He died 17th April 1831; he and his wife are buried in the Updike burial-ground on the farm of her father.

The descendants of Jacob, Abraham, Burgoon, Roliph and John Updike have generally lost the knowledge that these five brothers left four brothers (William, Peter, Isaac, and Lawrence) in New Jersey; and many of the descendants of the latter have also lost knowledge of the five brothers who moved away to the Lake Country. But it is a well known fact in New Jersey that William's daughter Mary married her first cousin John S., the son of Jacob. This positive knowledge would of itself prove the forgotten relationship,—even without the will of Isaac, the many other proofs heretofore given, and the recent finding of the will of old John Updike.

John S. was the tallest of the six sons of his father and measured 6 feet 4 inches in height; went by the name of "Gentleman John." He reared

DESCENDANTS OF JACOB UPDIKE



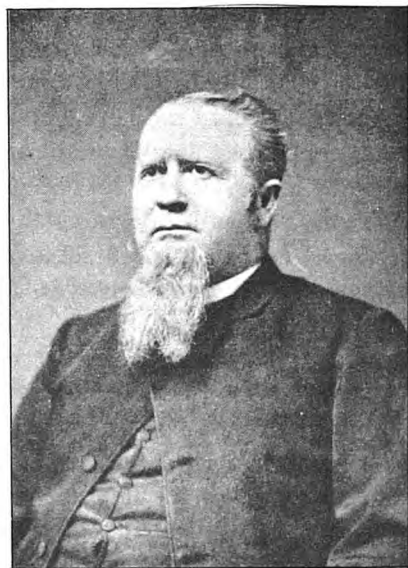
JACOB UPDIKE, JR.
OF DRYDEN, TOMPKINS CO., N. Y.
Son of Jacob Updike.



OLIVE COOK UPDIKE,
OF DRYDEN, TOMPKINS CO., N. Y.
Wife of Jacob Updike, Jr.



WILLIAM UPDYKE,
OF RUTLAND, TIAGA CO., PA.
Son of Abraham, Son of Jacob Updike.



JACOB S. UPDIKE,
OF BINGHAMPTON, N. Y.
Son of Jacob Jr., Son of Jacob Updike.

nine children of whom seven married; all but two of these remained in New Jersey.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------------------|--------------------|
| 60 Eliza Ann. | 1810. | 1874. | Jonathan Hunt. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 61 Johnson J. | 1811. | 1884. | Unmarried. | Lawrenceville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 62 Jacob. | 1818. | liv'g. | Joanna Mount. | Troy, Miami Co., Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 63 Sarah W. | 1817. | 1884. | Henry Vandyke. | Mt. Rose, Mercer, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 64 Lydia. | 1819. | 1854. | Unmarried. | | |
| 65 Barzilai. | 1821. | liv'g. | Mary E. Hunt. | Newfield, Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 66 Theodore L. | 1828. | 1861. | Emeline Read. | Princeton, N. J. | Hardware Merchant. |
| 67 John. | 1825. | 1857. | Louisa Lee. | Hightstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 68 Philemon J. | 1830. | 1867. | Ura Read. | Trenton, N. J. | Merchant. |

Eliza Ann (Hunt) left four children: Charles F. at Hightstown; John U., at Carlisle, Ohio; S. Adelaide (Brown) and Mary A. (Hulse), at Cranbury Station, N. J. Their father was a soldier, and died in the army.

Johnson J. is buried in the cemetery at Lawrenceville, N. J.

Jacob has children: Gideon, 1847; Adeline, 1849; both married and living in Ohio, with children.

Sarah W. (Vandyke) left two daughters: Mary (Read) at Mount Rose; Ann (Bun) at Pennington.

Theodore L., his wife and two daughters, Ida and Annie, the only children, all died of consumption, and were buried in the Princeton Cemetery.

John had sons: Dewitt, William, and Charles, who are living at Troy, Ohio, near their uncle Jacob; Calvin who married Emma, daughter of Abraham P. Updike, and is living at Mount Rose, Mercer Co., N. J.; and John, now deceased.

Philemon J. had children: Susan A., unmarried and living at Mount Rose; Joseph, died unmarried.

7 JACOB UPDIKE JR.

Born Jan. 1, 1792, precisely 11 years after his brother Abraham. Married 1st, 1811, Charity Updike, daughter of his uncle Abraham; she died Jan. 23, 1834, aged 47, without children. Married 2nd, Sept. 23, 1835, Olive Cook who died in 1885 at the age of 78 years.

Jacob, the youngest of the six brothers and the shortest in stature, stood six feet in his stockings. Was a man of unblemished reputation, and in fact the same could be said generally of his brothers and cousins in New York State. He was a man of iron will and firm resolve; when he made up his mind that he was right, no power could turn him from what he thought to be his duty. Moving into an almost unbroken wilderness at the age of 8, he was deprived of an early education, but educated himself in a great measure. He stood high in the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. Served his time in the Troop of Horse and was twice called out to help repel an invasion by the French and Indians. Was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church of Trumansburg and its Ruling

Elder for many years. In 1837 he moved from Enfield to Dryden, Tompkins Co., where he lived to the advanced age of 80 years, in the enjoyment of health and prosperity.

Until he was about 45 years of age, he made a visit to the old New Jersey home and relatives every year, and is well remembered about Princeton. To distinguish him from the numerous other Jacobs of his time, he was usually called "Gentleman Jake."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|---|-------------------|-------------|
| 70 Jacob S. | 1836. | liv'g. | 1. Eliz. Flint.
2. Priscilla M. Crane. | Binghamton, N. Y. | Hotel. |
| 71 Anna E. | 1841. | liv'g. | James H. Cole. | Dryden, N. Y. | Hotel. |
| 72 Lucy. | 1846. | liv'g. | G. I. Crane. | Dryden, N. Y. | Farmer. |

10 RICHARD UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 100 Caroline. | 1835. | liv'g. | Caleb Garrison. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 101 Mary. | 1837. | liv'g. | John Carley. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 102 James E. | 1839. | liv'g. | Anna | Mo. | Farmer. |
| 103 Eunice Sophia. | .... | died at 18 years. | | | |
| 104 Estella E. | .... | died at 12 years. | | | |
| 105 Elliott E. | .... | died at 34 years. | m'd. | | |

James E. has children: Frank, 1866; Theodore, 1872; Eugene, 1874; Julian, 1876; — all living.

Elliott E. had a daughter, Nettie, born 1873, living.

11 THEODORUS UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 110 Emeline. | 1829. | liv'g. | Albert Johnson. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Carpenter. |
| 111 Hill. | 1831. | liv'g. | S. J. Roberts. | Trowbridge, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 112 George. | 1841. | 1857. | | | |

12 FOSTER WALTER UPDIKE.

Was killed at age 22 by the fall of a tree while he was clearing a farm of his own. Had a son

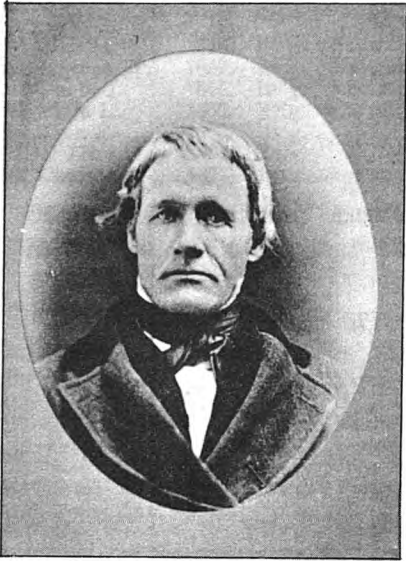
| | | | | | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|--|
| 120 John W. | 1830. | 1880. | m'd. | | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|--|

John W. had children: Foster, 1855 — 1865; Eveline, 1864, living; John C., 1865, living; Samuel F., 1868, living; Nellie M., 1875, living; Ella M., 1877, living.

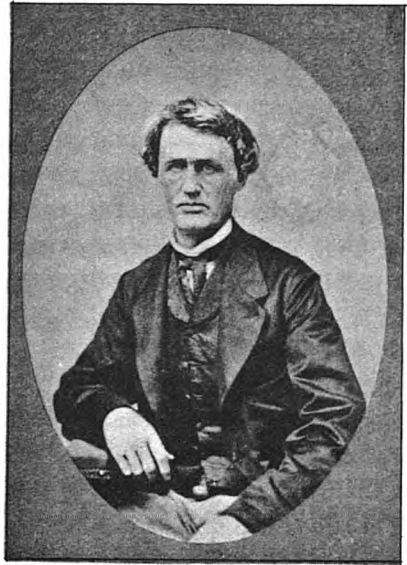
16. CHESTER C. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------|----------------|-------------|
| 160 Fannie E. | 1841. | 1863. | Kymer. | | |
| 161 Henry F. | 1843. | 1865. | | | |
| 162 Sevellyn. | 1845. | liv'g. | Mamie Cole. | Mansfield, Pa. | Farmer. |

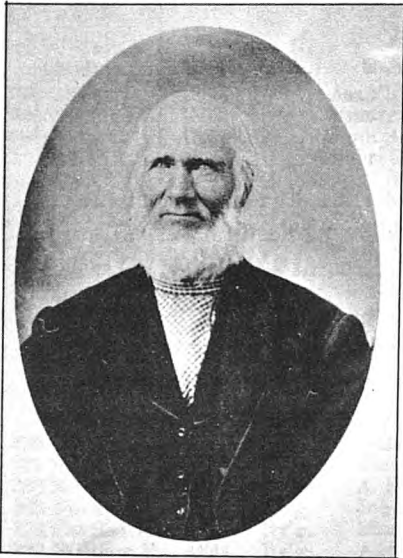
DESCENDANTS OF JACOB UPDIKE.



RICHARD UPDIKE,
OF DAGGETT'S MILLS, PA.
Son of Foster, Son of Jacob Updike.



CHESTER C. UPDIKE,
OF DAGGETT'S MILLS, PA.
Son of Foster, Son of Jacob Updike.



REUBEN WESLEY UPDIKE,
OF WEXFORD, MICHIGAN,
Son of Reuben, Son of Jacob Updike.



EVERETT C. UPDIKE,
OF DES MOINES, IOWA.
Son of Nelson, Son of Reuben, Son of Jacob Updike.

18. REUBEN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 180 Charles P. | 1845. | liv'g. | Belle Daggett. | Jackson, Summit Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 181 Reuben W. | 1847. | liv'g. | Mary Stooks. | Trowbridge, Pa. | Farmer.* |
| 182 Phebe L. | 1855. | liv'g. | Abel Sisson. | Troy, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 183 Flora L. | 1860. | liv'g. | | | |
| 184 John F. | 1863. | liv'g. | | | |
| 185 A. Lincoln. | 1867. | liv'g. | | | |
| 186 Clark A. | 1871. | liv'g. | | | |

Charles P. has children: Austin, 1871; Fanny, 1873; — both living.

Reuben Walter has children: Cassie; Walter; — both living.

23 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 230 Almond. | | liv'g. | Sarah Osborne. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 231 Ezra. | | liv'g. | Ruth Lawrence. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 232 Melvin. | | liv'g. | Marion Metcalf. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 233 Waldo. | | liv'g. | Lorinda Aldridge. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 234 Harriet. | | liv'g. | John Furman. | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 235 Clara. | | liv'g. | Peter Argetsinger. | Elmira, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 236 Rachel Ann. | | liv'g. | Fay Northrup. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Painter. |
| 237 Jane. | | liv'g. | Evart Green. | Elmira, N. Y. | Police. |

25 TRUMAN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|
| 250 Lorin. | | liv'g. | ..... | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 251 Enos. | | liv'g. | ..... | Tioga Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 252 Mary. | | liv'g. | Willard Holton. | Tioga Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 253 Sarah. | | liv'g. | Walker. | | |

30 IRA UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|----------------------|----------------|
| 300 Adelia P. | 1830. | liv'g. | Asa Fletcher. | Lincoln, Neb. | Contractor. |
| 301 Caroline E. | 1833. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ottumwa, Ia. | Music Teacher. |
| 302 Anna C. | 1835. | liv'g. | John S. Little. | North Chemung, N. Y. | Merchant. |
| 303 Helen L. | 1838. | liv'g. | Burr Noble. | San Francisco, Cal. | Gov't Clerk. |

Adelia P. (Fletcher) has five children living.

Anna C. (Little) has four children living.

Helen L. (Noble) has three children living.

33 HENRY L. UPDYKE.

Changed spelling of his name to Updyke, which his sons follow.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 330 Cyren L. | 1843. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hillsdale, Mich. | |
| 331 Stephen G. | 1845. | liv'g. | Nancy Patten. | Brookings, Dak. | Professor. |
| 332 Mary A. | 1848. | liv'g. | A. H. Northrop. | Hillsdale, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 333 Norah D. | 1850. | liv'g. | John Rose. | Clark, Dak. | Farmer. |
| 334 Charles V. | 1855. | liv'g. | Lizzie Kinnucan. | Clark, Dak. | Farmer. |
| 335 William H. | 1864. | liv'g. | Addie Bosenbark. | Hillsdale, Mich. | Builder. |

Stephen G. was a Congregational Clergyman until Sept., 1886, when he accepted the position of Professor of Mental and Moral Sciences at Dakota Agricultural College at Brookings, Dak. He is known in Dakota as one of

the most accomplished scholars in the Territory. He has children: Nina T., 1872; Nora D., 1873; Stephen G., 1875; Robert P., 1878; Margaret, 1885.

Charles V. has children: Jane, 1881; Edith, 1883; — both living.

William H. was a druggist at Hillsdale until two years ago; is now a builder; has a child Claude C., born 1886.

34 NELSON R. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------|-------------------|----------------|
| 340 Everett C. | 1841. | liv'g. | Ida Stout. | Des Moines, Ia. | Manf. Pottery. |
| 341 Jennie A. | 1847. | liv'g. | Edwin R. Hall. | St. Louis, Mo. | Rubber Goods. |
| 342 Clarence W. | 1851. | liv'g. | Mary Hall. | Williamsport, Pa. | Insurance. |

Everett C. is proprietor of the Eagle Pottery Works at Des Moines. He has children: Ira, 1869; Charles, 1872; — both living.

Jennie A. (Hall) has one daughter living.

Clarence W. has daughter Maude, 1875, living.

37 REUBEN WESLEY UPDIKE.

Served 3½ years in the Union Army in the War of Rebellion; a Republican; belongs to the Congregational Church; 5 feet 10 inches tall; lives at Sherman, Wexford Co., Mich.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------|--------------------|-------------|
| 370 Frank M. | 1857. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 371 Sylvanus R. | 1859. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 372 Mars L. | 1861. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 373 Narretta A. | 1863. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 374 Lunetta M. | 1868. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | Farmer. |
| 375 Lewis H. | 1871. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | |
| 376 Emory I. | 1874. | liv'g. | ..... | Wexford Co., Mich. | |

Frank M. has child, May, 1881.

Sylvanus R. has children: Reuben, 1881; Ivan, 1883; Irene, 1885.

Mars L. has children: Edna, 1884; Mabel, 1886.

53 LEWIS L. UPDIKE.

Has been proprietor of the Queen City Ice Co., of Elmira, a number of years; retired from business in 1886; is 5 feet 8 inches in height, weighs 175 pounds; a Republican in politics. Has had children: Edward D., 1853, now living; Fanny E., 1855, died 1879; Hannah M., 1856, died 1864; Annie E., 1858, died 1877.

54 WILLIAM MORGAN UPDYKE.

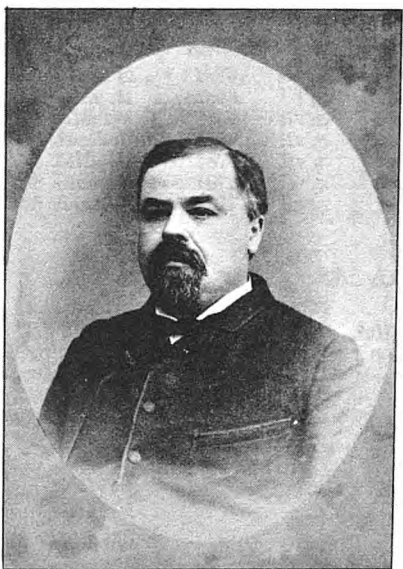
Has been Assistant Foreman of the Car Department of the Northern Central R. R. 12 years, at Elmira, N. Y. Changed the spelling of his name to Updyke when a boy. Has furnished much information to the Genealogy; is a man of great energy; independent in politics; 5 feet 9 inches in height; compactly built, broad-shouldered, and weighs 190 pounds.



LEWIS L. UPDYKE,
OF ELMIRA, N. Y.
Son of Henry, Son of Jacob Updike.



WM. M. UPDYKE,
OF ELMIRA, N. Y.
Son of Henry, Son of Jacob Updike.



REV. STEPHEN G. UPDYKE,
PROFESSOR IN DAKOTA COLLEGE.
Son of Henry L., Son of Reuben, Son of Jacob Updike.



SMITH UPDYKE,
Son of Wm. M. Updyke,
OF ELMIRA, N. Y.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------|---------------|-------------|
| 540 Florence E. | 1855. | liv'g. | E. W. Ayres. | Elmira, N. Y. | Salesman. |
| 541 Cora L. | 1862. | liv'g. | Henry Grumme. | Elmira, N. Y. | Salesman. |
| 542 Smith. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Elmira, N. Y. | Student. |

65 BARZILAI UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-----------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 650 Johnson R. | 1848. | liv'g. | Lida B. Rumsey. | Enfield, Tomp., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 651 Edgar. | 1858. | liv'g. | | | |
| 652 Mary E. | 1855. | liv'g. | Chester Waugh. | Ovid, Seneca, N. Y. | |
| 653 Harriet V. | 1858. | liv'g. | Irving Waugh. | Romulus, Seneca, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 654 Winfield S. | 1869. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |

Johnson R. has children: Bertie C., 1878; Clinton L., 1880.

70 JACOB S. UPDIKE.

His father, the youngest child of Jacob Updike, having been 44 years of age at the birth of this his first child, Jacob S. has now in the prime of his life better recollection of the Updike settlers in Tompkins County than other much older men. He has also the oldest family record. Not only has he placed all these at the disposal of the author, but he has enthusiastically visited Tompkins County and called upon many Updike families now living there, to gather information for this work. He married Elizabeth Flint, Oct. 5, 1857; she died Feb. 14, 1859; he married 2nd Priscilla Crane, who is still living. He has until recently been conducting the European Hotel at Binghamton.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 700 Sarah E. | 1859. | liv'g. | Eugene B. Moe. | Groton, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 701 Lucy A. | 1862. | liv'g. | ..... | Binghamton, N. Y. | |
| 702 Minerva O. | 1864. | liv'g. | Geo. L. Morse. | Binghamton, N. Y. | Dyer. |
| 703 Jacob J. | 1868. | liv'g. | ..... | Binghamton, N. Y. | |
| 704 Lillie L. | 1870. | liv'g. | ..... | Binghamton, N. Y. | |
| 705 James C. | 1872. | liv'g. | ..... | Binghamton, N. Y. | |
| 706 Rosa Lee. | 1877. | liv'g. | ..... | Binghamton, N. Y. | |

230 ALMOND UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 2300 Clark. | | liv'g. | Sallie Brewer. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 2301 William. | | liv'g. | Frank Bogardus. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 2302 Melvin. | | liv'g. | Mary Kennedy. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 2303 Henry. | | liv'g. | ..... | Rutland, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 2304 Alice. | | liv'g. | Calvin Bogardus. | Elmira, N. Y. | Painter. |
| 2305 Libbie. | | liv'g. | Lyman Brewer. | Wells, Bradford, N. Y. | Farmer. |

231 EZRA UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 2310 Charles. | | liv'g. | Eva Harris. | Daggetts Mills, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 2311 Welby. | | liv'g. | Leona Parmater. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 2312 Clara. | | liv'g. | Charles Andrus. | ..... | Farmer. |

CHAPTER J.

DESCENDANTS OF PETER UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 14.)

Children of Peter.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 1 Garrett. | 1781. | 1835. | Jerusha Pettinger. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 Aaron. | 1784. | 1861. | Rebecca Morgan. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 3 John V. | 1788. | 1832. | Elizabeth Updike. | Cedar Grove, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 4 Rebecca. | 1796. | d.... | Richard Brown. | N. J. & Illinois. | Builder. |

Rebecca married Richard Brown, a farmer, carpenter and builder, of Somerset County; they moved to Illinois.

1 GARRETT UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 10 Theodore. | 1807. | 1855. | Emeline Applegate. | Lawrenceville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 11 Peter L. | 1809. | 1850. | Mary Trowbridge. | Chicago, Ill. | Builder. |
| 12 Mary Ann. | 1811. | liv'g. | Isaiah Sutphen. | Hopewell, N. J. | Shoemaker. |
| 13 Abraham P. | 1812. | 1865. | Elizabeth Peterson. | Cedar Grove, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 14 Emily S. | 1816. | 1845. | John A. Dumont. | Princeton, N. J. | Teacher. |
| 15 Elizabeth. | 1822. | 1849. | Isaac Coburn. | Chicago & Cal. | Manf'r. |

Theodore B. married Emeline Applegate in 1835. He had children : Charles Henry, a miller living near Trenton; Ellen, deceased; Peter and Emily who moved to Illinois; Gideon, living at Trenton.

Mary Ann (Sutphen) is now living, a widow aged 77, at Stoutsburg near Hopewell, N. J. She was visited by the author who found her recollections remarkably clear concerning the old Updikes of Somerset. Her description of her grandfather and his brothers has been given under Peter Updike. She describes her father Garrett as slender and short, and his brothers Aaron and John V. as tall and broad-shouldered; her brothers were of medium height, Peter L. being slight, Theodore B. and Abraham P. being of heavy build. She has a son married, living at Hopewell and engaged in the produce commission business in New York City.

Abraham P. Updike had a son John who died unmarried about twenty years ago; and a daughter Emma, living and married to Calvin Updike, a farmer at Cedar Grove near Princeton, great-grandson of Jacob Updike.

2 AARON UPDIKE

Born 1784; married in 1806 Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Morgan of Hunterdon Co. The records of Somerset County show that in 1813 he bought from Peter Updike (doubtless his father) for \$1,440, 86 acres adjoining Oliver Hunt, Ralph Lane and John Savidge, in Montgomery Town-

ship. The records also show that Peter owned 149 acres in Montgomery Township in 1820, and 125 acres in Hillsborough Township in 1826. Excepting one year spent near Pennington, he always lived on his farm on the road running from Pennington to Rocky Hill, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of Princeton; this is precisely the location of the farm of his father Peter, as described in the old Road Survey of 1792, adjoining the farm of John Updike Jr. at Cherry Valley. Aaron was a successful farmer and much beloved for his many virtues; was a tall straight man, 5 feet 11 inches in height, weighing 153 pounds. Died 1861. His sons were all tall and heavy men.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|--|-----------------------|-------------|
| 20 Samuel Bayard. | 1810. | 1888. | Sarah Hart. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 21 Peter. | 1812. | 1866. | Louisa Terhune. | Pennington, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 22 Ann Maria. | 1816. | 1847. | William Johnson. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 23 Furman. | 1823. | 1845. | Unmarried. | Princeton, N. J. | |
| 24 George S. | 1825. | 1843. | | | |
| 25 Andrew M. | 1828. | 1884. | Elizabeth Harding. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 26 Abr. Dubois. | 1830. | liv'g. | 1. Julia Houghton.
2. Margaret Drake. | Kansas. | Farmer. |

Abraham Dubois has no children.

3 JOHN V. UPDIKE.

Married 1811 Elizabeth, daughter of his uncle William Updike. Bought in 1821 a small piece of land in Montgomery, Somerset Co., adjoining William Updike (probably his father-in-law), from Richard Brown who was his sister's husband. Later he moved near Easton, Pa., and there died in 1832 at the age of 44 years. He was called "Long John."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 30 Enos K. | 1812. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ohio & Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 31 Naomi M. | 1813. | 1853. | Joseph D. Weller. | Mt. Liberty, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 32 Harriet. | 1818. | liv'g. | Joseph D. Weller. | Blanchard, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 33 Catherine E. | 1820. | d.... | John Smith. | Princeton, N. J. | Tailor. |
| 34 Levi J. | 1825. | liv'g. | Sarah Breenahan. | O. & Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 35 Pamela. | 1825. | d.... | Unmarried. | Near Princeton, N. J. | |

Levi J., and his sisters Naomi and Harriet, moved to Mt. Liberty, Knox Co., Ohio, where they were well acquainted with Jeremiah Updike, whom they knew to be a son of their grandfather's brother John. Levi J. has often heard his mother say that the grandfather of her husband and herself had ten sons and two daughters; and that she had uncles Burgoon and Gysbert Updike. Levi J. is now living near Princeton, N. J.; has had a son Samuel M.

Naomi married Joseph D. Weller in New Jersey, and moved to Ohio, where she died in 1853, having had seven children.

Harriet married Mr. Weller, after her sister's death, and has had four children; has been a widow 20 years, and is now living with her daughter in Blanchard, Isabella Co., Michigan.

11 PETER L. UPDIKE.

Born 1809 near Princeton, N. J.; learned the trade of carpenter, spent a few years at Philadelphia, and then started for St. Louis. It was the great cholera year of 1833, and the epidemic raging fatally at St. Louis, Peter L. went to Chicago and there settled. The town then contained only one dozen houses, all of wood; he saw the Indians sign the treaty surrendering their title to land upon which the city is now built. He at once engaged in business as architect and builder and was identified with the early growth of Chicago. Many of the prominent buildings of that day were erected under his supervision. The only office of a political nature that he held was that of Member of the Board of Trustees under the town system before the incorporation of Chicago as a city. He was prominent in connection with the organization of the first fire company and was Assistant Engineer of the original fire department, then composed of the leading citizens of the city; also one of the incorporators of the first gas light company, in 1849. He was a public-spirited citizen and a great believer in the future greatness of Chicago. Died in December, 1850, at the age of 41 years, in the city of Philadelphia where he had gone in search of health; left a handsome fortune to his family. His wife was born 1821, in Danbury, Conn., and is now living in Chicago.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--|---------------|-----------------|
| 110 Susan J. | 1838. | liv'g. | Geo. A. Seaverns. | Chicago, Ill. | Grain Merchant. |
| 111 Henry E. | 1840. | liv'g. | Nellie Seaverns. | Chicago, Ill. | Grain Merchant. |
| 112 Emily F. | 1843. | 1860. | | | |
| 113 Charles M. | 1845. | liv'g. | 1. Sarah M. Mabbatt.
2. Minnie J. Manchester. | Chicago, Ill. | Real Estate. |
| 114 Frederick J. | 1847. | 1873. | Unmarried. | Chicago, Ill. | |

Henry E. has children: Henry S., 1869; Philip B., 1874; Abbie T., 1877;— all living.

Charles M. has children: Frederick P., 1873; William M., 1878;— both living.

Frederick J. died in Mentone, France.

20 SAMUEL BAYARD UPDIKE.

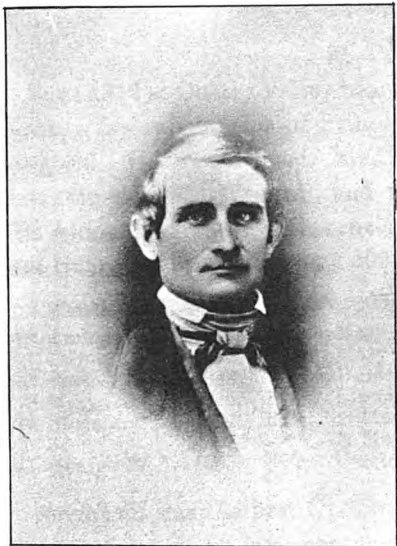
Lived on a farm two miles north of Princeton.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--|-----------------------|-------------|
| 200 Joseph. | 1836. | liv'g. | Elmira Sortor. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 201 John H. | 1841. | liv'g. | Jane E. Daily. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 202 George. | 1844. | liv'g. | Mary Ann Hartwick. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 203 Aaron. | 1848. | liv'g. | 1. Hannah Slocum.
2. Conover. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 204 Harriet. | 1851. | liv'g. | John Van Vliet. | Trenton, N. J. | Clerk. |

Joseph has children: Gretta Ann, 1868; Theodosia, 1872;— both living.

John H. has children: Susanna; Sarah; John; William; Lizzie; Flora;

DESCENDANTS OF PETER UPDIKE.



PETER LEWIS UPDIKE.

OF CHICAGO, ILL.

Son of Garrett, Son of Peter Updike.



HENRY E. UPDIKE.

OF CHICAGO, ILL.

Son of Peter Lewis Updike.



FREDERICK P. UPDIKE.

OF CHICAGO, ILL.,

Son of Peter Lewis Updike.



CHARLES M. UPDIKE.

OF CHICAGO, ILL.

Son of Peter Lewis Updike.

21 PETER UPDIKE.

Born 1812 at Cherry Valley near Princeton; farmed three years near Dutch Neck, a few miles south of Princeton; later bought a fine farm near Pennington. He was a good, kind man, a prosperous farmer and a very patriotic citizen. Was tall, and weighed 236 pounds at his death in 1866. His widow died 1887. His sons are all nearly 6 feet in height; Archibald and George each weigh about 200 pounds, and Edward 185 pounds.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|-------------------|-------------|
| 210 Archibald. | 1838. | liv'g. | Mary E. Titus. | Pennington, N. J. | Farmer, &c. |
| 211 Edward. | 1840. | liv'g. | Mary T. Stout. | Harvard, Neb. | Banker. |
| 212 Rachel Ann. | 1843. | 1882. | Unmarried. | Pennington, N. J. | |
| 213 Mary. | 1846. | 1878. | Liscomb J. Titus. | Harvard, Neb. | Banker. |
| 214 Furman D. | 1850. | liv'g. | 1. Mary L. Titus.
2. Mary S. Dodge. | Kearney, Neb. | Banker. |
| 215 George W. | 1853. | liv'g. | Carrie Chapman. | Harvard, Neb. | Banker. |

Archibald was the first Updike whom the author had ever seen. In the Summer of 1886 he was mentioned as a representative man, well acquainted with those of his name in New Jersey and best fitted to assist in placing them in the family tree. A letter was sent him, and he kindly undertook to interview the oldest Updikes who could be discovered in Somerset and Mercer Counties, and also offered his carriage and company to visit the oldest graveyards and localities connected with the family. The author gladly accepted and, on meeting Archibald Updike, at once recognized him as a relative; was in fact astounded at the similarity of features and characteristics to those of his own *Opdycke* relatives, although they were removed six generations from a common ancestor with the New Jersey *Updikes*. Together they visited the old Updike Road where every farm for miles had once been owned by an Updike; they forced their way through the bushes and briars in the old burial-ground of William Updike, explored the graveyards of Princeton and Dutch Neck, and called upon several branches of the family.

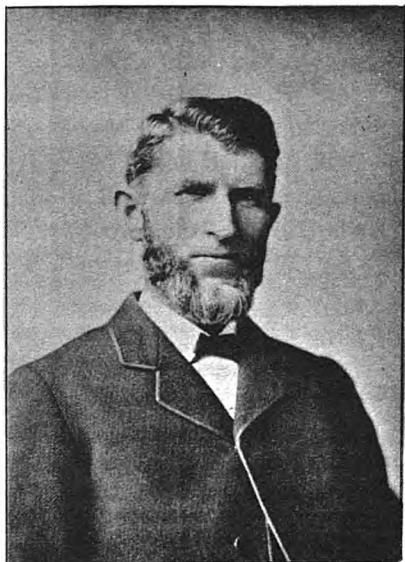
Archibald married a great-granddaughter of Mary Updike (Johnson) who was daughter of John Updike and Mary Bragaw. He is living in a large brick house on a fine farm two miles from Pennington; has been twenty years Trustee of the Pennington Presbyterian Church; is successfully engaged in placing western mortgages among the best citizens of Princeton and Trenton. He has children: Hartley T., 1860, a graduate of the Princeton Theological Seminary, and now a Presbyterian Clergyman at Poplar Bluff, Mo.; Lilian A., 1864, married to Eugene P. Drake, a farmer near Princeton; Anna L., 1866; D. Foster, 1872; Lincoln, 1874; George A., 1880; — all living.

Edward Updike, 2d. son of Peter, enlisted in the 14th. New Jersey Volunteers, Aug. 28, 1862, and was made Sergeant; fought in the battles of Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and the Wilderness. At the time of Early's

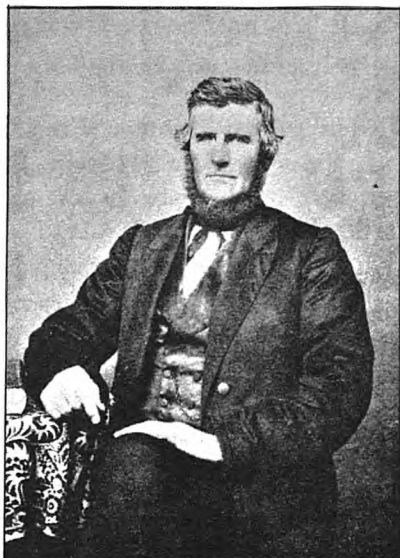
raid in Maryland, the 6th. army corps, of which his regiment formed a part, was sent up from Petersburg; he was wounded at the battle of Monocacy Bridge near Fredericksburg, and was in the hospital at Newark, N. J., about three months. After return to his regiment, was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, there being no other officer in the Company; he retained the office of Lieutenant until the end of the war. Has been Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church many years. He is now living at Harvard, Nebraska, engaged in the banking business with his sister's husband L. J. Titus, under the firm name of Updike & Titus. They are enterprising and successful bankers. Edward recently sent his eldest son back to Penn-ington and Trenton, N. J., to complete his education. Edward has children: Peter H., 1869; Nelson B., 1871; Edward L., 1875; Louisa T., 1877; Robert B., 1882;—all living.

Furman D. Updike, 3d son of Peter, was only 16 years old when his father died; and 18 when it became his duty to manage the farm for his mother, his brother Edward having married and left home. At 21 years he married Mary L. Titus, and bought a farm at Pleasant Valley, leaving his younger brother George to take care of the homestead; soon sold his farm and bought the homestead. His wife dying in 1874, he concluded to act now upon a conviction formed in his early youth that farming was too slow and the West was the place for a man of small means and large aspirations. Thereupon he sold the farm, converted all his property into cash and started West. Stopping for a short time in Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, he reached Nebraska in July, 1875, and commenced picking up cheap lands. The following May, he, and two men who used to freight to Denver and Salt Lake in the early days, concluded to go to the Black Hills. Purchasing ponies, arms and equipments, they followed the Government trail and Pony-express to a point near Sidney. This was the year Sitting Bull and Spotted Tail were on the war-path. The Indians were so murderous that Furman and his party changed their destination to Southern Colorado, going over into the Ute Indian country, in the heart of the Rocky Mountains, 250 to 300 miles from a railroad. He left the Mountains in October, after a delightful Summer of camp-life in a country abounding with game and trout. Then opened a real estate and loan office at Hastings, Neb., and this proving successful, has kept an interest in the business ever since, although not always actively engaged therein. In 1880, went to Chicago where he became a Member of the Board of Trade and Stock Exchange. In 1881, married Mary S. Dodge of Chicago. His business was profitable and the city attractive, but his health would not permit his remaining there; sold out and in 1885 moved to Kearney, Neb., where he is living now, with his family, engaged in Banking and in Farm and City Mortgage business. Is Director of one National Bank and interested in two more. He is a man of untiring energy in everything he undertakes. To assist in finding Updikes,

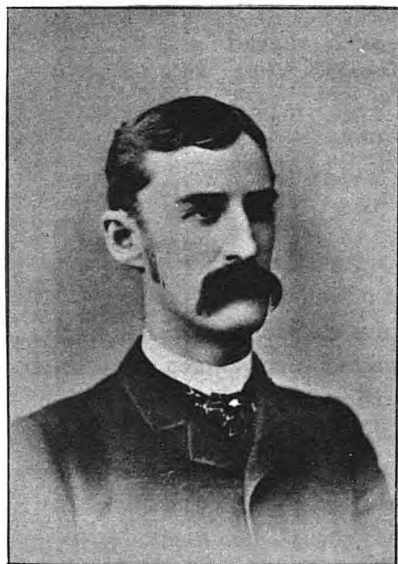
DESCENDANTS OF PETER UPDIKE.



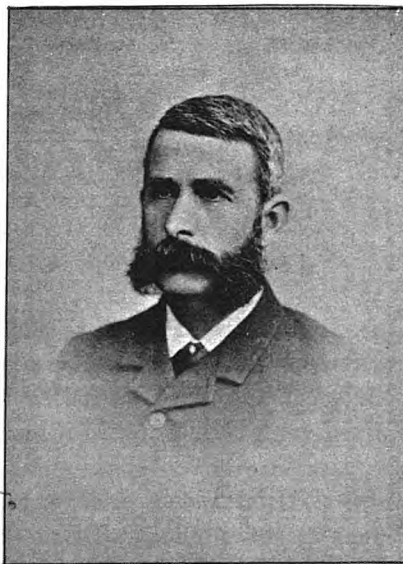
ARCHIBALD UPDIKE,
OF PENNINGTON, N. J.
Son of Peter, Son of Aaron, Son of Peter.



PETER UPDIKE,
OF PENNINGTON, N. J.
Son of Aaron, Son of Peter.



FURMAN D. UPDIKE,
OF KEARNEY, NEBRASKA,
Son of Peter, Son of Aaron, Son of Peter.



EDWARD UPDIKE,
OF HARVARD, NEBRASKA.
Son of Peter, Son of Aaron, Son of Peter.

he has addressed letters to the Clerk of every County in Nebraska and to many in Kansas, thus discovering stray members of several branches. Has children: by 1st wife, John T., 1874; by 2'd wife, Irving, 1884;—both living.

George W., 4th. son of Peter, is now living at Harvard, Nebraska, and is engaged in the Banking Business with N. D. Blackwell of Hopewell, N. J. He is Secretary of the Nebraska Mortgage Co., of which L. J. Titus is President, and Edward Updike, Treasurer. Is also Treasurer of the City of Harvard. *George W.* has child, Lucy Chapman, 1885, living.

25 ANDREW M. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 250 Catherine. | 1854. | 1884. | Charles S. Conover. | Rocky Hill, N. J. | Clerk. |
| 251 Sarah Jane. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Teacher. |
| 252 Abel H. | 1862. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Near Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 253 Della H. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Near Princeton, N. J. | |

CHAPTER K.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPDIKE JR.

(See Charts 6 and 15.)

Children of John Jr.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| 1 Jeremiah. | 1789. | 1867. | Elizabeth Johnson. | N. J., N. Y. & Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 2 William. | | | | Searsburgh, N. Y. | |
| 3 Jonathan. | | | | Searsburgh, N. Y. | |
| 4 Abraham. | | | Unmarried. | Buffalo, N. Y. | Carriage Manfr. |
| 5 Jacob. | | | Unmarried. | Buffalo, N. Y. | |
| 6 Charity. | | | Richard Dumont. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 7 Abigail. | | | | Searsburgh, N. Y. | |
| 8 Amy. | | | | | |

William lived at Searsburgh, Tompkins Co. (now Schuyler Co.), N. Y. His descendants, if any, are not known.

Jonathan lived in Searsburgh; in 1840 he was living near Mecklenburg, in the same county, and had a son Ezekiel who was working for his cousin, Josiah W., at the blacksmith trade. Jonathan is remembered, by the widow of Josiah W., as a small man and much bent. Nothing further is known of him or his descendants.

Abraham and *Jacob* were twins and were probably named for their twin uncles Abraham and Jacob; they were old bachelors, unless one of them married after they moved to Buffalo. Abraham was living at Buffalo in 1846, and was engaged in carriage-making.

Charity married Richard Dumont and lived on Stony Brook, near Princeton, N. J. Jeremiah's daughter, Mrs. Mary Wilson, remembers being car-

ried as a child across Stony Brook by her father to see her aunt Charity. Miss Jane E. Gray, of Pennington, N. J., remembers "Charity who married Richard Dumont and lived many years ago on Stony Brook and finally moved away;" Miss Gray knows that the father of Charity and Jeremiah was John Updike Jr.

Abigail lived at Searsburgh, N. Y., and took care of her mother when sick there 65 years ago. She married, but her husband's name has been forgotten.

1. JEREMIAH UPDIKE.

The eldest of his father's children; born 1789; lived near Princeton, N. J.; married 1811 in Montgomery Township, Somerset Co., N. J., Elizabeth Johnson who was born 1785 and died 1858. Mrs. Mary A. Sutphen, living near Hopewell, N. J., a granddaughter of Peter Updike, remembers going to school at Cedar Grove (near Cherry Valley and Stony Brook) with Jeremiah's children Abel, Josiah and Mary, who were living near Cedar Grove and moved West with their father when she was about 10 years old (1821).

The records of Somerset Co., N. J., show that in 1820 Jeremiah Updike of Somerset Co., Elizabeth his wife, and the other heirs and legatees of John Johnson deceased, sold 115 acres in Montgomery on Stony Brook, for \$5,000 to David Johnson. Miss Jane E. Gray, of Pennington, says that "Jerry Updike got his wife on the David Johnson farm near Stony Brook, where there is a graveyard containing a number of graves of old Updikes."

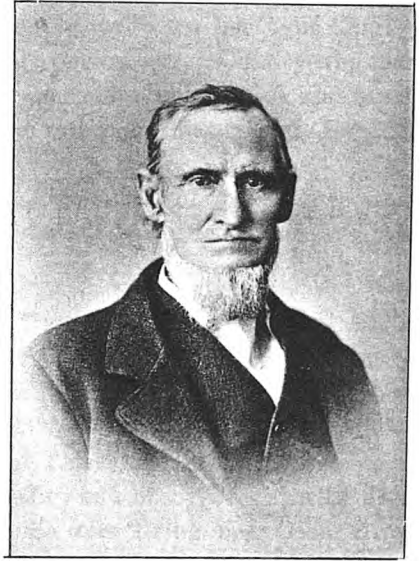
In 1821 Jeremiah moved from New Jersey to Hector, Tompkins Co. (now Schuyler Co.), N. Y. He is remembered by some of the oldest descendants of his uncles Abraham and Jacob, formerly of Tompkins County, but they do not know the relationship. Lewis Updike, now of Batavia, Ills., remembers that when he was a child living at his grandfather's on Stony Brook, N. J., there was a Jerry Updike who used to visit there and who called Lewis' grandfather—"Uncle Billy;" and this Jerry came from Tompkins County, as it seemed to Lewis. This agrees with the recollection of Jeremiah's daughter, Mrs. Mary Wilson, that her father was a nephew of William Updike of Stony Brook; and confirms the testimony of Miss Gray, and of Levi Updike and his sister Mrs. Weller (grandchildren of William), that Jeremiah's father was John Jr. and brother to William, Peter, etc. One of Jeremiah's grandsons, Charles J. Updike, writes to the author:

"I remember hearing my grandfather say repeatedly that the Up- and Opdykes were originally of one family. Some thirty-five years since there was living near us a Joshua Opdycke; he came from New Jersey, and returned there and died but a short time since. I think he was the first one of the name to settle in this part of Ohio. There was an Enos Updike, and also a family of Opdyckes living near Utica, Ohio,—making four families including ours,—none of them 'claiming' any relationship with each other; yet they all said they were originally of the same. I clearly remember

DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH UPDIKE.



ABEL J. UPDIKE,
Son of Jeremiah Updike.



JOSIAH W. UPDIKE,
Son of Jeremiah Updike.



EDGAR W. UPDIKE,
OF RED OAK, IOWA.
Son of Abel J. Updike.



CHARLES J. UPDIKE,
OF CENTREBURG, OHIO.
Son of Josiah W. Updike.

questioning my grandfather, and his telling me all about how they were related."

The Joshua Opdycke and the Opdyckes of Utica, above referred to, were descendants of Johannes' son Albert, and the fact that their relationship with Jeremiah Updike (a great-grandson of Johannes' son Lawrence) and with Enos Updike (a great-great-grandson of Lawrence) was mutually known, and that the details of the kinship were thoroughly understood by Jeremiah as late as 1852, is of especial interest. It indicates about the limit of recollection of family relationships.

Jeremiah in 1839 or 1840 moved from Tompkins Co., N. Y., to Mount Liberty, Knox Co., Ohio, where he died 1867.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 10 Abel J. | 1812. | 1871. | Jane W. Van Dyne. | Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 11 Mary. | 1814. | liv'g. | Prentis S. Wilson. | Kewanee, Illinois. | |
| 12 Josiah W. | 1816. | 1885. | Hester A. Proper. | Tompkins, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 13 Adaline M. | 1819. | 1835. | | | |
| 14 Joanna. | 1822. | 1878. | Amos Sever. | Ohio & Missouri. | |

Mary married 1831 at Searsburgh, N. Y.; she is now living at Kewanee, Ill., the only surviving child of her father. Her recollections of her grandfather are given in our sketch of John Updike Jr.

10 ABEL J. UPDIKE.

Married 1833, at Hector (now Schuyler Co.), N. Y.; his wife died 1859. He was a carpenter by trade, but in later life a farmer; died 1871; was nearly 6 feet tall, squarely built and very muscular.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| 100 Caroline. | 1835. | 1871. | | | |
| 101 Edgar W. | 1840. | liv'g. | Nancy H. Barr. | Red Oak, Iowa. | Carpenter. |
| 102 Helen. | 1844. | 1863. | | | |
| 103 Josiah W. | 1847. | liv'g. | Mary E. Van Scoyk. | Altona, Ill. | Clerk. |
| 104 Wilber. | 1852. | 1865. | | | |
| 105 Wallace P. | 1856. | liv'g. | Ellen L. Bartle. | Almena, Kansas. | Agriculture. |

Edgar W. is a carpenter and contractor; has children: *Etta May*, 1866; *Abbie Dell*, 1868;—both living.

Josiah W. has children: *Bessie*, 1879; *Louie*, 1882;—both living.

Wallace P. has children: *Blanche*, 1882; *Lucy A.*, 1880; *Samandel A.*, 1884; *Edgar W.*, 1886;—all living.

12 JOSIAH W. UPDIKE.

Born in New Jersey, 1816; married 1840 at Hector, N. Y., to Hester A. Proper who is now living at Mount Liberty, Ohio. Josiah W. was a blacksmith by trade, but farmed after 1850; died 1885. He was 6 feet tall, all bone and muscle with no superfluous flesh, measured 44 inches around his chest, and was noted for his strength.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 120 Charles J. | 1844. | liv'g. | Hattie E. McBride. | Centreburg, O. | Post Master. |
| 121 Franklin D. | 1848. | liv'g. | Julia A. Duval. | Mt. Liberty, O. | Store; Farm. |
| 122 Laurie R. | 1850. | liv'g. | Preston H. Rinehart. | Mt. Liberty, Ohio. | |
| 123 Truman D. | 1854. | liv'g. | Alma J. Pumphrey. | Centreburg, O. | Farm & Stock. |

Charles J. was born 1844 at Hector, N. Y.; married 1866; resides at Centreburg, Knox Co., Ohio, where he is Post Master; has taken much interest in the Genealogy; has no children.

Franklin D. married 1875 at Mt. Liberty, Ohio; now resides there; has one child, Elmo D., 1878, living.

Truman D. married 1878. He has children: Hubert W., 1879; Fanny M., 1884;—both living.

CHAPTER L.

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 16.)

Children of George Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---|-------------------------|---------------|
| 1 George Jr. | 1775. | 1831. | Amy Reading. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 Samuel. | | 1833. | Jane Hart. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Hotel & Farm. |
| 3 Margaret. | | | 1. David Warford.
2. William Bailey. | Milltown, Hunt'n, N. J. | |
| 4 Rachel. | | | Elijah Opdycke. | Doylestown, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 5 Mary. | 1771. | 1855. | David Van Syckel. | Somerville, N. J. | Farm & Hotel. |
| 6 Elizabeth. | | | Adam Case. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | |
| 7 Sophia. | | | Samuel Pierson. | Sandusky, Ohio. | |
| 8 Sarah. | | | Isaac Larew. | Brooklyn, N. Y. | |
| 9 Abbie. | | | Adam Everett. | | |
| 9' Thisbie. | | | Died when a young woman. | | |

Margaret married her 2d husband between 1805 and 1809. She had two daughters of her first marriage; a son and daughter of her second.

Rachel's marriage in 1795 to Elijah Opdycke (her second cousin, son of Esq. Richard) is recorded in Hunterdon Co. She died at the advanced age of 84 years, having scarcely ever been sick in her life. Her children are given in Chapter O.

Mary married David Van Syckel about 1795; died 1855. David Van Syckel was brother to Aaron whose grandson, Bennet Van Syckel, is now Judge of the Supreme Court of N. J.; Aaron married Catherine Opdycke, daughter of Joshua. Mary Opdycke's daughter, Mary Ann Van Syckel, married Enoch M. Randolph and is the mother of Lewis V. F. Randolph who has been Treasurer at New York of the Illinois Central R. R. Co.

Elizabeth's marriage in 1798 to Adam Case is recorded in the Baptistown Church, N. J. They had no children.

Sophia's marriage in 1801 to Samuel Pierson is recorded in the Baptistown Church; written "Sarah Opdycke." It is also recorded in the Hunter-

don County records,—“Sariah Opdyke married to Samuel Besson.” They moved to Sandusky, Ohio, and had a family of children.

Sarah (Larew, or Larue), had eight children. Her daughter Jerusha married James Stryker, bank president, of Lambertville, N. J.; their daughter married Rev. P. A. Studdiford of Lambertville.

1 GEORGE OPDYCKE JR.

When young he went to Philadelphia to learn the trade of tanner and currier, and soon mastered the business. When he was 20 years old, his father died and George's widowed mother induced him to return and oversee the farming. In 1807 he married Amy Reading, daughter of Joseph, son of Judge Joseph Reading, who was son of Governor John Reading of N. J. Their marriage is on the Hunterdon Co. Records. George would now have undertaken the business of the trade which he had learned, had it not been for the protests of his mother who persuaded him to remain on the farm. He had a great taste for blooded stock, and kept some of the best horses for breeding purposes in the country, sparing neither pains nor expense to procure them. It is said that he was a remarkable judge of the best qualities in horses, and that Hunterdon County owes to him much of its present fine stock. He died in 1831 at the age of 56, when his eldest child was only 20 and his youngest 5 years old. In height he was about 5 feet 6 inches; in weight about 145 pounds. In politics he believed in the John Quincy Adams party. The records show that in 1793 he was enrolled in the Kingwood Militia; and that in 1803, having bought from the heirs of his father, he sold one-half of 158 acres in Kingwood for \$1,268.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| 10 Nancy. | 1809. | 1828. | Unmarried. | | Blacksmith. |
| 11 Sophia B. | 1811. | 1860. | Asa Ent. | Warren Co., Ill. | |
| 12 Lucy E. | 1813. | liv'g. | Daniel Poulson. | Sergeantsville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 13 Joseph R. | 1815. | 1870. | Sarah W. Reading. | Grundy Co., Ill. | Farm & Stock. |
| 14 Theodosia R. | 1818. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Doylestown, Pa. | |
| 15 John B. | 1824. | liv'g. | Ann Conard. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 16 George W. | 1826. | liv'g. | Emeline Jacoby. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |

Sophia B. married Asa Ent in 1839. They lived at Stockton, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and there all their children were born; then in 1854 moved to Ellison, Warren Co., Illinois, where Sophia died in 1860 and where her husband still lives. Their eldest child, George Ent, was Steward in the U. S. Army, and died at Fort McDowell, Arizona, in 1880. Their daughter, Ann Elizabeth, married Charles D. Ferguson who has served two terms as Sheriff of Grundy Co., Illinois; she and her husband are living at Morris in that County, and have had three children.

Lucy E. married Daniel Poulson, son of Rev. Israel Poulson who was a Dunker Clergyman. She and her husband are living at Headquarters, near Sergeantsville, N. J.; their son Israel is a lawyer at Greenfield, Indiana.

Theodosia R. is unmarried, and has made her home at the residence of Adam Opdycke, near Doylestown, Pa.

2 SAMUEL OPDYCKE.

Married Jane Hart, daughter of James and Jane Hart; she was born 1765 at Plumstead, Bucks Co., and died in 1843. He moved to Bucks Co., Pa., in April 1797, and kept a hotel and "Opdycke's Ferry" at what is now known as Brownsburg. General Davis' History of Bucks Co. contains a map of New Hope, dated 1798, which shows "Opdycke's Ferry" as four miles from it on Trenton Road; it also states that in 1790 the settlement, which is now Brownsburg, contained only two houses,—one of stone which was purchased by Samuel Opdycke, and the other of wood belonging to Mr. Doane. Dr. Charles W. Smith's History of Wrightstown says, "The Philadelphia road, and the road from Wrightstown to Opdycke's Ferry, or Brownsburg, assisted much in the settlement of the township." The place was universally known as Opdycke's Ferry until 1827, when Stacy Brown secured a Post Office there and the name was changed to Brownsburg. This Stacy Brown was so popular that many families gave his name to their sons, and this is the origin of the name Stacy B. in the Opdycke family.

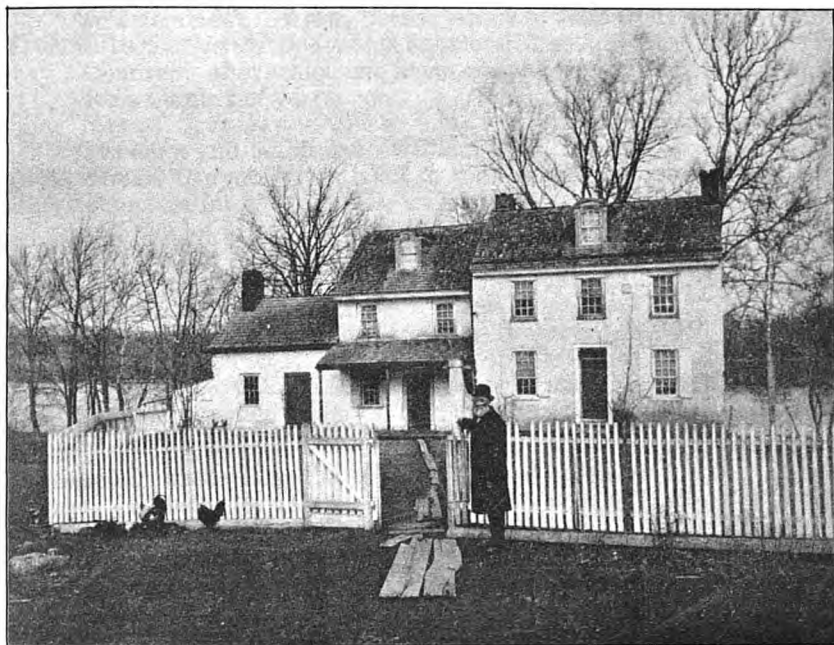
The old stone house is still standing in which Samuel Opdycke lived and kept hotel. He is said to have operated shad-fisheries on the Delaware river, and also to have been occupied in droving. Died at Lurgan, in Upper Makefield, Bucks Co. He and his wife Jane are buried at Solebury Church burial-ground, near New Hope,—as were also their children Joseph (and wife), Samuel, George, and also the children of Joseph. The records of the church show the death of Samuel, Aug. 8, 1833.

Hunterdon County, N. J. Records.

1793. *Samuel Opdycke* in Kingwood Militia.
 1797. *Samuel Opdycke* of Kingwood, and Jane his wife, sell to Margaret Warford (his sister) their interest in 280 acres in Kingwood inherited from George Opdycke of Kingwood; also 10 acres on Delaware river; for 200 Pounds.
 1804. *Samuel Opdycke* of Bucks Co., Pa., and Jane his wife, sell 16 acres (out of 960 acres) near Milltown and Painter's Ferry; for 150 Pounds. (Bought in 1799.)
 1810. *Samuel Opdycke*, of Upper Makefield township, Bucks Co., Pa., inn-keeper, sells his interest in the low-land fishery on Delaware river, opposite and adjoining Stephen Moore in Hopewell; to John Beaumont; for \$50.

Bucks County, Pa. Records.

1797. April 1. *Samuel Opdycke* buys of Wm. Jackson, 102 acres and buildings (including the stone house above mentioned), for 695 Pounds, and gives a mortgage also of 825 Pounds.



Inn and Ferry House of Samuel Opdycke 1797:
Opdycke's Ferry, Delaware River, below New Hope.



Residence of Joseph Opdycke, son of Samuel.
The second house built in New Hope, Pa.

1797. to 1803. License issued to *Samuel Opdycke* to keep public house of entertainment. Later, license issued to Jane Opdycke.
1799. to 1806. *Samuel Opdycke* is enumerated among "the taxables of the County;" after which the name of Jane Opdycke appears, from 1807 for a number of years.
1804. *Samuel Opdycke* and wife give bond to John Beaumont; 350 Pounds; 102 acres and buildings. William Hart, surety.
1804. *Samuel Opdycke* gives bond to William and Joseph Hart and John Johnston for \$5,000. The said Samuel Opdycke to retain to himself one lot of ground lying in New Jersey, containing 18 acres; that 350 Pounds rest in said Samuel Opdycke as soon as his youngest son shall become of lawful age, together with the interest on the said sum from April 1, 1805, to the time of payment.
1810. *Samuel Opdycke* conveys to John Beaumont, for \$100, an artificial island, called Opdycke's Battery, in the Delaware river, and lying opposite to William Hart's land in Upper Makefield and likewise against Stephen Moore's land in Hopewell township, Hunterdon, N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|-------------------------|-----------------|
| 20 John. | 1784. | 1817. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 21 Letitia. | 1786. | 1845. | Samuel Stout. | | |
| 22 Joseph. | 1787. | 1841. | Martha Merrick. | New Hope, Pa. | Cabinet-maker. |
| 23 Solomon H. | 1789. | 1870. | Hannah D. Poor. | N. Y. City. | Carpenter. |
| 24 George. | 1791. | 1843. | Elizabeth Brewer. | Titusville, N. J. | Ferry. |
| 24' Hart. | 1792. | 1826. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 25 Stacy B. | 1795. | 1858. | Hannah G. Griffith. | Springfield, Ill. | Merchant. |
| 26 James. | 1797. | 1887. | Margaret Tomlinson. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 27 Samuel. | 1799. | 1832. | Unmarried. | Springfield, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 27' Jane. | 1801. | 1883. | John Van Horne. | Newtown, Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 28 Andrew S. | 1803. | 1874. | 1. Judith Ann Lanning.
2. Helen Rose. | Macoupin Co., Ill. | Farmer & Judge. |
| 29 Seneca E. | 1805. | 1849. | Sarah Moore. | Edwardsville, Ill. | Tailor. |

John remained on his father's farm in Kingwood; gave much time to shad-fishing and manufacture of seines; was a tall, large and muscular man.

Letitia (Stout) had eleven children; among whom are Mrs. Jane Cronse of Clinton, N. J.,—and Susan, widow of Samuel R. Smith, formerly a banker of Trenton, N. J.

Hart was drowned, although an excellent swimmer, in an effort to rescue some one who had fallen into the Delaware river, on August 5, 1826.

Jane (Van Horne) had six-children, of whom Elizabeth is now married to Major Samuel M. Reynolds of Philadelphia.

13 JOSEPH R. OPDYCKE.

Born 1815; was the eldest son, and only 16 years of age when his father died. He and his eldest two sisters assisted their mother to rear the younger children until they could help themselves. One year he worked out as a farm-hand; then his mother rented the hotel and small farm at Sergeantsville in Amwell (now Delaware) township, where they all lived two years, he farming the land, his two sisters doing dressmaking. Next,

they moved to a private house, and he worked out through the Summer. Soon he was engaged as Overseer on the railroad under construction near Jersey City. When that was completed he accompanied the contractor to Grand Gulf, below New Orleans, to construct a railroad; going in the Autumn and returning in the Spring. The next Autumn he married Sarah W. Reading of Amwell, and farmed several years. Growing weary of hard work and little profit, he moved to Grundy Co., Illinois, in 1855, where he rented a large farm, getting it fenced the first year. He went to raising and dealing in cattle, together with his farming. Here, by his perseverance and industry, he became wealthy; owning at his death 480 acres, six miles south-east of the Illinois River, a very fine tract of land and well timbered,—and a fine business property in Morris.

When he moved to Illinois, Morris, where he settled, was only a small hamlet. The Indians were not all gone, a tribe remaining seven miles from his residence and often stopping at his house for something to eat as they went by on their ponies to Morris. The old Indian Chief died and the tribe removed to Kansas.

Joseph R. was interested in politics and was in office the greater part of his life. Office sought him. He was Town Clerk 6 years; Supervisor 10 years; County Trustee, Assessor, or School Director, continually. Held a prominent position in the order of Freemasons. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a member of the Methodist Church. His disposition was mild and pleasant, and yet determined when roused. He was a friend to every one, and every one was a friend to him. Was 5 feet 10 inches in height; muscular, and also corpulent. Died in 1870 from quick consumption, taking cold at a Supervisors' meeting at the Court House. His funeral was said to be the longest procession ever seen in the County. His widow is living at Morris; she was the daughter of Ashur Reading of Hunterdon, N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| 130 Asher R. | 1843. | liv'g. | Jennie Leroy. | Remington, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 131 Emma Jane. | 1845. | 1881. | Dr. S. Ferguson. | Morris, Illinois. | Physician. |
| 132 George H. | 1847. | liv'g. | Belle C. Conner. | Ft. Lewis, Colorado. | |
| 133 Manning F. | 1852. | liv'g. | Emma Slosson. | Morris, Ill. | Stock dealer. |

Asher Reading, born in Grundy Co., Illinois; married in 1863 Jennie Leroy, only daughter of David Leroy, physician and surgeon at Morris, Ill., and Brigade Surgeon of 7th Illinois Infantry. At marriage, Asher R. was aged 20 and his wife 17 years. They are now living at Remington, Indiana, where he is a farmer and stock raiser. He has children: Joseph R., born 1863, farmer at Remington, Ind.; Millard L., born 1869;— both living.

George H. married in 1876 Belle C. Conner of New Richmond, Ohio. Has a ranch in New Mexico; started to return to New Mexico in July, 1886, with a wagon and a pair of horses, and in crossing a stream of water



JOSEPH R. OPDYCKE,
OF GRUNDY CO., ILLINOIS.

he lost his horses and almost his life; is now at Fort Lewis in Colorado. Has a son twelve years old.

Manning F. married Emma Slosson in 1873; is a stock-dealer at Morris, Illinois. Has children: George M., born 1874; Adelbert, born 1876;-- both living.

15 JOHN B. OPDYCKE.

Born 1824 in Kingwood, Hunterdon, N. J.; married Ann Conard in 1860. His father died when he was only seven years of age, and he went to Bridge Valley, Bucks Co., Pa., to live with his father's sister Rachel Opdycke, who had married Elijah Opdycke. Assisted on and then operated their farm until 1859, when he and his younger brother George leased the farm, Elijah and his sons returning to a plot they had bought near Doylestown. In 1866 his brother bought another farm, and John has managed the home farm alone. Is retiring in his habits, never mingling in politics, but always voting the Republican ticket. He never desired office, but was elected Auditor to serve the unexpired term of another; was re-elected and served in all seven years, and then begged off. Has been asked repeatedly to accept a nomination as Director of Public Schools, but has declined; has been director in a large Creamery Association two successive terms, but withdrew his name for a third term; being satisfied with attending to his own affairs. Is about 5 feet 6 inches in height; weighs 145 pounds; attends the Presbyterian Church. Has furnished for the Genealogy very well written and interesting recollections concerning older Opdyckes.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 150 George W. | 1861. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bridge Valley, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 151 A. Fanning. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bridge Valley, Pa. | |
| 152 John B. Jr. | 1876. | liv'g. | ..... | Bridge Valley, Pa. | |

16 GEORGE W. OPDYCKE.

Born 1826. When 18 years old, he rented a small farm near Headquarters, Hunterdon Co., N. J., where he farmed successfully several years, his mother and sister keeping house. His mother dying, he associated himself with his brother John in farming in Bucks Co., Pa., his sister keeping house for them. After several years, he married Emeline Jacoby, and bought a farm near by in Buckingham township, where he has been very successful, having his farm of 75 acres clear and something besides. Like his brother, he has never craved office; but was elected to serve on the Election Board in his township. In politics he is Republican; attends the Methodist Church at Doylestown.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------|-------------|
| 160 Amy Catherine. | 1866. | liv'g. | William Roberts. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 161 Amanda. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 162 Laura. | 1876. | liv'g. | ..... | Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 163 Mary. | 1877. | liv'g. | ..... | Bucks Co., Pa. | |

22 JOSEPH OPDYCKE.

Born 1787; married Martha Merrick at New Hope, Pa., in 1810; was a carpenter and cabinet maker; died 1841. His wife Martha was born in 1790 and died in 1873. Joseph resided in the old hip-roofed house in New Hope, built by John Poor, grandfather of the wife of Solomon H. Opdycke; it was the second house built in New Hope, and still stands, a land mark of old times. In July, 1814, the President of the United States called for 93,500 militia, of which Pennsylvania was to furnish 14,000. Joseph and his brothers George and Hart responded to the call and were marched in September to Philadelphia and thence taken by steamboat to Marcus Hook, their destination. Their names appear on the rolls of Capt. Vanartsdale's Co., 2d Reg. Penn. Volunteer Riflemen, until Dec. 5, 1814, when they were discharged.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-----------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 220 Robert M. | 1810. | 1871. | Unmarried. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Jeweller. |
| 221 Mary M. | 1812. | 1831. | Unmarried. | New Hope, Pa. | |
| 222 Jane H. | 1815. | liv'g. | John P. Smith. | Salt Lake City. | Carpenter. |
| 223 William B. | 1819. | liv'g. | Margaret Rhinedollar. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | Carpenter. |
| 224 Stacy B. Sr. | 1821. | liv'g. | Mary S. West. | Phila. & New Haven. | Jeweller. |
| 225 George W. | 1824. | liv'g. | Margaret Bailey. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Jeweller. |
| 226 Joseph H. | 1827. | 1846. | Unmarried. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Jeweller. |

William B. married in 1847 Margaret Rhinedollar who died the same year without children. Is a carpenter and lives at Huntingdon Valley, Montgomery Co., Pa.

23 SOLOMON H. OPDYCKE.

Born 1789; married Hannah Poor, whose brother Daniel married Maria Merrick (sister of wife of Joseph O.), and whose grandfather built the old hip-roofed house in New Hope. Solomon H. was a carpenter by trade, resided in New York City, died in 1870.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|---------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 230 Charles H. | 1835. | liv'g. | ..... | Brooklyn, N. Y. | Painter. |
| 231 John P. | | 1870. | ..... | New York City. | Salesman. |
| 232 William N. | .. . | 1882. | ..... | Brooklyn, N. Y. | Locksmith. |
| 233 Jane E. | | 1872. | White. | | |
| 234 Henrietta R. | | 1875. | O'Harra. | | |

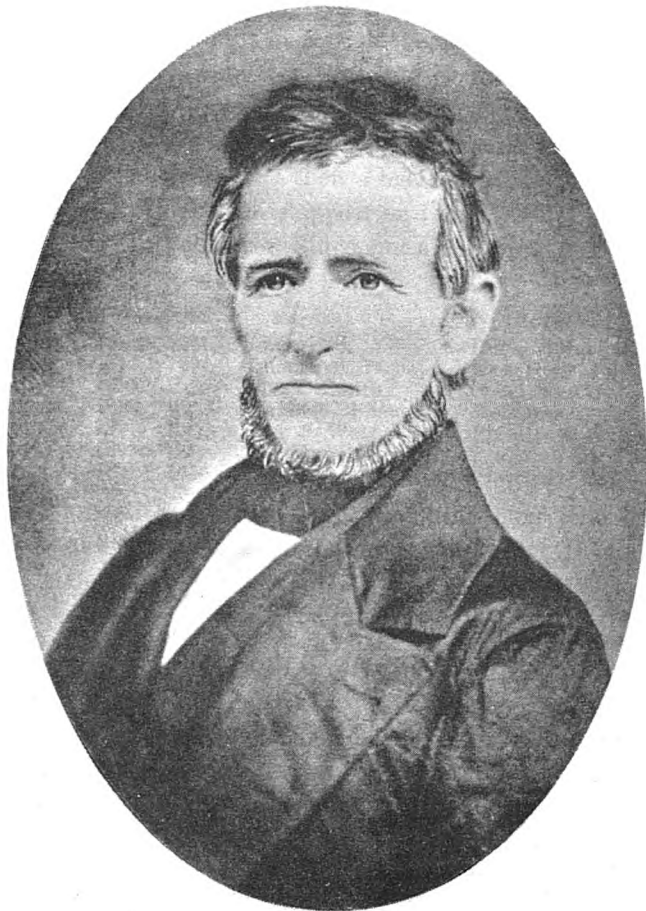
Charles H. has children: Fermentia D.; Thomas G.; William N.; Eliza M.; Clara E.; Maud E.

John P. had child, Emma E.

William Neeley had children: George W.; Joseph N.; Eliza D.; Sidney F.

24 GEORGE OPDYCKE.

Born 1791; married in 1819 Elizabeth Brewer, who died in 1881; was a blacksmith and kept the Ferry at Titusville (Washington's Crossing) on Delaware river; died 1843.



STACY B. OPDYKE,
OF SPRINGFIELD ILL., AND OF NEW ORLEANS.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------|-------------------|
| 240 Phebe Ann. | 1819. | liv'g. | James Search. | Philadelphia, Pa. |
| 241 Catherine J. | 1823. | liv'g. | Ira Hoglan. | Morrisville, Pa. |
| 242 Rebecca. | 1825. | d.... | Wilson Snook. | |
| 243 Elizabeth. | 1828. | liv'g. | Asher Servis. | Union Hill, N. J. |
| 244 Rose Anna. | 1829. | liv'g. | John W. Hart. | Trenton, N. J. |
| 245 James. | 1832. | ..... |  |  |
| 246 Samuel B. | 1835. | liv'g. | Sarah Borroughs. | Geneseo, Ill. |

Phebe Ann (Search) has two sons and one daughter,—all married and having children.

Rebecca (Snook) left five children, who are now living.

Elizabeth is living in Weehawken, N. J.; has one son, Rev. George W. Servis, of Weehawken, N. J.

Samuel B. moved to Geneseo, Henry Co., Illinois, where he has four children living,—names not reported.

25 STACY B. OPDYKE.

Was born Jan. 7, 1795; was one of nine boys, of the neighborhood of Opdycke's Ferry (Brownsburg) on the Delaware river below New Hope, who were named after Stacy Brown who purchased the property and gave his name to the place; all of these nine boys, among whom was Stacy B. Baarcroft of Philadelphia, became merchants.

At the age of 21 years, having learned the carpenter's trade, he went to Kaskaskia, Randolph Co., Illinois; carrying his carpenter tools, and walking all the way with the exception of some boating. Kaskaskia was a village settled by the French, and was then (1816) the only settlement of any importance in Illinois. Stacy B. was the first of his family to move West, and was one of the earliest pioneers of Illinois. The Association of Early Settlers in Illinois has fixed the winter of the deep snow (1830-1) as the limit of date for their membership; Stacy B. settled there 14 years earlier.

He soon became interested in packing beef and pork which he shipped and sold in New Orleans. In 1830 the firm of Mather Lamb & Opdyke opened a store in Chester, Randolph Co., Ill., on the Mississippi river. The present merchants of Chester well remember Mr. Opdyke, and speak of him in the highest terms as a merchant and as a man. In 1828 the same firm opened a store in Steeleville, Randolph Co.,—the first store in the County outside of the American Bottom.

In 1833 he was married in Kaskaskia to Hannah G. Griffith, daughter of Dr. Thomas Griffith of Taswell Co., Ill.; she was born 1804 in Pennsylvania. Mr. Opdyke moved with his wife to Springfield, Ill. He became the principal owner in the two finest steamers then running between St. Louis and New Orleans,—the J. H. White and the Missouri. The White was sunk near Cairo, and the Missouri was burned. In those days there was no insurance on steamboats. The same year, Mr. Opdyke took a serious cold while turning pork in his packing house at Springfield, during a soft

spell in that treacherous climate. The following winter, his physicians told him he could not live unless he went South. That year his creditors commenced bankruptcy proceedings against him. His spirits rose against the multitude of his misfortunes. He left his wife and children well provided for in Springfield, went to New Orleans and engaged in the Commission business of selling pork and flour. During twelve years he continued in business in New Orleans, frequently travelling to Springfield to visit his family, until the death of his wife. Then he was compelled to relinquish his southern business, as his children were only ten and twelve years of age and he was unwilling to risk their health where he had risked his own. His strength had by this time become partly restored, and he now engaged in the Dry Goods business in Springfield, in which he continued until his health again began to fail. He was one of three business men who built the first block of stores over two stories high, in Springfield. At his death in 1858 he owned a large share of the town of Chester, and much other valuable property. He was first buried in the Springfield cemetery, but in 1883 his daughter removed the bodies of her parents and brother to the beautiful Oak Ridge Cemetery, the first burial place of Abraham Lincoln.

Stacy B. Opdyke was a man of undaunted courage and energy, of strict business integrity and honor; upright in all his dealings, possessed of sound sense and judgment; a devoted husband and father. His death was deeply felt by his family. His wife was of the Society of Friends, and he often said that his faith was with them. He was 6 feet tall, very erect, had light hair, clear blue eyes and a fine complexion. He was fond of hunting and fishing, a great lover of nature and of every growing thing, and thought he could read a sermon from the wild woods; he spent many days hunting and fishing in the woods, with only the companionship of his daughter. His home was radiant with plants and flowers, and his garden filled with all the fruits and vegetables of the climate.

He was in all a remarkable man, of whom any race might be proud. Instances are few of men who, crushed by the double loss of property and health, have risen again, regained both, and preserved their kindness of heart through it all. The following extract is taken from a Springfield newspaper published at the time of his death.

“Another Pioneer gone. It is with the most profound regret that we record the death of Stacy B. Opdycke, one of the most highly valued and respected of our citizens. He expired after an illness of eight months, which he bore with a stoicism agreeing with the peculiar character of the man. He was one of the early settlers of this State, emigrating from New Jersey about 40 years ago and settling in Kaskaskia. He was the intimate friend and contemporary of all the pioneers most nearly connected with the organization of both the territorial and state governments of Illinois. In old times he freighted flat-boats for New Orleans, and later he built and operated steamboats on the Mississippi. Later he confined himself to mercantile pursuits and retired altogether from business during the last eight



JAMES OPDYCKE
OF HUNTINGDON VALLEY, MONTGOMERY CO. PA.
Son of Samuel, Son of Geo. Opdycke.

years of his life; his last business connection was with the well known house of Opdycke & Fondéy. Mr. Opdycke was a man of remarkably clear judgment and active enterprise in everything he undertook. Imbued with the warmest impulses, he ardently attached to him all who came within the sphere of his acquaintance. His remains were attended to the grave by a large concourse of citizens. His death has cast a gloom over our whole community."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|------------------|--------|--------|----------------|----------------------------------|
| 250 Charlotte G. | 1835. | liv'g. | John D. Keedy. | Springfield, Ill. & Austin, Tex. |
| 251 Thomas G. | 1837. | 1865. | ..... | Springfield, Ill. |

Charlotte G. married 1855 John D. Keedy, who died in 1883. Mrs. Keedy is now residing in Austin, Texas, for her health. She has five children living, of whom the youngest is a boy of 11 years.

Thomas G. married in 1863 and had one child who died at 18 months.

26 JAMES OPDYCKE.

Born 1797; married Margaret Tomlinson in 1823; farmed at Huntingdon Valley, Montgomery Co., Pa.; died Aug. 18, 1887, aged 90 years and seven months. He was for many years previous to his death the only survivor of the twelve children of Samuel Opdycke and Jane Hart; but asthma and rheumatism so impaired his strength during the last few years of his life that he was unable to talk of old times. He lies buried in the cemetery at Somerton, Philadelphia.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 260 Sarah. | 1826. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | |
| 261 Henry. | 1827. | 1871. | ..... | Frankford, Phil. Co., Pa. | Carpenter. |
| 262 Mary. | 1829. | liv'g. | Silas Van Zandt. | Neshaminy Falls, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 263 Letitia. | 1831. | liv'g. | James Glenn. | Grubville, Mo. | Farmer. |
| 264 Hannah. | 1833. | liv'g. | Vanzandt Larue. | Holmesburg, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 265 Samuel. | 1835. | liv'g. | Rachel Crosdale. | Byberry, Phil. Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 266 James. | 1837. | 1869. | Unmarried. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | |
| 267 Jane. | 1838. | liv'g. | James Waldron. | Philadelphia, Pa. | |
| 268 Margaret. | 1840. | liv'g. | William Davis. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | |
| 269 Amos. | 1843. | liv'g. | Sarah Crosdale. | Montgomery Co., Pa. | Farmer. |

Henry was drowned in 1871, while bathing. He left children: Henry, married Jessie Sample; Jane, unmarried;—both living.

Samuel has one child: Ella, living, married William Anderson.

Amos had two sons who both died in infancy.

28 Judge ANDREW S. OPDYCKE.

Born 1803; married 1st Judith Ann Lanning in 1829 at Milford, N. J., where Andrew followed the trade of tailor; she was born 1806 and died in 1831. After her death he married at Frenchtown, N. J., Helen Rose, born 1810.

Andrew S. moved with his wife and children to Illinois in 1835, and settled on a farm near Carlinville, the County seat of Macoupin Co., Illinois. The country was new and wild, an unbroken prairie, with plenty of wolves, deer and all kinds of small game. He built a cabin on the farm and lived

therein several years. He shot and killed many deer from the door of his cabin. On this farm his children all grew up, and were married; they love to recollect this as their old home, and recall the teams of oxen used in breaking the virgin soil of the prairie.

Andrew devoted much attention to fine stock of all kinds, especially sheep and horses. He was of a lively disposition, fond of social gatherings and music; was a good violinist and in fact could play on almost every instrument. But the great delight of his spare time was to hunt and fish, in which he was always successful. When he was too old and feeble to walk, he would ride a pony, and from its back shoot and kill squirrels as well as any on foot. He was not tall; never weighed over 140 pounds; was of fair complexion, with blue eyes, and remarkably fine teeth of which he never lost one; was troubled with phthisis all his life. Never followed his trade after he moved to the West.

He held almost all the County Offices; was Constable, County Commissioner, Sheriff, and County Judge; was Postmaster at Gillespie, a small town near his farm, all through Lincoln's administration. He had been a Democrat, like his brother Stacy B.; but when parties began to change, he became what they called "an old time Whig."

The following extract is taken from a newspaper notice at the time of his death.

"Died Tuesday, Aug. 11, 1874, at the residence of his son William Opdyke Esq. of Witt, Montgomery Co., Ill.—Judge Andrew Opdyke, aged 71 years. Judge Opdyke was born in Pennsylvania, in 1803; came West and settled in Macoupin Co., Ill., in 1835, where he has with the exception of a brief period made his home for 39 years,—batling with the adversities of pioneer life, faithful in performing the duties devolving upon him as a father and citizen, and for a term of years the duty of County Judge. He was beyond all controversy one of the old settlers of Macoupin County, and has now been called to meet with those that have gone before. With him has passed away another of our old landmarks; with him, another link has fallen from the chain that binds the present generation to the brave pioneers who broke the sod of our prairies, and opened the way for civilization, prosperity and future greatness. For nearly three-quarters of a century his weary feet trod the paths of life, filling the place and performing the duties of his time and sphere. He was buried three miles west of Gillespie, by the side of his loved ones who had passed on long ago; buried in the country of his adoption and with the friends and associates of his early life. He leaves a large and honored family in this and adjoining counties to mourn the loss of the Pioneer Father."

| Children.
By 1st. wife: | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| 280 William L. | 1830. | liv'g. | Julia E. Wood. | Portland, Oregon. | Farmer. |
| 281 Kezia L. | 1831. | liv'g. | 1. Chas. Rickerson.
2. A. B. West. | N. Y. City.
Vandalia, Ill. | Stock.
Merchant. |
| By 2d. wife: | | | | | |
| 282 Rachel Jane. | 1836. | liv'g. | C. H. Morefield. | Pana, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 283 Estella K. | 1838. | liv'g. | Pierson B. Updike. | Litchfield, Ill. | Merchant. |
| 284 Martin V. | 1840. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Reynolds. | Dora, Labette, Kas. | Farmer. |
| 285 Stacy B. | 1842. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ashland, Kas. | Farmer. |
| 286 Mary Ann. | 1844. | liv'g. | E. D. Caudry. | Cherry Vale, Kas. | Merchant. |



JUDGE ANDREW S. OPDYKE,
OF ILLINOIS.
SON OF SAMUEL OPDYCKE.

William L., born at Milford, N. J., moved as a child with his father to Macoupin Co., Ill.; is now living and farming in Portland, Oregon. Has children: Eugene, born 1853, Hillsborough, Ill.; Emma R., born 1859; William D., born 1862; Clinton, born 1870; Hettie, born 1872;—all living, the last four at Portland, Oregon.

Kezia L. married in 1849 Charles Rickerson, a stock-dealer of New York City, who there died in 1850. She remained a widow, living with her one child Andrew O. Rickerson until 1879, when she married A. B. West, a wool-merchant of Vandalia, Ill., where she now resides. Her only child, Andrew O. Rickerson, died in 1879, leaving two children with their mother at Gillespie, Ill.

Rachel Jane (Morefield) has six children.

Estella K. has two daughters. Her husband is the great-grandson of William Opdycke, who was brother to Estella's great-great-grandfather, Esq. John Opdycke.

Martin V. has children: Mattie E., born 1873; Hattie K., born 1876; Minnie M., born 1880; Mary E., born 1883; Ethel, born 1886;—all living.

Mary Ann married 1865, E. D. Caudry a dealer in agricultural machines, seeds &c.; they have five children.

29 SENECA E. OPDYCKE.

The twelfth and youngest child of Samuel Opdycke and Jane Hart; was born 1805; learned the trade of tailor in New Jersey; married Sarah Moore at Easton, Pa. in 1824; moved to Edwardsville, Illinois, where he died in 1849.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|----------------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| 290 Holcomb. | | Died at 23 years. | | |
| 291 Hugh M. | | liv'g. | | California. |
| 292 Sarah C. | | liv'g. | William Murphy. | Lawrence, Kas. |
| 293 Elizabeth. | | liv'g. | Robert Friday. | Edwardsville, Ill. |
| 294 John. | | | | |
| 295 Isabella. | | | Henry Wilder. | |

Hugh M. went to California 1850; is married and has one child.

Sarah C. (Murphy) has had seven children and nine grandchildren.

Elizabeth (Friday) has had four children and two grandchildren.

Isabella (Wilder) has no children living.

224 STACY B. OPDYKE Sr.

Born 1821; lived in New Hope, Pa., until 1835 when he went to Philadelphia and learned the trade of jeweller. In 1849 he married Mary S. West. Was a manufacturer of jewelry in Philadelphia from 1855 till 1877. Made his residence at Camden, N. J., from 1849 until 1873, when he moved to Philadelphia where he resided until 1883; since then he has passed much

of his time in New Haven, Connecticut. His wife was born in Atlantic Co., N. J., in 1826.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|---------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| 2240 Stacy B. Jr. | 1851. | liv'g. | Belle F. Van Dusen. | New Haven, Ct. | R. R. Supt. |
| 2241 Martin C. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | N. Y. City. | Comm. Merchant. |

Stacy B. Jr. Born at Camden, N. J.; graduated at the Polytechnic College in 1870, and immediately entered railway service. Was rodman in 1871 on the Tuckerton R. R.; in 1872 Civil-Engineer on the Canada Southern R'y.; 1872-3, Civil-Engineer on Alleghany Valley R. R.; 1873-77, Assistant Engineer on the Pennsylvania R. R. and had charge of strengthening the stone bridge on the N. Y. Division over the Schuylkill river, raising the iron bridge over the Delaware river at Trenton, and rebuilding the Market Street bridge over the Schuylkill in Philadelphia after it was destroyed by fire in 1875; also building the passenger station at West Philadelphia for the Centennial traffic. From 1877 to 1879 was Assistant Engineer of the Keystone Bridge Co. To 1883 he was Engineer of Maintenance of Way on the New Haven and Northampton R. R.; and then up to March, 1886, was Superintendent of that Railroad. At present he is General Superintendent of the Hartford & Connecticut Western R. R., and Poughkeepsie R. R. Bridge. He was married in 1877 at Philadelphia to Belle F. Van Dusen who was born in San Francisco in 1853. Their children are: Lizzie B., born 1878; Mary S., born 1882; Stacy H., born 1886; — all living.

225 GEORGE W. OPDYKE.

Born 1824; married Margaret Bailey; is a manufacturing jeweller at Philadelphia where he resides. Has son

| | | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|----------|
| 2250 George W. Jr. | 1855. | liv'g. | Elizabeth S. | Des Moines, Ia. | Builder. |
|--------------------|-------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|----------|

George W. Jr. has been engaged for several years on the new capitol at Des Moines, and now has charge of its repairs. He has children: Steven, born 1873; Maggie H., born 1874; Etta R., born 1877; George W., born 1880; Blanch M., born 1882; — all living.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN OPDYCKE



STACY B. ODYKE, SR.
OF PHILADELPHIA.

Son of Joseph, Son of Samuel, Son of George,
Son of John Opdycke.



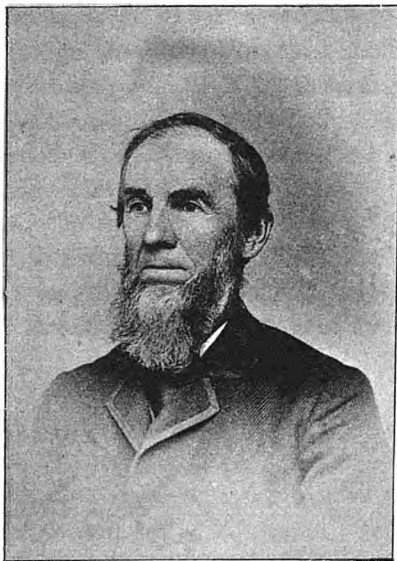
EDWARD OPDYCKE,
OF NEW GERMANTOWN, N. J.

Son of John, Son of Samuel, Son of John Opdycke.



STACY B. OPDYCKE, JR.
OF NEW HAVEN,

Son of Stacy B. Opdyke, Sr.



JOHN B. OPDYCKE,
OF BRIDGE VALLEY, PA.

Son of George, Son of George, Son of John Opdycke.

CHAPTER M.

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 17.)

Children of Samuel Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1 John. | 1776. | 1848. | Rebecca McAtee. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer & Sheriff. |
| 2 Hannah. | ..... | ..... | Daniel Latourette. | N. Y. & Jersey City. | Merchant. |
| 3 Mary. | ..... | ..... | Pierson Reading. | Hopewell, N. J. | |
| 4 Nancy. | ..... | ..... | Edward Welstead. | Quakertown, N. J. | Surveyor & Sheriff. |
| 5 Margaret. | 1785. | 1875. | Unmarried. | Quakertown, N. J. | Teacher. |

Hannah married Daniel Latourette, a merchant of Somerville, of Perth Amboy, and of New York City where he erected a block of houses; they resided many years in Jersey City, where Mr. Latourette died in 1854 at the age of 80. Their children were: Mary Ann (Harris), Joseph, Susan (Canfield), Cleffy (who married John Burke), Margaret, Daniel and Peter, —all now deceased.

Mary married Pierson Reading, son of Joseph, son of Judge Joseph Reading who was son of Governor John Reading of N. J. Mary had two sons and two daughters. Her daughter Amy married Rev. Eli F. Cooley, the author of "Genealogy of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing."

Nancy married Edward Welstead, a Surveyor and at one time Sheriff of Hunterdon County. They lived and died in Quakertown, N. J., and left sons: David F., who removed to Ohio; Benjamin G., of Hunterdon Co.; Edward, who removed to N. Y. City and then to the West; Jonathan M., of New Hampton, N. J., Surveyor, and special agent of the N. J. Central R. R. Co., whose sons now fill important positions in that Railroad.

Margaret remained unmarried, and resided at Quakertown with her sister Mrs. Welstead until the latter's death. Margaret was a woman of earnest piety, and universally beloved under the name of "Aunt Peggy." She used to walk three miles to St. Thomas' Church to superintend its Sunday-school. She lost her property and taught District School; and ended her days with her relatives at Bound Brook, N. J., in 1875, aged 90 years.

1 Sheriff JOHN OPDYCKE.



"Sheriff John Opdycke," as he was universally called, was tall, fine-looking, and had in life the advantages of family, inherited wealth, and popu-

larity. He purchased the fine old Cornwall property of 500 acres between Everittstown and Quakertown, with the well-known white stone mansion; and here all his children were born and reared. He owned also a large tract at Centrebridge on the Delaware river, and other tracts which he inherited from his father Samuel Opdycke and from his grandfather Joseph Robeson. When he was elected Sheriff of Hunterdon Co. and member of N. J. Legislature — more than 70 years ago — the selection probably meant much more than it does in these later times.

The only son of a wealthy farmer and the only grandson of Joseph Robeson, and inheriting from both before he was 27 years of age, John had a contempt for labor. On one occasion, he thoughtlessly was occupying himself a few moments in a flax-field, when a passing neighbor called out, "I did not know that you ever worked."—"Is this work? If it is, I will stop," John replied, and immediately quit the field. With such views,—and with a love of high living,—he exhausted his property, and in later life removed to a large farm (near Quakertown) inherited by his wife from her grandfather. Here John died in 1848 at 72 years of age, after many years of poor health. He is buried at Flemington.

Mr. J. B. Calvin, of Seneca Co., N. J., an old resident of Kingwood writes: "Sheriff John was a man very much respected; if he had an execution against a man, he would pay it himself rather than distress him."

The Cornwall mansion is historical. John Stevens (father of Col. John Stevens and grandfather of Edwin A. Stevens, late of Hoboken) was a New York merchant who bought a one-third share in the syndicate which purchased in 1752 what remained unsold of the West Jersey Land Society's great tract in Hunterdon County,—containing originally 91,895 acres. His brother Lewis Stevens had been a seafaring man, trading between New York and the West Indies, had been shipwrecked, had lost everything but his life, and on reaching New York was given by his brother John a large tract in Hunterdon. This tract Lewis named Cornwall, from the place where he had first touched land after his shipwreck, and he built thereon about 1760. The mansion is one mile from the Alexandria (St. Thomas') Church, which was erected on an acre of land donated by Lewis Stevens about 1769. "Cornwall" has been recently divided into several farms; that portion containing the house is now owned by William M. Stryker.

Rebecca McAtee, wife of Sheriff John, was born in 1783, and died 1876, aged 93. Her daughter, Mrs. Grace Reins of New York City, has furnished the author the following interesting facts which throw much light on Revolutionary times.

"Bartholemew Thatcher, an English captain and a fighting Quaker, brought his daughter Grace to America before the Revolution, and settled on a valuable tract of land in Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., N. J. They were of a good English family, and Grace in after years used to describe her attending the English Court in her youth. At the breaking out of the

Revolution, Capt. Thatcher naturally espoused the English cause, returned to active service, and lost an arm in the successful attack on Charleston, South Carolina,—for which he received a pension from the British Government. His Hunterdon property was confiscated by the authorities of the Colony and he removed his daughter to St. Johns, Nova Scotia. Here she met James McAtee, a daring English officer, who had served his king as messenger or correspondent (probably in secret service) in the war against the American Colonies, and particularly in New Jersey. His bold exploits, her beauty and their similar sympathies soon led to their marriage. One child, Rebecca, had been born to them when James McAtee was called back to England to receive some property bequeathed to him by his relative the Duke of Kent. He left his wife and child in Nova Scotia, never returned to them, and died in London. Grace remained true to his memory; and when Benedict Arnold, who had sought refuge at St. Johns from the contempt of two continents, urged her to wait no longer for her absent husband, she indignantly drove that arch-traitor out of her house. Even Captain Thatcher, British officer though he was, despised Arnold for his treason. Grace McAtee died in Nova Scotia. Her father adopted his orphan grandchild Rebecca, and came again to New Jersey bringing her with him; just as, 20 years before, he had brought there his daughter. The question of Independence was settled, personal bitterness was forgotten, and the State restored to Captain Thatcher his Hunterdon property. He died respected by the community, and lies buried at Quakertown. His grandchild Rebecca McAtee married the dashing young John Opdycke, and inherited her grandfather's property."

Hunterdon County Records.

1801. John Opdycke is appointed Administrator of his father Samuel.
 1803. John Opdycke marries Rebecca McAtee.
 1804. John Opdycke buys from three of the other heirs of Joseph Robeson, their rights to 207 acres in Amwell, for \$3,000. In 1808 he buys out another heir to the same property.
 1805. John Opdycke of Amwell, and Rebecca his wife, sell 130 acres in Amwell, near the "Old Proprietors' Line," and near Rittenhouse's tavern,—to Charles Sergeant for 2,500 Pounds and in exchange for the following property:
 1805. John Opdycke buys of Charles Sergeant (in exchange for the last mentioned and on the same day) 180 acres near Howell's Ferry, and near the before described tract,—for 2,000 Pounds. (The last two deeds were witnessed by Margaret Opdycke.)
 1810. John Opdycke of Alexandria, and Rebecca his wife, sell 87 acres in Alexandria, to Luther Opdycke, for 700 Pounds.
 1810 to 1812. John Opdycke is "High Sheriff" of Hunterdon County.
 1814-5. John Opdycke is Member of N. J. Legislature.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--|--------------------------------|-------------|
| 10 Samuel G. | 1808. | 1829. | Unmarried. | Flemington, N. J. | Lawyer. |
| 11 Joseph R. | 1805. | 1875. | Elizabeth Thatcher. | Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 12 Nancy. | 1808. | 1862. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | |
| 13 James. | 1810. | 1885. | Lydia Ann Britton. | Raven Rock, N. J. | Blacksmith. |
| 14 John. | 1812. | 1862. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 15 Edward. | 1815. | liv'g. | Katura Prall. | New Germantown, N. J. | Tanner. |
| 16 Robeson. | 1819. | liv'g. | Ellen Tunison. | Raven Rock, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 17 Grace. | 1820. | liv'g. | 1. James M. Golden.
2. David Reins. | New York City. | Printer. |
| 18 Mary. | 1822. | 1850. | Isaiah McFadden. | New York City. | |
| 19 Susan. | 1825. | 1866. | 1. Jacob Case.
2. G. H. Little. | N. J.
St. Louis, Mo. | Merchant. |



SAMUEL G. OPDYCKE,

Flemington, N. J.

From oil portrait before 1829.

family it has now come into the possession of the author of the Genealogy. It is on wood, and represents Samuel in the full dress of his time, with a handsome intellectual face, and with features which might be considered perhaps the pure Opdycke (and Updike) type.

11 JOSEPH R. OPDYCKE.

Was tall in stature.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 110 Ashur. | 1832. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Painter. |
| 111 Hall. | 1834. | 1865. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 112 Catherine. | 1836. | liv'g. | John Poulson. | Pepack, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 113 Samuel. | 1838. | 1885. | Elizabeth Smith. | Valley, Hunt. Co., N. J. | Stock. |
| 114 Rebecca. | 1841. | liv'g. | Hiram Hinkle. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 115 Mary E. | 1843. | liv'g. | Charles Bussey. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Drugs. |
| 116 Katurah. | ..... | liv'g. | John Lancaster. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 117 Elisha W. | 1850. | liv'g. | Amy Primmer. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Stock. |

Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Smith, a prosperous farmer near Valley, Hunterdon Co.; died 1885 by a fall from a tree; was a dealer in stock; left no children.

Elisha W. is a successful dealer in horses at Frenchtown, N. J., where he is now living. His children are: Emily Louise, born 1882; Elisha D., born 1886; — both living.

15 EDWARD OPDYCKE.

Born 1815; married Kutura Prall; is a tanner and lives at New Germantown, N. J.; is a fine-looking man.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 150 William. | 1840. | liv'g. | Harriet Steers. | Colorado. | Farmer. |
| 151 Jackson. | 1843. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Colorado. | Farmer. |
| 152 Ann Eliz. | 1844. | liv'g. | John Spett. | New Germantown, N. J. | Tanner. |
| 153 Catherine. | 1846. | 1880. | Jacob Packer. | Newark, N. J. | |
| 154 Bartholemew. | 1848. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Colorado. | Farmer. |
| 155 Emily. | 1851. | liv'g. | Jacob Vanderbelt. | N. Y. City. | Steamboat
Captain. |
| 156 Isabella. | 1853. | liv'g. | Henry Van Dyke. | New York City. | Conductor. |
| 157 Edward. | 1856. | liv'g. | Sarah Creighton. | New Germantown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 158 Joseph. | 1858. | liv'g. | Jane Linberry. | New Germantown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 158' Alice. | 1860. | liv'g. | George Linberry. | New Germantown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 159 George. | 1863. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | New York City. | |

William has children, Jacob and Edward.

Edward has a child named Grover Cleveland.

Joseph has children: Henry V.; Albert P.; Joseph R.; Benjamin; Isabel.

16 ROBESON OPDYCKE.

Born 1819; married Ellen Tunison; is a carpenter, living at Raven Rock, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|--|-------------------|-------------|
| 160 Mary Frances. | 1851. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | New York City. | |
| 161 Ann Augusta. | 1858. | liv'g. | 1. Dewitt Hartpence.
2. Jacob West. | Quakertown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 162 Arabella. | 1860. | liv'g. | John Kugel. | Illinois. | Farmer. |

CHAPTER N.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 18.)

Children of Thomas Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 1 Elizabeth. | 1778. | 1871. | Hudnut. | Seneca Co., N. Y. | |
| 2 Margaret. | ..... | .... | Aaron Baarcroft. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 3 Susan. | ..... | .... | Edward Hudnut. | Seneca Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 4 Joseph. | 1791. | 1846. | Sarah Trimmer. | Pittstown, N. J. | Miller. |
| 5 Mary. | ..... | .... | John Trimmer. | Pittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 6 Nancy. | ..... | .... | James Baarcroft. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 7 Sarah. | ..... | 1864. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | |

Margaret was married in 1800 in the Baptisttown Church to Aaron Baarcroft, who was son of Ambrose Baarcroft and half-brother of Stacy B. Baarcroft of Philadelphia. *Margaret* was living in 1858.

Mary married before 1816; had a daughter Parthenia who married Opdycke Arnwine of Hunterdon Co.; after her death he married Parthenia's sister Sarah Trimmer.

Nancy married her second cousin James Baarcroft, brother of Stacy B. Baarcroft of Philadelphia, and son of Ambrose Baarcroft by his 2d wife Frances who was daughter of Joshua Opdyke.

Sarah bequeathed her property to her sisters, nephews and nieces, mentioning them by name in will recorded in Hunterdon Co. (See page 265.)

4 JOSEPH OPDYCKE.

Born 1791; married Sarah Trimmer of Amwell in 1813; was a miller at Pittstown, N. J.; died 1846. He was distinguished from others of his name by the local appellation of "red-haired Joseph," according to the old country custom of nick-naming. The Hunterdon Co. records contain his will, probated 1847, bequeathing to his wife Sarah; to his sons, Samuel, Emanuel, Henry, and William Hamilton; and to his daughters, Parthenia, Nancy, and Elizabeth. In 1849, a guardian was appointed for Henry T. and William, minors, giving bond for \$3,200; and also a guardian for Parthenia, minor, giving bond for \$1,600; and in 1850 a guardian was appointed for Emanuel, minor, giving bond for \$2,000.

In 1879, Sarah Opdycke, widow of Joseph, left will on record mentioning her children and leaving them legacies.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------|---------------|
| 40 Samuel. | 1814. | 1883. | 1. Christiana Opdycke.
2. Ann E. Nixon. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 41 Nancy. | 1817. | 1875. | George Arnwine. | Flemington, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 42 Elizabeth. | 1824. | liv'g. | Hiram Nixon. | Trenton, N. J. | Horse Dealer. |
| 43 Charles F. | 1826. | 1842. | | | |
| 44 Emanuel. | 1829. | 1858. | Amy Coates. | Quakertown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 45 Henry T. | 1832. | liv'g. | Amy E. Bartholemew. | Somerville, N. J. | Livery. |
| 46 Wm. H. B. | 1835. | liv'g. | Sarah A. Dilts. | Neshanic, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 47 Parthenia. | 1838. | liv'g. | George W. Potts. | Mt. Airy, N. J. | Farmer. |

40 SAMUEL OPDYCKE.

Born 1814; married his third cousin Christiana Opdycke (daughter of Hall) in 1835; after her death in 1842, he married Ann Eliza Nixon, who is now living in Frenchtown, N. J. Both his wives are always highly spoken of; his daughters are worthy women; his sons are industrious. Samuel died in 1883. His children were:

| <i>By 1st wife.</i> | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------------|--------|--------|---|--|-----------------------|
| 400 Sarah. | 1837. | liv'g. | 1. Nelson Trimmer.
2. Wilbur Runkle. | Quakertown, N. J.
Frenchtown, N. J. | Carpenter.
Farmer. |
| 401 George. | 1839. | liv'g. | Mary Eliz. Sign. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Horse Dealer. |
| <i>By 2d wife.</i> | | | | | |
| 402 Christiana. | 1844. | 1870. | Benjamin Backman. | Plainfield, N. J. | Grocer. |
| 403 Emeline. | 1850. | liv'g. | Henry S. Crouce. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | Agent. |
| 404 Joseph W. | 1852. | liv'g. | Hannah Hoppock. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 405 John H. B. | 1853. | liv'g. | Annie Gano. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 406 Harriet. | 1855. | liv'g. | Sam. B. Dalrymple. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 407 Bell. | 1858. | liv'g. | Judson Hoff. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Agent. |
| 408 Frank. | 1861. | liv'g. | Sylvester Horner. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 409 Hiram S. | 1863. | liv'g. | Margaret Jones. | Oak Grove, N. J. | Farmer. |

George was in the Civil War; has children: Henry C., born 1870; Annie, born 1873; Samuel, born 1876.

Joseph W. has children: Leonora, born 1880; Daisy, born 1884.

John H. B. has child Lily, born 1883.

Hiram S. has child Sadie, born 1886.

44 EMANUEL OPDYCKE.

Born 1829; married Amy Coates; was a farmer in Hunterdon Co., N. J.; died in 1858.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 440 Hiram. | | liv'g. | Eliz. Buchannan. | Quakertown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 441 Sarah. | | liv'g. | Clinton Reading. | Seargeantsville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 442 Charles. | | liv'g. | Moorhead. | Cordova, Illinois. | Farmer. |
| 443 William. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Cordova, Illinois. | Farmer. |
| 444 Henry. | | liv'g. | Jones. | Baptisttown, N. J. | Farmer. |

45 HENRY T. OPDYCKE.

Born 1832; married Amy E. Bartholemew; is living at Somerville, N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 450 Georgiana. | 1855. | 1885. | Phillip F. Burd. | Somerville, N. J. | |
| 451 Charles E. | 1857. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Somerville, N. J. | Livery. |
| 452 Loretta. | 1861. | liv'g. | D. M. Messler. | Somerville, N. J. | Printer. |
| 453 Sarah C. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Somerville, N. J. | |
| 454 Emma A. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Somerville, N. J. | |
| 455 Lizzie N. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Somerville, N. J. | |

46 WILLIAM H. B. OPDYCKE.

Born 1835; married Sarah A. Dilts; is living and farming near Neshanic Station in Somerset Co., N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 460 Josephine. | 1857. | liv'g. | Calvin C. Hoagland. | Neshanic, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 461 Theodore. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Neshanic, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 462 Laura. | 1867. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Neshanic, N. J. | |
| 463 Jennie. | 1869. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Neshanic, N. J. | |
| 464 William. | 1871. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 465 Tillie. | 1874. | liv'g. | | | |
| 466 Mortimer. | 1876. | liv'g. | | | |
| 467 Daisy. | 1879. | liv'g. | | | |

CHAPTER O.

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. RICHARD OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 19.)

Children of Esq. Richard Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---|--------------------------|---------------------|
| 1 Daniel. | 1767. | 1862. | Mary Everett. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 Jonathan. | 1769. | 1831. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Surveyor. |
| 3 Samuel. | 1771. | 1838. | Unmarried. | Kingwood & Sussex, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 4 Elisha. | 1773. | 1851. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | |
| 5 Elijah. | 1775. | 1865. | Rachel Opdycke. | Doylestown, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 6 Richard. | 1778. | 1856. | Deborah Fox. | Barbertown, N. J. | Farmer & Justice. |
| 7 Joshua. | 1780. | 1854. | 1. Mary Wolverton.
2. Catherine Mettler. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Carpenter & Farmer. |
| 8 Jeremiah. | 1782. | 1856. | Prudence Sutton. | Seneca Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 8' Nancy. | 1784. | 1869. | Joshua B. Calvin. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 8' Frances. | 1786. | ..... | Robert Welch. | New Jersey & Mich. | Farmer. |
| 8'' Rebecca. | 1792. | 1870. | Lewis Emmons. | Monmouth & Hunt'n, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 9 Benjamin. | 1795. | 1839. | Elizabeth Ent. | New Jersey, Pa. & Ind. | Farmer. |

All of the above nine sons of Esq. Richard were six feet tall or more, excepting Elisha; and all were remarkable for their extraordinary strength. The daughters were noted for their beauty.

Nancy was an excellent woman, a "mother in Israel." Her marriage to Joshau B. Calvin, on Feb. 11, 1802, is recorded in the Baptisttown church and also in the County marriage-records. They moved to Bucks County, Pa., on a farm, and there lived and died; their bodies lie in Jersey soil, in the Cemetery at Milford. Her husband was honored through life, and for a time was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, as was also his son Luther. Another son, Jonathan B. Calvin, was the first child ever born in Frenchtown, N. J.; he is now living in West Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., aged 84, and recalls that he and the author's father played many a day together as boys in Kingwood and were close friends; he writes that "the Opdyke people are a noble people and worthy of all praise." Another son, Samuel Calvin, married Hannah Opdycke who was daughter of Joseph, son of Esq. Luther. The following Calvin genealogy is from Mrs. Grace Taylor, a daughter of Nancy Opdycke and Joshua B. Calvin.

Luther Calvin came from England and bought land in Frenchtown, N. J., and a hotel on the Everittstown road. His children were: Luther 2'd,

who settled at Pattenburg, N. J.; Joshua who went to Shenandoah, Va.; Olbo; Lizzie who married an Iliff and left a son James at Asbury, N. J.

Luther Calvin 2'd (son of Luther 1st) married Catherine Britton and settled at Pattenburg, N. J. Their children were: Thisbe who married a Carter; Joshua B.; Elizabeth who married Spencer Carter; Katie who married a Hummer; Nathaniel; Luther; Mary; Robert.

Joshua B. Calvin (son of Luther 2'd) was born in 1779, married Nancy Opdycke. Their children were: Jonathan B., born 1803; Catherine, b. 1805; Richard, b. 1807; Grace, b. 1810, married David Taylor; Clarissa, b. 1811, married Samuel Stewart; Frances, b. 1813, married Ingham Waterhouse; Rebecca, b. 1815, married William Lawson; Luther, b. 1817; Susanna, b. 1819; Joshua, b. 1822, married Sarah Kitchen; Samuel, b. 1825, married Hannah Opdycke; Ann Eliza, b. 1827, married John Mettler; William, b. 1829.

Frances and her husband Robert Welch resided at Frenchtown and Quakertown, N. J., until 1829 when they moved to Michigan where they purchased an excellent farm of 300 acres. They had children: John, Richard, Margaret, Grace, and Jonathan. A letter written by Robert Welch, dated "Clinton, Feb. 6, 1857," has been found in the bible of Luther Calvin, giving the family record of Esq. Richard Opdycke, with the births of all his children "just as he had recorded them on a piece of parchment."

Rebecca was a remarkably handsome woman. She married in 1811 Lewis Emmons, a merchant of Monmouth County. They resided last in Hunterdon; Rebecca was buried at Rosemont in Hunterdon Co. She had three daughters: Emeline, Grace and Hannah (who married a Stout),—all now deceased.

1 DANIEL OPDYCKE.

Born 1767; married Mary Everett, who died 1864, aged 88. Daniel was almost 6 feet tall, slender but very muscular; lived and farmed near Baptisttown. The Hunterdon Co. records show him as in Kingwood Militia in 1793; and his will probated 69 years later,—in 1862. His tombstone in Baptisttown graveyard reads "died 1862, aged 95 years and 18 days." He retained his mental faculties almost unimpaired until his death, and often told of occurrences he had witnessed in the Revolution.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| 10 Grace. | 1798. | 1855. | John Robeson. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 11 Catherine. | 1802. | liv'g. | Moses Robeson. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 12 David. | 1803. | 1849. | Eleanor Stelle. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |

Grace (Robeson) had children: Daniel, Catherine (Slater), Samuel, Mer-shon, Mary and Elizabeth,

Catherine (Robeson) had children: Grace, David, Lavinia, John, Margaret Eleanor, Jonathan, Mary and Sarah Ann.

2 JONATHAN OPDYCKE.

Born 1769; never married; had a good education; taught school; was a Surveyor and surveyed western land for the Government; travelled over all

the States, and at one time possessed considerable property; died in Kingwood in 1831, aged 62.

Jonathan was the strongest of the nine sons. The accounts given of his strength are simply marvellous, but they come from old white-haired men, living in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and New York,—some of them nephews of Jonathan, others distant relatives.

His arm near the shoulder was as large as an ordinary man's thigh and tapered gradually to the wrist, ending in a small hand. There is a stone in a marble-yard in Philadelphia inscribed with his name and the date of his lifting it, which many have come from a distance to see. Men from all parts of the country had tried to lift it but failed, and Jonathan became known far and wide."

"He was a man of peace but quick to resent an insult. This caused him to have a number of battles, in which he always came off victor. He is said to have whipped the bully of the Mississippi Valley. In fact he never came into conflict with a man who could stand before him."

"On one occasion Jonathan, a brother or two, and some friends, (5 in all) started on a sled for Philadelphia to market. The snow was deep with a heavy crust on the top. A gang of very large men, named Yerkes, rather rowdyish, living near Hatboro (then called Crooked Billet), Pa., planned for some fun. They fastened a stout iron bar on the side of their sled, to tear the horses and sleds of travellers who would not give them all the road; and started (six in number) just after dark, boasting that every one must clear the road for them or they would clear the road of them. Meeting the Opdycke party, they ordered them to turn out or they would turn them out. The Opdycke party replied that their sled was heavily loaded and could not be driven out into the heavy crust of snow, but that they would get out and assist the others to break down the crust and lift the empty sled of the Yerkes over so that the loaded sled could be driven past. The others swore that the Opdyckes must turn out. The latter again urged that their horses were tired, the load heavy and that they would only get fast in the snow. The stoutest Yerkes jumped out and challenged the best man to come forward; this was more than Jonathan could bear and he stepped out; they clinched and Jonathan threw him. Yerkes' friends came to the rescue and soon it was a free fight,—a life and death struggle, as sled-standards, shovels and axes were freely used. Jonathan saw his brother Elijah struck by a Yerkes with an axe, but was too closely engaged with his own opponents to render any assistance; the next thing he saw, Elijah was up knocking down the Yerkes and jumping on him, for the axe had struck with the flat side. The Opdycke party completely routed the Yerkes although the latter had one man the more. The Yerkes returned home; the Opdyckes proceeded on to market. After Elijah moved to Bucks Co., Pa., he became acquainted with the Yerkes who told him that they little thought of ever meeting a man who could handle a Yerkes."

"On another occasion, Jonathan accompanied a neighbor with a team to Philadelphia, where one of the horses died; the owner could not, or would not, buy another; and the party returned to Baptiststown with the whiffle-tree lashed, and the one horse at the pole. On ascending the hills, Jonathan took the vacant place at the pole, and was said to pull half the load, although the wagon contained barrels of groceries."

"On a bet of \$15, he shouldered thirty bushels of oats and carried them at one load across the barn-floor."

"Like most strong men, he had a kind disposition. A little nephew, sitting on Jonathan's lap and playing with his watch, let the watch fall and break; the boy's father wished to thrash him, but Uncle Johny would not allow it, saying that the child was

not to blame. On a trip to Virginia, Jonathan bought a little negro slave, 12 years old, dressed him neatly, brought him to Jersey, educated him, and then gave him his freedom."

5 ELIJAH OPDYCKE.

Born in Kingwood, N. J., 1775; married 1795 his 2d cousin Rachel, daughter of George Opdycke of Kingwood. In 1796 he and his wife joined the other heirs of her father's estate in manumitting a slave. He was a soldier at Marcus Hook in the War of 1812.

In 1807 Elijah "of Kingwood and his wife Rachel" sold 150 acres in Kingwood on "Necasaqua Creek near Prevoost's Ferry," for \$4,000; and moved to Bridge Valley, Bucks Co., Pa., where he bought a large farm, which he worked until he had freed himself from debt and accumulated a surplus. He then gave up the farm to his five children, he still holding the deed. The children worked the farm together, improved it, and made money; on the first of every April they would settle up, divide their earnings, put their money at interest, and start another year, — none of them ever marrying except the eldest son. Through their industry and harmonious working together they thus prospered and even acquired the reputation of great wealth. Elijah died in 1865, at the age of 90 years.

"Elijah was 6 feet tall, and was one the stoutest and most active of the nine sons of Esq. Richard. One day his brother Jonathan, being away from home, saw men in a village playing 'bullets,' which consisted in throwing from a base-line balls of sand stone dressed round and of the size of a croquet-ball. One very large man easily surpassed the others, and boasted that he could out-throw any man in the township. Jonathan remarked that he did not know whether he could bring a man to beat him, but thought he could bring a boy 18 years and timid, — provided he could persuade him to play. Elijah, who was the boy in question, was with difficulty persuaded, practiced without daring to let his father know it, and easily beat the challenger.

"On another occasion, Elijah and his brother Richard were at the raising of a barn, and when the frame was up the young men indulged in sports of jumping. Two notched stakes were set in the ground and upon them was laid a cross-stick which could be moved higher and higher. The stakes finally proving not high enough, some one proposed to lay a ten-foot pole on the heads of two men there just six feet tall; it was so placed, and Elijah and Richard both jumped over it. On the same occasion, Elijah jumped 33 feet in three successive jumps on level ground, from a stand-still, and landed erect at the last jump; he then turned and jumped back to his starting point."

Elijah and his family present remarkable instances of health. He took medicine only once in his life, until his last sickness, — which was simply old age (90 years). His wife Rachel had only one or two slight attacks of indisposition until her 84th year, when a fall resulted in her death. Their children, George and Grace, never had a physician until their last sickness at nearly 70 years of age. Jonathan never called in a doctor until the 85th year of his age, when he died. The remarkable health of the family is attributed to their mode of living. They lived well but plainly,

made their evening meal chiefly from milk, and were temperate in all things. Satisfied with their accumulations, they rented in 1859 the farm at Bridge Valley to their cousins, John B. and George W. Opdycke, and retired while still in vigorous health to a residence near Doylestown.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 50 George. | 1796. | 1865. | Annie Flack. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 51 Grace. | 1798. | 1865. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 52 Jonathan. | 1799. | 1884. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 53 Richard. | 1803. | 1832. | Unmarried. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Tanner. |
| 54 Adam. | 1805. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Doylestown, Pa. | Farmer. |

George, the only one of Elijah's children who married, moved to new buildings on the west end of the farm and farmed for himself several years, but finally leased his farm and lived on the income. As *George* had no children, the posterity of Elijah will be extinct at the decease of *Adam*, the last surviving child.

Richard died in the South where the cholera was raging very fatally.

Adam is still living and vigorous, in his 85th year; he is a tall, large man, and has been almost as athletic as was his father, in jumping and other contests.

6 RICHARD OPDYCKE.

Born 1778; was Justice of Peace in his native township of Kingwood, Hunterdon, several years; was very proficient in drawing deeds or other legal documents, drafting them correctly and rapidly without the use of printed forms. The Hunterdon Records show him as Justice performing marriages in 1815 and 1816. In 1845 he was chairman of a meeting in Kingwood Township to remonstrate against the setting off of Franklin Township. Was also Director of Board of Freeholders.

Richard was six feet tall and very athletic. He resided at Barbertown, on a farm given him by his father and adjoining the old homestead. Richard built a house on the east side of the wood, about 600 yards south of his father's old stone house, and there he lived until his death. He died in the same house in which his father died before him; he had been walking over the farm, and called upon his neighbor Seth F. Rose who then occupied the house; while engaged in conversation, Richard fell dead from his chair. The Hunterdon Records show his will made in 1845, probated 1856, dividing his property between his wife and children. The Baptisttown graveyard contains his tombstone,—“died 1856, aged 78 years and 5 months;” and that of his wife Deborah Fox,—“died 1859, at 73 years of age.”

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 60 Amy. | 1809. | 1870. | Stephen Yard. | Pittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 61 Selinda. | 1811. | 1879. | William Connor. | Bushnell, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 62 Peter F. | 1819. | 1878. | Sarah L. Hartpence. | Baptisttown, N. J. | Farmer & Merchant. |

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. RICHARD OPDYCKE.



ADAM OPDYCKE,
OF BUCKS CO., PA.
Son of Elijah, Son of Esq. Richard.



JONATHAN OPDYCKE,
OF BUCKS CO., PA.
Son of Elijah, Son of Esq. Richard.



JOHN CAVANAUGH OPDYCKE,
OF KINGWOOD, HUNTERDON, CO., N. J.
Son of Benjamin, Son of Esq. Richard.



SIMEON R. OPDYCKE.
OF FRENCHTOWN, N. J.
Son of David, Son of Daniel, Son of Esq. Richard.

7. JOSHUA OPDYCKE.

Born in Kingwood in 1780; in his youth learned the carpenter's trade with his brother Richard, and followed both farming and carpentering. His father Esq. Richard gave him a small farm near Frenchtown, which is now owned by S. R. Opdycke. Joshua sold this farm, bought another near his father's, and built a house upon it; this was afterwards known as the Seth F. Rose property. Joshua later owned a farm on the Delaware River two miles south of Frenchtown, now the property of Mr. Lantz.

The Hunterdon Co. Records show his marriage in 1804 to "Mollie Wolvertton, of Amwell;" and in 1818 to "widow Catherine Fancanpam (Van Camp) of Alexandria, daughter of Mr. Mettler."

Joshua was a man of well-balanced mind; very tall and muscular, and the jolliest of the nine brothers; was a Democrat in politics. Travelled frequently, and spent some time in the States of Georgia, New York, and Ohio. Died 1854 at the house of his son-in-law, John Vandolah, near Sandy Ridge in Hunterdon. Was buried at Rosemont by the side of his first wife; his second wife was buried at Milford, N. J. He had children:

| <i>By 1st. wife.</i> | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|---------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 70 Rachel. | 1805. | liv'g. | Morris Cowdrick. | Lambertville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 71 Grace. | 1807. | 1881. | John Vandolah. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 72 Sarah. | 1811. | liv'g. | Chas. P. Holcombe. | Jerseyville, Ill. | Hotelkeeper. |
| 73 Martha. | 1813. | 1883. | Pearson Williamson. | Stockton, N. J. | |
| <i>By 2d. wife.</i> | | | | | |
| 74 Mary. | 1818. | 1860. | Thomas P. Forman. | Milford, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 75 Albert. | 1822. | liv'g. | Hettie A. Farley. | Milford, N. J. | Farmer. |

Sarah married 1836 Charles P. Holcombe of Lambertville, N. J. He had been a hotel-keeper in Baltimore, and after his marriage kept a hotel at Bound Brook, N. J., and Jerseyville, Ill., and was 32 years in this business. Their sons were brought up to the same occupation. One son, Charles V., was a clerk in a wholesale dry-goods store in New York when the civil war broke out, and went with the 12th Regiment, of which he was a member, into the field; after the return of his Regiment he became Captain's Clerk on the man-of-war *Tuscarora*; after the close of the war he went into the hotel business in the West. Another son, Samuel W., enlisted in the 37th N. Y. Regiment, and after the war went into the hotel business in Baltimore. Another son, James P., was clerk at Headquarters of U. S. Army on the Potomac during Gen. Grant's command; after the war, was appointed Post Trader at Fort Schuyler, N. Y. Harbor; resigned this and went into the hotel business at Bound Brook, N. J., and in Illinois after 1869. Another son, Lewis, was in the hotel business nearly all his life. The father Charles P. Holcombe died in Jerseyville, Ill., in 1873, and is buried at Bound Brook, with two of his sons. Only James P. and his mother are now living.

Albert has one child, Mary M., born 1866, now living.

8 JEREMIAH OPDYKE.

Born 1782; married Jan. 18, 1806 in Baptisttown Church, N. J., Prudence, daughter of the widow Diana Sutton who became the 2d wife of Esq. Richard Opdycke. The Hunterdon Co. Records show his purchase in 1809 of 127 acres in Kingwood, from his father Esq. Richard for \$2,000. In 1813 Jeremiah was School Trustee of Kingwood, with his cousin George Opdycke.

His mother Grace Thatcher had inherited a valuable plantation in Georgia, and her son Jonathan had been sent there to dispose of it but had not succeeded, as the occupants refused to give up possession. Jeremiah was then sent with a full power-of-attorney, took his family with him, spent several years in Georgia, obtained possession of the plantation and sold it for his mother's estate.

After his return from Georgia and after the birth of his four eldest children, Jeremiah moved to Seneca County, N. Y. The Seneca Co. Records show that he made his first purchase there in 1814. In 1815 he bought 340 acres of very rich land, covered with timber, in Fayette Township on the east shore of Seneca Lake, about five miles from Geneva. It was a forest abounding with wolves, and still contained some remaining Iroquois Indians. Jeremiah built a log cabin in which he lived five years, cleared off the timber, and then built a good frame house, and later a large brick dwelling. On this farm he resided until his death in 1856. His wife died in 1846.

Jeremiah settled in a neighborhood which is known to be now one of the most fertile portions of our country. Several other farms in the vicinity were purchased by him and sold again. His advice was always sought in public matters and often in private affairs, for his foresight was deemed remarkable. He was public-spirited, and an old line whig in politics, but he declined all nominations for political office. He became a director and a stockholder in the Farmers' Bank of Geneva, and in the Waterloo Woolen Company,—both of them successful enterprises. He was sincerely religious in his feelings but liberal in his views; was the largest contributor to the erection of the First Presbyterian Church of Geneva, the Waterloo Presbyterian Church, and the West Fayette Presbyterian Church.

In person, he was a fine-looking portly man, 6 feet 2 inches in height, straight as an arrow, averaged 200 pounds in weight, and was very muscular. He had always enjoyed the best of health and there seemed no reason why he should not live 100 years on earth, when he was suddenly stricken down with apoplexy in his 74th year.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 80 Sarah. | 1806. | 1884. | Dennis Hammond. | Ionia, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 81 Rebecca. | 1808. | 1883. | Moses Yeamans. | Manchester, N. Y. | Merchant. |
| 82 Eliza. | 1810. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Waukeshaw, Wis. | |
| 83 Diana. | 1812. | liv'g. | Isaac Maltby. | Buffalo, N. Y. | |



Jeremiah Opdyke

OF WEST FAYETTE, SENECA CO, N. Y.

Son of Esq. Richard Opdycke.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------|-------------|
| 84 Salina. | 1815. | liv'g. | Geo. D. Perrine. | Milwaukee, Wis. | Physician. |
| 85 John S. | 1817. | 1877. | 1. Mary Ann Manning.
2. Lucy Manning. | Waterloo, N. Y. | Merchant. |
| 86 Mary. | 1822. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Harrison | Fond du Lac, Wis. | |
| 87 Catherine A. | 1825. | liv'g. | A. V. B. Dey. | Waukeshaw, Wis. | Farmer. |
| 88 Chas. Edwin. | 1828. | liv'g. | Maria Silkworth. | West Fayette, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Four of Jeremiah's daughters are living in Wisconsin.

Rebecca's husband has been dead 27 years; *Diana's*, 30 years; and *Salina's*, 14 years; *Sarah's* husband is still living, a very old man.

Catherine A. married A. Van Brunt Dey, who has been assisting with the Genealogy of the Dey family. The Genealogy of his Van Brunt ancestors, and that of his Bergen ancestors, have already been published.

9 BENJAMIN OPDYCKE.

Born 1795; married in 1816 Elizabeth Ent,— who was born in old Amwell, Hunterdon, 1794, and died 1886 in her 92d year. Benjamin farmed first near Barbertown, and his father Esq. Richard in his old age made his home at the house of his twelfth and youngest child Benjamin. The old man had sold his homestead and placed the proceeds at interest, designing the sum for Benjamin's portion of inheritance; but the borrower failed and the whole was lost. After his father's death, Benjamin gathered what little money he had, removed to Bridgeton, Bucks Co., Pa.; and then, in 1838, went to Indiana to see the country, bought 80 acres near Logansport and purposed moving his family thither, but was taken sick, died suddenly and was buried there. He was six feet tall, and a man of good abilities. His wife belonged to a vigorous family, and always enjoyed good health up to within a short time before her death. In her 91st year when her portrait was taken she did not appear over 60 years of age.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 90 Jane. | 1818. | liv'g. | William Runyon. | Trenton, N. J. | Hotelkeeper. |
| 91 Hester Ann. | 1819. | liv'g. | Wilson Godown. | Lambertville, N. J. | Wheelwright. |
| 92 John Cavanaugh. | 1820. | liv'g. | Anna M. Snyder. | Kingwood, N. J. | Mason. |
| 93 William L. | 1823. | 1847. | Gertrude Conover. | Dutch Neck, N. J. | |
| 94 Grace Eliz'th. | 1825. | 1879. | Wilson Everett. | Belvidere, N. J. | R. R. Cond. |

Jane (Runyon) had a son Oliver, who married and had three children.

Hester Ann (Godown) had six children. Her husband was a member of the N. J. Legislature.

William L. was buried in the old graveyard at Dutch Neck, where are the tombstones of so many Updike descendants of Lawrence's son William; had one child Anna Elizabeth, who married William Clayton of Trenton, N. J.

12 DAVID OPDYCKE.

Born 1803; married Eleanor Stelle; was of medium height and heavy-set; lived in Kingwood, Hunterdon Co.; died in 1849, aged 45, and was buried in Baptisttown graveyard. His widow is still living, aged 72.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 120 John W. | 1839. | liv'g. | Margaret Snyder. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 121 Simeon R. | 1841. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Stryker. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Teacher. |
| 122 Samuel. | 1844. | liv'g. | Lina Sinclair. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |

John W. has children: Ella, 1863, (married Henry Stewart in R. R. employ at Trenton, N. J.); Lucy, 1865; Edward, 1868; Sarah, 1872; Lizzie, 1878; — all living.

Simeon R. resides in Kingwood Township, Hunterdon Co., near Frenchtown, N. J.; has been Assessor of Kingwood in 1870, 1, 3, 5; is Deacon and Trustee of the Christian Church at Frenchtown; is teaching school in Frenchtown. One of the first letters received by the author when he began his genealogical work, was from Simeon R. Opdycke, showing a warm interest in the subject that gave much encouragement. Since then he has furnished many valuable particulars concerning his branch, and has also visited and corresponded with the Bucks County, Pa., Opdykes. He has one child, Simeon C., born 1879, living.

Samuel has children: William H., 1867; John K., 1873; Frank, 1881; — all living.

62 PETER F. OPDYCKE.

Born 1819; married Sarah L. Hartpence; was Commissioner of Deeds for many years; Justice of Peace in 1853; Assistant U. S. Marshall of Kingwood, and Past Grand Master of Odd-Fellows Lodge of Frenchtown; in 1856 was executor of his father's will. Peter F. continued farming as long as he lived, but at the same time was active in many business directions. Was agent for the Farmers' Mutual Ins. Co., and secretary of the N. J. Live Stock Insurance Co. Suffered heavy losses by the depreciation in the value of real estate and produce after the close of the Civil War. Died 1878, aged 59.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 620 Richard H. | 1844. | liv'g. | Virginia Pettinger. | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 621 Henry C. | 1847. | liv'g. | R. Anna Hall. | Guttenburg, N. J. | Teacher. |
| 622 Della. | 1852. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | |

Richard H. has one child, Everetta C., born 1870.

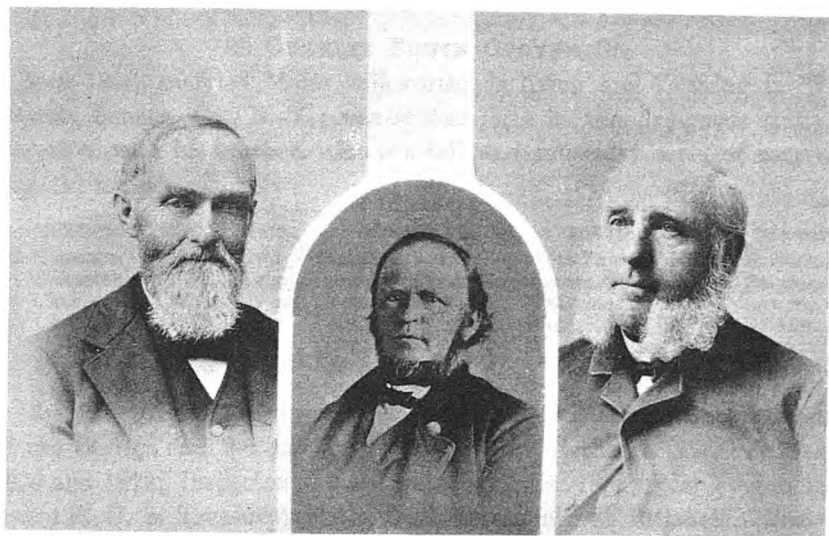
Henry C. has been teaching at Riverside, Burlington Co., N. J., until recently; has one child, Ethel H., born 1888.

85 JOHN S. OPDYKE.

Born 1817; was in the dry-goods business at Waterloo, N. Y.; held some local official positions in that town; died 1877; was a tall and muscular man. His first wife died in 1846, without children. By his second wife, Lucy Manning, he had:

| Children. | Born. | Died. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|-------|--------|------------|-----------------|
| 850 Julia F. | 1850. | 1872. | Unmarried. | Waterloo, N. Y. |
| 851 Lucy M. | 1854. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Waterloo, N. Y. |

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. RICHARD OPDYCKE.



ALBERT OPDYCKE.

of Milford, N. J.

Son of Joshua, Son of Esq. Richard.

PETER F. OPDYCKE.

of Hunterdon, N. J.

Son of Richard, Son of Esq. Richard.

CHAS. E. OPDYCKE, SR.

of Waterloo, N. Y.

Son of Jeremiah, Son of Esq. Richard.



HENRY C. OPDYCKE.

OF RIVERSIDE, N. J.

Son of Peter F. Opdycke.



CHAS. E. OPDYCKE, JR.

OF WATERLOO, N. Y.

Son of Chas. E. Opdycke, Sr.

88 CHARLES EDWIN OPDYKE, Sr.

Born 1828; married Maria Silkworth; is living and farming in West Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y.; was at one time in the dry-goods trade at Waterloo, with his brother. He is a tall and muscular man, of easy and cheerful temperament.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 880 Clarence. | 1849. | liv'g. | Elnora E. Lerch. | West Fayette, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 881 Jeremiah. | 1851. | liv'g. | Jennie McCarthy. | Geneva, N. Y. | Painter. |
| 882 Charles E. | 1853. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Waterloo, N. Y. | Lawyer. |
| 883 Lewis B. | 1855. | liv'g. | Martha R. Bhane. | Waterloo, N. Y. | Painter. |
| 884 M. Yeamans. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | West Fayette, N. Y. | Blacksmith. |
| 885 Fanny M. | 1861. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | West Fayette, N. Y. | |

Clarence married 1873; was clerk in 1872 and 1873 to the Superintendent of the Cayuga and Seneca Canal; Doorkeeper of the N. Y. State Senate 1878 and 1879; Inspector of bank note paper, in 1883 under Folger, (Secretary of U. S. Treasury), at the Government mill at Pittsfield, Mass. Is now living and farming in West Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y. Has children: Roscoe C., 1873; Walter L., 1875; — both living.

Jeremiah has children: William L., 1882; Rosella M., 1886; — both living.

Charles E. Jr. was Census Enumerator for the Town of Fayette in 1880; is practising law at Waterloo, N. Y., and is thus spoken of by the Press: "Among the enterprising young members of the bar of Seneca County is Mr. Charles E. Opdyke, Jr., who has a thorough knowledge of legal jurisprudence, and from the time he has been in the practice of his chosen profession has met with success and gained a wide popularity for his attainments as a lawyer and as an influential citizen. He has established a degree of confidence which correct business principles and probity alone could secure. He is a native of Seneca County, and is highly regarded among the mercantile and manufacturing community throughout this section of the State."

Lewis B. has children: George C., 1883; Jennie B., 1885; — both living.

92 JOHN CAVANAUGH OPDYKE.

Born 1820; was only 19 years old at the death of his father. As his father left little property, John Cavanaugh was compelled to make his own way in the world. He worked on a farm, and then learned the trade of mason which he has followed the greater part of his life. Was nine months in the Union Army, and assisted in the care of the wounded after the Battle of Fredericksburg. He spent ten winters in Maryland and Virginia, buying timber, superintending its working up into spokes, and shipping it to the Lambertville Spoke Works. Some years ago he purchased a few

acres near the Kingwood M. E. Church, in Hunterdon, and built a comfortable residence for himself. He is an upright and intelligent man, highly esteemed by the community. His contributions to this Genealogy have been numerous and valuable. He married Anna M. Snyder, born 1823.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 920 William R. | 1844. | 1869. | Unmarried. | | |
| 921 Amy Eliz. | 1847. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | |
| 922 Anna Mary. | 1849. | liv'g. | Ephraim R. Kugler. | Middletown, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 923 Charles A. | 1852. | liv'g. | Neal Phillips. | Hunterdon, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 924 John C. | 1863. | liv'g. | Jane Kugler. | Kingwood, N. J. | Fruit Grower. |

William Runyon served three years in the Union Army in the Civil War; was killed on the railroad near Orange, N. J.

Charles A. has one child, named Orville.

Anna Mary (Kugler) has one child, Ada.

CHAPTER P.

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 20.)

Children of Esq. Luther Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------|
| 1 George. | 1773. | 1851. | Mary Stout. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 2 Joseph. | 1775. | 1855. | Fanny Britton. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 3 Rebecca. | 1779. | d.... | Samuel Jones. | Cayuga Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 4 Amos. | 1781. | 1864. | Rebecca Bellis. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 5 Luther. | 1784. | 1867. | Phebe Bellis. | Seneca Co., N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 6 Gertrude. | 1788. | d.... | Stoffel Snyder. | Wilkesbarre, Penn. | |
| 7 Hall. | 1792. | 1844. | Annie Hortman. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Mill & Farm. |

Rebecca married Samuel Jones in 1801 in Baptisttown Church, N. J. They moved to Cayuga Co., N. Y., before 1830. Her husband died in Seneca Co. about 1843; and Rebecca went to live with her daughter in Rockford, Ill., and afterward with her son in Springport, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; she was tall in stature.

Gertrude moved with her husband to Wilkesbarre, Penn.; was tall, like her sister.

Witnessed: I, the undersigned Amos Opdycke, Executors on the
written testament received being duly sworn according to law did
soverally depose and say that the written instrument contains the
true last will and testament of Luther Opdycke the testator therein
named as in a ~~the~~ ~~know~~ and as they verily believe, and that
they will, well and truly perform the same by paying first the debts
of the said dec. and then the legacies in the said testament herein
on the goods chattels and credits of the said dec. cum thereunto enter
And that they will make and exhibit into the Surveyors
office at Flemington a true and perfect inventory of all and
singular the goods chattels and credits of the said dec. that have
or shall come to his knowledge or possession or to the possession
of any other person, or persons for his use, and render a just
and true account thereof when thereunto lawfully required
sworn and subscribed before
me January 24th 1838
M. H. ~~from~~ ~~long~~ George Opdycke
Amos Opdycke

I GEORGE OPDYCKE.

Born Dec. 6, 1773. The Hunterdon County records show him:

- 1793. Enrolled in Hunterdon militia.
- 1813. School Trustee in Kingwood,— with Jeremiah, his cousin.
- 1816. Overseer of the Poor.
- 1816 to 1826. Assessor of Kingwood township.
- 1825. Administrator of estate of his uncle, Esq. Richard Opdycke.
- 1838. On the Grand Jury of Hunterdon County.
- 1838. Executor, with his brother Amos, of his father Esq. Luther Opdycke.

George Opdycke was born in "the old red house" which his father Esq. Luther built about 1770 on the Kingwood farm given to him by his father Joshua. He was married in 1796 to Mary Stout in the Baptisttown Church, and his father then gave him, as the eldest son, the old red homestead and 200 acres of farm land surrounding it. Here all of George's children were born and reared,— as had been before them all of Esq. Luther's children.

George Opdycke was a man of contented disposition, with a keen interest in passing events, but with no eagerness to take a leading hand in public matters. The neighbors held him in great respect, and said that "he knew more than all the schoolmasters." His quiet peaceful life, coming between the restless activity of his father and the energetic and prominent career of his son, is an illustration of a very general law of nature. He was almost 6 feet in height, weighed 180 pounds, had a well-built form and was a fine-looking man. Was an excellent sportsman and loved to bark a graysquirrel with his rifle. In his old age he enjoyed seeing the young merry and happy.

The author has found, carefully filed away among the papers of his father, many letters from the latter's father, the George Opdycke of this sketch. The correspondence runs over a period of more than 20 years, and shows a most affectionate mutual interest between the aged father and his absent, busy, but loving son. These letters are written in a beautiful hand, and excellent though quaint style;— signed, until his wife's death, always with both names, "Your loving and affectionate parents till death, George and Mary Opdycke." The last letter, written only 30 days before his death, assures his anxious son that he is "recruiting slowly,— will be about in a few days; you must not be under any concern about me.— I remember my love to you all."

He died June 15, 1851, aged 78. His tombstone stands in the Baptisttown graveyard, where are the graves of his father and grandfather. There also is the tombstone of his wife Mary who died 1834, aged 61.

George Opdycke's wife was a daughter of Reeder Stout, who was consid-

ered the handsomest man of his day in Kingwood. His hair was jet black until late in life; his cheeks rosy, his face unwrinkled and his teeth perfect until his death at 83 years of age. He was a son of Joseph Stout (born 1698) of New Brunswick, N. J., and Martha Reeder. Joseph was a son of David Stout and Rebecca Ashton. David was born 1669 in Middletown, N. J., and moved in 1725 to Amwell in Hunterdon, where his old house and burial-ground still remain. David was the seventh son of Richard Stout and Penelope Van Princes. Richard was born in Nottinghamshire in England, son of John Stout who was of excellent family.

The Genealogy of the Stout family, published in 1823 by Nathan Stout, in a small book almost without dates or plan, is treasured by many and even by people who are not of the family. . . The story of Penelope Van Princes has become famous, has frequently been published in the histories of the early Dutch in America, and is often referred to in other works. We quote it from the Hist. Coll. New Jersey, as repeated in Snell's Hist. Hunterdon Co.

"She was born at Amsterdam about 1602; her father's name was Van Princes. She and her first husband (whose name is not known) sailed for New York (then New Amsterdam) about 1620; the vessel was stranded at Sandy Hook; the crew got ashore and marched towards the said New York. But Penelope's (for that was her name) husband, being hurt in the wreck, could not march with them; therefore he and his wife tarried in the woods. They had not been long in the place before the Indians killed them both (as they thought), and stripped them to the skin. However, Penelope came to, though her skull was fractured and her left shoulder so hacked that she could never use that arm like the other; she was also cut across the abdomen, so that her bowels appeared; these she kept in with the hand. She continued in this situation for seven days, taking shelter in a hollow tree and eating the excrement of it; the seventh day she saw a deer passing by with arrows sticking in it, and soon after two Indians appeared, whom she was glad to see, in hope they would put her out of her misery. Accordingly, one made towards her to knock her on the head; but the other, who was an elderly man, prevented him, and throwing his match-coat about her carried her to his wigwam and cured her of her wounds and bruises. After that he took her to New York and made a present of her to her countrymen,—an Indian present, expecting a large reward. It was in New York that one Richard Stout married her; he was a native of England and of a good family. She was now in her 22d year, and he in his 40th. She bore him 7 sons and 3 daughters. Penelope lived to the age of 110, and saw her offspring multiplied into 502 in about 88 years."

Hannah Kinney, wife of Reeder Stout and mother of wife of George Opycke, was a woman of intellect, lived to 80 years, and was of French parents. She often told her grandchildren how her mother, a daughter of a French nobleman, fell in love with the gardener of her father's estate in France and was shut up by her parents in the attic under guard. With the aid of the bed-cords the French maiden descended from the window, and fled with her lover on horse-back; they were pursued and shot at, but escaped and swam the Rhine in the saddle, were married, and took a vessel to America. They

settled on Staten Island where they lived in poverty and obscurity; letters from her family reached her, but were not preserved. This history was verified, after the death of her granddaughter Mary Stout (wife of George Opdycke), by newspaper notices seeking the heirs of the French maiden on account of their title to the estate in France; but so much time having elapsed and the letters having been lost, her heirs paid no attention to the matter. Even the name of her parents in France has now passed from the memory of her living descendants; they recollect only that her first name was Marie and her husband was named Kinney (or McKinney); he probably belonged originally to one of the many Scotch families who settled permanently in France. Both she and her husband spoke only French, and they educated their children in French. Her family record, written in that language, was destroyed many years ago by the burning of the house of Joseph Opdycke in Kingwood.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------|
| 10 Joseph. | 1797. | 1875. | Eliza Housel. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 11 Sarah. | 1799. | 1835. | Christie Little. | Pittstown, N. J. | Mill & Farm. |
| 12 Elizabeth. | 1800. | 1877. | John Matthews. | Mt. Pleasant, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 13 John. | 1802. | 1871. | Esther Little. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 14 Gertrude. | 1804. | 1877. | Moses Heath. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 15 George. | 1805. | 1880. | Eliz. H. Stryker. | New York City. | Merchant. |
| 16 Nancy. | 1811. | liv'g. | John D. Scott. | New York City. | Merchant. |
| 17 Fanny. | 1813. | liv'g. | James Carroll. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 18 Horatio. | 1815. | liv'g. | Cath. E. Robeson. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 19 Stout. | 1816. | 1854. | Unmarried. | New York City. | Merchant. |

Sarah (Little) had children George and John and Elizabeth (Burket).

Elizabeth (Matthews) had a son Aaron who has been Sheriff of Hunterdon County.

Nancy married John D. Scott of Hunterdon County, N. J. They moved to New York City where her husband became engaged with George Opdyke in the wholesale clothing trade, which Mr. Scott later continued as the house of John D. Scott & Co. for many years and until his death. His widow is still living in N. Y. City, beloved by a large circle of friends. She has sons, Theodore and James; and daughter Adelaide, married to William C. Browning; all residing in New York.

Fanny (Carroll) has two daughters.

2 JOSEPH OPDYCKE.

Born Feb. 22, 1775; married Fanny Britton (daughter of Nathaniel Britton) in 1802 in the Baptisttown Church; she died 1826, aged 42. He was Freeholder of Kingwood township from 1834 to 1838; was a stout man, about 5 feet 10 inches tall; died 1855. He and his wife are both buried in the Baptisttown graveyard.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 20 John Britton. | 1804. | 1861. | Eveline Robeson. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 21 Luther. | 1806. | 1872. | Elizabeth Little. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Merchant. |
| 22 Hannah. | 1808. | liv'g. | Samuel Calvin. | N. J. & Indiana. | Farmer. |

Hannah married Samuel Calvin, son of Joshua B. Calvin and Nancy Opdycke (daughter of Esq. Richard). Samuel Calvin manufactured flaxseed oil at Everittstown, N. J.; moved with his wife and children to Indiana about 1850 and bought a farm. Two sons of Hannah enlisted in the Union army and were killed in service. Her husband is deceased; she is living in Indiana with one remaining child.

4 AMOS OPDYCKE.



Born Oct. 26, 1781; married Rebecca Bellis in 1806; she died in 1860 at the age of 71 years, and was sister to Phebe Bellis who married Amos' brother Luther. Amos died in 1864, near Everittstown in Hunterdon County, where he lived and farmed. He was a man of great piety and a strong supporter of his church; was the tallest of his father's family, and measured over 6 feet in height. He was one of the executors of the estate of his father Esq. Luther.

His wife Rebecca was devotedly attached to her Methodist Church. "Her house was always open to the toil-worn, and her kindness to the poor was proverbial. Many a desolate household was cheered by the step and voice of this good Samaritan. The class-room, the praying-circle, and the regular service of the sanctuary were her delight. More and more mature in all the Christian graces as she grew in years, she at last dropped from life, like ripe and mellow fruit from its parent stem, leaving the clear and beautiful testimony of her life to be long remembered."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|--|---------------|
| 40 Samuel. | 1807. | 1827. | Unmarried. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 41 John Bellis. | 1812. | 1888. | 1. Nancy Robeson.
2. Rachel Eicke.
3. Mary Case. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 42 Manning F. | 1816. | 1827. | | | |
| 43 Elizabeth H. | 1821. | liv'g. | 1. John N. Bateman.
2. Jeremiah Wright. | Lambertville, N. J.
Everittstown, N. J. | Carr'ge M'fr. |
| 44 Sylvester H. | 1828. | 1880. | Elizabeth Morey. | Newton, N. J. | Clergyman. |

Elizabeth H. (Wright) has children: Sylvester H., and Mary Frances who is wife of Rev. William S. Galloway of the M. E. Church.

5 LUTHER OPDYCKE.

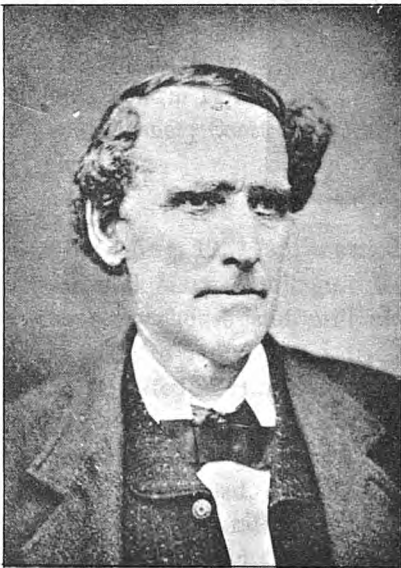
Born May 19, 1784; married in 1809 Phebe Bellis of Alexandria, sister to wife of his brother Amos. In December, 1830, he moved with his wife and children from New Jersey to Cayuga County, N. Y., driving in wagons through the beach-woods in Pennsylvania where the snow was lying two feet deep. His sister Rebecca and her husband had already moved to

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE.

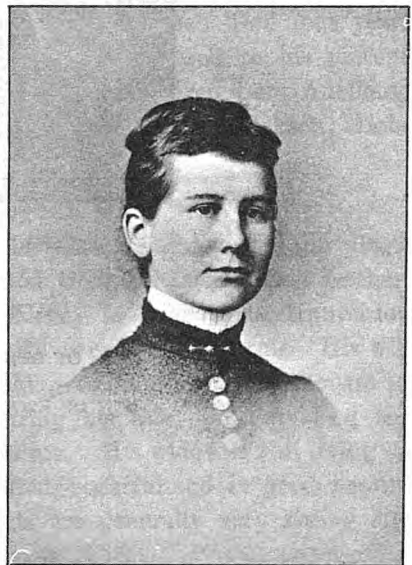


AMOS OPDYCKE, (AND WIFE.)
OF HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of Esq. Luther Opdycke.

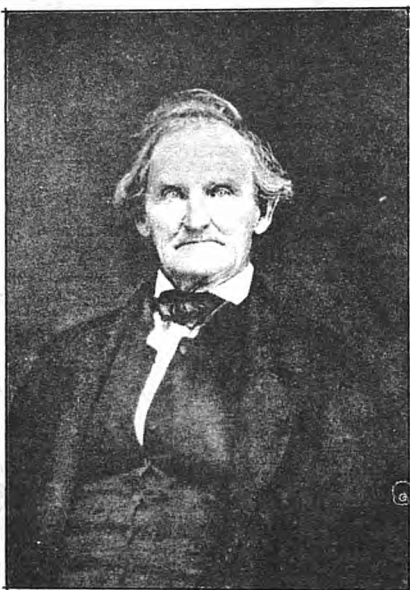
REV. SYLVESTER H. OPDYKE.
PRESIDING ELDER, NEWTON, N. J.
Son of Amos, Son of Esq. Luther.



JOHN BELLIS OPDYCKE.
OF EVERITTSTOWN, N. J.
Son of Amos, Son of Esq. Luther.



FLORENCE M. OPDYKE.
OF JERSEY CITY, N. J.
Daughter of Rev. Sylvester H. Opdyke.



LUTHER OPDYKE,
OF SENECA CO., N. Y.
SON OF ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE.

Cayuga Co. The next Spring, Luther moved from Cayuga to Fayette township, Seneca Co.,—about four miles from his cousin Jeremiah Opdyke who had settled there before him. Here Luther bought 220 acres of land mostly covered with timber, built a log house and cleared his farm. Here he died in 1867, in his 83d year: he and his wife are buried in the Waterloo Cemetery. He was 6 feet in height; and his sons have been tall.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---|----------------------|----------------|
| 50 Rebecca. | 1809. | 1878. | Unmarried. | Hudson, Michigan. | |
| 51 Lewis. | 1811. | 1866. | Maria Gilbert. | Waterloo, N. Y. | |
| 52 Isar. | 1814. | liv'g. | Harriet Harper. | Mason, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 53 Gertrude. | 1816. | 1855. | Jacob Schoot. | Hillsdale Co., Mich. | |
| 54 Amos. | 1819. | liv'g. | Lavinia Lowe. | Hudson, Michigan. | Lumber-dealer. |
| 55 Mary E. | 1824. | 1871. | Phillip Knight. | Waterloo, N. Y. | |
| 56 Fanny. | 1826. | liv'g. | John Kipp. | Hudson, Mich. | |
| 57 Samuel B. | 1828. | liv'g. | 1. Ann Cartright.
2. Mary J. Cotton. | Jackson, Mich. | Butcher. |
| 58 Sylvester H. | 1832. | liv'g. | Frank Barton. | Jackson, Michigan. | Farmer. |

Gertrude (Schoot) had four children.

Mary E. (Knight) had four children.

Samuel B. married 1st (1849) Ann Cartright, who died in 1851 without children; 2d (1854) Mary Jane Cotton. He has child Eliza, born 1855, now living, married Silas Wright, Supervisor of Aurelius, Michigan.

Sylvester H., born in Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y.; in 1852 sought his fortune in California; in 1866 returned to Waterloo, N. Y.; in 1867 married Frank, daughter of Rev. Morris Barton of Waterloo; then lived four years in Colorado; then ten years in Mason, Mich.; then moved to his present home, a farm 1½ miles from Jackson, Mich. His children are: Adelbert, 1868, farmer; Scott, 1870; Fanny; Jessie;—all living at Jackson, Michigan.

7 HALL OPDYCKE.

Born Aug. 17, 1792; married Annie Hortman, daughter of John Hortman and Mary Armitage. Hall inherited from his father, Esq. Luther, the stone house and mill at Nississackaway in Alexandria, Hunterdon Co. There he lived, and died in 1844. He owned several farms. His will was probated in Hunterdon Co., bequeathing to his widow Ann the use of the farm west of the Great Road during her life; and dividing the remainder of his property among his children. His widow is still living on the old homestead, aged 93 years, contented, cheerful and in good health. Hall was 6 feet tall, and his descendants are generally very strong and active. Hall held the office of Freeholder in 1832.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--|---------------------------|---------------|
| 70 Christiana. | 1816. | 1842. | Samuel Opdycke. | Quakertown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 71 Albert. | 1820. | liv'g. | Mary Eicke. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 72 Elizabeth. | 1823. | liv'g. | Wholston Vanderbilt. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Miller. |
| 73 Mary. | 1827. | liv'g. | 1. Sylvanus Runyon.
2. William Davis. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | |
| 74 Enoch H. | 1829. | liv'g. | Sarah Staats. | Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Farmer. |
| 75 Fanny. | 1832. | liv'g. | Hiram Van Camp. | Palmyra, Hunt. Co., N. J. | Auctioneer. |
| 76 Samuel J. | 1834. | 1871. | Emma J. Hollister. | New York City. | Stock-dealer. |
| 77 Theodore H. | 1837. | 1866. | | | |
| 78 Levi E. | 1840. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Alexandria, N. J. | Farmer. |

Christiana married her 3d cousin Samuel, son of Joseph, son of Thomas Opdycke; see Chapter N.

Elizabeth married Wholston Vanderbelt who built and ran the new mill at Nississackaway after the death of Hall Opdycke. Her husband died, and Mrs. Vanderbelt removed to Princeton, N. J., where she gave her sons a college education. Her son George Opdycke Vanderbelt is a successful lawyer at Princeton and has been Speaker of the New Jersey Legislature.

10 JOSEPH OPDYCKE.

Born 1797; married Eliza Housel; owned part of the old farm of Joshua Opdycke in Kingwood; was a farmer; died 1875. Was 6 feet tall, full of humor, a great reader of the current events of the day, and a universal favorite on account of his good nature.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 100 Urie. | 1827. | liv'g. | J. Wesley S. Johnson. | Kingwood, N. J. | Clergyman. |
| 101 Elias. | 1828. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Baptisttown, N. J. | Retired. |
| 102 Anne. | 1833. | liv'g. | Embley Rupell. | Locktown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 103 George. | 1837. | liv'g. | Harriet Niece. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 104 Maria. | 1840. | liv'g. | Nelson Thatcher. | Kingwood, N. J. | Farmer. |

George is living on the farm formerly owned by his father, in Kingwood. He has children: George R., 1877; Stacy N., 1879; Chester, 1882; James B., 1884.

13 JOHN OPDYCKE.

Born 1802; married Esther Little; moved to Ohio in 1836, bought 375 acres of heavily timbered land in Richland County, and cleared it off. He shared in all the privations and hardships of the early Ohio pioneers; lived in and helped to make those times which the old settlers in after life looked back upon as their happiest years.

Their means were small and their work was done with few tools and those of the rudest kind. Their clearing, their building of log-houses and log-schools, and many of their other tasks, were so heavy that they were dependent upon each other for frequent assistance. Thus the closest and warmest friendships arose between them. All the family clothing was made at home. The cloth, woven on their own looms, was thrown, 30 or 40 yards at a time, on the cabin floor; hot soapsuds were poured upon it, and the neighbors, gathered around on a circle of chairs, beat it with their feet; in that way the cloth was full'd quite well,—and it was more sport than work. Corn bread was baked on a board before the fire, and covered with hot ashes. Their ploughs had wooden mould-boards; their scythes were hung on crooked sticks cut in the woods; their grain was reaped with sickles and threshed with flails. In the Autumn the wild pigeons flew over the land in flocks that darkened the air, and settled at night in such crowds in the woods that they broke the branches or were knocked down with poles; their salted breasts were packed in barrels for winter use.

At present Ohio farming is done by machinery; farmers ride in ploughing, cultivating, harrowing, and mowing or raking hay; they cut and bind grain with machines and thresh it by steam. These changes in the past 50 years have been immense, and are called "mighty strides in civilization," but it is doubtful if the result has been for the better on the whole. Men have become less dependent on each other and thus less friendly; the country is more crowded, yet men and women live more lonesome lives than in the old times when all neighbors within ten miles were warm friends. Labor-saving machines have increased comforts but not health or true pleasure. Factories have drawn laborers to cities, where they organize strikes and become unruly. Increased wealth has created new wants, to supply which men work harder than their fathers, and are less happy. So felt and so often said John Opdycke in his old age.

In his youth, John measured 6 feet 3 inches or more, was broad shouldered and very muscular. In wrestling he was never thrown, and once when a boy he threw with ease a professional wrestler. In later life his shoulders became somewhat bent and he did not show his real height; yet even then the writer recollects his striking appearance of size and strength. He was brave and peaceful; feared no man, but used his strength only to prevent others from being imposed upon or abused. His actions however were controlled, not so much by want of fear of his fellows, as by confidence in them; he never kept a lock or bolt on house or barn. He prospered on his farm, and his herd of cattle grew until his eastern visitors took them for droves in transit. He died in 1871.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 130 Christy L. | 1827. | liv'g. | Sarah Moss. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 131 George. | 1828. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Prescott, Arizona. | |
| 132 Stacy B. | 1830. | liv'g. | Kate Baumgartner. | Plymouth, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 133 Rachel. | 1833. | liv'g. | Edward Orr. | Corunna, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 134 William H. | 1836. | 1885. | 1. Martha C. Moss.
2. Emma Skeels. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 135 Mary B. | 1839. | liv'g. | John L. Ward. | Greenwich, Ohio. | Merchant. |
| 136 John S. | 1845. | liv'g. | Candace V. Stevenson. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Merchant. |

George spent several years in California where he became interested in mines; is now living in Prescott, Arizona.

Stacy B. is a farmer at Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio; measures 6 feet 1 inch in height. He is a strong Republican, has held township offices, is a man of influence in his community; has taken great interest in the Genealogy. He has one child, Lester, born 1864.

John S. is a dealer in farm produce at Shiloh (and Attica) Ohio. He has child, George M., born 1873.

15 GEORGE OPDYKE.

George Opdyke was born Dec. 7th, 1805, in Kingwood Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J., the sixth of nine children of George Opdycke and Mary

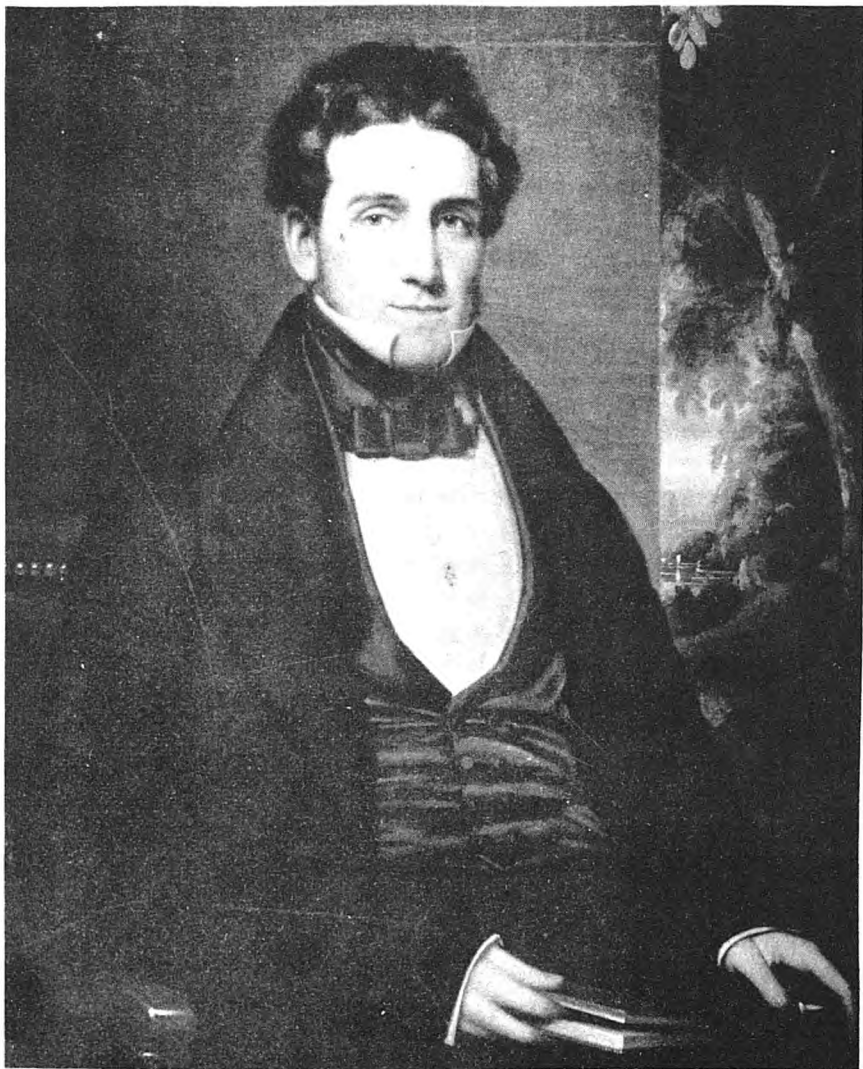
Stout. His blood on his father's side was Holland and English; on his mother's side Holland, English, French and Scotch; a large proportion of his ancestors on both sides having been among the earliest settlers of New York and New Jersey.

He was born and reared in the "old red house" built by his grandfather Esq. Luther, on a high rolling plateau commanding views over the Delaware River into Pennsylvania. His boyhood was spent on the homestead farm, where his usual team was a pair of young bulls. The farm life afforded abundant leisure for hunting, and he became an expert with the rifle in barking squirrels. During two winters he was dragged reluctantly to the country school, where however he learned so rapidly that at the age of sixteen he was made school-master, and taught his former classmates. The latter at first refused to obey him until he flogged them into submission, having arranged with his elder brother to support him in case of necessity.

Neither the farm nor the school satisfied his ambition. At the age of 18 he entered as clerk in the country store of the neighboring village, Baptisttown. Here he carefully saved his small earnings. When twenty years old he decided that this field was too small and persuaded a neighboring youth to accompany him West. Each borrowed five hundred dollars from his friends, and together they made their way, by river, canal, and lake, to Cleveland. Here they opened a general store, doing their own work from book-keeping to sweeping. Cleveland then contained only a few houses, but was a thriving frontier trading-post. Game was plentiful and a quarter of venison sold for a shilling. Business was done under great difficulties. On one occasion it became necessary to reach the Bank, thirty or forty miles away, before it opened the next morning, in order to anticipate a fraudulent customer; and Opdyke succeeded in doing this by riding horseback all night through strange forests amid howling wolves.

The firm sold largely to the Irish laborers upon a canal, furnishing them supplies in advance of their pay. The contractor died, pay could not be obtained unless the contract was completed, and the young store-keepers saw ruin staring them in the face. Opdyke boldly assumed the canal contract, new as it was to him, and completed it without profit, but thus collected the store bills due from the laborers. Standing over the unhealthy excavations, on one day even working a wheel-barrow, he was struck down with typhus fever, which nearly cost him his life and permanently affected his constitution. That first year the two partners cleared five hundred dollars each. The other was discouraged and proposed returning home to the farm, but Opdyke said, "This place is too slow, let us try elsewhere."

They sold out, and together took passage on a river flat-boat. Day after day they sailed down the Ohio, and then on down the Mississippi, looking everywhere for a good business opening. Silent and motionless they sat on



George Opdyke

FROM OIL PAINTING 1884.



Mrs. George Opdyke, from Oil-Portrait, 1834.

the deck, watching either shore for signs of settlement. But the country was a wilderness, there were no signs of activity, very few of human life. At Vicksburg and Natchez they went ashore, but things did not look promising. They pushed on till they reached New Orleans. Here was a city, here was enterprise,—probably an opening for them. They landed and went separately through the streets to investigate. The partner returned first and declared, “We have found it; they are selling clothing here at one hundred per cent profit.” They immediately opened a clothing store and commenced to manufacture. The first year they made six thousand dollars, and their business increased rapidly thereafter.

His five years residence in New Orleans thus laid the foundation of Mr. Opdyke's fortune. It also gave him the finished Southern courtesy of manner for which he was remarkable through after-life. In 1829 he made a trip to New Jersey and married, Sept. 26, Elizabeth H. Stryker who was a descendant of the old Knickerbockers. Her father was a Hunterdon County farmer, but the family were rather aristocratic in their feelings, and she had twice refused the handsome but awkward country clerk, and the Cleveland store keeper; now she rewarded his persistence by accepting him. His after success was perhaps largely due to her loving helpfulness. Her portrait as painted in 1834 shows the quaint costume of that day.

But even New Orleans did not satisfy Mr. Opdyke's ambition. In 1832 he removed his business to New York City, establishing his store in Cherry St., and later in Nassau St. opposite the old Dutch Church,—making his residence in Dominick St. which was then a good neighborhood. After some years he changed his business to wholesale Dry-Goods and Importing. He made frequent trips to Europe on business, always improving the opportunity to visit the Rhine and Switzerland, the scenery of which inspired him.

In 1837, when the first railroad from New York City was built to Newark, N. J., he purchased twenty acres of land on the heights overlooking Newark and New York Bays. Here he built and improved, and made his residence during fifteen years. He now seemed to enter upon a life of double activity. During the few hours of wholesale business in the city, he was a model merchant,—a close buyer, a keen judge of men, giving liberal credit to the deserving and even sustaining them in need, surrounding himself with successful young salesmen whom he rewarded with an interest in his business, keeping his own firm hand on the helm. His competitors respected him highly, and his customers were his warm friends. Many of the latter were from the South, and on their annual trips North enjoyed the hospitality of his suburban home, and these visits dwelt ever afterward in their memories.

As soon as he had left his office for the day, business was banished from his mind. On arriving home he would devote some hours to his family, discussing with his children the subjects of their studies, quoting his favorite

poets, Shakspeare, Byron and Bryant, talking a little Spanish and French, or playing the flute, until the twilight hours had darkened and the lamp was lighted for his solitary communion with his books. Then, when most men's minds would have been fatigued, commenced the real work in which he delighted. He reviewed his English studies, even Grammar; he studied closely History, Logic, Philosophy, Literature, and the Sciences; and studied them so thoroughly that this knowledge seemed to become a part of him. The writings of Jeremy Bentham, Jefferson, Mill and Comte, were his especial pleasure. He became an accomplished scholar and a deep thinker. The most learned men sought his society. In his favorite summer resort of those days, Schooley's Mountain, he was a choice spirit and an authority among the group of statesmen, scientists and men of letters who discussed serious questions all day long under the tall trees. During these same fifteen years, the commercial ability of this many-sided man made him a millionaire.

It was during this period that he wrote his work upon Political Economy, published 1851. It has been admired by the most profound students of the subject, even by John Stuart Mill, but it was in advance of the times, and too terse to be generally appreciated. The treatise discussed the theory of wages, the value of land and other questions, and advanced many original views which have since become accepted doctrines of the science.

The following are his views on

“Inconvertible Paper Money.”

“Inconvertible paper money has often filled the office of money, but never, that I am aware of, in conformity with a previously devised and digested plan. Its producers have been governed by no fixed rules; they have adopted it as an expedient either of necessity or of fraud; and the extent of issues, in each case, has been governed by the joint operation of the motive and the means.

“It is not my purpose to investigate the properties of money issued thus at random. But I desire to present the outlines of a plan on inconvertible paper money, by means of which, it is believed, all that is useful in coin and convertible paper may be secured, and all that is objectionable in each avoided except so far as coin may be required in our external commerce and in the circulation of fractional parts of a dollar. The plan I would suggest may be thus set forth:

“Let the Constitution of the United States be amended, by the insertion of provisions something like the following:—

“First, That the production and emission of convertible paper money in the United States be henceforth interdicted, and that the amount thereof already emitted and now in use be withdrawn from the channels of circulation and suppressed, in the manner following, to wit: by an annual diminution of the loans and discounts of each and every bank in the Union now exercising the functions of discount, deposit, and circulation; which annual diminution shall be at least equal to one tenth of the amount by which their loans and discounts at present exceed the amount of their capital actually paid in and not otherwise employed.

“Second, That the existing clause in the Constitution, which establishes gold and silver coins as the standard of value and as the legal tender in payment of debts, be so

modified and enlarged as to include the money issued under and by authority of the ensuing clause — namely:—

“Third, That the Government of the United States, in payment of its current expenses, issue annually, for ten consecutive years, \$25,000,000 of paper money, to be of the similitude of bank notes, and of various denominations, ranging from \$1 to \$1,000; and to be worded thus:—

—— Dollars, legal money of the United States, issued by the authority of the people thereof. Dated Washington City, January 1, 18—.

(Signed) A. B. President of the United States.

“ C. D. Treasurer.

(Countersigned) E. F. Commissioner.

“ G. H. Register.

“(Here should follow detailed constitutional provisions prescribing the method of production and emission, and establishing the most rigorous of penalties for every act of unfaithfulness committed by those entrusted with these operations — especially for the act of transcending the prescribed limits of emission.”)

“That, at the expiration of the ten years, the population of the United States be ascertained, and such additional issue of this money then made as will render the aggregate emission, when expressed in dollars, equal to ten times the whole number of inhabitants; and that every year thereafter the emission be equal to ten times the annual increase of population, so that the number of dollars in paper money and the number of inhabitants will uniformly stand as 10 to 1.

“Fourth, That the production and emission of every other substitute for coin be strictly prohibited.”

Then followed his demonstration that the effect would be “merely to transform that portion of our circulating medium which consists of convertible paper, into inconvertible,—or rather, to expel the one and fill its place with the other,—leaving the coined portion undisturbed. We should thus blend the service of the two portions.” Also “if our money were constructed according to the plan suggested, it would consist of two-thirds paper and one-third coin.”

In the course of his argument he showed by trustworthy statistics that our aggregate of money had ranged from \$12.50 up to \$17.50 to one of population, the latter during the memorable inflation of 1836. He therefore fixed \$15.00 per capita as the proper amount of paper and coin combined.

In conclusion he said that: “By the adoption of this plan of producing money and regulating the value thereof, the people of the United States would save, in diminished taxes within the first ten years, \$250,000,000 and some \$7,000,000 (or tenfold the increase of population) annually thereafter, together with the interest of the whole and the principal of whatever portion of the emission should happen to be lost or destroyed. After mature reflection, I am free to declare my conviction that these advantages may be secured by the plan of which I have given the outlines and without the hazard of a single returning evil.”

It will be seen that he thus 14 years in advance recommended and de-

scribed our present National Currency, except that the latter reads upon its face "The United States *will pay to bearer* ——— dollars." That this promise was meaningless and unnecessary was shown by the fact that a practical joker presented a Greenback at the Sub-Treasury for payment, and was offered another Greenback laughingly in exchange; he protested his bill and frequently was asked to show it by President Lincoln and members of his Cabinet as a good joke. Mr. Opdyke's plan evidently contained all that was needed; ——— it made the issue proportional to the population and, by a Constitutional Amendment, guarded against an increased ratio.

In the same work, thirteen years before the war, he devoted a chapter to the financial aspects of a question with which his residence in the South had made him familiar. At the risk of injuring the effect by omitting the body of his reasoning, the following introduction and conclusion are quoted:

"Slavery.

"Considered as a political institution, Slavery consists in the recognition and social guaranty of the right of property in human beings. This right is clearly inconsistent with the principles of justice and political equality. Its exercise necessarily deprives the enslaved of their relative rights; it in fact despoils them of everything worth possessing, except life, and it often renders that burdensome. For these reasons, slavery, instead of being legalized and established as one of the institutions of society, should be strictly interdicted by all governments, and especially by those of the Republican type. No considerations of any kind can possibly justify a state in the adoption of a system so repugnant to every dictate of justice — so directly in conflict with the first and highest principles for the maintenance of which governments themselves were instituted.

"Unfortunately, however, the question of establishing slavery is not presented to us as an original proposition, but as one which some states have already decided in the affirmative, and reduced to practice. We must therefore consider the right of property in human beings as an existing legality and as one which is constantly producing fruit of some kind or other. By ascertaining the character of that fruit, we shall be able to determine, not whether it is such as to justify the policy by which it is produced — for that we have seen to be impossible — but whether it tends to aggravate or mitigate the iniquity of that policy. It is believed by many that the evils of slavery are reciprocal, or in other words, that the system is injurious to the master as well as to the slave. If this belief is well founded, a clear demonstration of the fact could scarcely fail to give a death-blow to the system, for it needs but that conviction among slave-holders to render its voluntary abandonment both certain and speedy.

* * * * *

"According to this basis of computation, how stands the relative wealth of the north and the south? I have said that such evidence as our meagre statistics of wealth afford, seems to indicate something like an equality between the two sections; but I think a closer inspection of the subject will satisfy us that these evidences are deceptive. I believe we shall find the fact to be, that the average wealth of the freemen of the north, although they include the "hewers of wood and drawers of water," (a class which we count as property in the other section), is much greater than that of the freemen of the south. When we come to scrutinize the matter closely, we cannot fail to perceive that, with the exception of property in slaves, the south is possessed of but a thin drapery of productive capital, — so thin that with the aid of an abundant and fertile soil and the

cheap labor of slaves, the net profits are so meagre that the proprietary class, although it shares the whole of these profits, is compelled to forego many of the comforts of life and most of its luxuries. In evidence of this, it may be remarked that the people of that section have but few railroads and canals, and scarcely a turnpike-road or other highway that can be called passable. The steamboats which navigate their noble rivers, and the ships that visit their sea-ports, are mostly owned either in the free States or abroad. A majority of their merchants are enterprising adventurers from other regions, who have gone there, not with the intention of making it their permanent home, but for the purpose of acquiring a fortune to be enjoyed elsewhere. They have but few mills, and but little machinery of any kind,—even the mechanic arts are scarcely known among them. Most of their dwellings are of the rudest and cheapest kind, with but few barns or other out-buildings, except negro huts. Their lands are but imperfectly prepared for tilling, badly fenced, and wretchedly cultivated; in proof of which, it may be remarked that cotton plantations are often worn out and abandoned before the original forest has been entirely removed from any part of them; the larger trees are not felled, but merely girdled and left standing in their desolation, fit monuments of the blighting effects of the system by which they were despoiled of their native vigor and beauty. They have no accumulation of the product of former years. They have no capital invested in the free states or loaned on foreign securities. They have (comparatively) but few churches, colleges, or charitable institutions, nor are they well provided with common schools. In a word, they have but little real wealth in their possession; nor is that little their own.

“It is well known that the rule by which the south governs her commercial transactions with other sections is, to sell for cash and buy on credit. The merchants of that section make their purchases from northern merchants on a credit of six, eight or twelve months, and they re-sell to the planters on a similar credit, while the latter invariably sell their products for cash. They sell most of their own products, and they get nearly all their supplies from us. Consequently, the south is at all times indebted to the north for nearly one year's purchases, which of course is nearly equal to the value of their annual products, and probably fully equal to all the productive capital in their possession, exclusive of slaves. According to this, the people of that section have no real wealth; their only property, exclusive of the property of others held by them, consists of land and slaves. But as we are considering these as genuine wealth, we must place their market value in the balance against the wealth of an equal number of northern freemen. The paucity of their productive capital renders the market value of their land so very low, that it is as nothing compared with the market value of land at the north. I have very little doubt that the land alone of the north would command a sum as far exceeding the entire wealth of the south, including slaves, as the population of the north exceeds the free population of the south; besides which, we have productive capital at least equal in value to all our land. According to this estimate, which I feel confident is not more favorable to the north than the facts will justify, our average degree of wealth is at least double that of southern freemen, including the market value of their slaves.

“That this great difference in our favor is solely attributable to the existence of slavery at the south, is evident from the fact that nature has been more bountiful to that section than to this. She has given it a richer soil and a more genial climate, nobler rivers and more luxuriant forests. She has also given an almost perfect monopoly of the growth of cotton,—a product which no part of the civilized world can now dispense with, and which bids fair at no distant day to rival all others in importance. In addition to these rich gifts of nature, our government has conferred on the agriculturists of

that section the benefits of a 30% duty on imported sugars; which in practice amounts to something like an artificial monopoly of the home market for that article. But with all of these accumulated advantages, the freemen of that section have less wealth, less security of person and property and less of every other element of prosperity and progress than those of the north. Nor does the system afford any compensation for the evils; at least there are none to be found within the province of political economy, and I believe its warmest friends have never maintained that its moral and social tendencies are of a salutary kind. We must therefore conclude that it robs its victims of their dearest rights and sinks them almost to a level with the brute creation, for no worthier or more beneficent end than that of narrowing the circle of their owners' enjoyments."

Bold words these for a merchant in the Southern trade! Recollect that this was at a time when Southern merchants used to make it a condition of their trade that their peculiar institutions should be treated with silence, if not with approval. And wise words these; for who can doubt that the South was less injured by its rebellion than it would have been in time by slavery itself?

His chapter in favor of Free Trade is a logical argument as close and strong as a demonstration in Euclid and one which has never been refuted; but his views on this subject are still in advance of our country.

Although opposed to the extension of slavery, Mr. Opdyke had been a Democrat, but he took no active part in politics until 1848 when he was a delegate from New Jersey to the Convention at Buffalo which organized the Free Soil Party. He served with Salmon P. Chase on the famous committee of resolutions. To strengthen the cause in New Jersey, he allowed his name to be used in that year as candidate for Congress on the Free Soil ticket. He was thus one of the earliest and most active pioneers of the Republican party.

In 1853 he removed his residence back to New York City, where he continued to reside the remainder of his life. His time thenceforward became more and more devoted to the public good, although he often regretted abandoning his studies. He became a director of one of our largest banks and of numerous insurance companies, where he was always a watchful and frequently a controlling power. He was 22 years (1858-80) a member and 8 years (1867-75) vice president of the Chamber of Commerce, where he was often the first to call attention to matters of public interest and was usually selected to memorialize Congress or to visit Washington in person.

At the time of the financial panic of 1857, he exerted himself to bring about a concerted movement by the Banks of New York City to restore confidence by enlarging their loans upon securities and credits of undoubted value. He claimed that the financial crisis was largely based upon mere fear, the general condition of the business of the country being sound, and the only real weakness being among the prematurely extended railways in the West. He showed how the Bank of England had stemmed financial crisis by enlarging credits on good securities, instead of refusing their cus-

tomers accommodation in times of greatest need. As a result of these efforts, a Board of Currency was organized and much valuable investigation made by the leading bankers of the city into economic questions, with a result that still influences the administration of the banks of the country.

In 1856 he gave General Fremont his strong support, and late in the campaign accepted the nomination for Assembly from the Murray Hill district. Two years later he was elected from that district to the Assembly, and took a prominent part in opposing schemes of plunder which were attempted to be forced through the Legislature. In 1859 he ran for Mayor of New York on the Republican ticket, but was defeated by Fernando Wood.

In 1860 he was one of the delegates to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, where the nomination of Lincoln was largely due to his efforts. He and David Dudley Field co-operated with Horace Greeley in opposing the nomination by the Convention of Wm. H. Seward for the Presidency, believing that Lincoln's election would be far more certain. It seemed almost impossible to break the solid Seward phalanx in the Convention. The New England delegates were not instructed to support Seward but were favorable to him. They were argued with and finally agreed to vote for Lincoln. Other delegates were labored with and finally the combination was effected which nominated Lincoln. Mr. Opdyke contributed twenty thousand dollars to defray the expenses of Lincoln's campaign. After the inauguration, the President offered him the position of Collector of the port of New York; it was declined with thanks.

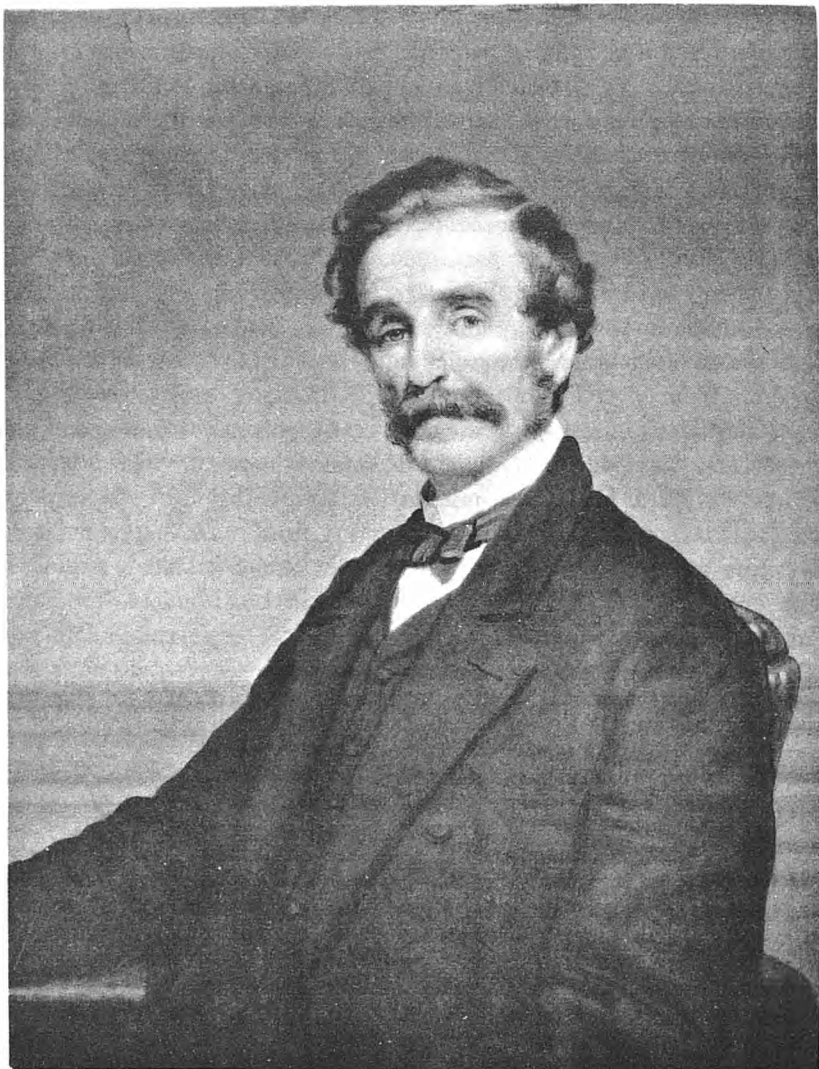
The first public action taken in New York City in support of the national government upon the outbreak of the southern rebellion, was that of the Chamber of Commerce upon the resolutions proposed by Mr. Opdyke at its meeting held April 19th, 1861. This was the beginning of untiring and patriotic labors on his part throughout the war, during which he gave freely of his time, strength and means, in every direction where he found he could in any way aid the nation in its great struggle. In the Fall of 1861 Mr. Opdyke was elected Mayor of the City of New York, and held that office through the eventful years of 1862 and 1863. His position as chief magistrate of the metropolis made him the rallying point for all intelligent patriotic zeal in sustaining the national cause. His addresses and his messages were quoted by leading journals as examples for State authorities and as guides for the Legislature. Horace Greeley expressed the hope that the Mayor's vetoes would be collected and printed in a volume, saying that, "So vivid and truthful an exhibit of the corrupt influences that sway municipal legislation has never before been presented." These messages have since been collected and printed together.

When Secretary Chase made his first large issue of greenbacks, Mr. Opdyke suggested and approved his action. The Secretary was so much pleased

with its success that he determined to issue another one hundred and fifty million dollars of greenbacks. Mr. Opdyke visited Mr. Chase and strongly advised against it, saying that the safe limit of government paper-money had already been reached and that any more would create a premium on gold. The Secretary adhered to his intention. Mr. Opdyke then visited the committee on finance of the House of Representatives and stated the danger to them. Three members of the committee agreed with him, but the remaining four stood by Secretary Chase. What Mr. Opdyke predicted came to pass, as is well known, resulting in a long continued premium on gold; and it was nearly twenty years before specie payments could be resumed.

As Mayor of New York Mr. Opdyke was very active in raising and equipping troops and forwarding them to the seat of war. In March 1862 he received a telegram from General McClellan that the rebel ram Merrimac had sunk the frigate Congress in Hampton Roads and would probably soon be on her way to New York. Mr. Opdyke called a meeting of prominent merchants at his residence, where arrangements were made to sink vessels loaded with stone in the ship channels of New York Bay upon the appearance of the Merrimac. The vessels were made ready and anchored in the harbor for the purpose, and a swift steamer was procured to cruise off the coast and give timely warning. The victory of the Monitor at Fortress Monroe rendered these precautions unnecessary.

The Draft Riots occurred in New York City while Mr. Opdyke was Mayor. He had expostulated with Secretary Stanton against removing every regiment of National Guards from the city during the draft, but in vain. He was advised by friends to leave the city until the excitement should subside, as many threats had been made that he would be assassinated. He refused to go, and called to his side the Heads of Police and of Militia, the Governor of the State, and General Wool with his few soldiers in the harbor and the marines from the Navy Yard. These combined forces were weak indeed, but were used to good advantage and a bold front constantly maintained, while the Mayor telegraphed to Secretary Stanton demanding the return of some of the city regiments. Three days of terror passed, during which the streets of New York were as silent as though the city were struck by a plague, except where the mob raged, plundered, burned and murdered. Mr. Opdyke's factory at Second Avenue and 21st St. was destroyed. His residence, 79 Fifth Ave., was twice attacked; Mrs. Opdyke escaped only through the next house to a carriage, and the driver was forced to run his horses to evade the howling mob. On the evening of the third day three regiments arrived from the seat of war, and four more the day following; the city was saved. During four days the Mayor labored twenty hours out of each twenty four, directing or advising every movement and assuming all responsibility. At the height of the riot, to appease the mob, the Board of Aldermen unanimously voted \$2,500,000 to relieve



George Peck

FROM OIL PAINTING 1864.

those who might be drafted. Mayor Opdyke refused to approve the ordinance, declaring that rioters must be conquered and not conciliated. His action excited alarm at the time but was unanimously approved afterward.

Mr. Opdyke was a delegate at large to the New York Constitutional Convention of 1867-8, and a member of the succeeding Constitutional Commission of 1872-3. In this revision of the State Constitution, he found work most interesting and congenial to his tastes, and labored *con amore* upon all the subjects which came before the Convention and Commission. He was especially active in all that concerned the canals and the other commercial interests of the State; in all that related to common-school education and compulsory attendance at the schools; in all that contributed to the improved government of cities, including measures looking to the election, by the vote of tax-payers only, of a board of financial control in the large cities; and in the constitutional amendment that was eventually adopted as to bribery. He greatly deplored the failure of the proposed amendment as to boards of financial control in cities, which was suppressed in the Legislature by political manoeuvres; and which, when subsequently proposed by the Charter Commission, was again defeated by the politicians whose plundering it would have effectually checked.

In 1867 he retired from the dry-goods business and established a banking-house with his sons, advancing funds to build more than 1,000 miles of railroad in different parts of the country. The panic of 1873 occurred and most of the banking-houses, which had made such advances, went under. A morning paper announced that his house had failed, and this caused a run of one day in which he paid out half a million dollars. But he weathered successfully the storm, as he had those of 1837 and 1857. It was one of his proudest boasts that he had never suspended payment during his business career of more than half a century, although he had seen almost all of his competitors compelled to do so. His wonderful foresight enabled him to see and prepare for a financial storm long in advance. He however deliberately sacrificed a large part of his fortune to sustain the railroads whose bonds had been sold through him to the public, making further large loans not as a safe financial transaction but only from a high sense of business honor.

The last few years of his life he retired from public activity, continuing however his frequent contributions to the press on important public questions, and still devoting himself to the private interests of less fortunate friends. Thus working to the last and weakened by an attack of pneumonia, his health gradually failed, and June 12th, 1880, at the age of 75, he joined his forefathers.

In person George Opdyke was 5 ft. 11 inches in height, spare and graceful, with strong but handsome features. In all his habits he was as moderate and regular as though in training.

In church he was by conviction a Unitarian, but attended the Reformed Dutch church of which his wife was a member. He was very much in earnest both in his reliance upon a Divine Being and in his daily practice of pure and undefiled religion. He never attacked nor defended a church creed. But he always rebuked those who scoffed at the Bible. "Be it inspired or not," he would reply, "you and I can not do better than to follow the teachings of Christ." He was tolerant of all things but intolerance.

He was perhaps most widely known as the only Republican Mayor New York City has ever had, and as loyally executing this important trust during the war of the rebellion. But neither to himself nor to his friends was this part of his career of overshadowing importance. He only did his duty then as he always did; but he disliked public life because "it showed him the worst side of men." His friends, and it is astonishing how great is their number, love still to speak of all portions of his life, each of that in which he knew him,—as the merchant, the citizen, the neighbor. He impressed all who met him,—so thorough yet so simple, so stern yet so gentle, so keen yet so honest, so burdened with cares yet so open to enjoyment. Even the Common Council liked him, though he scourged them in his repeated vetoes. He had conquered himself and therefore he conquered others.

He was a man of remarkable completeness. Noted for his tasteful dress, he walked the streets with his head bent in thought. Direct and brief of speech, he was yet as courtly and dignified as though he were the product of five generations of princes instead of five generations of farmers. Modest in manner and gentle in voice, he had the courage of his convictions. His eyes were deep-sunken, and when he was absorbed they paled and faded away to an ashen hue; aroused, they darkened and scintillated like diamonds. Profound and abstruse, he had yet an incisive wit which once floored even Horace Greeley and always discomfited lawyers in cross-examination. He was a student of finance,—and yet an ardent lover of the poets. Fatigued with great public questions, he would seek rest in chess and whist.

In politics he believed in parties,—but his party must adhere to the right. He was one of the fathers of the Republican party, but when the Union League Club of New York, after the suppression of the rebellion, recommended Congress to give suffrage to the freedmen, Mr. Opdyke alone rose to oppose it. His first words of opposition roused universal groans and hootings. Strange that they did not know the man! "I had not intended to take much of your time," he said, "but now I shall talk as long as I can stand and can find anything to say." The groans ceased and he made the longest speech of his life, demonstrating from history and physiology the utter unfitness of the freedmen for present citizenship. The recommendation was carried against his solitary opposing voice and vote.

On separating, many members came to him to say that he was right and that only the excitement of the meeting had prevented their supporting him. "You are a pack of cowards," was his only reply.

He was so devoted to justice and right that his indignation at wrong would blaze till it fairly scorched the wrong-doer. Yet he was the best, often the last, friend of the weak and erring.

How he hated loose statements! "Think clearly, and you will speak clearly," he would say. He was proud of his Holland descent. "The Dutch," he declared, "have been the bravest and the most honest of all nations. Alone they successfully resisted the mighty Spanish Empire, and broke down their dikes, flooding their land with the ocean, to maintain their freedom. Theirs was almost the smallest country in Europe, yet their admirals swept the seas, a broom at their mast-heads. Japan closed its ports against the English and the French for fraud, but allowed the Dutch an exclusive monopoly of its trade during two hundred years."

In our time and country, "self-made men" are not rare among merchants, scholars, or statesmen. George Opdyke was a notable instance of eminence in all three of these classes at once. That at the same time he excelled also in simplicity, in purity, and in humanity, made him a marvel to all who knew him.

Elizabeth Hall Stryker, wife of George Opdyke, was a daughter of Peter Stryker and Keziah Davis. Peter Stryker's father was Jacobus Stryker who married Jannette, moved from Flatbush, L. I., to Franklin Township, Somerset Co., N. J., about 1763, and lost much property by the repudiation of the Continental money. Jacobus' father was Jan Stryker, who was a Sachem of Tammany Society of New York and married Margarita Schenck. Jan's father was Pieter Stryker who was High Sheriff of Kings Co., N. Y., 1683—, Judge 1720—2, militia captain at Flatbush, bought 4000 acres on Millstone River, N. J., in 1710, and married Annetje Barends. Pieter's father was Jan Stryker, who was born in Holland in 1615, emigrated from Ruinen, province Drenthe, to New Amsterdam in 1652 with his wife Lambertje Seubering and six children, settled at Flatbush, L. I., in 1654, was in 1664 representative from Midwout to the Landtag at New Amsterdam, was chief magistrate of Flatbush nearly 20 years, and paid in 1675 the heaviest taxes in that place.

Children of George Opdyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|------------|--------|----------|---|------------------------------|
| 150 | Emeline. | 1833. | liv'g. | Edward C. Strobell. | N. Y. City. Merchant. |
| 151 | Mary E. | 1834. | liv'g. | George W. Farlee. | N. Y. City. Lawyer & Banker. |
| 152 | William S. | 1836. | liv'g. | Margaret E. Post. | N. Y. City. Lawyer. |
| 153 | Charles W. | 1838. | liv'g. | 1. Jennie W. Creveling.
2. Percy S. Wheeler. | Plainfield, N. J. Retired. |
| 154 | George F. | 1840. | liv'g. | Ida Reed. | Plainfield, N. J. Retired. |
| 155 | Henry B. | 1841. | liv'g. | Miriam B. Whiton. | Plainfield, N. J. Retired. |

Emeline (Strobell) has children: Bessie, married to Edward A. Shepard; Ella C.;— both living in N. Y. City.

Mary Elizabeth (Farlee) has one daughter, Lily, married to Dr. Charles L. Dana of N. Y. City.

William S., born in N. Y. City; graduated in 1856 from the University of the City of N. Y., and delivered the valedictory oration; spent two years in Europe and attended law lectures at Heidelberg University; studied at law schools in Albany and N. Y. City and was admitted in 1860 to the N. Y. Bar, of which he has been an active member ever since. Was member of the N. Y. Board of Councilmen in 1864; of N. Y. Assembly in 1875; and has been member of the Council of N. Y. University since 1883. He married in 1863 Margaret E.,—daughter of Dr. Alfred C. Post, LL.D., President of the Faculty of the N. Y. University Medical College. He has a son, Alfred C. P., born 1869, now a student in the University of the City of N. Y.

Charles W., born in N. Y. City; graduated at the age of eighteen from the University of the City of N. Y., and delivered the Latin oration; spent two years in Europe and devoted much time to the study of the continental languages; studied at the law schools of Albany and N. Y. City University. Broken health compelled him to abandon study in 1861. He purchased a farm at Asbury, in the Musconetcong Valley, N. J., and made himself a practical farmer for three years, thus recovering his health sufficiently to enter the dry-goods importing firm of his father in 1865. His health again compelled him to give up business in 1867, when he made another visit to Europe. From 1869-1872 he was secretary and actuary of a Life Ins. Co.; 1872-1878 a member of the N. Y. banking-house of Geo. Opdyke & Co.; spent 1878-80 at St. Louis in the interest of investments in railroads, mines, and lands in the West; returned in 1880 to the banking business in N. Y., which he relinquished 1881. Since then his time has been occupied as administrator of his father's estate, and in the reorganization of several railroads. He is the author of this Genealogy. Married in 1862 Jane W. Creveling of Asbury, N. J.; after her death he married in 1872 Percy S. Wheeler of Chicago, Ill. The children of his first marriage are: Annie, 1862; Edwin, 1866; Ralph, 1869. The child of his second marriage is Ethel, 1879.

Jane W. Creveling was daughter of Samuel Creveling, born 1796, died 1880, (son of Jacob Creveling, born 1755, died 1820, and Christiana Hidely, born 1762, died 1833), and Abigail Warne, born 1800, died 1863, (daughter of John Warne, a Revolutionary soldier, and Susanna Eckel whose parents Henry and Mary Eckel came from Hesse Darmstadt, Germany). The grandparents of Samuel Creveling were Johannes Creveling, born 1706, died 1782, and Catherine, born 1716,—who were both of Woverlingen, Holland, were married 1737 by Rev. Johannes Casprivis Everhartus in Banmoxcein, and came to America where they were among the earliest settlers in the Musconetcong Valley of New Jersey.

Percy S. Wheeler is daughter of John N. Wheeler of Chicago, (son of William Wheeler Jr. of Connecticut, and Hila Curtis whose father was Major Curtis of the War of 1812), and Louisa Smith who died 1886, daughter of Tyler Smith (of Worcester, Mass., a soldier of the War of 1812), and Catherine Bartle, daughter of Henry Bartle from Holland (son of Hendrick of Holland), and Elizabeth White from England.

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE.



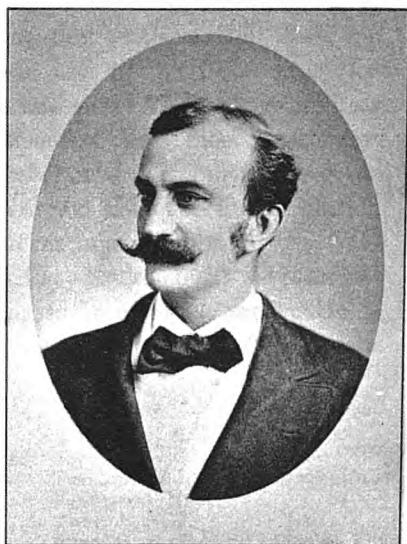
WILLIAM S. OPDYKE,
OF NEW YORK CITY,
Son of George Opdyke.
Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther Opdycke,



CHARLES W. OPDYKE, (author).
OF N. Y. CITY AND PLAINFIELD, N. J.
Son of George Opdyke,
Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther Opdycke.



HENRY B. OPDYKE.
OF N. Y. CITY AND PLAINFIELD, N. J.
Son of George Opdyke.
Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther Opdycke.



GEORGE F. OPDYKE.
OF N. Y. CITY AND PLAINFIELD, N. J.
Son of George Opdyke.
Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther Opdycke.

George F., born at Newark, N. J.; entered his father's dry-goods importing house (Geo. Opdyke & Co.) in 1858; became a member of the banking-house of Geo. Opdyke & Co. at its inception in 1869, and remained with it until its dissolution by the death of George Opdyke in 1880; established the banking house of Opdyke & Co. in 1881 and retired from business in 1885. He married Ira Reed of N. Y. City in 1881. They have children: Wilbur, born 1882; Dorothea Van Deusen, born 1889.

Henry B., born at Newark, N. J.; graduated from the University of the City of N. Y. in 1860; entered his father's dry-goods importing house; became a member of the dry-goods commission house of Kendall, Cleveland and Opdyke in 1864, and of Kendall, Opdyke & Co. in 1867; was a member of the banking firm of Geo. Opdyke & Co. from 1870 to 1877, when he retired from active business. He married Miriam B. Whiton, of Worcester, Mass., 1868. They have children: Henry, born 1870; Howard, 1872; Agnes, 1876.

18 HORATIO OPDYCKE.

Born 1815; married in 1840 Catherine E., daughter of Thomas and Lucy Robeson and sister of wife of John Bellis Opdycke. Horatio lived for some years after marriage in "the old red house," the homestead of his father and grandfather, and there all of Horatio's children were born except two. About 1850 he bought a farm in Fairfax Co., Va., six miles from Alexandria. When the civil war broke out, his farm lay in the track of movements of both armies. Just before the first battle of Bull Run, his wheat, which he had gathered in stacks, was used by the Union army for littering their horses. After the battle, he was seized by Southern soldiers and released only through the intercession of one of their officers, who knew him. At the second battle of Bull Run, a rebel battery was placed near his buildings, which were shot through with cannon balls and finally burned by the Union army. No compensation was ever made to him by the Government for these losses, which were appraised at about \$5,000. He returned to New Jersey in 1862 and bought a farm again in old Kingwood. He is still living, and measures now 6 feet 1 inch although somewhat bent from age.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 180 Osmon S. | 1841. | 1868. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | |
| 181 Lucy A. | 1843. | liv'g. | Charles W. Pullen. | Trenton, N. J. | Bakery. |
| 182 Joseph D. | 1850. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 183 John B. | 1853. | 1872. | Unmarried. | Kingwood, N. J. | |
| 184 M. Adelaide. | 1856. | liv'g. | Isaac N. Stover. | Trenton, N. J. | Clerk. |
| 185 Abraham L. | 1862. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Clerk. |

20 JOHN BRITTON OPDYCKE.

Born 1804; married Eveline Robeson, daughter of William and Sarah Robeson (William being brother to Thomas Robeson, and their wives being sisters); was a farmer in Kingwood, N. J.; died 1861.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 200 Henry H. | 1827. | 1855. | Fanny Van Syckel. | Clinton, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 201 William R. | 1829. | liv'g. | Saloma Chamberlin. | Locktown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 202 Sarah. | 1835. | 1884. | Israel Lambert. | Mt. Airy, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 203 Mary Jane. | 1837. | liv'g. | L. D. Locke. | Trenton, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 204 Joseph. | 1841. | liv'g. | Lucinda H. Opdyke. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Hotel. |
| 205 John L. | 1845. | liv'g. | Mary Smith. | Lambertville, N. J. | |
| 206 George W. | 1848. | liv'g. | Catherine Flosk. | Hatborough, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 207 Ann Eliz'th. | 1850. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | |

William R. has children: Josephine, 1855, married Forest Joiner, a printer; Laura, 1860; Tulula, 1869; — all living.

Joseph married a daughter of Elijah Opdyke of Bucks Co., Pa.; has children: Edna M., 1881; Frank B., 1884; Howard C., 1886.

George W. has children: Bertha, Frank, Bessie and Clairborn.

21 LUTHER OPDYCKE.

Born 1806; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Little. She died in 1858. Luther was brought up on the farm and attended the district schools. When a young man he engaged as clerk in the village and soon commenced keeping store on his own account. Was in trade at Pittstown, Hunterdon Co., from 1846 to 1858, and again later. At one time he manufactured flaxseed oil at the mills east of Everittstown; and was also in the milling business at Pittstown. His integrity of character gave him the confidence of every community in which he lived. In 1850-1 he represented his district in the New Jersey Legislature, and fulfilled the duties of his office with inflexible adherence to principle and to his convictions of public duty. No personal interest could ever make him swerve one jot from what he believed to be right. During the civil war, his friends often advised him that his outspoken denunciations of the New Jersey Democrats would injure the business of the store; but it had no effect upon his utterances. He was Assessor in Franklin township several years, also in Union; was Postmaster in 1850. Died 1872. He and his wife are buried in the cemetery at Mt. Pleasant.

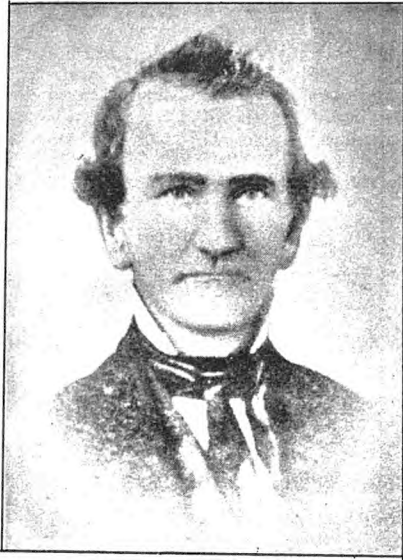
| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 210 Wilson L. | 1843. | liv'g. | Rachel Bennet. | Junction, N. J. | Railroad. |
| 211 George. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Baker. |

Wilson L. is living at Junction, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; has children: Luther, 1871; Jennie, 1873; Charles, 1876.

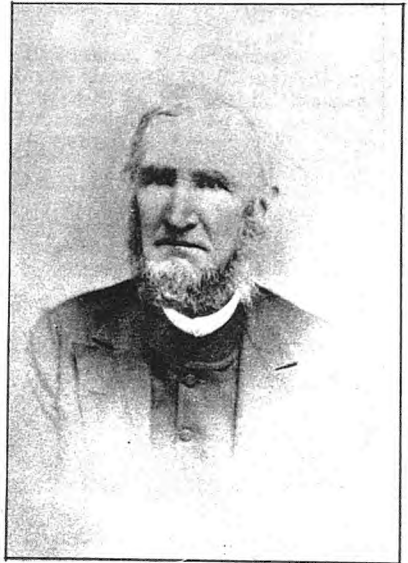
41 JOHN BELLIS OPDYCKE.

Born 1812; died 1888; married 1st Nancy Robeson, 2d Rachel Eicke, 3d Mary Case. Lived and farmed near Everittstown, N. J.; was a man of fine character and highly esteemed.

DESCENDANTS OF ESQ. LUTHER OPDYCKE



HON. LUTHER OPDYCKE,
OF HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of Joseph, Son of Esq. Luther,



HORATIO OPDYCKE,
OF HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther.



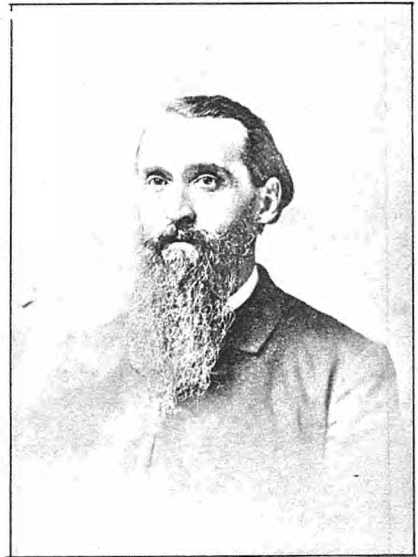
GEORGE OPDYCKE
OF PRESCOTT, ARIZONA.
Son of John, Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther.



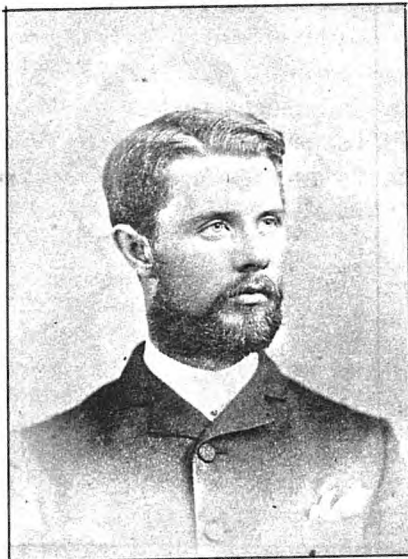
STACY B. OPDYCKE
OF PLYMOUTH, OHIO.
Son of John, Son of George, Son of Esq. Luther.



SAMUEL J. OPDYCKE.
OF N. J. AND N. Y. CITY.
Son of Hall Opdycke.



REV. HIRAM D. OPDYCKE,
OF OCEAN GROVE, N. J.
Son of John B., Son of Amos Opdycke.



RUSSELL H. OPDYCKE,
OF YATES CENTER, KANSAS.
Son of Samuel J. Opdycke.



DR. LEVINGS A. OPDYCKE,
OF JERSEY CITY.
Son of Rev. Sylv. H., Son of Amos Opdycke.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------------|--------|--------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------|
| <i>By 1st wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 410 Samuel. | 1832. | liv'g. | Mary Ann Queen. | Mt. Pleasant, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 411 Hiram D. | 1835. | liv'g. | Sarah A. Newman. | Ocean Grove, N. J. | Clergyman. |
| 412 Thomas R. | 1836. | liv'g. | Mary Sharp. | Philadelphia, Pa. | R. R. Manager. |
| 413 Mary E. | 1838. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Everittstown, N. J. | |
| 414 Amos. | 1841. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hunterdon, N. J. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 415 Rachel A. | 1846. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Everittstown, N. J. | |
| <i>By 3d wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 416 Jeremiah W. | 1848. | liv'g. | Amelia N. Vescelius. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Druggist. |
| 417 Stanford. | 1852. | liv'g. | Emily C. Henry. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 418 Celia. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Everittstown, N. J. | |

Hiram D. left home at 19 years of age to study at Charlotteville Seminary, in Schoharie County, N. Y., where he remained four years; taught school two years in New Jersey, and was one year Supt. of Public Schools in Alexandria Township, Hunterdon Co. Then went through a four years theological course at Concord, N. H., and graduated there. Joined the Newark M. E. Conference in 1863. He preached three years at Newark, N. J., three at Boonton, two at Paterson, three at Rahway, three at Totenville on Staten Island, one at Jersey City, three at Hohokus, three at Dover, two at Rahway, and is now stationed at Ocean Grove, N. J. He is Secretary of the Newark Conference, and of the executive committee of the N. J. Temperance Society. Has frequently lectured in various parts of the State on the subject of temperance, and is reported by the press to be an effective speaker. He is 6 feet tall; has a fine address and is a man of great energy. Has children: Arthur H., 1865; Addie F., 1871; Edmund, 1877.

Thomas R. is manager of a street railroad in Philadelphia; has children: Alice, 1862, married John Hall; Jay Sheridan, 1866; Ella S., 1880;—all living in Philadelphia.

Jeremiah W. has children: Raymond, 1877; Edna V., 1879; Ethel, 1882.

Stanford has children: Mary C., 1876; Orris J., 1880; Anna H., 1883.

44 Rev. SYLVESTER H. OPDYKE.

Born 1828 near Everittstown, N. J. The college alumni record shows that he: graduated from Wesleyan University in 1852; was teacher of Latin in Charlotteville, N. Y., 1853-4; studied in the N. Y. Union Theological Seminary 1854-6; was Professor of Ancient Languages in Cooperstown Seminary, N. Y., 1856; completed his course of study in Union Theo. Sem. 1857; joined the Newark M. E. Conference 1858: was stationed at Bloomfield, N. J., 1858-9; at Clinton 1860-1; at Flemington 1862-3; at Rahway 1864; at Elizabeth 1865-6; on Staten Island 1867-8; at Nyack 1869-70; at Newark 1871-2; was Presiding Elder in Newton District 1873-6; was again on Staten Island 1877-9; returned in 1880 to Newton, where he died the same year.

He was beloved, both as a preacher and as a man; had remarkable integrity and purity of mind; was unostentatious and companionable, gaining

friends wherever he went, and winning the respect of even those outside his own large circle; was possessed of fine culture and literary taste, his sermons being models of simplicity and purity. The following paper was adopted by the official board of his church and read at his funeral:

“ He lived among us without spot or blemish, walking blameless, as we believe, before God and the world. His life was a perfect exemplification of that higher life to which he sought to lead others. His daily walk was in entire harmony with his profession. To be with him was to have a constant incentive to better deeds and a stronger faith. No one came out of his sick room without feeling that they had been in the presence of a holy man. No pastor ever could have the interest of a church more upon his heart, and no people could have a sweeter recollection of tenderness and sympathy than is ours to-day. His unwavering faith in God, his patient endurance in pain and suffering, his sweet submission to the Divine Will, his words of counsel and exhortation, are all of most precious memory to this church and this people. As the children are bereaved when the honored and loved father is taken from their midst, so is our church bereaved in the removal of our beloved pastor.”

He married, in 1856, Elizabeth Morcy of Bloomingdale, Ill.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------|------------------|---------------|
| 440 Levings A. | 1861. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jersey City. | Physician. |
| 441 Charles P. | 1863. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jersey City. | Med. Student. |
| 442 George H. | 1867. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Wesleyan Univ'y. | Student. |
| 443 Florence M. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jersey City. | |

Levings A. graduated in 1885 from the N. Y. Homeopathic Medical College; is now a physician in Jersey City and has a fine practice.

Charles Pomeroy studied three years at Middletown University; in 1886 entered the N. Y. Homeopathic Medical College, where he is now studying.

51 LEWIS OPDYKE.

Born 1811; married Maria Gilbert; resided in Waterloo, N. Y.; died 1866.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 510 Phebe. | | liv'g. | John Laverick. | Eaton Rapids, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 511 James. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Mason, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 512 Luther. | | liv'g. | Frank Feal. | Mason, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 513 Sylvester H. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Mason, Mich. | Farmer. |

52 ISAAC OPDYKE.

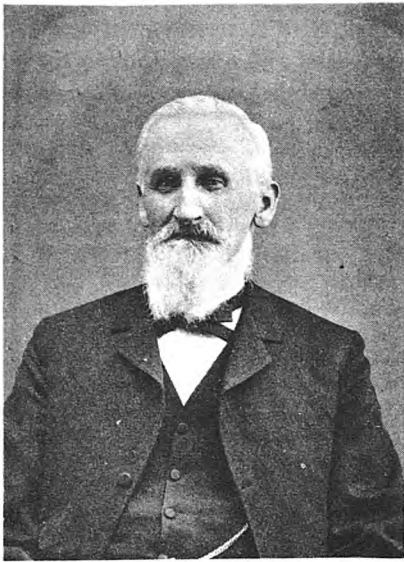
Born 1814; married Harriet Harper; in 1868, after birth of all his sons, he moved to Michigan. Is living and farming at Mason, Mich. His sons are all good, honest, working boys.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------|------------------|-------------|
| 520 Adrian A. | 1852. | liv'g. | Effie Chase. | Mason, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 521 Joseph S. | 1856. | liv'g. | Belle Kelly. | Mason, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 522 Alva Howe. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Mason, Michigan. | Merchant. |

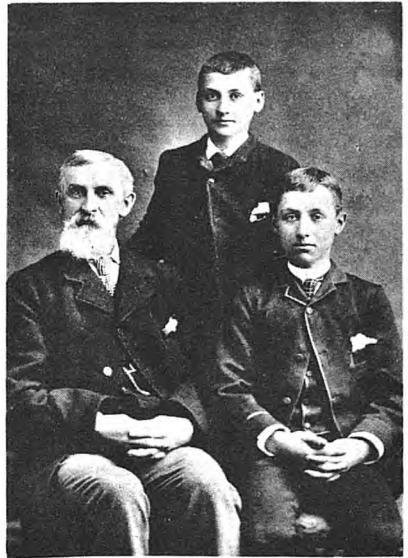
Adrian A. has a daughter, Josie Pearl, born 1881.

Joseph S. has a son, Alva Ray, born 1884.

DESCENDANTS OF LUTHER OPDYKE, JR.



AMOS OPDYKE,
OF HUDSON, MICH.



SYLVESTER H. OPDYKE AND SONS,
OF JACKSON, MICH.



MARY O. FAIRBANKS,
Daughter of Amos Opdyke.



DELLA O. PIERCE,
Daughter of Amos Opdyke.

54 AMOS OPDYKE.

Born 1819 in Hunterdon, N. J.; moved with his father in 1830-1 to Seneca Co., N. Y. At the age of 17, he went from Waterloo to New Jersey on a visit, in 1836, travelling from Schenectady to Albany on almost the first passenger railroad in the United States; the cars were like stage-coaches, carrying only six or eight persons in a car, with a brakeman on the roof. He is now running a farm and lumber-yard in Hudson, Michigan, with the aid of his two sons. Is the tallest of his father's children, 6 feet in his stockings; on account of his promise of height when a child, was named after his tallest uncle, Amos,—and has fulfilled the promise. He is an active and successful business man and has taken a keen interest in the Genealogy. He married Lavinia Lowe.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 540 George L. | 1842. | liv'g. | Martha Rose. | Hudson, Michigan. | Lumber. |
| 541 Mary J. | 1844. | liv'g. | D. C. Fairbanks. | Englewood, Ill. | Doctor. |
| 542 Charles F. | 1850. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hudson, Michigan. | Lumber. |
| 543 Frances J. | 1856. | liv'g. | George H. Barnes. | Holdrege, Neb. | Insurance. |
| 544 Della M. | 1858. | liv'g. | M. L. Pierce. | Hudson, Michigan. | Drugs. |

George L. is engaged in the lumber trade and in farming with his father. He has no children.

71 ALBERT OPDYCKE.

Born 1820; married Mary Eicke; is living and farming near Everittstown, Hunterdon, N. J. Is tall and fine-looking, and so are his children.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 710 Nathaniel E. | 1843. | liv'g. | Jane Abel. | Hunterdon, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 711 Christianna. | 1845. | liv'g. | Peter M. Mechlin. | Pittstown, N. J. | Teacher. |
| 712 Rachel J. | 1850. | liv'g. | William L. Young. | Pattensburg, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 713 Emma. | 1855. | liv'g. | Nelson F. Hoppock. | Quakertown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 714 Sylvester H. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hunterdon, N. J. | Farmer. |

Nathaniel E. has no children; *Christianna* has one child; *Emma* has one; *Rachel J.* has four children.

74 ENOCH H. OPDYCKE.

Born 1829; married Sarah Staats; is living and farming in Hunterdon Co., N. J.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 740 Isadore. | 1858. | liv'g. | John Reading. | Raven Rock, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 741 Anna. | 1859. | liv'g. | Willard Curtis. | Everittstown, N. J. | Farmer. |

76 SAMUEL J. OPDYCKE.

Born 1834; married 1858 Emma J. Hollister. She was daughter of Russell Hollister, a large farmer of Berlin, Hartford Co., Conn.; she came to Everittstown as a teacher. Samuel J. was a broker in live-stock in N. Y. City, up to his death in 1871. Was a tall handsome man, strong, active, and restless, with many fine traits of character. His widow is still living at

Everittstown, and has rendered efficient aid in the Genealogy of the branch of Hall Opdycke.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 760 Russell H. | 1861. | liv'g. | Harriet Boynton. | Yates Centre, Kas. | Banker. |
| 761 Henry H. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Hartford, Conn. | Salesman. |

Russell H. moved in 1882 to Yates Centre, Woodson Co., Kas., where he has since been conducting a banking business. Is energetic and ambitious, a fine reader and speaker, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and active worker in the Sabbath School. Has no children.

Henry H. is a fine singer, and a worker in the Sabbath School.

130 CHRISTY L. OPDYKE.

Born 1827; married Sarah Moss; is a farmer at Shiloh in Richland Co., Ohio.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------|-------------|
| 1300 John B. | 1854. | liv'g. | Susan Merrill. | Rome, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 1301 Henry. | 1856. | liv'g. | Lotta McBride. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 1302 Wilber P. | 1863. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Haigler, Neb. | Merchant. |
| 1303 Esther M. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Shiloh, Ohio. | |
| 1304 Bertie. | 1867. | liv'g. | Unmarried: | Shiloh, Ohio. | |
| 1305 Ruth. | 1870. | liv'g. | | Shiloh, Ohio. | Teacher. |
| 1306 Kate. | 1873. | liv'g. | | Shiloh, Ohio. | |
| 1307 Harriet. | 1880. | liv'g. | | Shiloh, Ohio. | |
| 1308 Laura. | 1883. | liv'g. | | Shiloh, Ohio. | |

134 WILLIAM H. OPDYKE.

Born 1836; married 1st Martha C. Moss, 2d Emma Skeels; was a farmer at Shiloh, Ohio; died 1885. He had children, (all except the youngest by his first wife):

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 1340 Edwin. | 1860. | liv'g. | Mary Hodges. | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 1341 Dorah J. | 1862. | liv'g. | Charles Douglass. | Oberlin, Kas. | Farmer. |
| 1342 Emma F. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Shiloh, Ohio. | |
| 1343 Osburn. | 1870. | liv'g. | | Shiloh, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 1344 Esther. | 1873. | liv'g. | | Plymouth, Ohio. | |
| 1345 Martha. | 1876. | liv'g. | | Plymouth, Ohio. | |
| 1346 Rachel. | 1885. | liv'g. | | Plymouth, Ohio. | |

CHAPTER Q.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN OPDYKE.

(See Charts 6 and 21.)

Children of John Opdyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence, | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|-------------|--------------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 1 John. | ..... | ..... | ... McGrodis. | Troy, N. Y. | Miller. |
| 2 Isaac. | ..... | 1848. | Maria Huffman. | Troy, N. Y. | Miller. |
| 3 Daniel. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 3' James. | | Died at 17. | | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 3' George W. | | Died at 16. | | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 4 William. | 1782. | 1843. | Elizabeth Kinter. | Troy & Greene Co., N. Y. | Miller. |
| 5 Beaulia. | ..... | ..... | John Welsh. |, Penn. | |
| 6 Sarah. | ..... | ..... | John Beers. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | |
| 6' Rebecca. | ..... | ..... | Unmarried. | | |
| 7 Phebe. | ..... | ..... | 1. Samuel Mabury. | | |
| | | | 2. William Sprows. | Morris Co., N. J. | |
| 8 Mary. | ..... | ..... | John Brinkerhoff. | Warren Co., N. J. | |
| 9 Samuel. | 1792. | 1874. | Ann Snyder. | Warren Co., N. J. | Miller. |
| 9' Nancy. | ..... | ..... | Garrett Lacy. | Sussex Co., N. J. | |

Sarah (Beers) had eleven children.

Beaulia (Welsh) had thirteen children.

Daniel died young and left only one child, named Elizabeth.

1 JOHN OPDYKE.

Born about 1770-1780, near Trenton, N. J.; is known to have moved to Albany or Troy, N. Y., and to have been a miller. His niece Mary (Du Bois) was informed by his brother Isaac that John married a McGrodis and left two sons and one daughter.

Zachariah Opdyke a miller of Auburn, N. Y., aged 43, reports that, when he was only 15 years old, his father James Opdyke died aged 40,— a farmer of Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. James had three brothers, Benjamin, Isaac and Jacob. Either Benjamin or Isaac was Flour Inspector at Albany; Jacob lived at Elmira. From the similarity of occupation and neighborhood, it is possible that these were sons of John Opdyke. Zachariah has

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------|--------|--------|--------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| John A. | 1858. | liv'g. | Ella I. | Auburn, N. Y. | Miller. |
| W. Edgar. | 1860. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Ballston Spa, N. Y. | Miller. |
| Ida. | 1866. | liv'g. | D. J. Sweet. | Auburn, N. Y. | Comm. Traveler. |
| Hattie. | 1867. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Auburn, N. Y. | |

John A. has a child, Maud H., born 1882.

2 ISAAC OPDYKE.

Is remembered by the children of his brother Samuel to have moved to Albany or Troy and to have been a miller; is remembered by his uncle Samuel's son, James Updike now of Tecumseh, Michigan, to have been his first cousin and well known to him when James lived at Troy and on

Cayuga Lake. Isaac and his brother William must have moved from New Jersey to Troy before 1809,—accompanied or preceded by their brother John and their aunt Sarah, wife of William Nefus.

Isaac was a fine-looking man. He made an unfortunate marriage, separated from his wife, spent his last years at the residence of his brother William's son William, and died at Albany in 1848, leaving no children.

Rensselaer Co. Records, Troy, N. Y.

1809. Nov. 28. Stephen I. Schuyler deeds to William Nefus & Isaac Updike of town of Troy, 3.6 acres near a grist mill, for \$200.
 1810. Dec. 20. Thos. I. Witbuck deeds to Isaac Updike of Greenbush, Renss. Co., 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres in Rensselaer Manor on east side of Hudson River, for \$376.

Deeds on Record with Sec'y. of State, N. Y.

1812. Jan. 18. William Aiken deeds to James Schrymsler & Isaac Updike & William Updike five-twelfths of two mill-seats in Greenbush, Rensselaer Co.
 1813. Titus Goodman of Greenbush deeds to James Schrymsler grocer of Albany City, & to Isaac Updike & William Updike millers of Greenbush Township in Rensselaer Co., seven-twelfths of the same two mill-seats in Greenbush; all the parties to join in erecting a dam and covenanting to use only their proportion of the water; also another piece of property; for \$3,900.
 1813. Oct. 19. Isaac Updike of Greenbush, Renss. Co., & Maria his wife, & William Updike of same place & Elizabeth his wife, convey to James Schrymsler their one-third of above for \$2,500.

4 WILLIAM UPDYKE.

Born 1782 near Trenton, N. J.; moved to Troy, N. Y., before 1809; married Elizabeth Kinter; died 1843. He left five children, of whom two, Richard and Mary, are still surviving. Richard writes from Jesup, Iowa, as follows:

“My father William came from New Jersey when a young man and lived in Albany or its vicinity until his death in 1843. I do not know from what part of New Jersey he came, but I often heard him mention Trenton. He was a miller all his life. I never saw any of his relatives except his brother Isaac; I have often wished to go to New Jersey and look them up. I have been told by my elder sister (now deceased) that my father's father married Rebecca (I think her maiden name was Wharton) and had seven sons and seven daughters.”

Mary Updyke (Du Bois) of Albia, Troy, N. Y., has furnished a full list of her father's brothers and sisters, which includes all of those given by the children of her uncle Samuel Opdyke of Warren Co., N. J., as well as four in addition. She writes as follows:

“My father William Updyke came here from Trenton, N. J., which I think was his birthplace. I was young when he died in 1843 but I was told much about his relatives by my uncle Isaac Updyke. My father's father was John, who married Rebecca Wharton. My grandfather John had six

brothers and seven sisters; his mother was named Nancy Carpenter. My grandmother Rebecca Wharton was a Quakeress, and had a sister Phoebe and three brothers, Daniel, Nehemiah and William. My grandmother Rebecca, in writing to my father, always wrote her name *Opdyke*. I do not know why my father wrote his name *Updyke*. I know that Samuel Opdyke, who married Ann Snyder and moved West, was my father's brother. My father had cousins in Troy who often visited him. (These were doubtless the children of his uncle Samuel, who was a miller in Troy.) My father often narrated incidents which occurred when he was Constable in New Jersey; he often spoke of (his uncle) William Biles, and talked about Philadelphia.

"My father married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kinter, a wealthy farmer of Herkimer County. He was prosperous, but lost by buying the mills at Greenbush, near Albany, in the time of the War of 1812 when prices were high; values dropped after the war. He met with other losses by becoming security for his friends. He was strictly honest and therefore did not acquire much of this world's wealth. All who knew him respected him. He was called a handsome man; all the men of his family were of good size, with good features and appearance. Father resided for a time at New Baltimore, Greene Co., N. Y.

"James Opdyke of Saratoga County may have been one of the sons of my uncle John, as my uncle Isaac did not give me their names."

Children of William Updyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--|------------------------|-------------|
| 40 William. | 1815. | 1848. | Mary E. Lasher. | Albany, N. Y. | Miller. |
| 41 Richard. | 1818. | liv'g. | Almira Spicer. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 42 Rensselaer S. | 1820. | 1879. | 1. Mary Herald.
2. Ermina Stone.
3. Missonie Gear. | Jesup, Iowa. | Miller. |
| 43 Elizabeth. | 1811. | 1881. | Peter Fryette. | Troy, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 44 Mary. | 1827. | liv'g. | Frederick Du Bois. | North Greenbush, N. Y. | Farmer. |

Elizabeth (Fryette) left no children.

Mary (Du Bois) has one daughter living, married to R. J. Fonda.

9 SAMUEL OPDYKE.

Was the next to the youngest of the 14 children of his parents. Born 1792 at Sherrers Mills, 1½ miles west of Washington in Warren Co., N. J., and not far from Brasscastle; lived there until he was 34 years old, and ran the mills during seven years after his father's death; then moved to Brasscastle and ran the mills there; was bald early. Married Ann Snyder. Died 1874.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--|----------------------|-------------|
| 90 Elizabeth. | 1812. | liv'g. | Joseph Lanning. | Tecumseh, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 91 John. | 1813. | liv'g. | Mary Petty. | Port Colden, N. J. | Retired. |
| 92 Jane. | 1820. | liv'g. | Joseph Warmesley. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | |
| 93 William. | 1823. | liv'g. | 1. Sarah Hornbaker.
2. Margaret Washburn. | Stewartsville, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 94 George. | 1825. | 1868. | Mary Cole. | Brasscastle, N. J. | R. R. Boss. |
| 95 Rebecca. | 1826. | d. | | | |
| 96 Mary Ann. | 1830. | liv'g. | William Whittie. | Brasscastle, N. J. | Miller. |
| 97 Samuel. | 1832. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Cole. | Brasscastle, N. J. | Miller. |
| 98 Sarah. | 1836. | liv'g. | Cornelius Heldibrant. | Clarksville, N. J. | |

Elizabeth (Lanning) after her marriage lived eight years in Chester, Morris Co., N. J.; moved in 1844 to Michigan, four miles from Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., where she still lives. Her husband died in 1874, aged 67. She has reared eight children, of whom seven are married and now living; her youngest son, John J., lives with her and works her farm. She has rendered valuable assistance in reporting her own ancestors and obtaining those of her aged neighbor James Updike who is found to be the son of her grandfather's brother.

40 WILLIAM UPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 400 Susan A. | ... | liv'g. | Leander Bartlett. | Albany, N. Y. | |
| 401 Mary E. | 1843. | 1878. | | | |
| 402 Elenora W. | 1843. | 1875. | ... Peacock. | Brooklyn, N. Y. | Stereotyping. |

41 RICHARD UPDYKE.

His first occupation was milling. He was five years Flour Inspector at Albany and in N. Y. City, being four years on the New Board of Inspectors; left N. Y. City in 1867 and moved his family in that year from Vermont to Iowa, where he is now a farmer, at Jesup. He has 14 grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------------|--------------|
| 410 Georgiana. | 1845. | liv'g. | Dr. J. A. Fisk. | Rolfe, Iowa. | Physician. |
| 411 Alida A. | 1847. | liv'g. | Joseph Wagner. | Kalona, Iowa. | R. R. Agent. |
| 412 Richard W. | 1849. | liv'g. | Cassie Bird. | Cavour, Dakota. | Farmer. |
| 413 Marion G. | 1852. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jesup, Iowa. | |
| 414 Clarence. | 1854. | liv'g. | Rosa Wagner. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 415 Lillian A. | 1856. | liv'g. | Milton Gray. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 416 Edwin F. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 417 Marcus L. | 1860. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |
| 418 Jessie B. | 1862. | liv'g. | Charles Carpenter. | Omaha, Nebraska. | Salesman. |

42 RENSSELAER S. UPDYKE.

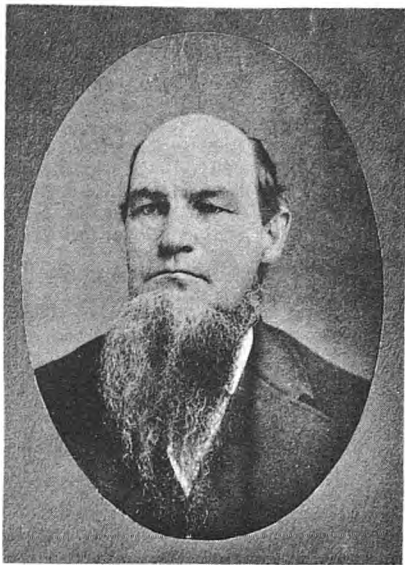
Born 1820; moved to Allegan, Allegan Co., Michigan, and was Sheriff of that county; was a miller by trade, but that occupation not agreeing with him he moved to Iowa, bought a farm, and there died in 1879; was esteemed by all who knew him.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 420 William H. | 1851. | liv'g. | Anna R. ... | Le Mars, Iowa. | Hotel Prop. |
| 421 Mary H. | 1856. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | N. Y. City. | |
| 422 Theodore S. | 1858. | liv'g. | Ella Williams. | Ashland, Kansas. | Merchant. |
| 423 Frederick D. | ..... | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Jesup, Iowa. | Farmer. |

William H. has child, *Nettie May*, born 1886.

Theodore S. Updike has no children. His firm, Updike and Stone, are dealers in hardware and machinery.

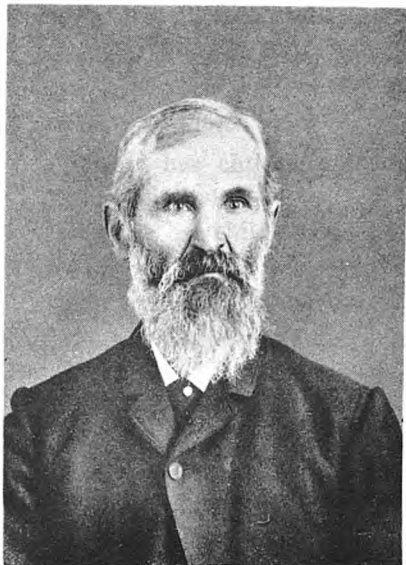
DESCENDANTS OF JOHN OPDYKE.



SAMUEL OPDYKE.
OF BRASSCASTLE, WARREN CO, N. J.
Son of Samuel, Son of John Opdyke.



ELIZABETH OPDYKE (LANNING.)
OF TECUMSEH, MICHIGAN,
Daughter of Samuel, Son of John Opdyke.



RICHARD UPDYKE.
OF JESUP, IOWA.
Son of William Updyke, Son of John Opdyke.



MARY UPDYKE (DU BOIS.)
OF NORTH GREENBUSH, RENSSELAER CO., N. Y.
Daughter of Wm. Updyke, Son of John Opdyke.

91 JOHN OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 910 Sarah Ann. | 1837. | liv'g. | Witfield Mitchell. | Illinois. | Farmer. |
| 911 Samuel | 1838. | liv'g. | Sarah Carling. | Port Colden, N. J. | Canal Boss. |
| 912 Margaret. | 1841. | liv'g. | | | |
| 913 William S. | 1843. | liv'g. | Cornelia Fulworth. | Port Colden, N. J. | Canal Boss. |
| 914 Jacob P. | 1845. | liv'g. | Susan Widner. | Port Colden, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 915 John W. | 1846. | 1886. | Mary Marlatt. | Oxford, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 916 Joseph. | 1848. | liv'g. | | Illinois. | Farmer. |
| 917 Luther C. | 1850. | liv'g. | Sarah Gardner. | Port Murray, N. J. | Laborer. |

Samuel has children : Lucy, 1867, (married to John B. Woolston of Newark, N. J.); Nettie, 1873;—both living.

William S. has children : Oliver, 1867; Annie, 1869; Minerva, 1873; Mary, 1883;—all living.

Jacob P. has children : Arabella W., 1868, (married to George Davis of Washington, N. J.); Margaret G., 1871; Oliver G., 1873; Frank M., 1875; Harry V. C., 1880; Alva H., 1882; Tamzen W., 1884;—all living.

John W. had children : Calvin, 1869; Lizzie, 1871; Delphine, 1876;—all living.

Luther C. has children : Ritta, 1873; Robert, 1878; Roy, 1882; Addie, 1885;—all living.

93 WILLIAM OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 930 Samuel. | 1849. | liv'g. | Ella Snyder. | Dover, N. J. | Engineer. |
| 931 Frank. | 1852. | 1881. | | | |
| 932 William. | 1855. | liv'g. | Emma Bogart. | Dover, N. J. | Blacksmith. |
| 933 George. | 1858. | liv'g. | Jennie Lanning. | Harmony, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 934 Seering. | 1861. | liv'g. | Ella Johnston. | Port Morris, N. J. | Fireman. |
| 935 Emma. | 1863. | liv'g. | Luther Warner. | Hackettstown, N. J. | Fireman. |
| 936 Lizzie. | 1866. | liv'g. | | | |

Samuel has children : Franklin, 1878; Firman, 1880; Lavinia May, 1883;—all living.

William has child : Harry, 1884, living.

George has child : George, 1882, living.

Seering has children : Seering E., 1884; Percy, 1886;—living.

94 GEORGE OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 940 Ellen. | 1850. | liv'g. | Johnston Wagner. | Washington, N. J. | |
| 941 Annie. | 1853. | liv'g. | Nelson Skinner. | Port Colden, N. J. | |
| 942 Archibald. | 1855. | liv'g. | Jane Barber. | Oxford, N. J. | Huckster. |
| 943 George. | 1857. | liv'g. | Ann Widner. | Brasscastle, N. J. | Laborer. |
| 944 Catherine. | 1859. | liv'g. | Jacob Micklen. | | |
| 945 Martha. | 1861. | liv'g. | George Hortman. | | |
| 946 Bell. | 1863. | liv'g. | Jacob Snyder. | | |
| 947 Electa. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 948 Bertha. | 1867. | liv'g. | Walter Cox. | Washington, N. J. | |

Archibald has children : Mary, 1882; Archibald, 1883; Nora, 1886;—all living.

George has children : Edith, 1883; Stanley, 1886;—both living.

97 SAMUEL OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 970 Josephine. | 1855. | liv'g. | | | |
| 971 Jane. | 1856. | liv'g. | Eph. Rush. | Glen Gardner, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 972 Samuel. | 1859. | liv'g. | Josephine Lukins. | Brasscastle, N. J. | Miller. |
| 973 Elmer. | 1864. | liv'g. | | Brasscastle, N. J. | Miller. |
| 974 William. | 1865. | 1885. | | | |
| 975 Rosella. | 1866. | liv'g. | | Brasscastle, N. J. | |
| 976 Eugene. | 1867. | liv'g. | | Brasscastle, N. J. | Miller. |
| 977 Charles. | 1872. | liv'g. | | | |

Samuel has child: Elizabeth, 1881, living.

CHAPTER R.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM OPDYKE.

(See Charts 6 and 22.)

Children of William Opdyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1 Samuel. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Clinton, N. J., & Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 2 William. | 1784. | 1872. | Nancy Cooper. | Tinicum, Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 3 Gershom P. | 1787. | 1859. | Sarah Ann Deeter. | Philadelphia. | Merchant. |
| 4 Anthony. | 1787. | 1857. | Ann Linnaberry. | Hackettstown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 5 Robert P. | ..... | ..... | Lavinia English. | Newton, N. J. | Shoemaker. |
| 6 Hester. | ..... | ..... | William Basset. | Sussex Co., N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 7 Martha. | ..... | ..... | Jacob Hunt. | Stillwater, Sussex, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 8 Mary. | ..... | ..... | Unmarried. | Connecticut. | |

Samuel was the eldest son of William Opdyke and Sarah Palmer; was a shoemaker, near Clinton, N. J.; gave up his trade, moved to Ohio about 1820 and bought a farm; was a large man, fond of hunting and fishing; had a wife and children, but their names are not known.

Robert P. was the youngest of the five sons; said to have been twice married, and to have had four children, all of whom died from scarlet fever. Was tall and strong; easy, good-natured and not ambitious.

2 WILLIAM OPDYKE.

Moved to Tinicum Township, Bucks Co., Pa., where he lived to see many grandchildren marry and have families. At the age of 88 he became childish, wandered away from home and was run over by the cars, in 1872. His descendants, known as the Bucks County Opdykes, are all good citizens, sober, and industrious; they are noted for their size and physical prowess, and resemble in features their Opdyke third and fourth cousins in

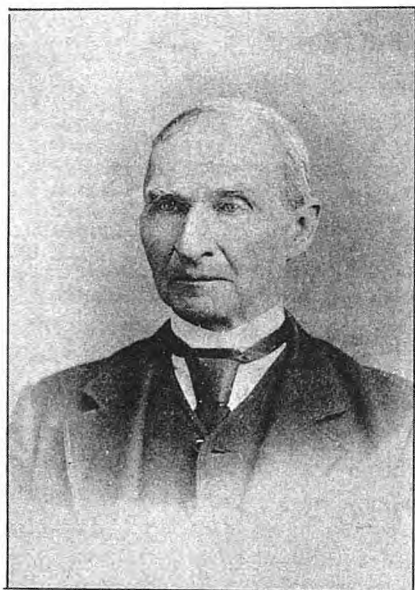
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM OPDYCKE.



Gershom P. Obdyke,
son of Wm. Obdike, son of Wm. Opdycke



William Obdyke, of Philadelphia,
son of Gershom P. Obdyke



Hon. John W. Obdyke,
of Blairstown, N. J.:
son of Gershom P. Obdyke



Benjamin P. Obdyke,
of Philadelphia:
son of Gershom P. Obdyke

New Jersey who are separated from them by little more than the Delaware River, but who have no knowledge of the relationship. A few of William's descendants write their name Updyke.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|---|--------------------|
| 20 Anna, | 1812. | 1886. | 1. Thos. Rounseville.
2. Henry Staats. | Warren Co., N. J.
Hunterdon Co., N. J. | Cooper.
Farmer. |
| 21 William. | 1814. | 1885. | Mary Cannon. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 22 Mary. | 1817. | liv'g. | Joseph Barnes. | Tinicum, Bucks Co., Pa. | Mason. |
| 23 Elijah. | 1820. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Hoffman. | Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 24 Cooper. | 1823. | liv'g. | 1. Sarah Strouse.
2. Rosa Sassaman. | Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 25 Samuel. | 1825. | 1863. | Jane Culver. | Luzerne Co., Pa., & Ohio. | Laborer. |
| 26 Jonathan C. | 1827. | liv'g. | Leah Miller. | Wilkesbarre, Pa. | Retired. |

3 GERSHOM P. OBDYKE.

Born 1787 at Trenton; died 1859 at Philadelphia; married Sarah A. Deeter.

Named for his mother's father Gershom Palmer; was a twin-brother of Anthony. He served an apprenticeship at the shoemaker's trade with one William Smith in Trenton; went to Stillwater, Sussex Co., N. J., (where his father then lived), and worked at his trade. In 1816 he kept Stillwater tavern, and in 1832 a tavern at Middleville in the same township. The Sussex Co. records show that in 1816 Gershom Opdyke of Newton, and Sarah his wife, owned a lot in Newton. About 1836 he moved to Philadelphia and established himself in the boot and shoe trade; he was the first of the name to settle in that city. He and his sons differ from all others in spelling the name *Obdyke*; the rest of their branch adhere to Opdyke, except a few who spell it Updyke or Updike.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|-------------------|---------------|
| 30 John W. | 1812. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Staley. | Blairstown, N. J. | Shoemaker. |
| 31 Catherine. | 1816. | liv'g. | James Griffith. | Langhorne, Pa. | Painter. |
| 32 William. | 1818. | 1885. | 1. Caroline Apple.
2. Caroline Austin. | Philadelphia. | Tin Man'fr. |
| 33 Martha J. | 1820. | 1866. | James C. Searle. | Philadelphia. | Bricklayer. |
| 34 Mary E. | 1830. | liv'g. | E. F. Stewart. | Philadelphia. | Printer. |
| 35 Emma Reb. | 1834. | liv'g. | Edwin Moore. | Philadelphia. | Plumber. |
| 36 Benjamin P. | 1838. | liv'g. | Josephine Austin. | Philadelphia. | Manufacturer. |

4 ANTHONY OPDYKE.

Often called Tunis; served apprenticeship as tanner with a Mr. Bray near Whitehouse, N. J.; remained at the tannery there some years; moved to Stillwater, Sussex Co.; finally moved to McCrea's tannery at Hacketts-town where, after having become blind in old age, he died in 1857 aged 70. He served two years in the War of 1812 at Sandy Hook; is said to have lived for a time at Port Colden and to have been engaged in boating.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 40 Martha E. | 1811. | 1881. | John Baldwin. | Hackettstown, N. J. | Canal Overseer. |
| 41 Robert F. | 1813. | 1883. | Ann Stiles. | Birmingham, Mich. | R.R. Contractor. |
| 42 Sarah C. | 1815. | 1882. | Jacob Swick. | Newark, N. J. | Driver. |
| 43 Mary. | 1818. | liv'g. | S. Wintermute. | Glen Gardner, N. J. | Carpenter. |

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 44 Hester B. | 1820. | liv'g. | Aaron Barran. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | Driver. |
| 45 John L. | 1823. | 1869. | Elizabeth Tims. | Phillipsburg, N. J. | Brakeman. |
| 46 Jane B. | 1826. | liv'g. | Eli Baker. | Birmingham, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 47 Elizabeth M. | 1828. | 1857. | George Hubbel. | New Haven, Conn. | R. R. Engineer. |
| 48 Margaret S. | 1831. | 1882. | John Thompson. | New Haven, Conn. | Car Builder. |
| 49 Hampton A. | 1835. | 1886. | Mary E. Frasher. | Putnam, Conn. | R. R. Conductor. |

Hampton A. was 18 years railroad conductor on the D. L. & W. R. R., 12 years on the N. J. Central R. R., and 4 years on N. Y. & N. E. R. R. Lived in Phillipsburg, N. J., until 1882 when he moved to Putnam, Conn.; died suddenly of apoplexy on Christmas morning 1886; was highly esteemed by all the above railroad companies. A large number of his railroad associates escorted his body from Connecticut to his old home in New Jersey. He left no children.

21 WILLIAM OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 210 Elijah. | | liv'g. | m..... | Bucks Co., Pa. | Laborer. |
| 211 Annie. | | liv'g. | Asa Smith. | Stockton, Hunt Co., N. J. | Laborer. |
| 212 Emma. | | Dead. | Joseph Picket. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Boatbuilder. |
| 213 Samuel. | | liv'g. | m..... | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 214 Allen. | | liv'g. | m..... | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 215 John. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 216 Mary. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bucks Co., Pa. | |

23 ELIJAH OPDYKE.

Is 6 feet tall, muscular, and weighs 192 pounds. Has heard his father speak of the latter's uncle Hope. One of Elijah's daughters married her fourth cousin Joseph Opdyke.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 230 William. | 1850. | liv'g. | ... Eittleburger. | Bethlehem, Pa. | |
| 231 Annie. | 1853. | liv'g. | Wm. Hoff. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Clerk. |
| 232 Lucinda H. | 1856. | liv'g. | Joseph Opdycke. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Hotel keeper. |
| 233 Warren. | 1862. | liv'g. | Ida Haney. | Williamsport, Pa. | |
| 234 Mathilda. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Frenchtown, N. J. | |
| 235 Elizabeth. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Frenchtown, N. J. | |
| 236 Elijah. | 1873. | liv'g. | | Erwinna, Pa. | |

William has children: Bertha E.; Mary; Jane; Samuel; William.

Warren has no children.

24 COOPER OPDYKE.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|---------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| <i>By 1st wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 240 Elizabeth. | 1851. | liv'g. | Thos. Nobles. | Bucks Co., Pa. | Farmer. |
| 241 Stewart. | 1853. | liv'g. | Anna Herring. | | |
| 242 Newbery. | 1856. | liv'g. | m. | | |
| 243 William. | 1858. | liv'g. | Martha Noah. | | |
| 244 Emma. | 1860. | liv'g. | James Winder. | | Printer. |
| <i>By 2nd wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 245 Cooper. | 1872. | liv'g. | | Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 246 George. | 1874. | liv'g. | | Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa. | |
| 247 Mathilda. | 1875. | liv'g. | | Erwinna, Bucks Co., Pa. | |

Three of Cooper's children live in Bristol, Bucks Co., Pa.; one lives in Doylestown; the others with their parents.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM OPDYKE.



ELIJAH OPDYKE.

OF ERWINNA, BUCKS CO. PA.

Son of William, Son of William Opdyke.



ELIZABETH OPDYKE.

Daughter of Elijah Opdyke,



HAMPTON A. OPDYKE.

OF PHILLIPSBURG, N. J., and PUTNAM, CONN.

Son of Anthony, Son of William Opdyke.



JOHN L. OPDYKE.

OF PHILLIPSBURG, N. J.

Son of Anthony, Son of William Opdyke

25 SAMUEL OPDYKE.

Lived in Luzerne Co., Pa., and then in Ohio; died in the Union Army in 1863.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 250 Worden J. | 1851. | liv'g. | | Lima, Ohio. | |
| 251 Sam. Clinton. | 1853. | liv'g. | Julia J. | Luzerne Co., Pa. | Miner. |
| 252 Joseph B. | 1855. | liv'g. | | Lima, Ohio. | |
| 253 Annetta B. | 1857. | 1886. | Cyrus Pyatt. | Lima, Ohio. | |
| 254 Leona B. | 1859. | liv'g. | Henry Baddens. | Kingston, Pa. | |
| 255 Samine J. | 1861. | liv'g. | Ira Jenkins. | Luzerne Co., Pa. | |

Samuel C. has children: Arthur C., 1876; Charles E., 1878; George R. 1881; Ralph C., 1884;— all living.

26 JONATHAN C. OPDYKE.

Writes that his grandfather William was a soldier in the Revolution, attended General Washington, and had a brother Hope who was mayor of Trenton; also writes that his father was born at Washington's Crossing, near Trenton, and used to say that all the *Opdykes* came from four brothers before the Revolution. This is correct; all those who spell their name with an *O* are descended from William (the father of the Revolutionary soldier) and his three brothers, John, Joshua and Benjamin.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-----------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| 260 Samuel M. | 1857. | liv'g. | Rachel ... | Jermyn, Lackawanna, Pa. | Miner. |
| 261 Susanna. | 1858. | liv'g. | Caleb Prutsman. | | |
| 262 James M. W. | 1860. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Luzerne Co., Pa. | Laborer. |
| 263 Joseph B. M. | 1862. | liv'g. | Hetty | Peckville, Pa. | Miner. |
| 264 William C. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Luzerne Co., Pa. | Laborer. |
| 265 M. Filmore. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Luzerne Co., Pa. | Laborer. |
| 266 Charles R. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Peckville, Pa. | Laborer. |

Samuel M. has children: Jonathan, 1882; Susanna, 1884; Richard G., 1886;— all living.

30 JOHN W. OBDYKE.

Born 1812 in Newton, N. J.; until the last four years, has always lived in Sussex County; resides now in Blairstown, Warren Co.; was Justice of the Peace 15 years; Assessor 21 years; Member of the N. J. Legislature two years, 1856-7-8. Has furnished valuable information about his branch.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 300 Mary Ann. | 1835. | 1878. | George Puder. | Stillwater, Sussex, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 301 Emma E. | 1836. | liv'g. | Simeon Yetter. | Stillwater, Sussex, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 302 Martha Jane. | 1838. | liv'g. | Andrew Yetter. | Blairstown, Warren, N. J. | Contractor |
| 303 John S. | 1841. | liv'g. | Martha E. Kintner. | Stillwater, Sussex, N. J. | |

John S. Obdyke has children: Martha O., 1863, (married James P. Drake of Warren Co., N. J.); Amanda E., 1866; George E., 1869; Hattie O., 1871; Mary C., 1873; John P., 1875; Martin D., 1879;— all living.

32 WILLIAM OBDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------|----------------|
| 320 William F. | 1849. | liv'g. | Barbara Fleishman. | Phila. | Tin Man'fr. |
| 321 Louis K. | 1851. | liv'g. | Fannie Evarts. | Phila. | Salesman. |
| 322 Ida C. M. | 1856. | liv'g. | William R. Tyler. | Phila. | Coal Merchant. |
| 323 Elmer E. | 1865. | liv'g. | | Phila. | Tin Man'fr. |

36 BENJAMIN P. OBDYKE.

Born in 1838, the youngest child of his parents and the only one born in Philadelphia; received a public school education, and at the age of 12 started out to make his own way. He entered a wholesale saddlery hardware house and from that changed at intervals from one thing to another, always working hard and laying up something for a rainy day. At the beginning of the war he enlisted on the first call, in the 95 Pa. Vols., and served three years and three months with the First Division, 6th Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, under General Sedgwick. He was one of 83 men who returned home out of 1,400, leaving behind only 250 to re-enlist. A good account of the operation of his brigade under General Upton at the Bloody Angle, is given in the Century Magazine of June, 1887. On his return from the war, he was engaged as bookkeeper and cashier until 1868; then entered the business house of which he has been a partner since 1872. At the Bi-Centennial Celebration of Philadelphia a few years ago, his firm Austin, Obdyke & Co., manufacturers of metal cornices &c., paraded their large wagons containing a complete dwelling with their material and manufactures, escorted by 125 of their men in uniform. He was appointed by the Mayor a Division Marshal and one of the Committee of Management of the great parade; took a prominent part also in the Exhibition in 1887. He is a Director, and at times has been Acting President, of the Chestnut St. National Bank of Philadelphia; is a member of St. John's Commandery of Philadelphia and was made by compliment an honorary Member of Palestine Commandery of New York.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------|---------------|-------------|
| 360 William A. | 1867. | liv'g. | | Philadelphia. | Bank clerk. |
| 361 Harry P. | 1870. | liv'g. | | Philadelphia. | |
| 362 Horace C. | 1883. | liv'g. | | Philadelphia. | |

41 ROBERT F. OPDYKE.

Moved to Michigan about 1850. Died 1883.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------------|--------|--------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 410 Frances. | 1843. | liv'g. | W. W. Fish. | San Diego, Cal. | Farmer. |
| 411 George K. | 1845. | liv'g. | Helen J. Durkee. | Pontiac, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 412 J. W. Stewart. | 1857. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Farwell, Mich. | Merchant. |

George K. has children: Alice D., 1872; Mabel I., 1877; Robert F., 1880; Henry B., 1882; Eli B., 1884; — all living.

45 JOHN L. OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 450 Anna M. | ..... | d.... | John Underwood. | Maryland. | |
| 451 Martha J. | 1848. | liv'g. | Wesley Neal. | Conchelanken, Pa. | |
| 452 S. Harvey. | 1854. | liv'g. | Sarah C. Jones. | Jersey City, N. J. | Fireman. |
| 453 Wm. Hampton. | 1858. | liv'g. | Catherine Richardson. | Wilmington, Del. | Trimmer. |
| 454 Cecilia. | ..... | d.... | | | |

S. Harvey has children: George H., 1878; Jessie C., 1880; Bertha L., 1885; — all living.

CHAPTER S.

DESCENDANTS OF HOPE OPDYKE.

(See Charts 6 and 23.)

Children of Hope Opdyke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 1 Isaac. | 1789. | 1850. | Mary T. Mayhew. | Bridgeton, N. J. | Miller. |
| 2 Abraham W. | 1791. | 1846. | Elizabeth K.... | Trenton, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 3 William. | 1794. | 1832. | Prudence Howell. | Hopewell, N. J. | |
| 4 Mary. | 1796. | d. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 5 Pierson. | 1798. | 1825. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Shoemaker. |
| 6 Ann. | 1800. | 1877. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 7 Sarah. | 1805. | 1886. | Joseph Cole. | Princeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 8 Joseph B. | 1807. | 1844. | Elizabeth Wilson. | Trenton & Illinois. | Shoemaker. |

1 ISAAC OPDYCKE.

Left Trenton when a young man and went to Cumberland Co., N. J., to follow his business of a millwright; leaving home early, he always retained the Opdycke spelling of his name; his sons write it Opdyke. Isaac's brothers, remaining at Trenton, changed the spelling to Updike to conform with their many neighboring Updike cousins, the descendants of Hope's grandfather's brother Lawrence who inaugurated this change before 1729 for all his posterity.

Isaac weighed 200 pounds; was not fleshy but of large frame and heavy build, strong and active, as all his sons have been. He was early bald, which is a characteristic of this branch. He died in Atlantic County, N. J., in 1850 at the age of 61.

Isaac told his sons that, when he was a boy, he had an uncle who went from Trenton somewhere up into New York State, and before leaving gave him a nice black horse. This could have been Isaac's uncle Samuel who went to Troy about 1800; or Isaac's cousin Isaac who went to Troy before 1809, and might have made this present to his namesake.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|------------------|----------------|
| 10 Stanford M. | 1815. | liv'g. | Naomi Steelman. | Greenwich, N. J. | Millwright. |
| 11 Rhoda W. | 1816. | 1887. | Wm. G. Branyan. | Kent, Ohio. | Tanner. |
| 12 Abraham W. | 1819. | 1887. | 1. Rachel Sutton.
2. Elizabeth Miller. | Greenwich, N. J. | Post Master. |
| 13 Joseph M. | 1827. | liv'g. | Nancy Branyan. | Greenwich, N. J. | R. R. Foreman. |

Rhoda W. (Branyan) remembered Gershom P. Obdyke and his sister Mary moving to Philadelphia 50 years ago, and that they were first cousins of her father. She furnished many interesting facts concerning her branch and took a warm interest in the Genealogy, but died before the completion of this work. She left a son and a daughter, both married and living in Kent, Portage Co., Ohio.

2 ABRAHAM W. UPDIKE.

Lived and died at Trenton, N. J., where he had a shoe store on Warren St.; weighed 365 pounds; is remembered as a relative by almost every descendant of Hope's brothers William and Robert; was probably a man of some prominence. He and his younger brothers changed the spelling of their names to Updike on account of the many Updikes of the Lawrence branch in and near Trenton; and their descendants continue this spelling.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| 20 John L. | 1815. | 1836. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | |
| 21 Sarah. | 1816. | liv'g. | David Pratt. | Chicago, Ill. | Builder. |
| 22 Charles G. | 1818. | 1865. | Unmarried. | Trenton, N. J. | Justice & Assessor. |
| 23 Jane L. | 1819. | liv'g. | Edward Parmelee. | N. Y. City. | Book agent. |
| 24 Elizabeth C. | 1821. | 1885. | David A. Clarke. | Trenton, N. J. | Jeweller. |
| 25 William A. | 1824. | liv'g. | Jane Fay. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Shoecutter. |
| 26 Emeline. | 1828. | liv'g. | Wm. D. Winter. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Sailmaker. |
| 27 Abraham. | 1830. | liv'g. | Rachel | Philadelphia, Pa. | Sexton. |
| 28 Lydia D. | 1834. | liv'g. | H. H. Titus. | Trenton, N. J. | Grain Store. |

William A. has children: Charles, unmarried, a shoecutter; Henry, unmarried, a book agent; William, married, a shoecutter;—all living in Philadelphia, the eldest about 30 years of age.

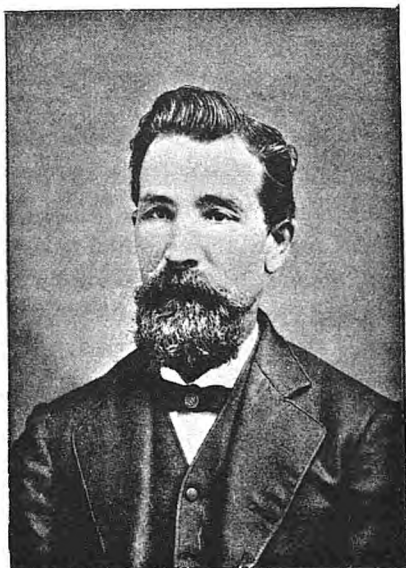
Abraham has been for many years sexton and in charge of the burial ground of a church in Philadelphia; has also been constable. He has eight children living: David, a sawmaker at Tacony, Pa.; Sarah married to Wm. Yerkes, a farmer near Philadelphia; Alma at Germantown, Pa.; Harmon, Abraham, John, Jennie and Abbie, young and living with their father. None are married except Sarah.

Lydia D. has her father's arm-chair, three feet wide, made expressly to fit his great size. She and her sisters have all been large, one weighing 168 pounds at 13 years of age, another 187 pounds at 16 years, and three weighing over 212 pounds each when grown. Mrs. Titus knows that her grandfather Hope wrote his name "Opdyke," and that her father was first cousin of Robert Opdyke's daughter Abigail and of William Opdyke's son Gershom Obdyke.

DESCENDANTS OF HOPE OPDYKE.



ABRAHAM W. OPDYKE.
OF GREENWICH, CUMBERLAND CO., N. J.
Son of Isaac, Son of Hope Opdyke.



WILLIAM A. UPDIKE,
OF CARLISLE, ILLINOIS.
Son of Joseph B., Son of Hope Opdyke.



STANFORD M. OPDYKE.
OF GREENWICH, CUMBERLAND CO., N. J.
Son of Isaac, Son of Hope Opdyke.



JOSEPH M. OPDYKE
OF GREENWICH, CUMBERLAND CO., N. J.
Son of Isaac, Son of Hope Opdyke.

3 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

Was drowned July 4, 1832, with three other young men, crossing the Delaware river in a sail boat from Philadelphia to Camden; their bodies were in the water seven days and were finally raised by firing a cannon from the Navy Yard. They were buried side by side in the graveyard of St. John's M. E. Church, Phila.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 30 | Benjamin. | 1822. | liv'g. | Mary Ann Millage. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Builder. |
| 31 | Jacob. | 1824. | liv'g. | m. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Tailor. |
| 32 | Alexander M. | 1830. | liv'g. | Effie Gillmore. | Bordentown, N. J. | Baker. |

Benjamin has children: *Hettie*, married, living at Harrisburg, Pa.; *Emma*, married a Grant, deceased.

8 JOSEPH B. UPDIKE.

Moved soon after marriage to Trenton, N. J., and remained there until about 1840, when he removed to Jerseyville, Illinois. His starting from Trenton for the West in an old-fashioned large canvas-covered wagon, with provisions, beds and household goods, as was the old custom, is well remembered by his niece Mrs. Titus. Died 1844 aged 37.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----|------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 80 | Pierson B. | 1834. | liv'g. | Estella K. Opdyke. | Litchfield, Ill. | Merchant. |
| 81 | Hannah V. | 1836. | liv'g. | William A. Colby. | St. Louis, Mo. | |
| 82 | William A. | 1838. | liv'g. | Mary M. Colby. | Carlyle, Ill. | Manufacturer. |
| 83 | Sarah J. | 1840. | liv'g. | Richard Olive. | Fairfield, Ill. | Merchant. |

10 STANFORD M. OPDYKE.

Lived at Bridgeton, Atlantic Co., N. J., until about 1860; then moved to Greenwich, Cumberland Co., where he still resides.

| | Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|--------------|--------|--------|-----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 100 | John A. | 1852. | liv'g. | Anna English. | Bridgeton, N. J. | R'y const. |
| 101 | Joseph W. | 1853. | liv'g. | Emma Williams. | Bridgeton, N. J. | Canmaker. |
| 102 | Frederick S. | 1856. | liv'g. | Eliza Sheppard. | Bridgeton, N. J. | Seaman. |
| 103 | Stanford M. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Greenwich, N. J. | R'y const. |
| 104 | Anna B. | 1863. | liv'g. | Mark Kirby. | | Canmaker. |
| 105 | Lura S. | 1871. | liv'g. | | | |

12 ABRAHAM W. OPDYKE.

Was a seaman the greater part of his life; afterward became Post Master at Greenwich, Cumberland Co., N. J., and remained in that office until his death in 1887. Like his sister, Mrs. Branyan, he felt a warm interest in the Genealogy but died without seeing it completed. He had children :

| | By 1st wife : | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----|---------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 120 | James H. | 1849. | liv'g. | ..... | Greenwich, N. J. | Seaman. |
| | By 2d wife : | | | | | |
| 121 | Mary E. | 1866. | liv'g. | Charles Nixon. | Greenwich, N. J. | |
| 122 | Henry M. | 1870. | liv'g. | ..... | Greenwich, N. J. | Seaman. |
| 123 | Abraham W. | 1873. | liv'g. | ..... | Greenwich, N. J. | |

13 JOSEPH M. OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------------|------------------|--------------|
| 130 Mary E. | 1853. | liv'g. | Lee Calvert. | Greeley, Kan. | Shoemaker. |
| 131 Edith A. | 1853. | liv'g. | James F. Harding. | Greenwich, N. J. | Wheelwright. |
| 132 Rhoda E. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bridgeton, N. J. | |
| 133 Martha N. | 1857. | liv'g. | Charles Gibe. | Bridgeton, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 134 Rachel H. | 1866. | liv'g. | William Duncan. | Duncannon, Pa. | Laborer. |

Mary E. has 9 children ; *Edith A.* has 3 ; *Martha N.* has 4 ; *Rachel H.* has one child.

32 ALEXANDER M. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|-------------------|--------|--------|----------------|-------------------|
| 320 Joseph. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bordentown, N. J. |
| 321 Alexander Jr. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bordentown, N. J. |
| 322 Christopher. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bordentown, N. J. |
| 323 Fanny. | 1869. | liv'g. | Isaac Elliott. | Bordentown, N. J. |
| 324 William. | 1877. | liv'g. | | Bordentown, N. J. |

80 PIERSON B. UPDIKE.

Married Estella, daughter of Judge Andrew S. Opdyke whose great-grandfather John Opdyke was brother of Pierson B. Updike's great-grandfather William Opdyke. Pierson B. is of the firm of Updike & Cratty, dealers in hardware & farm machinery, at Litchfield, Illinois.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 800 Ella E. | 1857. | liv'g. | Luther Settlemire. | Litchfield, Ill. | Merch't. |
| 801 May. | 1861. | liv'g. | Samuel Cratty. | Litchfield, Ill. | Merch't. |

82 WILLIAM A. UPDIKE.

Was only six years old when his father died ; left Jerseyville at the age of 18 and went to Greenville, Bond Co., Ill., where he learned blacksmithing and followed it until 1862, when he felt it his duty to help protect his country. He enlisted Aug. 17, 1862, "for three years or during the war ;" was in Comp. F. 130 Regiment Ill. Vol. ; took part in the sieges and battles of Vicksburg, Jackson (Miss.), Port Gibson, Campian Hills, Black River Bridge, Spanish Fort (Ala.), Mobile ; and was with Gen. Banks up the Red River. Was on detached duty nearly all the time as Wagon Master and in charge of an ambulance train ; had good health until he was wounded and captured at Mansfield, La., April 8, 1864 ; was a prisoner three months in Parole Camp at Lake Ponchartrain, La. Was discharged Aug. 15, 1865, at New Orleans by reason of service no longer required. Is a Republican, first, last and all the time ; is a prominent member of several lodges of Odd Fellows, has passed through the various chains of them all and had the honor to represent them in the Grand Lodge. After the war he resided and farmed in Clinton Co., Ill., until the last two years during which he has been conducting a manufacturing business at Carlyle, Ill., making wire

fencing and also dealing in felt roofing ; is also proprietor of the Commercial Hotel, at Carlyle, Ill. He has had seven children, of whom only one is living, a young lady of twenty years, now acting as cashier and bookkeeper in a wholesale house in St. Louis, Mo.

820 Elizabeth M. 1867. liv'g. Unmarried.

CHAPTER T.

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL OPDYKE (Updike).

(See Charts 6 and 24.)

Children of Samuel Opdyke, (Updike).

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--|-----------------------|-------------|
| 1 Sarah. | ..... | d.... | John Smith. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | |
| 2 Catherine. | ..... | d.... | William Bryant. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | |
| 3 William. | | d.... | 1. Charity White.
2. Nellie Williamson. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | Millwright. |
| 4 John N. | 1797. | 1870. | Letitia Huff. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | Carpenter. |
| 5 Phoebe. | ..... | d.... | Unmarried. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | |
| 6 James. | 1803. | liv'g. | Belinda Hanse. | Tecumseh, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 7 Lewis. | ..... | d.... | Fanny Harris. | Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. | Clerk. |

William had children : Martin unmarried, deceased ; Charity, living at Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. ; Charles, living in Michigan ; Maria, living at Canoga, Seneca, N. Y. ; Nathan, living in Yates Co., N. Y.

Lewis had child, Edwin, 1834, living, unmarried, a farmer at Clifton Springs, N. Y.

4 JOHN N. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|--------|--------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 40 Ursula. | 1821. | liv'g. | Richard Connolly. | Seneca Falls, N. Y. |
| 41 Sarah. | 1823. | liv'g. | Ezra Smith. | Hudson, Michigan. |
| 42 Aaron D. | 1825. | liv'g. | Sarah H. Williamson. | East Varick, N. Y. |
| 43 Ellen H. | 1827. | liv'g. | William H. Whitney. | Seneca Falls, N. Y. |
| 44 Lewis H. | 1830. | liv'g. | Caroline Connell. | North Adams, Michigan. |
| 45 John M. | 1832. | liv'g. | Margaret Johnson. | Syracuse, N. Y. |
| 46 Mary K. | 1834. | 1862. | Thomas Van Droff. | Ithaca, N. Y. |
| 47 Ruth Ann. | 1837. | 1877. | W. H. McLaughlin. | Seneca Falls, N. Y. |
| 48 Pauline. | 1840. | liv'g. | Webster Speed. | Seneca Falls, N. Y. |
| 49 William. | 1843. | liv'g. | Letitia Parker. | Hoyts Corners, N. Y. |

Aaron D. has children : Anne, 1855, living at Seneca Falls, N. Y. ; Belle, 1857, died 1878 at Seneca Falls, N. Y. ; Henry, 1859 ; Emma, 1864 ; Abraham, 1866 ; John, 1872 ; — last four living at East Varick, N. Y.

Lewis H. has child, Alta, 1865, unmarried, living at North Adams, Michigan.

John M. writes that his grandfather Samuel moved from near Trenton, N. J., to Troy, N. Y. ; and that his father John N. moved from Troy to Seneca County about 1809 and had a first cousin James Burtlas in Canoga,

Seneca County. He has children : Frankie, 1857 ; J. Hurlburt, 1860 ; J. Clinton, 1865 ; Allie S., 1869 ; Alydia L., 1874 ;— all unmarried and living at Syracuse and Auburn, N. Y.

William has children : Frederick, 1872 ; Robert, 1874 ;— both living at at Hoyts Corners, N. Y.

6 JAMES UPDIKE.

Is the only surviving child of Samuel ; and, omitting the Virginians, the only living great-great-grandson of Johannes Opdyck. His reminiscences would be highly interesting, but he is 85 years old, feeble and does not answer letters. Mrs. E. Lanning, granddaughter of his father's brother John Opdyke, lives within a few miles of James at Tecumseh, Michigan, and has conversed several times with him as to his ancestors. He informs her that he knows that his father's father was William. He says his father was a miller at Trenton, N. J., and moved to Troy, N. Y., where also he was a miller, but finding that this occupation did not agree with his health he moved in the Spring of 1803 to a farm in Fayette Township on the west side of Cayuga Lake, where James was born in October of the same year. James was at his father's bedside when he died, but does not remember the year.

James says that he visited his brothers at Troy, when he was a young man, and there met his " Aunt Sallie Naffis " who was frequently with his father's family. Mrs. Lanning has often heard her father Samuel Opdyke speak of " Aunt Sallie Naffis." This aunt was certainly Sarah Opdyke, sister of Samuel, John, William, Hope, Robert, and Daniel ; and she was doubtless married to the William Nefus who joined John Opdyke's son Isaac in buying land near Troy in 1809.

James also knew Isaac Opdyke the miller, who in 1825 came over from Troy to the farm of James' father, bought 200 bushels of wheat and drew it home in wagons ; James knows that this Isaac was his first cousin, and Mrs. Lanning knows that the same Isaac was her own uncle.

James also speaks of his uncle Hope ; says that some of his relatives are " foolish enough to spell their name Opdyke ; " and when he first met Mrs. Lanning, recognized her by her features as a relative. But he does not care to talk about " his back-relations," as he calls them,— although he enjoys narrating his own business matters and experiences.

The above testimony is conclusive in confirming Samuel, Hope, and John, as sons of William Opdycke,—and also establishes William, Robert, and Daniel, for these are known to have been brothers of Hope.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|------------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 60 Charity W. | 1829. | 1851. | Rufus Keyser. | | |
| 61 Chester. | 1830. | 1859. | ..... | ..... | Farmer. |
| 62 Esther H. | 1832. | 1873. | Rufus Keyser. | | |
| 63 Elmira. | 1834. | liv'g. | John McCollum. | Tecumseh, Mich. | |
| 64 Alanson H. | 1836. | liv'g. | Cath. L. Payn. | Franklin, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 65 Catherine B. | 1838. | liv'g. | George Torborn. | Hudson, Mich. | |
| 66 Phebe C. | 1840. | 1874. | William H. Chatterdon. | | |
| 67 Martin G. | 1842. | liv'g. | Lucy E. Mead. | Tecumseh, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 68 James. | 1844. | liv'g. | Atlanta H. Bates. | Tecumseh, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 69 Caroline G. | 1846. | liv'g. | Fayette W. De Puy. | Tecumseh, Mich. | |
| 69' Mary F. | 1848. | 1881. | Francis F. Fuller. | | |

Alanson H. has children: Harriet L.; Elbert R.; Egbert J.; Floyd L.

Martin G. has children: Clyde G. (deceased); Ernest R.; Elsie O.

James has children: Earl B.; L. Carl.

CHAPTER U.

DESCENDANTS OF CAPT. ALBERT OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 25.)

Children of Capt. Albert Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 Henry. | 1774. | 1825. | 1. Catherine | Bellbrook, Ohio. | Miller. |
| | | | 2. Catherine Cummings. | | |
| 2 Peter. | 1777. | 1844. | Hannah Luce. | Mercer Co., Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 3 Benjamin H. | 1784. | 1866. | 1. Anna Cole. | Bethlehem, Hunt- | Farmer. |
| | | | 2. Nancy Bloom Alpaugh. | erdon, N. J. | |
| 4 Albert. | 1788. | 1873. | 1. Elizabeth Luce. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| | | | 2. Elizabeth Harmon Gilson. | | |
| 5 Margaret. | | (1880) | Henry Couse. | Newton, Sussex Co.,
N. J. | Farmer. |
| 6 Anna. | ..... | d.... | Richard Dildine. | Columbiana Co., O. | Farmer. |

Margaret was married Jan. 7, 1797, to Henry Couse by Rev. Jacob Lenn, pastor of Stillwater Ref. Dutch Church; she lived to about 1880.

Anna's husband Richard Dildine was a son of Martha Hunt, who was a great-granddaughter of Ralph Hunt of Newtown, L. I.

1 HENRY OPDYCKE.

Born 1774 in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; moved to Sussex Co. After the death of his first wife he married (about 1802), in New Jersey, Catherine, daughter of Philip and Mary Cummings; she was born 1779 and lived to 1854. After the birth of his fifth child, Clarissa, Henry moved 1810 to Ohio, and settled in Greene Co., near Dayton. He had learned the trade of millwright, but never ran a mill until he built one for himself in Ohio. He owned the west portion of the land on which Bellbrook is built; the town was laid out in 1816 by Stephen Bell, Henry Opdycke and

James Clancy; it was named Bellbrook, at the suggestion of Mr. Opdycke, for Mr. Bell and the numerous rivulets in the neighborhood. The first Marshall of the town was Silas Hale, son-in-law of Mr. Opdycke. Henry Opdycke was about 5 feet 11 inches in height, and weighed 180 pounds. He was accidentally killed while digging a well near Bellbrook in 1825, at 50 years of age.

1802. June 14. Henry Opdyke of Hardwick, Sussex Co., N. J. buys 150 acres for 650 pounds. (N)

1810. Henry Opdyke of Hardwick lends money on land in Sussex Co. (N)

1799. Caty Opdyke of Sussex Co. dies. Letters adm. to "Hervey Opdyke." (N)

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|----------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| <i>By 1st. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 10 Thomas. | ..... | d. . . . | RoseAnnaMcBroom. | Ohio & St. Louis, Mo. | Doctor. |
| <i>By 2d. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 11 Electa. | 1803. | d. . . . | Henry McBroom. | Montgomery Co., Ohio. | |
| 12 Mary Ann. | 1805. | 1887. | 1. Israel Coon.
2. Samuel Robbins. | Dayton, Ohio. | Wagon-m'f'r. |
| 13 Peninah. | 1807. | ..... | Wesley McBroom. | Hillsborough, Ind. | |
| 14 Clarissa. | 1809. | 1861. | James Hale. | Winchester, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 15 Mártha. | 1811. | 1887. | Joseph Johnson. | Hellers Corners, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 16 Miriam. | 1814. | liv'g. | Silas Hale. | Bellbrook, Ohio. | Grocer. |
| 16' George H. | 1816. | 1837. | Unmarried. | Bellbrook, Ohio. | |
| 17 Louisa. | 1819. | liv'g. | James Anderson. | Dayton, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 18 Emily J. | 1821. | liv'g. | Jacob R. Hosier. | Jeffersonville, O. | Farmer. |
| 19 Oliver Perry. | 1823. | liv'g. | Mary McMullin. | Dayton, Ohio. | Shoe Dealer. |

Thomas was born in New Jersey, moved away with his father to Ohio in 1810; was a drummer boy in the War of 1812. Resided in Bellbrook until he had fitted himself to practise medicine, then moved to Centreville (about 5 miles distant) to follow his profession; later moved to Chester, Ohio, and finally to St. Louis, Mo., where it is said he died totally blind. He married Rose Anna McBroom in Montgomery Co., Ohio; and had one son who was a soldier from Montgomery Co., in the Mexican War, was buried in the Gulf of Mexico, and is not supposed to have married. Thomas had also one daughter.

Electa (McBroom) had four children, all now deceased.

Mary Ann had seven children by her 1st husband, and four by her 2d husband.

Peninah (McBroom) had four children.

Clarissa (Hale) had ten children.

Martha (Johnson) had ten children.

Miriam (Hale) has ten children; among them is Mr. Henry H. Hale, an active merchant of Bellbrook, O., who is working upon the history of his Hale ancestors.

Louisa (Anderson) has eight children.

Emily J. (Hosier) has six children.

DESCENDANTS OF CAPT. ALBERT OPDYKE.



BENJAMIN H. OPDYKE,
OF BETHLEHEM, HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of Capt. Albert Opdycke.



CHARLES OPDYKE,
OF VALLEY, HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of Benj. H., Son of Capt. Albert Opdycke.



GEORGE OPDYKE,
OF BETHLEHEM, HUNTERDON CO., N. J.
Son of Benj. H., Son of Capt. Albert Opdycke.



BENJAMIN OPDYKE,
OF PORT COLDEN, N. J.
Son of Albert, Son of Benj. H., Son of Capt. Albert.

2 PETER OPDYCKE.

Born 1777, in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; married 1799 Hannah Luce in New Jersey; resided in Essex Co., N. J., for a time, and his son Henry C. was born there in 1808. He moved about 1810 to Ohio, and settled first in Columbiana Co., moved to Trumbull Co.,— and finally settled in Mercer Co., on 80 acres which he entered near Bremen, afterward acquiring 80 acres adjoining. Was a tall, spare man, with fair complexion, light hair and blue eyes. Died 1844. His descendants have been generally large and heavy, but not very tall.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 20 Albert. | 1800. | 1838. | Rebecca Reeder. | St. Mary's, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 21 Charity. | 1802. | .... | Hamilton Major. | | |
| 22 Martha A. | 1804. | 1847. | Henry W. Hinkle. | St. Mary's, Ohio. | |
| 23 Lydia M. | 1806. | ..... | John Inglewright. | Buchanan, Mich. | Farmer. |
| 24 Henry C. | 1808. | 1877. | Eleanor Sunderland. | Allen Co., Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 25 David. | 1810. | liv'g. | 1. Rebecca Dungan.
2. Susan Gray. | Willowdale, Neb. | Farmer. |
| 26 Elizabeth. | 1812. | ..... | William Ballinger. | St. Mary's, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 27 Jane H. | 1814. | d.... | Isaiah Sheppard. | California. | |
| 28 Margaret C. | 1817. | ..... | Paton Cooper. | California. | |

3 BENJAMIN H. OPDYCKE.

Benjamin H. Opdycke

Born 1784; married 1st Anna Cole; 2d Mrs. Alpaugh, a widow whose maiden name was Nancy Bloom. By his grandfather's will in 1807 Benjamin H. received the homestead farm on the hill at Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and here he lived and farmed until his death in 1866 at the age of 82. Built a roomy and comfortable farm-house near the old log-house of his grandfather, and erected the tombstones over the graves of his father, uncle and grandfather in the old family burial-ground on the farm. In this plot is also the tombstone of his first wife. He was a successful and prosperous farmer, leaving five farms to his children by his will. He lies buried in the cemetery at Mt. Pleasant, N. J. His second wife died 1873, aged 82.

Benjamin H. was a Democrat in politics, and a man of very strong convictions. Was tall and large, and was called "Big Ben" to distinguish him from his cousin Benjamin J. Opdycke who was called "Little Ben." These two were the only ones remaining in New Jersey, of the eight grandsons of old Benjamin (except William who died early); the other five having moved to Ohio and Illinois. The two Benjamins, dwelling on almost adjacent farms inherited from their grandfather Benjamin, and each living to over 80 years of age, were like brothers in feeling and action during more than half a century,— constantly visiting or consulting each other.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|--|----------------------|
| <i>By 1st. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 30 Albert. | 1810. | 1881. | Sarah Case. | Berwick, Penn. | Grocer. |
| 31 John H. | 1812. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Apgar. | Little York, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 32 Henry. | 1818. | 1841. | Unmarried. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 33 Benjamin. | 1821. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Peoria, Illinois. | Cooper. |
| 34 Peter. | 1826. | liv'g. | Jane Stires. | Jetland, Hunterdon, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 35 Martha. | | 1861. | Stephen Hull. | Alexandria, Hunt'n, N. J.
Lambertville, N. J. | Farmer.
Grocer. |
| 36 Sarah Ann. | ..... | 1850. | Ennis Bowsby. | Ohio. | |
| 36' Margaret. | ..... | 1850. | William Creveling. | Broadway, Warren, N. J. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 37 Charles. | 1831. | liv'g. | Amanda Fox. | Valley, Hunterdon, N. J. | Merchant. |
| 38 Jane. | 1833. | liv'g. | Ira C. Anderson. | Glen Gardner, N. J.
New Hampton, N. J. | Farmer.
Merchant. |
| 39 George. | 1835. | liv'g. | Sarah Ann Welch. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |

Peter has children; Emma, living, married Wm. Van Dorn, R. R. contractor in Philippsburg, N. J.; Jacob, unmarried, living in Jetland, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

Margaret married, 1836, William, son of John P., son of Peter, son of Johannes Creveling who was one of the first settlers in the Musconetcong Valley of N. J.

4 ALBERT OPDYCKE.

Albert Opdycke

Born 1788 in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; was only two years old when his father died. Arrived at manhood, he moved with his brother Peter in 1810 to Columbiana Co., Ohio, and followed the blacksmith trade, which he had learned in New Jersey, until the war of 1812 broke out. His brother being drafted and having a family, Albert took his place in the army and served at Fort Stephens on the Sandusky River, but was not in any battle. Saw some hard times, rations of 1 lb. of flour wet with water and baked on a board; sometimes sleeping on the ground at night, he would reach out from his blanket to measure the depth of the snow. Received in later life a pension for his military service.

After the war he went back to New Jersey, married, 13 Apr. 1816, his first wife Elizabeth Luce, and brought her to Hubbard Township, Trumbull Co., Ohio; she died 1 Oct. 1817. Albert married 8 Jan. 1819 his second wife, who became the mother of all his children that attained to maturity. She was the widow of Samuel Gilson; her maiden name was Elizabeth Harmon, and she was born in Rupert, Vt., 12 Nov. 1788,—a direct descendant in the fifth generation from John Harman, who appears in Springfield, Mass., as early as 1644, and who died in that place in 1661. She died 7 Nov. 1852.

All of Albert's children were born in Hubbard Township, where he cut away the dense wilderness of heavy timber, farmed what he had cleared and



Albert Opdycke

OF THE WAR OF 1812.

SON OF CAPT. ALBERT OPDYCKE OF THE REVOLUTION, AND FATHER OF
MAJ. GEN. EMERSON OPDYCKE OF THE WAR OF SECESSION.

did smith's work at odd times. In 1836, his six boys being now able to aid him, he thought to better the condition of his family by moving farther west, and settled near Pulaski, Williams Co. Again he braved the hardships of pioneer life. His new home was twenty miles from a Post Office; there were no schools, churches, mills, or any of the conveniences of life. With his habitual pluck Albert battled hard and faithfully, performing the labors and enduring the privations of the frontier. This was the third farm which he had assisted to clear, as his share of hewing the great State of Ohio out of the wilderness.

Thrown upon his own resources at an early age, (having received nothing from his father's estate) he built up a self-reliant and courageous character which is yet spoken of by those who knew him. He took an active part in building school-houses and churches,—indeed in everything to improve society or advance civilization. Full of life and jollity, he was the moving spirit of every company in which he joined. He was employed to settle estates, was elected County Commissioner several times, and held other local offices. In politics he was an ardent Republican from the formation of the party; in religion, an active and sincere Methodist, rigid in his principles and prominent in his church, but of very generous feelings toward those who differed from him. At about the age of seventy, Albert, who had been a life-long user of tobacco, was moved, probably by some religious revivalist, to abandon the weed. The warnings of his doctor and friends, that so sudden and violent a change in his habits might prove fatal, were of small avail. He steadily replied that no matter what happened, he meant "to go to Heaven clean." In height he was 5 feet 10 inches; in weight, 175 pounds; was a fine-looking man. He died in 1873, at the ripe age of 85 years.

His sons love to recall and relate the early incidents of their childhood. The "Tomahawkers," the red men of the forest, were frequently seen, and dreaded especially by the young. Wolves and bears were great pests to the sparse settlers. In a vast wilderness and without means, children, as well as parents, had to struggle in order to make both ends meet. Albert's boys were naturally industrious and readily turned their hands to everything. After the day's labor was ended, when the evenings were long and the big fire roared in the fire-place, they surrounded the table, having a tallow candle for a light, and studied the few books at their command, the elder acting as instructor; or they engaged in some light labor for the general benefit. There was no school-house within ten miles when they first settled at Pulaski. They joined in building one of round logs, cutting out one log from two sides for windows, and covering the opening with greased paper; a large fire-place was made, to hold about half a cord of wood; for floor, logs split into puncheons; for ceiling, clapboards. Books were scarce and funds often lacking to buy them; when the eldest son wished to study

Algebra, his father sought a book for a long time and then accidently ran across one eighteen miles away.

Their life had pleasures and excitements of its own. In the Autumn, when the forest had parted with its green foliage, coon hunts were frequent; the hunters when fatigued would throw themselves on the soft dry leaves and tell stories, while the moon cast her mellow light through the branches of the trees, until the yelp of the hounds again called them to the chase. One day the supposed coon proved to be a large black bear on a tree, sixty feet from the ground; but the boys, armed only with an axe and clubs; with the aid of the dog, drove Bruin from tree to tree and finally built a large fire and watched him until they could obtain a neighbor's gun, and then brought him to the ground at the first shot. Tying his legs together, they carried him home on a pole.

On another day there was heard a great crackling of sticks and brush, and pretty soon one of the hogs began to squeal about six rods from the cabin. The family started in haste and found the animal in the tight embrace of a large bear, who found he had got too near man's habitation and ran away.

Through all this primitive life, the boys surmounted their disadvantages, managed to keep pace with their growing facilities; and four of them, called to the office of winter school-master, were able to perform the duties of the post with credit.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---|------------------|-------------|
| 40 John. | 1819. | liv'g. | Harriet C. Baird. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 41 Hiram. | 1821. | liv'g. | 1. Annet M. Hart.
2. Mary W. Dagget. | Russell, Kansas. | Farmer. |
| 42 Elizabeth. | 1823. | liv'g. | Oliver H. Patch. | Denver, Col. | Banker. |
| 43 Albert H. | 1825. | 1862. | Eliza Dawson. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 44 Heman A. | 1825. | liv'g. | Mary J. Markel. | Bryan, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 45 Henry H. | 1828. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | San Diego, Cal. | Farmer. |
| 46 Emerson. | 1830. | 1884. | Lucy Wells Stevens. | N. Y. City. | Merchant. |

19 OLIVER PERRY OPDYKE.

Born 1823; married Mary McMullin; is a shoe dealer in Dayton, Ohio. He is the only living son of Henry. As Oliver Perry's son George H. has no children, the male line of descendants of Henry Opdycke will probably become extinct.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| 190 George H. | 1845. | liv'g. | Mary Harvey. | Dayton, Ohio. | Shoe Dealer. |
| 191 Harriet. | 1847. | 1864. | Unmarried. | Dayton, Ohio. | |
| 192 Annie L. | 1849. | 1882. | Unmarried. | Dayton, Ohio. | |

20 ALBERT OPDYKE.

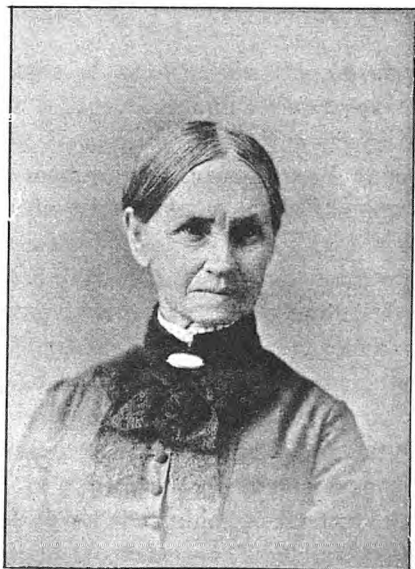
Born 1800; married Rebecca Reeder; took up 80 acres along the State Road, near St. Mary's in Auglaize County, Ohio; died 1838.

DESCENDANTS OF CAPT ALBERT OPDYCKE.



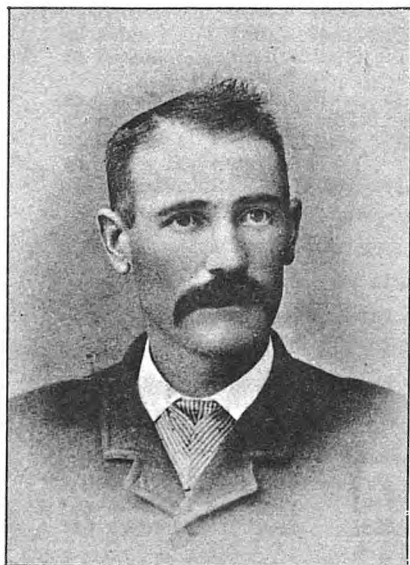
HENRY C. OPDYKE (AND WIFE.)
OF LEO, INDIANA.

Son of Peter, Son of Capt. Albert Opdycke.



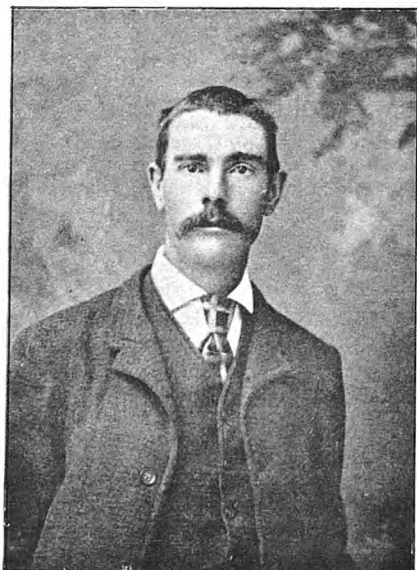
MIRIAM OPDYKE (HALE.)
OF BELLBROOK, OHIO.

Daughter of Henry. Son of Capt. Albert.



DAVID F. OPDYKE,
OF LEO, INDIANA,

Son of Henry C., S. of Peter, S. of Capt. Albert.



ALBERT WILLARD OPDYKE,
OF LEO, INDIANA.

Son of Henry C., S. of Peter, S. of Capt. Albert.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| 200 Hannah. | 1828. | liv'g. | James A. Rice. | Carrollton Station, O. | Farmer. |
| 201 William. | 1830. | liv'g. | Annie Cremer. | Dayton, Ohio. | Tobacco Buyer. |
| 202 Catherine. | 1832. | liv'g. | Jeremiah Barnes. | Dayton, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 203 Francis. | 1834. | liv'g. | Elizabeth Hager. | Arcanum, Darke Co., O. | Farmer. |

Hannah (Rice) has six sons and three daughters living.

William has children: Flora; Emma; Jennie; Ella;—all living at Dayton, Ohio.

Catherine (Barnes) has three sons and five daughters living.

Francis has children: Anna; Olive; Albert; William; Edith; Clara; Elmer; Sylvia.

24 HENRY C. OPDYKE.

Born in Essex Co., N. J., 1808; came with his parents to Mercer Co., Ohio, when a child: while young, was a cabinet maker; married Eleanor Sunderland of Auglaize Co., Ohio, in 1832; remained three years after marriage in Mercer Co., Ohio. In 1835 moved to Cedar Creek Township, Allen Co., Indiana, and entered a tract of 160 acres of Government land at \$1.25 an acre. It was a dense forest, and there was not a foot of land cleared or a house built in the township. He helped to raise the first log-house in the township, on the bank of St. Joseph River. Lived on his farm 43 years, until his death in 1877. Was honest, industrious, and beloved by all his neighbors; died without an enemy. Was a member of the Methodist Church; a Democrat in politics; was 5 feet 10 inches in height and weighed 170 pounds; bald-headed, like most of the men of his family. Raised a family of eight girls and two boys, all of whom married.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 240 Hannah J. | 1837. | 1870. | W. C. Hursh. | Spencerville, Ind. | Miller. |
| 241 Mary Ann. | 1840. | liv'g. | 1. J. Disler.
2. Alex. Sterling. | Fort Wayne, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 242 Paulina. | 1842. | liv'g. | T. H. Murray. | Spencerville, Ind. | Mechanic. |
| 243 Martha E. | 1844. | liv'g. | Martin Mondy. | Urbana, Indiana. | Miller. |
| 244 Minerva. | 1846. | 1886. | Wesley Lindsey. | Leo, Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 245 Isabella. | 1848. | liv'g. | Samuel Grosh. | Auburn, De Kalb, Ind. | Miller. |
| 246 Mahettabel. | 1850. | 1880. | J. W. Baird. | Larwill, Indiana. | Lawyer. |
| 247 David F. | 1852. | liv'g. | Maggie K. Keyes. | Leo, Indiana. | Farmer. |
| 248 Harriet A. | 1854. | liv'g. | J. W. Crawford. | Cedarville, Ind. | Farmer. |
| 249 Albert W. | 1856. | liv'g. | Jennie A. Myers. | Leo, Indiana. | Farmer. |

David F. has furnished a copy of his father's family record. Has children: Claude C., 1876; Ethel E., 1879; George H., 1883; Harry W., 1885;—all living.

Albert Willard has child Grover C., born 1884, living.

25 DAVID OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| 250 Andrew J. | 1836. | liv'g. | Mahala Terrill. | Shasta Co., Cal. | P. M. & Farmer. |
| 251 Levi. | 1837. | liv'g. | Mary Ann Skinner. | Bedford, Taylor, Ia. | Farmer. |
| 252 Hannah J. | 1838. | liv'g. | Thomas A. Culton. | Willowdale, Neb. | Farmer. |
| 253 Arminda. | 1840. | 1880. | Alfred J. Wagoner. | Jefferson Co., Neb. | Farmer. |
| 254 Rebecca. | 1841. | liv'g. | Levi Anno. | Dallas Co., Texas. | Farmer. |
| 255 Eve Anna. | 1842. | liv'g. | James Sweeney. | Antelope Co., Neb. | Farmer. |

Andrew Jackson was in the Union army about one year, and was wounded at Lookout Mountain, for which he now receives a pension. Has children: David; William; Foster; Paul R.;—all living and married.

Levi was in the Union army more than three years; has children: James Perry, 1858, farmer; Icephena, 1864—both married and living in Taylor Co., Iowa.

30 ALBERT OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--|--------------------|------------------|
| 300 Sarah E. | 1834. | liv'g. | Alonzo Baker. | Pontiac, Michigan. | Farmer. |
| 301 Benjamin. | 1836. | liv'g. | Mary U. Kelsey. | Port Colden, N. J. | R. R. Conductor. |
| 302 Martha H. | 1839. | liv'g. | Lewis H. Conover. | Beach Haven, Pa. | Ins. Agent. |
| 303 Jane K. | 1841. | liv'g. | William Freas. | Berwick, Pa. | Physician. |
| 304 Ann Maria. | 1843. | 1870. | Daniel Sult. | Berwick, Pa. | Carpenter. |
| 305 Joshua F. | 1848. | liv'g. | 1. Ada B. Young.
2. Dora A. Thompson. | Berwick, Pa. | Book-keeper. |
| 306 William B. | 1853. | liv'g. | Alice Pursel. | Wilkesbarre, Pa. | Clerk. |

The first five of the above were born in New Jersey; the last two in Pennsylvania.

Benjamin is a conductor on the Delaware & Lackawanna Railroad; has assisted the author with the Warren County, N. J., Opdykes, descendants of William's son John. He has children: Elizabeth K., 1867; William J., 1874;—both living in Port Colden, Warren Co., N. J.

Joshua F. has been 18 years in the store of the Jackson & Wood Manufacturing Co. at Berwick, Penn., always in charge of a department and sometimes in full charge. His sister Jane (Mrs. Dr. Freas) also resides at Berwick; another sister, Martha (Conover), is three miles above at Beach Haven; their brother William B. is 30 miles above at Wilkesbarre. Joshua F. writes that he is "ready to join in a grand family round-up at Coney Island." He has child Samuel B., born 1873, living.

William B. has children: Pursel, 1877; Paul, 1886;—both living.

31 JOHN H. OPDYKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-------------------------|----------------|
| 310 William. | 1837. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Little York, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 311 Henry. | 1839. | liv'g. | Jane Martin. | Little York, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 312 George. | 1841. | liv'g. | Salina Horner. | Baptisttown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 313 Sarah. | 1843. | liv'g. | Watson Rittenhouse. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 314 Mary E. | 1845. | liv'g. | Jeremiah Case. | Kingwood, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 315 Elizabeth. | 1848. | liv'g. | Israel Ulmer. | Baptisttown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 316 John. | 1850. | liv'g. | Sellida Stires. | Midvale, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 316' Benjamin. | 1852. | 1866. | | | |
| 317 Wesley. | 1854. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Doylestown, Pa. | Horse Trainer. |
| 318 Samuel. | 1856. | liv'g. | Annie Ceaders. | Little York, N. J. | |
| 319 Jane. | 1860. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Little York, N. J. | |

Henry has children: Clarissa A., 1862, married William S. McCrea, of Pattenburg, N. J.; William J., 1863; Frank, 1864; Steward H., 1870;—all living at Little York, N. J., except the first.

George has children: Elizabeth; Ella; Anna.

John has children: Barton S.; Lizzie M.

Samuel has child, Leroy, born 1883, living at Little York, N. J.

37 CHARLES OPDYCKE.

Is Postmaster at Valley, N. J.; owns the store, and a handsome new house there in which he resides, and much other real estate; owns and runs the saw mill and lumber yard; is a very active and successful business man.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation |
|-------------------|--------|--------|------------|---------------------------|------------|
| 370 Geo. Emerson. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Valley, Hunt'n Co., N. J. | Lumber. |
| 371 Anna E. | 1864. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Valley, Hunt'n Co., N. J. | |
| 372 Jane. | 1865. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Valley, Hunt'n Co., N. J. | |

George Emerson is Constable, assists his father in the lumber business and saw mill, and deals in live-stock; is six feet tall and muscular.

39 GEORGE OPDYCKE.

Lives on the old homestead farm of his great-grandfather Benjamin Opdycke, which has come down to him in a direct line. Including George's daughter, there have lived on this farm five generations of the family. George preserves the old parchment deed for the original purchase of this hill-farm by his great-grandfather Benjamin. In the comfortable New Jersey farm-house, on top of this First Mountain of the Blue Ridge, through which far below glide the Lehigh Valley R. R. trains by a mile of tunnel, the author was invited to sit down to one of the most appetizing dinners he has ever enjoyed. Mrs. George Opdyke was a daughter of Robert Welch who owned one of the best farms in the rich and beautiful Musconetcong Valley,— which runs for thirty miles along the north base of First Mountain.

The author has himself been a farmer; at various times too, for health or business or pleasure, it has been his fate to travel much both in his own country and in the old world, not by rail only, but in the more primitive manner which alone reveals home life. Visiting the continent of Europe before railroads were general, he has travelled over 1,500 miles by carriage, stage, or on foot, become acquainted with the natives and talked with them in their homes. In America he has, in saddle and in carriage, explored over 2,000 miles, from Maine to Colorado and Texas. His experience has resulted in the conviction that the American farmer is the most independent and fortunate of all men. This conviction was formed long before the author had discovered that five generations of his ancestors had been farmers and that most of their descendants have been and still are following the same occupation. George Opdyke has only one child.

| | | | | | |
|-------------|-------|--------|--------------|---------------|-----------|
| 390 Bessie. | 1861. | liv'g. | Howard Case. | Valley, N. J. | Merchant. |
|-------------|-------|--------|--------------|---------------|-----------|

40 JOHN OPDYCKE.

Is a retired farmer, living at Pulaski, Ohio; an influential, energetic and well-informed man, and has contributed his interesting experience of early pioneer life in Ohio. He is a Republican from head to foot; measures 5 feet 11 inches; weighs 175 pounds; had a commission as 2d Lieutenant from Gov. Todd, War Governor of Ohio, but was not called into active service.

| Children. | Birth. | Death | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 400 Emerson B. | 1848. | liv'g. | Sarah A. Roth. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Eng. & Farmer. |
| 401 Anna B. | 1854. | liv'g. | Thomas R. Carroll. | Defiance, Ohio. | Wholesale Grocer. |
| 402 Charles. | 1862. | liv'g. | Cora Lockhart. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |

Emerson B. has children: Anna W., 1878; John Garfield, 1881; Waldo Emerson, 1883; Bessie M., 1886;— all living.

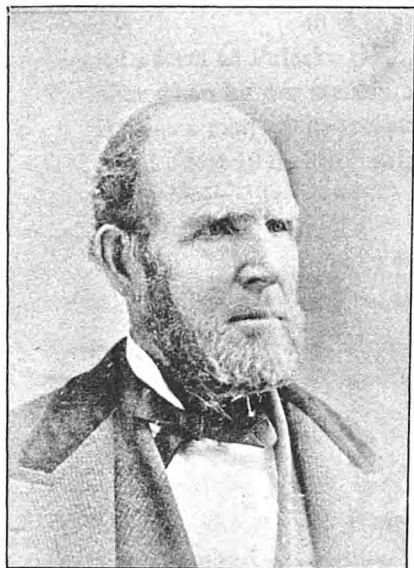
41 HIRAM OPDYCKE.

Enlisted in 1864 in the Union army and remained till the War closed. His initiation began with General Sherman on his Atlanta Campaign. He left Ringgold May 13, 1864, and marched and camped out every day till Sept. 1st. At the battle of Gainesborough (which let Sherman into Atlanta) half of his company were killed or wounded; it seemed that if a person raised his hat he could catch it full of bullets. The Regular Troops made two unsuccessful attacks before Hiram's regiment was called upon to charge. Then he lay encamped about a month. General Hood started for the Union rear but was followed and chased over the Coosa River into Alabama. The Union troops went back to Atlanta and started for Savannah and the ocean. Hiram was one of "General Sherman's Bummers" who marched and camped and lived on the country. In Savannah they captured cannon enough to pay General Sherman's army, if sold at the price cannon were worth. A blockade runner came up in the night to Savannah, but when morning came she saw the stars and stripes floating and the cannon loaded with medicine for rebels. Then Hiram, in Sherman's army, crossed the Carolinas, on to Richmond, and wound up his campaign at the grand review of Washington City. He is living in Russell, Kansas.

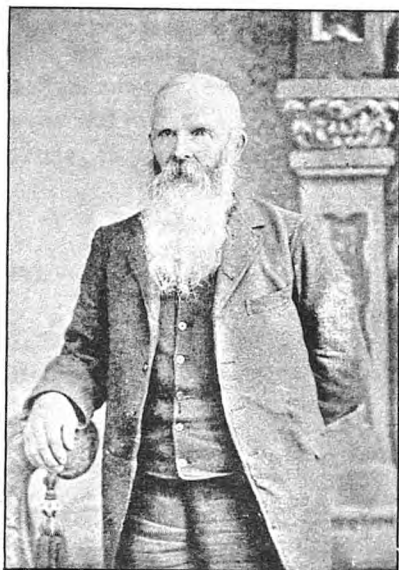
Hiram married his second wife in 1867. His children are:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| <i>By 1st. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 410 Albert E. | 1846. | liv'g. | Sada Beck. | Pella, Marion, Ia. | Farmer. |
| 411 John B. | 1848. | liv'g. | Sophia Cummings. | Montpelier, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 412 Addie E. | 1850. | liv'g. | Sam. C. Bothwell. | Neno, Wisconsin. | Grocer. |
| 413 Hiram. | 1855. | liv'g. | Paulina Mercer. | Montpelier, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 414 Benjamin F. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Russell, Kansas. | Dry Gds. Clerk. |
| 415 Lucy. | 1860. | liv'g. | James Weaver. | Montpelier, Ohio. | Jeweller. |
| <i>By 2d. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 416 Heman. | 1869. | liv'g. | ..... | Russell, Kansas. | |
| 417 Wilber. | 1871. | liv'g. | ..... | Russell, Kansas. | |

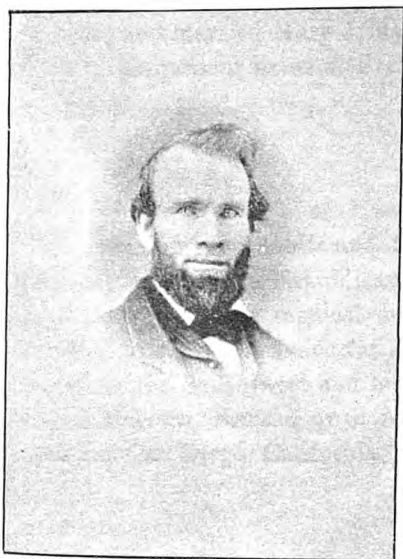
DESCENDANTS OF CAPT. ALBERT OPDYCKE.



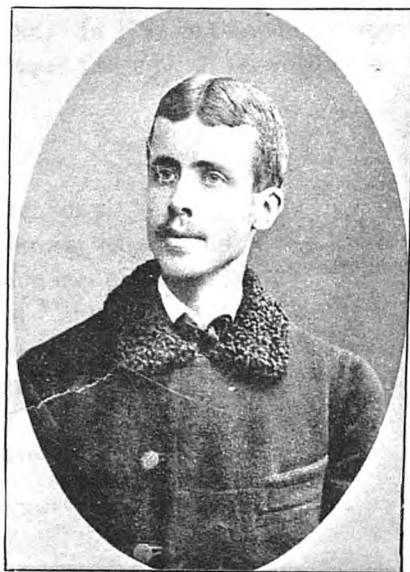
JOHN OPDYCKE,
OF PULASKI, OHIO.
Son of Albert, Son of Capt. Albert.



HIRAM OPDYCKE.
OF RUSSELL, KANSAS.
Son of Albert, Son of Capt. Albert.



HEMAN A. OPDYCKE
OF BRYAN, OHIO.
Son of Albert, Son of Capt. Albert.



LEONARD ECKSTEIN OPDYCKE.
AUTHOR OF THE WESEL RESEARCHES.
Son of Gen. Emerson Opdycke, Son of Albert.
Son of Capt. Albert.

43 ALBERT H. OPDYCKE.

Cleared a farm at Pulaski, Ohio, and was just beginning to reap the fruits of his labor when he was stricken down by death about the beginning of the war. He was a man of unexceptionable habits and of good appearance; height about 5 feet 10 inches; weight 160 pounds; in politics a Republican; in religion a Methodist.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------------|-------------|
| 430 Eliza M. | 1852. | liv'g. | Jacob Faber. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 431 Henry H. | 1857. | liv'g. | Mary E. Shaffer. | Pulaski, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 432 Willis A. | 1859. | liv'g. | Mary Crum. | Melvorn, Kas. | Farmer. |

Henry H. has children: Edna B., 1882; Grace P., 1886; — both living.

Willis A. has children: Clara F., 1881; Goldie V., 1882; Lawrence H., 1884; — all living.

44 HEMAN A. OPDYCKE.

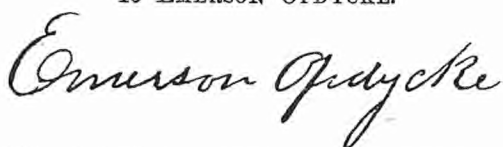
Born in Trumbull Co., Ohio, 1825; moved with his parents in 1836 to Williams County. He thus passed his whole childhood and youth where school advantages were limited, but nevertheless fitted himself to take charge of a district school, spending the winter months in teaching and the summer on the farm. He caught the gold fever, and in 1854 set sail from New York for California, where he spent ten years on a ranch; returned home in 1864, bought a small farm near his father's old homestead at Pulaski, and married Mary J. Markel in 1865. In 1884 he retired from the farm to his present home at Bryan in the same County. He has one child:

440 Ella D. 1868. liv'g.

45 HENRY H. OPDYCKE.

Is a man of good habits and fine appearance; height 6 feet; weight 160 pounds; in politics a Republican; in religion inclined to skepticism. He is a graduate from the medical department of the University of Michigan. Assisted in surveying lands for the Government in Iowa. Was in the war, served in the South-west and had command of a Battery. Has been farming at Melvern, Kansas, until recently; is now a successful dealer in real estate at San Diego, California; is unmarried.

46 EMERSON OPDYCKE.



Born 7 Jan. 1830; died 25 Apr. 1884; married, 3 Mch. 1857, Lucy Wells Stevens.

The farm where he was born lay in Hubbard Township, Trumbull Co., Ohio, but while he was still a child the family removed to the north western corner of the State, as has been related in the sketch of his father Albert, which contains also some account of the frontier adventures and hardships amid which the boy's early years were passed. Exercise and coarse wholesome food were plentiful, and opportunities for schooling, if rare, were eagerly enjoyed. He acquired a constitution of uncommon strength, and an education sufficient to awaken and constantly to stimulate his intellectual curiosity. Although there was little leisure in his life, he remained a student throughout its whole course. In his later years he became much interested in the natural sciences, but history and biography attracted him most, and an early knowledge of the exploits of the first Napoleon warmed his imagination, and fostered in him a taste for strategy. He took keen delight in contests of strength and skill, played chess well, and was continuously beaten at draughts by only one man, the old uncle who taught him the game.

Although just and kind, his father had to use some little strictness in governing so large a family, and even as a boy Emerson learned thoroughly the first duty of a soldier,—obedience. At the invitation of his only sister Elizabeth, who had married and was living in Warren, Ohio, he left the farm at the age of 17, and went to live with her in his native county. Here he learned the trade of saddle and harness-making in his brother-in-law's shop, and also served as a dry-goods clerk. Although he often wished to try his fortunes in a wider field, so long as his mother lived he never violated her wish to keep him near home; on her death, however, he made two sea voyages to California, crossing the Isthmus once at Panama and once by the Nicaragua route. He spent two years in a San Francisco book store, and also visited the mining fields, where, at the cost of many blisters, he dug just enough gold to form the wedding ring of the wife to whom he was already betrothed. She was the youngest daughter of Benjamin Stevens,—one of the early settlers of Warren, and a direct descendant in the fifth generation from Nicholas Stevens, who came from England and settled at Taunton, Mass., about 1640.

Returning to Warren in 1857, he married and settled there in business. His only child was born in the following year, and received from him the

name Leonard Eckstein, in honor of his wife's only brother, who had been named in honor of a maternal uncle, Leonard Case of Cleveland, Ohio, the eldest grandson of Leonhard Eckstein,— who came to America from Nuremberg, Germany, in 1748, and whose ancestors have been traced near that city back to 1550.

Warren was a town of much intellectual activity. Garrison and Emerson occasionally lectured there, and book clubs and debating societies were zealously maintained. Under these favoring conditions the period of the young man's life that immediately preceded the War of Secession, was one of important growth. In some respects however he matured slowly, and when it came, the call for volunteers was answered by him not only with patriotic alacrity but with all the fresh enthusiasm of youth. On hearing of the battle of Bull Run, he at once enlisted as a private soldier, and served throughout the struggle. His most intimate letters gave ample proof that the cause was to him a holy one, and even in the dull routine, the weariness, the suffering, the wild excitement of war, he never lost his sense of the great principles that were fought for, or his gladness at being able to aid in their establishment.

After a month spent in recruiting, he was mustered into the service, 26 Aug. '61, as first lieutenant of a company that he had been largely instrumental in raising, and passed the next four months in various camps of instruction. His commanding colonel had been a teacher at West Point, and formed all his regimental officers into a class, in which Lieut. Opdycke held the first rank in military scholarship. Such was his success in these studies, that he was soon detailed to drill the officers of the brigade to which he belonged, and in January '62 received commission as captain of his company in the 41st Ohio. At the Battle of Shiloh, in the following April, Capt. Opdycke acted as major of the 41st, and led an important charge of the regiment, carrying its colors in person and receiving two slight wounds. The 41st lost more than one third of its number in this action, and its charge was publicly complimented by the Commander of the Army.

Under orders from the Governor of Ohio, Capt. Opdycke recruited and took command of a new regiment, the 125th Ohio, and was mustered in as its colonel, 1 Jan. '63. He took part in the movements against Chattanooga in the summer of this year, and was among the first to enter the town.

The histories of the War show his share in the campaigns of the West, but parts of his account of the Battle of Chickamauga, taken from letters written a few days afterwards, may be of interest.

* * * "We could not retire to this ridge, because the enemy in much heavier force were within two hundred yards and firing as they advanced upon us. We were in a long open field, and the Rebel line, which was longer than ours, appeared very formidable; our men fired splendidly. Gen. Wood ordered 'Forward!' and I gave the order, '125th Ohio, fix bayonets.'

The steel rattled in answer, and the bayonets were fixed for close quarters. I then rode to the front of the colors, a rod or two, and ordered the charge. Barney (Col. Opdycke's favorite horse) galloped forward, and the 125th came after, with a yell that rose above the din of battle;—the Rebs were soon in disorder, with their backs toward us. We halted after going about 400 yards, and lay down along a little rise of ground, upon which was a prostrate fence. This ridge rose gradually into a wooded hill, about 150 yards to my right. The other regiments of the brigade soon came up, and formed on my right, except one, which formed on my left. Then everything was quiet and still as the tomb; but presently another line more formidable than the first, appeared in the distance, advancing upon us. The terrible grandeur of this advance is beyond the reach of my pen; the whole vast mass seemed moved by a single mind; their step was proud and in perfect order. Many of my men and officers looked at me as if to say, 'Colonel, can we stay here and live?' I cheered them as well as I could by words and looks, and soon the fire swept over my ranks, and my men returned it at my command. On came the line, now beginning to look a little ragged, but the fire became heavier. My color sergeant was disabled by a ball through his shoulder; another sergeant seized the standard, but soon fell. A color corporal raised it, but he too fell, to rise no more. Still another held it to the breeze, and its staff was shot in two a second time. The regiment to my left fled, and soon after the one posted to my right retired. When this one left, my Company A rose and faced to the rear. I caught their eyes, and said, 'Back to your posts until I order you away.' They obeyed instantly, and every man that was alive and not wounded, seemed as firm as a rock. The enemy were on the same ground just vacated by the regiment to my right. They occupied the wooded hill, and gave us a destructive enflading fire. Numbers fell dead, and many were seriously wounded. * * * Lieut. Clark coolly remarked, 'They can kill us, but never whip us.' I need not tell you that I was proud of the 125th.

"I looked back for aid, but none was to be seen. I then retired my regiment to the ridge. * * * While we were doing this, some regiment dashed obliquely through my right wing, and caused a little confusion; but the ranks were immediately closed, and took position as directed by Gen. Wood, who said, taking me by the hand, 'Colonel, that charge was a grand thing, and if I live it shall be made official, and go into history.' During the day our new position was repeatedly assaulted in the most terrific manner. The Reserve Corps in part was placed on the hill, on a prolongation of our line, to the right. They had a fierce encounter, * * * All the rest of the old line was wiped off, and their generals fleeing to Chattanooga. You will readily see that if the enemy could now destroy Wood, they could attack Thomas's corps in the rear, as well as in the front, turn the Reserve Corps, and place themselves between Chattanooga and our army. This would ensure the destruction of the proud Army of the Cumberland. Hence the desperation with which our position was assaulted until evening.

"Longstreet's sharpshooters climbed into some trees a little to my right-oblique, and, in addition to the terrific musketry, sent special compliments to Barney. One ball cut through my blouse, and others grazed Barney, warming his nose and ears;—an insult that he resented by prancing about and shaking his head. Late in the afternoon two pieces of the 18th Ohio Battery were placed at my command. I went to them myself, and soon had them in position, pointing out to the gunners where I wanted them to send the grape and canister. I asked two artillery officers to come up to the guns, that I might show them where to direct the fire to the greatest effect. They did not come!

“By remaining on horse I constantly kept myself informed of the enemy, and so was able to direct my fire, to the front or right-oblique as was most needed. When the powder smoke shut out the view, I could readily tell the proper direction to fire by noticing the point from which the balls came about me. All the time the deafening roar of all arms (for miles in extent) was filling the arched heavens with sound. It was grand, but terrible; * * * Generals Thomas, Granger, Garfield, and Wood were a little to my rear; they said the position *must be held*. I said to my men, ‘I am ready to die right here, and I hope you are all with me.’ Their looks and actions seemed to reply, ‘We will stand or fall by our colonel;’ and during the whole battle only one man of the 125th left the ranks without orders! This is a record of which I may well be proud.” Two days later:

“Yesterday was quiet. Our ambulances went out under a flag of truce, and brought in a large number of our wounded. Orderly Briggs was with them. He was severely wounded in the foot; the wound gangrened, and his leg was amputated just above the knee. I sent him my love to-day; they say he is in fine spirits and declares the Rebels can't kill him in one day. He wishes his friends at home not to know that he has lost a leg, (his mother is ill, I believe); he says, ‘Tell them I was wounded a little in the foot.’ * * * (The poor fellow died soon afterwards.) * * * To our great joy Lieut. King is also here, severely but not dangerously wounded; he fell as if dead, and the battle raged over him for hours; musket balls, canister, and grape ploughed the ground closely and entirely around him; * * * He could only crawl about to the protection of trees, but the rebel sharpshooters took off his boots, and kicked him from the trees, that they might occupy them themselves. He says the fire was awful, and in front of the 125th the rebel dead lay thick. They took off his sword, while he swore at them for their rascality,—all the time reasonably expecting to die at every moment.” Still later:

“Yesterday was a very sad day to me. I got permission and visited the hospitals, to see my poor wounded comrades. They were very glad to see me, and when I praised them for their bravery and told them how honorable were their wounds, the tears would start from their manly eyes. I found only two who were suffering severely, and they passed to heaven to-day. One of them was shot through the base of the brain, the ball carrying away the left eye. The doctor said that he was delirious; I knelt down close to his right eye, and putting my hand upon his, asked, ‘Williams, do you know me?’ He answered distinctly, ‘Yes, it's our Colonel.’ ‘What colonel?’ asked the doctor. ‘Col. Opdycke,’ he replied, and then he began talking of our ‘charge’ upon the enemy, and soon became incoherent. The other man, who died to-day, had a terrible wound through the chest, through which he breathed. Three others had a leg amputated above the knee, but they did not seem to suffer much. * * * Four of my wounded men died to-day, and I am afraid I shall lose more, as there are so many severely wounded men in the regiment. My heart was heavy with sorrow for these heroic souls, but the Nation must be saved at any cost.”

In this action Col. Opdycke's regiment lost one third of its number in killed and wounded. Not long afterward he was placed in command of four additional regiments, forming a demi-brigade.

At the battle of Chattanooga, which was fought 25 Nov. '63, he led his command in the storming of Missionary Ridge, and had two horses shot under him in the ascent. In the Atlanta Campaign, his command was the first to reach the crest of Rocky Face Ridge. At Resaca he received a severe wound from a spent ball, which tore a ragged hole quite through the left

arm, and lodged in his sleeve next the heart. He fainted from loss of blood and was taken from the field, but returned to the front as soon as ligatures could be applied. Disregarding the surgeons' advice, he remained at the head of his command through all the following six weeks, during which, although not concerned in any general engagement, his regiment was almost constantly in the advance, skirmishing with the enemy, and suffering daily losses. On the 27th of June '64, he led two other regiments besides his own in one of the three fierce but unsuccessful assaults on Kenesaw Mountain.

In August '64 he was assigned to the command of the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, 4th Army Corps, and subsequently secured the transfer to it of his old regiment, the 125th Ohio. On the advance of Hood's army to the Tennessee river in the following autumn, the 4th Corps was sent back from Georgia to help defend that line. At Spring Hill, 29 Nov., Col. Opdycke held the left of our line which resisted Forrest's and Cheatham's attacks, and prevented their gaining possession of the turnpike. After this perilous day and night he commanded the rear guard in our retreat to Franklin.

This village is 18 miles from Nashville and on the southern side of the Harpeth river, which at this point makes a bend nearly half enclosing the town. Hasty breastworks were thrown up by the troops first arriving on the morning of the 30th, under Gen. Cox, the flanks resting on the river above and below the village, and thus completing its enclosure. The Columbia Pike, on which the enemy were rapidly advancing, crossed our line at Carter's Hill, the highest elevation in the immediate neighborhood, and the key to the entire position. Bringing up the rear guard in the retreat from Spring Hill, Col. Opdycke observed and reported the rapid movements of the enemy and their evident intention to attack in full force. After some cannonading and musketry, during which his horse was shot under him, his brigade was retired towards our main army. When it came within 500 yards of our works, it found the other two brigades of the division to which it belonged stationed in an isolated position on the open plain. Col. Opdycke urged that no good could result from troops being thus "left out in the air." As his brigade was taking its proper position in reserve a little to the rear of Carter's Hill, his division commander said to him, "Now Opdycke, fight when and where you think best." This and a direction to hold his brigade in readiness, (given him by the general commanding the line, before the battle opened), were the *only* orders received by Col. Opdycke until the close of the fight.

Eight pieces of artillery were on Carter's Hill, and in front there stretched an open and unobstructed plain for 1,000 yards; beyond this lay a large wood. It was a bright and pleasant afternoon, when Hood emerged from the forest, with his army,—more than double our own numbers,—heavily massed against Carter's Hill. Our two brigades in front were soon struck, and



Emerson Opdick

Major General; War of Secession.

after a sharp passage of arms, were driven in confusion. They could not reach our works much in advance of the enemy. Our line began to give way at the Columbia Pike; the gap opened wider and wider; men, horses, and caissons rushed wildly down the hill, back toward the bridges. The enemy crossed our works, and the destruction of our army seemed inevitable. At this moment Col. Opdycke gave the order, "First Brigade, forward to the works." His veteran regiments moved up the hill, and into the breach. Although taken by surprise, the victorious enemy fought desperately with bayonets and clubbed muskets,—but in vain. The charge restored the line. Eight cannon were retaken and worked by the officers and men of the 1st Brigade, who captured also 600 prisoners and ten battle flags, and left others on the ground to be picked up by the soldiers of other brigades that were rallied to assist Col. Opdycke's command. The unexpected reverse seemed to madden the enemy, and Gen. Hood again and again hurled his masses in determined assault against the hill; but, although the battle waged until about 10 P. M., our line remained unbroken.

In a letter two days after the battle, Col. Opdycke wrote: " * * * after darkness shadowed the awful scene, * * * the blazing guns seemed to be millions; finally the enemy yielded and ceased firing. I stepped over the front of our works to see the effect. I never saw their dead and wounded lie so thickly heaped one upon another; the carnage was awful. I saw Gen. Cox during the battle with his hat off, rallying the stragglers under a terrific fire, * * * and I never worked so hard since I was born, as I did in trying to force the stampeded men back to the works, to help my own invincible brigade. I broke my pistol, using it as a club, and then got off my horse, took a musket, and absolutely drove them. * * * One of the rebel sharpshooters, who is now a prisoner, says he took deliberate aim at me six times. He enquired my name after he was taken."

Col. Opdycke was credited with having saved the day, not only by his division and corps commanders, but also by Gen. Thomas, the commander of the army, who at once telegraphed to Washington a special request for his promotion. Official justice was done him however only at the close of the war, when he was raised to the rank of brigadier general, and finally to that of major general by brevet, the last commission reading, "To date from the 30th day of November 1864, for gallant and important services at the Battle of Franklin." Had his charge not been made successfully, our army must have been completely overwhelmed, and there would then have been no adequate force to oppose the Confederate advance to the Ohio river.

In the Battle of Nashville, which followed and was made possible by that of Franklin, Col. Opdycke's brigade assaulted the enemy's line effectively, clearing its front on each of the two days of the battle, and capturing three guns, one flag, and 200 prisoners, including 14 officers. As a part of the corps to which it belonged, it then pursued the enemy 100 miles through almost continual rain, snow, or frost. A large number of prisoners were taken, and the pursuit continued to the Tennessee river.

Gen. Opdycke took part in the subsequent movements of the Army of the Cumberland, and after Lee's surrender, was stationed at New Orleans, where he was assigned to the command of his division.

Always setting before himself the highest standard of duty, he was not lax in his requirements of others, but in spite of this strictness his personal popularity with those that fought under him was unbounded, and soldiers who had complained of his severity as a disciplinarian, gladly acknowledged after their first battle that it was the habit of precision acquired from his drill that kept them together under fire. In studying to select healthy and convenient camp-sites, in enforcing order and cleanliness, and in striving to reclaim the drunken and dissolute, he was ever watchful for the welfare of his men, and on inspection day as well as in action they were sure to merit first praise. Although disregard of his personal safety was habitual with him whenever necessary to give an example to others or to obtain information for himself, a spirit of bravado was wholly foreign to his nature, and custom never dimmed his consciousness of the dangers of battle.

Having no taste for a life of military inactivity, he resigned from the service in January '66, and soon afterwards settled in business in New York City as a member of a large wholesale dry goods firm. A special partner in this firm was his kinsman, the Hon. George Opdyke, between whom and Gen. Opdycke there had arisen a warm friendship which continued until death. In all that depended upon individual ability and exertion his business success was phenomenal, but his money gains were not correspondingly large, and the last years of his life were chiefly devoted to the study of the history of the war, upon which subject he published several articles. The last of these he prepared and delivered as a lecture before the Historical Society at Harvard College, and it has since been printed in the third volume of the Century "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War."

His religious and political beliefs were at no time narrow, and advancing years only increased the liberality of his views, and sharpened his zest for truth on whatever side of a question it was to be found. He was of a joyous disposition, and quick to share the happiness of others; babies and dumb animals clung to him by instinct. One of his most notable traits was his singular power of attracting the confidence and affection of those about him. Arising from no art or effort on his part, but being the natural response to the sincerity and sweetness of his character, the trust and love that he aroused were never lost.

In person he was six feet tall, erect in carriage, and quick in movement. His complexion was fair and rosy, and the habitual expression of his face was happy and almost youthful. A brighter smile and a heartier laugh than his are rarely met. He had a rich bass voice, and as a young man was very fond of singing. His hair was hardly touched with gray at the time of his death, and he preserved to an unusual degree his youthful elasticity both of mind and body.

His portrait given by us is made from a photograph taken four years before his death at the request of the War Department, for preservation among its collection. The signature below it dates from about the same time, while that placed at the head of this sketch is copied from one written at the time of his marriage. There survive him his widow and his only child.

460 Leonard Eckstein. 1858. liv'g. Unmarried. N. Y. City. Lawyer.

The Joshua Opdycke, whose descendants are given in the following chapter, married Mary Dusenbury as told on pages 235 and 280. Since those pages have gone through the press a closer examination of the 1818 record quoted on page 281 makes it evident that Joshua's father Benjamin had lost his first wife, the mother of his children, when he married Joanna,— who must have had children, Mary, Henry, and others, by a former husband Dusenbury.

CHAPTER V.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSHUA OPDYCKE.

(See Charts 6 and 26.)

Children of Joshua Opdycke.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|---|--|------------------|
| 1 Benjamin J. | 1783. | 1869. | 1. Catherine Snyder.
2. Margaret S. Mixel. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer & Drover. |
| 2 John. | 1786. | 1849. | Ann McIntyre. | New Village, Warren,
N. J. & Utica, Ohio. | Miller & Farmer. |
| 3 George. | 1788. | 1865. | Susan Groff. | Alleghany Co., N. Y. &
West Jersey, Stark, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 4 William. | 1791. | 1832. | Mary Hess. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Blacksmith. |
| 5 Theodosia. | | 1860. | 1. John Hardy.
2. Henry Staats. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Carpenter. |
| 6 Sarah. | | | John Henderson. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J.
Ohio. | Farmer. |

1 BENJAMIN J. OPDYCKE.

Born 1783; married 1806 his cousin Catherine Snyder, who died 1854 aged 69; married 1857, 2d, Mrs. Margaret Mixel, a widow, sister of his first wife. He was a drover as well as farmer, and made fourteen trips to Ohio for cattle; was an honest and successful man, and respected by his neighbors; was of medium stature and called "Little Ben," to distinguish him from his taller cousin and neighbor Benjamin H. who was called "Big Ben." He lived and died on the farm, at Valley in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., which he received by the will of his grandfather Benjamin,— "the plantation where Ware and Waterfield now live" in the language of the will.

The parchment deed, for the original purchase of this farm of 151½ acres in 1766, is now in the possession of the widow of Benjamin, son of Benjamin J.; as are also the homestead and the family record. On this farm Benjamin J. erected a neat and comfortable farm-house, an excellent type of the residences of thriving New Jersey farmers. Here he died in 1869, aged 86 years, and was buried at the New Stone Church in Union Township. His will is on the Hunterdon Co. Records, bequeathing his two farms and personal estate equally among his living children by name. He had eleven children who grew to maturity, and of whom ten married and three are still living.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 10 Mary Ann. | 1809. | 1883. | Charles D. Potts. | Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 11 Joshua. | 1811. | 1882. | Rebecca Skeen. | N. J. and Ohio. | Tailor. |
| 12 John. | 1812. | 1887. | Martha A. Patterson. | Easton, Penn. | Ins. Agent. |
| 13 George. | 1814. | 1888. | Rose Ann Green. | Penns Manor, Pa. | Farmer. |
| 14 Margaret. | 1816. | 1876. | Samuel Van Sickle. | Titusville, Pa. | Oil Business. |
| 15 Benjamin. | 1817. | 1886. | 1. Lucinda Case.
2. Elizabeth Smith. | Bethlehem, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 16 Catherine. | 1820. | liv'g. | Aaron Dalrymple. | Frenchtown, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 17 Henry. | 1822. | liv'g. | Susan Case. | Hamden, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 17 William. | 1824. | 1846. | Unmarried. | | |
| 18 Washington. | 1827. | 1880. | Mary J. Abernethy. | Phila. Pa. | Druggist &
Doctor. |
| 19 Jackson. | 1828. | liv'g. | Evalina De Puy. | Phila. Pa. | R. R. Office. |

Joshua was a farmer and tailor; moved to Mt. Liberty, Knox Co., Ohio, and there married; returned to Valley, New Jersey; was injured by an accident on the railroad, and died 1882 in indigent circumstances. Had a daughter Catherine; another daughter who married a Chamberlin of Asbury, N. J.; and two sons, names not known.

George married 1841 a daughter of John Green, a wealthy farmer of Penn's Manor, Bucks Co., Pa. George lived and died at Penn's Manor, near Tullytown, where he had a good farm of 160 acres. He was thrifty, prosperous and much respected; of quiet disposition; and, like his father, short in stature. His widow is living; their children, William and Barclay, died young and unmarried.

Penn's Manor is named for William Penn, who had here an ale brewery, and acquired from the Indians a tract of 3,000 to 5,000 acres on the Delaware River opposite Trenton, lying between the river and the turnpike, and running from Morrisville to Tullytown. Relic-hunters often carry away mementos from the old buildings on this tract.

Henry's wife, Susan Case, is deceased; his children all reside with their father on his farm at Hamden, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and are: Margaret; Elisha; George.

Washington was born on his father's homestead farm in Bethlehem; became a physician and druggist at Yardleyville, N. J.; married 1857 Mary Jane, daughter of Dr. H. H. Abernethy of Easton, Pa. Washington moved in 1860 to Philadelphia where he continued his profession and busi-

ness. His widow now resides in Jersey City, where her sons are prominent socially. Their children are: William M., 1858, R. R. bookkeeper; Edward H., 1862, R. R. auditor; Charles A., 1864, clerk in N. Y. silk-store; Harry G., 1870; Howard, 1873; Lyman H., 1876;— all unmarried and living with their mother in Jersey City.

Jackson was born at Bethlehem; married in 1857; farmed in Hunterdon; engaged in the wholesale commission produce business in New York City under the firm name of Opdycke, Van Lieu & Co.; is now in the office of the Pennsylvania R. R. at Philadelphia, and resides in that city. His son Charles E. has furnished information, and the family record of his grandfather Benjamin J. Jackson has children: Clara L., 1859; Charles E., 1863, mathematical instrument maker; Louis A., 1873;— all living in Philadelphia, unmarried.

2 JOHN OPDYCKE.

Born 1786 in Bethlehem Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; inherited in 1807, by the will of his grandfather Benjamin, seven acres, a grist-mill and water-power, in Bethlehem. This mill is the one which was afterward long owned, run and partly rebuilt by Esq. Sylvester H. Smith, and since his death run by his son Simeon Smith. John Opdycke learned the trade of millwright, built several flour-mills during his life and ran the last one for some time.

In 1810 he married Ann McIntyre, of Broadway, Warren Co., N. J., and soon afterward moved to Warren County, where he remained until after the birth of all his eleven children, residing in a large stone house which is still standing on the Morristown turnpike, 1½ miles from New Village. In 1835 he moved with his family to Ohio, and bought a large and rich farm on Licking River, about three miles from Utica, the line of Knox and Licking Counties running through the farm. Here he lived until his death in 1849.

He was noted for his industry and integrity; was a good-looking man, of medium size, and was never sick until a few years before his death, when he was attacked by cancer of the throat which terminated his life at the age of 63. He had double teeth all around, which is considered to show a very strong constitution. Was very fond of music and his home was never without several musical instruments, which his sons played. In harvest time, after the day's work was done and supper was over, his work-hands would dance an hour every evening before retiring. He always had more applications from farm-hands than he needed, while his farmer neighbors often lacked help. No cards were played and no liquor was kept on his place. He and his wife were both very fond of company, "and associated with only the best;" they seldom ate a meal without one or more of their friends being with them.

His wife's ancestors deserve mention. About the beginning of the 18th century Capt. Cornelius Van Horne, his brother Abram and half-sister Lena, came from the Province of New York to Hunterdon Co., N. J. Abram purchased 3,000 acres and built before the Revolution the old White House Tavern, or Washington's Headquarters, (still standing and in possession of Abram's descendants), from whose plastered white stone walls the town of White House took its name. During the Revolution, Abram Van Horne was appointed Forage-master to collect provisions for Washington's army wintering at Morristown; he stored the supplies in his large barn, which building was also used by Washington for lodging Hessian prisoners, and later served during fifteen years (1792-1807) for church worship. Abram's brother Captain Cornelius Van Horne left a large estate, as shown by his will at the office of the Secretary-of-State, Trenton; his tombstone at White House is standing, inscribed "died 1744 aged 49." His son Cornelius built in 1757 the stone Van Horne homestead at White House. Capt. Cornelius left seven sons and three daughters. Among his sons was Hon. Thomas Van Horne, born 1722, died 1774, married Jane Ten Eyck; settled on a tract of 1,000 acres on the North branch of the Raritan River, N. J.; in 1757 sold this land and bought a farm in Mansfield Township, now Warren Co., and moved upon it; was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, one of the Associate Judges of the County, and in 1772 was elected to the Colonial Assembly. Thomas' daughter Jemima, born 1759, died 1852, married John McIntyre in 1780. One of their children, Ann McIntyre, born 1790, married John Opdycke; she died 1867.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|----------------------|----------------|
| 20 William M. | 1810. | 1851. | 1. Margaret Sellers.
2. Marcia Wheaton. | Utica, Ohio. | Merchant. |
| 21 Cornelius M. | 1814. | liv'g. | Eliz. McCasland. | Santa Barbara, Cal. | Mines. Farm. |
| 22 Jacob V. | 1818. | liv'g. | Catherine Young. | Pagosa Springs, Col. | Hotel & Stock. |
| 23 Sarah. | 1823. | liv'g. | W. H. Norway. | Santa Barbara, Cal. | Real Estate. |
| 24 Jemima. | 1826. | liv'g. | Daniel Browne. | Kewanee, Ill. | Farmer. |
| 25 Catherine. | 1831. | liv'g. | Jacob Frank Andrews. | Mt. Vernon, Ohio. | Banker. |

In addition to the above, four children died in infancy.

Sarah has a son, William Norway, in San Francisco; her other children, Ada and Rose, are deceased; her husband has been County Surveyor, and is now in the real estate business at Santa Barbara.

Jemima is a widow, her husband having been killed in the Union army at the battle of Shiloh.

Catherine married in 1857, has been a widow since 1862, and is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Dr. W. M. Nagle, at Dennison, Texas; has a son, Jacob F. Andrews, aged 28. She has contributed much interesting information concerning her branch.

3 GEORGE OPDYKE.

Born 1788 in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; inherited in 1807, under the will of his grandfather Benjamin, "part of the plantation on Great

Road east and north of Imley's line." He is known to have lived upon the farm where John P. Wene now lives, on the hill just across the road from the farm and residence of Benjamin H. Opdyke, on what was part of the large hill farm of old Benjamin. In 1811, he married in Warren County Susan Groff, who was born in 1791, and died in 1887 at the age of 96 years at the residence of her daughter Mary at Toulon, Ill. George remained in New Jersey (in Hunterdon or Warren County) until 1829, and then moved to N. Y. State and settled near Cayuga Lake. In 1850 he removed to Illinois and purchased a good farm near West Jersey, Stark County, where he resided until his death in 1865.

He was the father of fourteen children, of whom thirteen grew to maturity, ten married, and nine are still living. He was a member of the Methodist Church; a Republican in politics; fond of jesting; was blind the last year of his life. All his sons changed the spelling of their name to Updyke; and their children so write it still, although George himself always wrote his name Opdyke. Weighed 175 pounds, but was of medium stature; his descendants have been long-lived, strong and tall, some measuring six feet in height.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 30 William. | 1815. | 1877. | Ellen Ann Crusan. | Bible Grove, Mo. | Farmer. |
| 31 Joseph. | 1816. | 1865. | Unmarried. | Stark Co., Ill. | Farmer. |
| 32 Benjamin. | 1818. | liv'g. | Lucinda Doreaner. | Andover, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 33 Francis. | 1820. | liv'g. | Jemima Williamson. | Andover, N. Y. | Farmer. |
| 34 Joshua. | 1822. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Galva, Stark, Ill. | Mason. |
| 34' Lydia. | 1824. | liv'g. | David Oziah. | Toulon, Stark, Ill. | |
| 35 John. | 1828. | 1849. | Unmarried. | | |
| 35' Matilda. | 1829. | 1887. | Charles Campbell. | | |
| 36 Periam. | 1832. | 1844. | | | |
| 36' Sarah J. | 1834. | liv'g. | John E. Smith. | Toulon, Stark, Ill. | Merchant. |
| 37 Eliza A. | 1836. | liv'g. | David Colwell. | Exeter, Neb. | Farmer. |
| 38 George. | 1838. | liv'g. | Sarah Brown. | Wyoming, Stark, Ill. | |
| 39 Susan. | 1841. | liv'g. | Anderson. | | |
| 39' Mary C. | 1844. | liv'g. | William Folk. | Toulon, Stark, Ill. | Farmer. |

Joseph went to California and accumulated wealth; returned to Stark Co., Illinois, about 1860, and paid a visit to his New Jersey cousins, who remember his belt filled with gold coin and his large package of gold dust and ore.

Benjamin has children: Joseph; Andrew; Sarah Jane; Columbus; Eliza; Eva; Rachel; Martha.

Francis has children: Huron; Martha Jane; Charles.

Eliza A. (Colwell) moved to Missouri 1885; and to Fillmore Co., Neb., 1887; has two daughters and one son living.

George has child, George, born 1873, living.

4 WILLIAM OPDYCKE.

Inherited 17½ acres in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J., under the will of his grandfather Benjamin, 1807; did not receive more, because he had been taught the blacksmith trade, and in those days a trade was considered

as worth a farm. William's little plot of land lay near the mill of his brother John and just across the road from the farm of his brother Benjamin J. Here William lived, following his trade in his shop close by, until 1832, when he died aged 41. His blacksmith books, neatly kept and showing his accounts against all the old settlers of the neighborhood, are carefully preserved by his son William, who still resides upon the little tract where his father died 57 years ago.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|----------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 40 Barbary. | 1818. | 1884. | Jacob Vliet. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 41 William. | 1822. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Valley, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 42 John. | 1827. | liv'g. | Annie Alpaugh. | Pepack, N. J. | Farmer. |

William is still farming his father's 17½ acres at Valley, N. J., to which he has succeeded in adding 8 acres more; has always lived on this little homestead, unmarried, independent and contented; for years past has lived entirely alone with his dog. Is a man of good sense and disposition, tall, unambitious, careless of his personal appearance. A good wife would have been a blessing to him.

John has children: Lydia, unmarried; Arabella, married Ellis Tiger, farmer; — both living in Pepack, N. J.

12 JOHN OPDYCKE.

Born 1812 in Bethlehem, Hunterdon Co., N. J.; left home when a boy of 16 years and went to Easton, Pa., as a clerk for P. S. Michler in the milling, distilling, coal and wood business. Married Martha Ann Patterson. Resided in New York City 1864-9, engaged in the commission whiskey, flour and grain business with E. S. Dalton under the firm name of E. S. Dalton & Co., at 2 Water Street; then moved to Easton, Pa., and was with E. H. Shawde & Co., stock and bond brokers, real estate and ins. agents. Was an active business-like man and furnished information concerning his branch. Died Sept. 1887.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| 120 Catherine. | 1839. | liv'g. | R. B. Youngman. | Easton, Pa. | Prof. Laf. College. |
| 121 Mary E. | 1841. | liv'g. | Benj. F. Patterson. | Pottsville, Pa. | Clergyman. |
| 122 George. | 1845. | 1880. | ..... | Easton, Pa. | Clerk. |
| 123 John F. | 1846. | liv'g. | Sarah Smith. | N. Y. City. | Merchant. |
| 124 Ann B. | 1849. | liv'g. | ..... | Easton, Pa. | |
| 125 Margaret. | 1852. | liv'g. | ..... | Easton, Pa. | |
| 126 Harry S. | 1855. | liv'g. | Stella Shulz. | Philadelphia, Pa. | Salesman. |

John F. is one of the firm of Wagner, Kellam & Co., wholesale grocery business at 76 Murray St., N. Y. City. He has children: Lilian, 1876; Elizabeth, 1881; — both living.

Harry S. has child Harry P., born 1882, living.

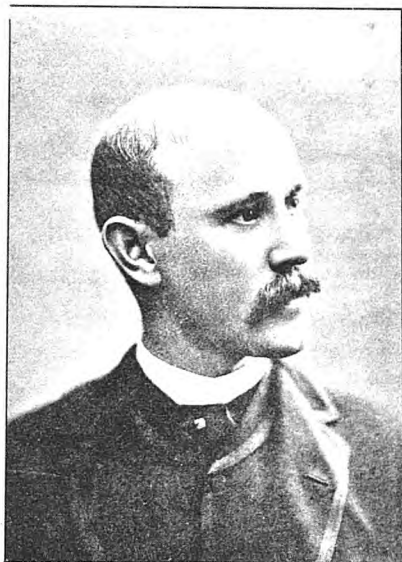
15 BENJAMIN OPDYCKE.

Born 1817 on his father's homestead in Bethlehem, where he remained all his life, an industrious and neat farmer; after his father's death, he con-

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN J. OPDYCKE. SON OF JOSHUA.



JOHN OPDYCKE,
OF EASTON, PA.
Son of Benjamin J. Opdycke.



HENRY S. OPDYCKE,
OF PHILADELPHIA.
Son of John, Son of B. J. Opdycke.



CLARA L. OPDYCKE,
OF PHILADELPHIA.
Daughter of Jackson, Son of B. J. Opdycke.



CHARLES A. OPDYCKE,
OF JERSEY CITY, N. J.
Son of Washington, Son of B. J. Opdycke.

tinued to cultivate the farm and occupy the house, which is now occupied by his widow and her son. Benjamin was of medium stature and retiring disposition. He had children:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|---------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| <i>By 1st wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 150 Sarah Cath. | ..... | 1868. | Martin Frace. | Bethlehem, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |
| 151 Alexander. | 1850. | liv'g. | Mary Smith. | Valley, Hunt'n, N. J. | |
| <i>By 2d wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 152 Oscar. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Valley, Hunt'n, N. J. | Farmer. |

Alexander has children: Edgar, 1872; Flossy, 1873; Claude, 1879;— all living.

20 WILLIAM MCINTYRE OPDYCKE.

Resided at Utica, Ohio, where he had a store and post-office, with a branch store at Sciotoville, Ohio. Took a railroad contract at Sciotoville and moved to that place, selling out his Utica business. Was fond of politics and ran once for Sheriff of Licking County on the Republican ticket; the Republicans being then in a minority, he was defeated, although the majority against him was small. Was a very intelligent man; witty, like both his brothers, and much beloved by all who knew him. His health was vigorous and his weight 175 pounds, although he scarcely ever ate meat and in fact ate so lightly that he had generally finished his meal before all at the table had been waited upon. One evening at Sciotoville he ate more heartily than usual and later took some ripe currants from a bush in his garden; he died from cholera the next afternoon, July 1, 1851, aged 41 years. His widow is living with her daughter Mary. He had children:

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|
| <i>By 1st wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 200 John Calvin. | 1839. | liv'g. | ..... | Knox Co., Ohio. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2d wife :</i> | | | | | |
| 201 Julia C. | 1846. | 1873. | J. H. Wise. | Booneville, Mo. | |
| 202 Mary. | 1848. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Minneapolis, Minn. | |

John Calvin's first wife and her only child are deceased; he has married a second wife, from Kentucky; his address is Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

21 CORNELIUS M. OPDYCKE.

Born 1814 in his father's large stone house near New Village, Warren Co., N. J. From childhood he was very fond of music. When his older brother William was taking lessons on the flute, Cornelius being young was not allowed to learn, but was so eager that he would climb up on the roof of the porch and lie down under the window to hear the evening music lesson of the class. By the time that William could play well, Cornelius was equally proficient, and would continually borrow his brother's instrument until his father, on a trip to Easton one day, bought him a fife. Cornelius soon

mastered that and earned \$2.00 a day playing at "mustering;" he had an excellent voice and even taught singing-school.

He was 21 years old when his father in 1835 moved with his family to Ohio, overland, camping out on the road, and all enjoying the trip. This was the first experience in a kind of life that Cornelius saw much of in later years.

In 1849, Cornelius came to New York, purchased a large supply of provisions, put them on board a staunch sailing vessel, and started Feb. 16, around the Horn to California. There were many passengers; they had sometimes trade winds and sometimes calms; stopped eight days at Rio Janeiro where they visited the Emperor's Garden and enjoyed the beautiful country; then were six weeks doubling Cape Horn, and stopped again at Valparaiso eight days. Here a large party, who had been shipwrecked, were taken on board, which was unfortunate as they had the cholera among them, and eleven of the crowded passengers were buried in the ocean and five more on landing. The ship reached San Francisco Sept. 26, after a voyage of $7\frac{1}{2}$ months.

San Francisco then contained only six or eight buildings and these all of wood. There were 700 tents on the beach and 300 vessels of all nations in the harbor. These vessels could not get away as the sailors had fled to the mines; and many ships were drawn up into low water, the masts taken down, and people were living in the hulls. But all were sanguine and happy.

Cornelius could not obtain his goods from the vessel because the sailors ran away for the mines on the night of arrival. On the security of his bills of lading he obtained three months provisions from a merchant whom he had known in New York, and with four "other Ohio boys" he started on a small vessel for Stockton. Here he loaded the supplies on a wagon for the party. While hunting with a new rifle, he was injured in the head by an explosion and was laid up several weeks in a tent, but recovered without a physician. They settled at Hawkin's Bar on the Treolumna River, and, after watching others, went to work with a racker and succeeded in three months very well for greenhands. Then "some boys," from Sullivans Creek, near Sonora, invited them to move there where the mines were richer, which they did. Cornelius started for San Francisco to get the goods he had left on the ship. These had been discharged two months and he had to pay \$2.00 a month storage on each package, large or small. A stove-pipe hat in a box cost him \$4.00 storage; so he put his foot on it, threw it into the bay and never wore one afterward. He returned with his goods on a vessel to Stockton and there paid 50 cents a pound to haul them by wagons to Sullivans Creek; the carting took two weeks as the rainy season had set in and the roads were bad.

A fair house had been completed at Sullivans Creek and the seven com-

panions had a jolly time, with plenty of provisions and a good cook. They were all hunters, shot plenty of deer and grisly bear, and lived well, selling their surplus provisions at fabulous prices. Their mining was very successful and they concluded to set up an engine to pump water out of their claims. So in May, 1850, Cornelius started for San Francisco, walking 75 miles to Stockton with \$11,000 in gold dust in his belt. Sleeping in a tent on the road at night, in his blankets, he was wet to the skin by a pouring rain, but reached Stockton the next day and took a small boat down to San Francisco. Here he bought an engine, boiler and pump for \$9,000, but had to pay \$8.00 each for store-boxes in which to pack the machinery, and \$16.00 a day for a man to pack, go along, set it up and run it. Lumber was \$400 a thousand. Cornelius met a man on the beach with some traps among which was a lot of nails which Cornelius bought (30 pounds) for \$1.00 and sold on his return to Stockton for \$30. He moved his machinery by a sailing vessel to Stockton, but had to wait four days for help to load it on wagons, then paid \$1.00 "a lift," and could only get it done on Sunday as every man was engaged other days in mining. After a long time he reached Sullivans Creek. This was the first engine ever set up in the mines of California.

A steamer, on which he could not get passage, had started from New York two days before Cornelius left there, and had taken over ten months to reach California through the Straits; but it now soon "made more money than it could haul," carrying passengers at \$30 a head to Sacramento, making the round trip in twenty four hours and sometimes having 1,000 people on board. The next year opposition steamers were put on and the fare came down, and in 1852 passengers were carried free when both steamers started at once.

Returning to the cabin on Sullivans Creek, the mining was pushed more successfully with the aid of the engine. There were no laws then in the mines and so the miners made districts, and laws for the district, allowing each man 16 feet square for a claim. They elected an Alcalde, or Justice of the Peace, before whom all cases came without appeal. If he said "hang up," up the offender went. Judge Lynch was the best judge ever known in the mines; tools were safe night and day. All were happy and made money.

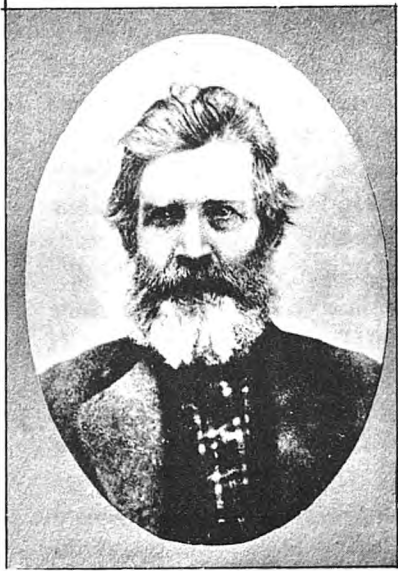
In 1852 Cornelius sold out his mine and returned, by steamer via Panama and New York, to his home in Ohio. But after a few months he was not satisfied and returned by the Isthmus to San Francisco, which he now found quite a large city. He travelled much in Oregon, Arizona and the desert of New Mexico. At Crescent City some white man had killed an Indian and the tribe took their usual revenge by killing a ranchman. The citizens caught the guilty Indians, brought them back to Crescent City, and called a meeting. It was unanimously voted to hang. A wagon was procured, four Indians were pulled out to a place where the butchers hung their

meat, ropes were placed around their necks, and the wagon drawn away to let them drop. Cornelius was present. He did some mining in Arizona and sent seven tons of ore to Boston for assay, but the Indians were bad and the climate so hot that water would sizzle on a rock as if on a hot stove. He thought it the hottest place he had ever read of "except one," and concluded he would get a long way from it. So he returned by steamer, through Nicaragua, to New York and then to Ohio.

Still he was not satisfied. In company with another, he purchased 5,000 sheep and started overland to California. This was a big undertaking, as the Indians were bad and the desert was to cross. They bought 5,000 more sheep in Missouri, employed 26 men and loaded four wagons with provisions. It took over one year to reach the Rio Grande in Mexico, and the sheep were dying at the rate of ten a day. Cornelius sold out to an Indian agent in Mexico and took the Butterfield stage for home. This was the Overland Mail Route to San Francisco; the horses were driven on a run, night and day, and at each station other teams were ready to change on the instant. A man, on a good horse or mule, rode alongside for "side driver," armed with a big black-snake whip which he used freely, the driver on the stage merely holding the lines and keeping the horses in the road. Frequently thus seven miles were driven in 28 minutes. In Texas, between two stations, the Indians chased his stage, but the side-driver piled on his whip and the Indians were distanced to the next station where there was a guard.

Cornelius again became restless, bought a fine span of mules and a light wagon and started for California across the plains, taking his sister Sarah with him, and loading with the best provisions of all kinds. In Missouri they were joined by another party, consisting of a man with his wife and child, who were also well equipped for the journey. They took a cow for milk, and camped out on the road, killing deer and antelope, finding abundant trout in the mountain streams, and enjoying themselves immensely. On the arrival at Green River they sold their surplus provisions, selling cheese for 50 cents a pound which they had bought at Booneville for 10 cents, and other articles in proportion. They stopped some time at Salt Lake City, a handsome place with streets, and cobblestone gutters down which ran nice streams of water. Brigham Young invited them to call at his house and introduced them to his wife, a very pleasant woman; Brigham denied that he had any other but this one wife. Cornelius found the water of the Lake so salt that a sleeping child, laid on it, slept as if in a bed; he tried to bathe in it, but could not wade out far enough to cover his arms without being thrown off his feet. Late in the Autumn of 1861 he arrived at Sacramento, took a house, and was doing well. But in Feb., 1862, there was a heavy rain, the city levee broke, the streets were flooded five to ten feet deep, and horses and cattle were drowned. His house was turned over and almost covered with sand, and everything in it was lost. He obtained

DESCENDANTS OF JOSHUA OPDYCKE.



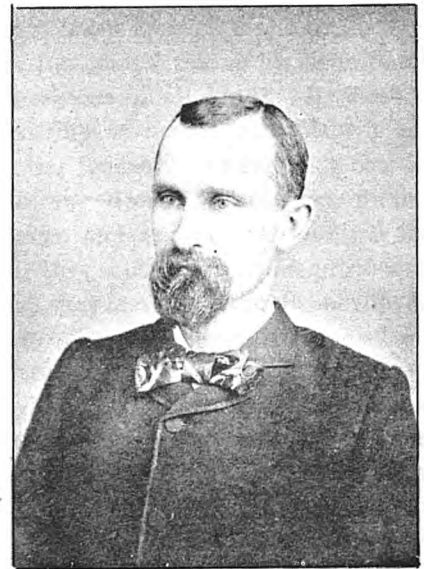
JACOB V. OPDYCKE.
OF PAGOSA SPRINGS, COLORADO.
Son of John, Son of Joshua Opdycke.



CORNELIUS M. OPDYCKE.
OF SANTA BARBARA, CALIFORNIA.
Son of John, Son of Joshua Opdycke.



WILLIAM OPDYCKE.
OF ILLINOIS AND MISSOURI.
Son of George. Son of Joshua Opdycke.



THOMAS J. OPDYCKE.
OF KIRKSVILLE, MISSOURI.
Son of William, Son of George.
Son of Joshua Opdycke.

another house and occupied it eight days when another flood came. Then he placed his team on board the steamer and went to San Francisco, and from there to Santa Barbara, where his sister was married. He remained there four years and then returned by the Isthmus to New York and Ohio.

His next trip was to Kansas where he had some property. He was in Fort Scott at the time of Gomere's raid and John Brown's raid. Then returned to Ohio to take care of his sick and aged mother, and remained with her until her death three years afterward.

On this trip East he brought with him several thousand dollars in greenbacks which he had bought in California for 35 cents on the dollar, as paper money did not circulate there. After he had settled up the estate in Ohio and returned to New York in 1868 for the Pacific, he had his money in greenbacks which were not worth more than 60 cents on the dollar in California. He went to see A. T. Stewart and asked if he could not buy something that he could sell in California, so as to save the percentage on the currency. Mr. Stewart studied awhile and advised to take a good article of bleached muslin, which he would select and send down in good boxes to the steamer. Cornelius agreed, carried the merchandise with him to California and sold it there at such a price that his greenbacks were turned into gold without any loss of premium.

Cornelius had in 1868 married Elizabeth McCasland of Warren Co., N. J., and now he settled down in Santa Barbara, that beautiful city by the sea with "the finest climatè in the world," and destined to be one of the richest cities in California. He has been "a rolling stone," but has not failed to "gather moss" on his way, and in his comfortable home he represents the Opdycke legion on the Pacific coast. He has no children.

22 JACOB VAN HORNE OPDYCKE.

Born in Warren Co., N. J., 1818; married Catherine Young. Was a very robust young man until he travelled West from Ohio to St. Louis to see the country, when he was attacked with malaria which frequently recurred afterwards, although after every hard spell of sickness he seemed to recover much of his old vigor and strength. Was ambitious in early life to go to West Point, but did not succeed and this was always a source of regret to him in after-days.

Jacob V. is a farmer but has always devoted most of his attention to horses, cattle, sheep, &c.; used to take horses from Ohio to the New York market, sometimes making much money, sometimes losing as much.

Was fond of argument and of politics. While he lived in Missouri he ran for some office and ascribed his defeat to the opposition of one man for whom he had often worked politically and whom he had assisted in getting office; the next time this man was nominated, Jacob took the stump, can-

vassed the County and defeated him. But this disgusted Jacob with politics. Is not a church member, but at one time carried a bible in his pocket, for some years, to study that he might argue,— indifferent which side he took.

Moved to Benton Co., Missouri, in 1858. During the Civil War he was taken prisoner, and with some others was almost divested of his clothing and driven for days under the lashes of whips. Several hundred dollars were taken from his pockets. One night, when the guard was asleep, the prisoners stole away. Jacob and one or two others reached home in safety, but the rest were killed. At home his silver money had been concealed under the ashes in the fire-place; his paper money had been wrapped in woolen yarn by his wife, who pretended to be knitting with the ball under her arm as she followed the raiders who were searching her house. Jacob lost most of his live-stock by this raid. He sold out and moved to Warrensburg, Mo., in 1864. The same year, moved to Warsaw, Benton Co., Mo., and lived there 15 years. In 1880 settled in Pagosa Springs, Colorado, where he has resided ever since, engaged in the cattle business and now keeping a hôtel. The springs are 60 feet in circumference; the water is 80 feet deep, has a temperature of 141°, and the flow from the main spring is 100 barrels per hour. The altitude of the place is 7,095 feet. Jacob is a well built man, of medium height and weight.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 220 Mary. | 1848. | liv'g. | Truman E. Pomeroy, Jr. | Norwalk, Ohio. | Teacher. |
| 221 Cornelius W. | 1852. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Pagosa Springs, Col. | Cattle. |
| 222 Jacob. | 1861. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Pagosa Springs, Col. | Ranchman. |
| 223 Daisy. | 1866. | liv'g. | Ed. McIntire. | Chromo, Col. | Carpenter. |

30 WILLIAM UPDYKE.

Eldest son of George Opdyke, was born 1815, near Asbury, Warren Co., N. J.; lived with his father until 18 years of age, and then moved to Alleghany Co., N. Y., and settled near Andover. While residing there, he was married to Ellen Ann Crusan. In 1847 moved westward and settled near West Jersey, Stark Co., Ill., where he lived 19 years, cultivating the soil. In 1866 moved to Scotland Co., Mo., and there died 1877. Was about 6 feet in height, weighed 175 pounds and possessed remarkable strength; was very particular in doing a piece of work and taught his children that, "What is worth doing is worth doing well." His hair was black and straight, but became quite silvery before his death; his eyes were blue, his complexion light, his beard heavy; unlike his father in politics, he was a Democrat. Was very successful in agricultural pursuits and took delight in raising fine horses, cattle and sheep. About a year before his death, he became a member of the Christian Church. He was the father of nine children, seven of whom are still living. Two of his sons are as tall as was their father.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 300 Wm. Uriah. | 1845. | liv'g. | Jane Johnson. | Kirksville, Mo. | Stock Dealer. |
| 301 Juliette. | 1848. | liv'g. | Levi Coan. | Princeville, Ill. | |
| 302 Catherine M. | 1850. | liv'g. | Joseph T. Salisbury. | Bible Grove, Mo. | Farmer. |
| 303 Delbert D. | 1854. | liv'g. | Isabelle Orr. | Energy, Mo. | Bee Keeper. |
| 304 Mary Alma. | 1857. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Kirksville, Mo. | Teacher. |
| 305 Thomas Jeff. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Kirksville, Mo. | Teacher. |
| 306 Charles W. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Kirksville, Mo. | Teacher. |

William Uriah has children: Bessie, 1876; Olva, 1881;— both living.

Delbert D. has children: Nellie May, 1880; Celia, 1884;— both living.

Thomas Jefferson is a graduate of the State Normal School at Kirksville, Missouri; has been principal of the public school at Winston, Davies Co., Mo. Press notices that "Principal T. J. Updyke is doing good work at Winston" accidentally caught the eye of a friend of the Genealogy, and led to a correspondence, in which Thomas Jefferson has restored to the family tree the descendants of his grandfather George, who have long been lost to the knowledge of their Opdycke relatives.

CHAPTER W.

DESCENDANTS OF AMON UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 27.)

Children of Amon.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------|--------|---------|----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 1 Samuel. | 1773. | 1850. | Jemima Lewis. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 2 Rebecca. | 1774. | (1840.) | Thomas Tucker. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 3 Edith. | 1776. | (1836.) | Unmarried. | | |
| 4 Sarah. | 1778. | (1856.) | Unmarried. | | |
| 5 Mary. | 1781. | (1835.) | John Nichols. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 5' Amelia. | 1783. | 1864. | Unmarried. | | |
| 6 John. | 1786. | 1814. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 6' Jane. | 1787. | 1868. | Unmarried. | | |
| 7 William. | 1789. | 1848. | Amelia West. | Bedford Co., Va. | Gunsmith. |
| 8 Daniel. | 1791. | 1868. | Nancy Bennett. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 9 Phebe. | 1792. | 1867. | John Allen. | Lynchburg, Va. | |

I SAMUEL UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|---------|---------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 10 Sarah. | 1801. | (1875.) | Jacob Warner. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 11 Hannah. | 1802. | liv'g. | Stephen Updike. | Bedford Co., Va. | Blacksmith. |
| 12 William. | 1804. | 1882. | Elizabeth Updike. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 13 Elizabeth. | 1807. | 1885. | Thomas Sheppard. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 14 John. | 1811. | liv'g. | Rebecca Updike. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 15 Samuel. | 1813. | liv'g. | Matilda McConnehey. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |

William and *John* married daughters of their father's brother *William*.

7 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 70 Elizabeth. | 1816. | 1852. | William Updike. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 71 Rebecca. | 1817. | liv'g. | John Updike. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 72 Selina. | 1819. | 1875. | Pleasant Howell. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 73 Jordan. | 1821. | liv'g. | Lucy Howell. | Franklin Co., Va. | Miller. |
| 74 Susanna. | 1823. | liv'g. | James Barker. | Pittsylvania Co.; Va. | Farmer. |
| 75 Phebe. | 1826. | 1893. | Richard Arthur. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 76 Amon W. | 1828. | 1865. | Lecky A. Hogan. | Pittsylvania Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 77 Frances. | 1834. | liv'g. | Charles W. Hogan. | Campbell Co., Va. | Farmer. |

8 DANIEL UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|------------------|--------------|
| 80 Joel. | 1815. | 1867. | Nettie H. Wilks. | Bedford Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 81 Hannah. | 1817. | liv'g. | Benj. B. Witt. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 82 Thomas. | 1819. | 1846. | Sarah Turner. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 83 Amon. | 1821. | liv'g. | Caroline Creasy. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 84 Martha. | 1824. | liv'g. | Wesley Hackworth. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 85 Christopher. | 1826. | liv'g. | Louisa Pullen. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 86 Emily. | 1828. | 1863. | William E. Martin. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 87 Patra C. | 1830. | liv'g. | Wm. H. Woodford. | Bedford Co., Va. | Mill & Farm. |
| 87' Elizabeth. | 1832. | 1880. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | |
| 88 Garnett. | 1834. | 1861. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 89 Wm. Daniel. | 1837. | 1862. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Carpenter. |

Joel had son, Gustavus B., 1866, living.

12 WILLIAM UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------------------|------------------|
| 120 John T. | 1836. | 1862. | Unmarried. | |
| 121 Amelia. | 1837. | 1886. | James Overstreet. | Bedford Co., Va. |
| 122 Edith. | 1840. | .... | G. W. Creasey. | Bedford Co., Va. |
| 123 Amon Jr. | 1848. | .... | Isabella White. | Bedford Co., Va. |
| 124 Nathan. | 1850. | .... | Rosa Woodford. | |

14 JOHN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 140 William A. | 1838. | liv'g. | Mary Jane Hunt. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 141 Jemima E. | 1840. | liv'g. | John B. Cundiff. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |

William A. has children: Rebecca F., 1871; Sarah A., 1872; Eliza B., 1875; Rufus J. B., 1876; Alexander A., 1881; Amon O., 1884; Ruthie J., 1886;— all living.

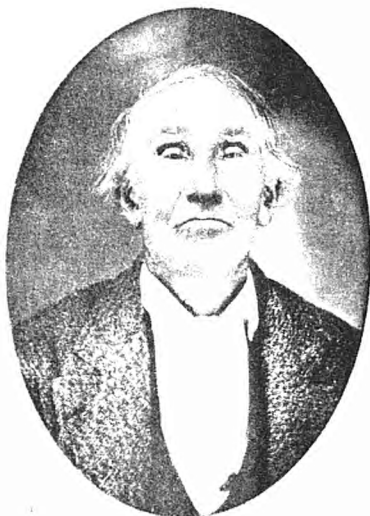
15 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 150 Samuel M. | 1849. | liv'g. | Florence L. Wilson. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 151 George W. | 1851. | liv'g. | Mary E. H. Paine. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 152 Thos. Jeff. | 1853. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 153 Hannah M. | 1857. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |
| 154 Mary Alice. | 1860. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | | |

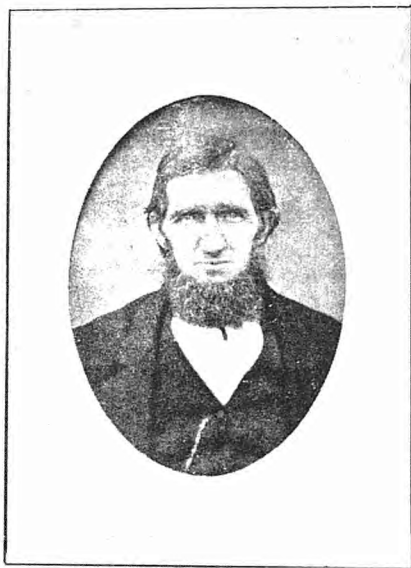
73 JORDAN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|----------------------|--------|---------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 730 Abner. | Killed in Civil War. | | Unmarried. | Franklin Co., Va. | |
| 731 Wm. Jordan. | 1850. | ... .. | Nannie Wilks. | Roanoke City, Va. | Machinist. |
| 732 Daughter. | .... | ..... | James Link. | Franklin Co., Va. | Millwright. |
| 733 Daughter. | ..... | .... |  |  |  |
| 734 Daughter. | ..... | .... |  |  |  |

DESCENDANTS OF AMON UPDIKE.



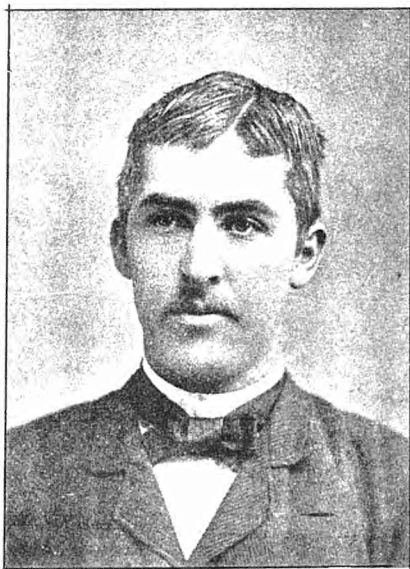
WILLIAM UPDIKE.
OF BEDFORD CO., VIRGINIA.
Son of Samuel, Son of Amon.



CHRISTOPHER UPDIKE.
OF BEDFORD CO., VIRGINIA,
Son of Daniel, Son of Amon.



NATHANIEL B. UPDIKE,
OF LONE GUM, BEDFORD CO., VA.
Son of Amon, Son of Daniel, Son of Amon.



AMON T. UPDIKE,
OF BEDFORD CO., VA.
Son of Amon, Son of Daniel, Son of Amon.

76 AMON W. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--|-----------------------|-------------|
| 760 Maria C. | 1858. | liv'g. | Miles W. Owen. | Danville, Va. | Lumber. |
| 761 Lewis G. | 1856. | liv'g. | 1. Mary E. White.
2. Nannie H. Short. | Pittsylvania Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 762 John T. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Pittsylvania Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 763 Emily J. | 1860. | liv'g. | A. A. White. | Pittsylvania Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 764 Wm. Daniel. | 1862. | 1883. | Unmarried. | Pittsylvania Co., Va. | Gunsmith. |

Lewis G. has children: Mary E., 1878; Lillie A., 1882; Emma B., 1883; —all living.

82 THOMAS UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 820 Judith A. | 1844. | liv'g. | John R. Dearing. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 821 Martha J. | 1846. | 1878. | John E. Stewart. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |

83 AMON UPDIKE.

Was a private soldier in Co. C. 28th Virginia Infantry, Hunton's Brigade, Picket's Division of the Rebel army; was said to have fired the last gun at the second battle of Cold Harbor, and was thus complimented by General Picket: "Updike of the 28th Regiment is the bravest and coolest man I ever saw." He was at the time one of Picket's select Sharp-Shooters. Is a very quiet man, and a Methodist class leader for the past 30 years; is yet living.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|------------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 830 Nathaniel B. | 1847. | liv'g. | Hopie J. Martin. | Bedford Co., Va. | Wood M'fr. |
| 831 James T. | 1849. | liv'g. | Irene W. Scott. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 832 Elizabeth A. | 1851. | liv'g. | James T. Sweeney. | Campbell Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 833 Mary J. | 1853. | liv'g. | C. G. Mitchell. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 834 Sarah C. | 1855. | 1872. | Unmarried. | | |
| 835 Daniel E. D. | 1858. | liv'g. | Ellen V. Gregory. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 836 Martha A. | 1860. | liv'g. | W. H. C. Cundiff. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 837 Amon T. | 1863. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Printer. |

Nathaniel B. Updike was a Confederate soldier for the last 15 months of the War, a member of Co. I, 1st. Virginia Junior Reserves, and was appointed regimental drill-master by Col. R. T. W. Duke; was entitled to a Lieutenant's commission but would not accept, neither would he wear bars on his collar. All of the Updikes from this County, who were in the Southern Army, were very valiant soldiers; none aspired to office above Lieutenant; six of them lost their lives in the Rebel cause. Nathaniel B. resides at Lone Gum, Bedford Co. He has contributed the sketch of his great-grandfather Amon Updike (page 282, see also page 237), and has also written as follows:

"Amon's descendants, the Bedford County Updikes, are tall, muscular, fair-complexioned, generally sandy or red-haired, honest, free-spoken, candid, seldom meddlesome, not quarrelsome but not cowardly: have never sought office, but on the contrary have many of them declined preferment. We have no Politicians, no Lawyers, nor Clergymen in our branch, although they are generally well informed. Every adult that I am acquainted with, (and that embraces nine-tenths of the name in the County) can read and

write. There has never been an idiot or a lunatic of the name; and but one was ever arraigned before a Court and he was acquitted by the first answer of the first witness of the prosecution; this was over 40 years ago. There are none of them wealthy, but they generally live well, and at home. There are seventeen families of Updikes living in Bedford, three in Pittsylvania, and one in Franklin County, of an average of about six or seven in a family. It seems to be a point with them to own their homes; 14 of the 17 Bedford families own their homes, if I am correctly informed. They are all of the Southern Methodist, or Missionary Baptist faith in religious opinion. I have spent this week travelling and collecting the records, but now have to make a trip to Pittsylvania Co. before I can complete the Bedford County branch. We are scattered over about 500 square miles, and I have mail only once a week. I have family pride enough to prompt me to my uttermost exertions."

Nathaniel B. has children: Oliver L., 1870; Robert Wm., 1871; Beatrice E. C., 1872; Julia B., 1874; Clara P., 1876; Walter A., 1878; Florence H., 1880; Franklin B., 1881; Sarah E., 1883; — all living.

James T. has children: Lora May, 1878; Orban Douglas, 1880; Malva, 1882; infant, 1886; — all living.

Daniel E. D. has children: Ollie Thurman, 1885; Ola Pearl, 1886; — both living.

85 CHRISTOPHER UPDIKE.

Is a prominent man in Bedford Co.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-----------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 850 John M. | 1851. | liv'g. | Fannie Skinnell. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 851 Henry T. | 1853. | liv'g. | Missouri H. Skinnell. | Bedford Co., Va. | Teacher & Artist. |
| 852 Garnett P. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 853 Lacky A. | 1858. | liv'g. | Wm. J. Farley. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 854 William D. | 1861. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 855 Virginia L. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bedford Co., Va. | |

CHAPTER X.

DESCENDANTS OF RUFUS UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 28.)

Children of Rufus.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-------------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 1 John. | 1791. | 1848. | Mary Elizabeth Day. | Loudoun Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 2 Samuel. | ..... | d. . . | Ury | Rosseau, Morgan, Ohio. | |
| 3 Amos. | ..... | d. . . | Sarah Updike. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | |
| 4 Eden. | 1798. | liv'g. | 1. . . . Potts.
2. Malinda Updike. | Rosseau, Morgan, Ohio. | |
| 5 Margaret. | ..... | d. . . | Carter. | Wood Co., Ohio. | |
| 6 Phebe. | ..... | d. . . | Joseph Humphrey. | Morgan Co., Ohio. | Blacksmith. |
| 7 Nancy. | ..... | 1885. | James Bowls. | Morgan Co., Ohio. | |
| 8 Sarah. | ..... | d. . . | Lynn. | Rosseau, Morgan, Ohio. | |

All these were large and robust men and women. Their descendants have all been remarkable for muscular strength and great endurance; they

have been supporters of various churches, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist and Campbellite; all those now living are thrifty, well-to-do, owning real estate, not one a day laborer, and only one on a salary.

Samuel had children: Mason, Susan and Mahala, (all unmarried and living now together prosperously on Mason's farm in Malta, Morgan Co., Ohio); Pamela, (who married Col. E. T. Best, a farmer of Loudoun Co., Va., and had four children); Eden, (who had by 1st wife two daughters married and living in Morgan Co., Ohio, and by his 2d wife had two children, and moved to Missouri); Franklin, (living in Missouri); Townshend; Harman.

Eden is now living, aged 90. He never was sick and never in his life took a dose of medicine. He had four children by his 1st wife; his 2d wife was a daughter of his father's brother John. His children are: Elizabeth; Susan; Thebe; Amanda; Mary.

Margaret had four or five children. After her husband's death she moved to Wood Co., Ohio.

Phebe "tipped the beam at 400 pounds and was worth her weight in gold." She had five children, most of whom married and have numerous descendants at Malta, Morgan Co., Ohio; all large and sturdy.

Nancy (Bowls) had no children. After her husband's death, she moved to Morgan Co., Ohio.

There may have been a fifth daughter, named Jane, who also married a Carter, and went to Tuscarawas Co., Ohio.

1 JOHN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|--|---|-------------|
| 10 James G. | 1817. | liv'g. | 1. Susan E. Miller.
2. Rebecca J. Agner. | Buffalo Forge, Rock-
bridge Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 11 Albert G. | 1820. | liv'g. | 1. Hannah P. Crawford.
2. Mary Agnes Smith. | Bland Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 12 George W. | 1823. | liv'g. | Pamelia Nichols. | Chester Hill, Morgan, O. | |

George W. has children: George A.; Flora; Minnie; Wilber; Willard; Della.

3 AMOS UPDIKE.

Married a daughter of his father's brother Daniel, and settled in Rappahannock County, Va., where he reared a large family. He was a famous bear and deer hunter, and killed a huge 400 pound bear in a hand-to-hand encounter. Comfortably seated by his huge log-fires in his rudely constructed but hospitable domicil, he could tell many entertaining stories to his visitors, of his romantic and perilous adventure with wild animals in the Blue Ridge mountains. He is said to have moved finally to Wood Co., Ohio.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 30 Rufus. | | d. . . | Malinda Newlon. | ..... | Farmer. |
| 31 Susan. | | liv'g. | Christ. Samtmyers. | Bairdstown, Ohio. | |
| 32 Elizabeth. | | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bairdstown, Ohio. | |
| 33 Mahala. | | liv'g. | Caleb Warley. | Bairdstown, Ohio. | |
| 34 Emily. | | liv'g. | David Elliott. | Bairdstown, Ohio. | |

10 Captain JAMES GLENN UPDIKE.

From Historical Encyclopedia of Virginia.

“Was born in Loudoun Co., Va., Oct. 23'd, 1817. His father was born in Loudoun Co., his mother in Westminster, Maryland, and both died in Loudoun Co., the former in 1848, the latter in 1849. In Jan., 1850, J. G. Updike came to Rockbridge Co., and in this County on the 18th of June, 1850, Susan E. Miller became his wife. She was the daughter of James and Sarah E. Miller, both natives of Rockbridge Co. Susan E. Updike died 1862, leaving three children,—John Bolivar, Charles Shannon and James Miller Updike.

“The second marriage of James G. Updike was solemnized in Feb. 1867, when Rebecca J. Agner became his wife. She was the daughter of Andrew and Leannah Agner, both natives of Rockbridge Co. She died 1879, leaving to him three children, George Andrew, born 1868; Mary Lou, born 1870; and Albert Sydney, born 1872.

“James Glenn Updike, the subject of this sketch was Captain of the ‘Rockbridge Grays’ in the Confederate States service, and was ordered by Gov. Letcher to report for duty, April 16, 1861. The company was ordered to Harpers Ferry and in the organization of the Army became Company H, 4th Va. Inf., and the colors company of the regiment. This company formed part of the famous ‘Stonewall Brigade,’ 1st Div. of the Army of Northern Virginia. Capt. Updike remained in active service from April 18th, 1861, till June 12th, 1862, when ill-health, caused by exposure and hard service in the Valley campaign of the year, forced him to resign, after which he served the Confederacy in Rockbridge Co. as Chief Collector of Tax in kind, and Captain of the ‘Home Guards’ until that Government ceased to be.

“Since the war Capt. Updike has been Clerk of Rockbridge County Court for several years, has served 14 years as a Magistrate, is a Judge and Commissioner of elections, and is Chairman in the County School Electoral Board. He is a merchant and farmer in Natural Bridge District, and Postmaster at Buffalo Forge.”

He is no longer Postmaster at Buffalo Forge, having been removed under the late Administration for the grave charge of being an ‘offensive partisan’ or in other words a Republican. He was a strong Union man up to the hour of Secession. His Company the “Rockbridge Grays” was organized, armed and equipped nearly two years prior to the war, and he was its commander. It was composed of 100 good men and was regarded as one of the best drilled and disciplined Companies in the State, and was among the first ordered into service by Gov. Letcher.

Thus situated he was necessarily forced to respond to the order, or be branded as a traitor and a coward. He did not hesitate a moment but obeyed the order; and was soon in Harpers Ferry. He was in many uncomfortable situations but never got exactly in the way of but one bullet and that only knocked him off duty for about one week; and he can truthfully say that his hands personally are clean of blood through the war. It seemed to be his misfortune, when near the enemy, always to be placed in some hazardous position, with his command; this happened so frequently that he suspected the Adjutant was imposing on him when he would order

DESCENDANTS OF RUFUS UPDIKE, OF VIRGINIA.



At 70 years of age.



At 40 years of age.

CAPT. JAMES G. UPDIKE,
OF ROCKBRIDGE CO., VA.
OF STONEWALL JACKSON'S BRIGADE.
Son of John, Son of Rufus.



CHARLES S. UPDIKE,
OF ALLEGHANY CO., VA.
Son of Capt. James G. Updike.



JAMES M. UPDIKE,
OF ROCKBRIDGE CO., VA.
Son of Capt. James G. Updike.

him to take his company and go to such a point and hold a position until relieved. So in an interview with Gen. Jackson one day, he took the opportunity to ask him if this was done through his orders. Stonewall Jackson replied in his short curt manner:—"Yes Sir; through my orders;" and after a few moments added;—"Captain, I have confidence in all my officers, but I know you." This was all he said, and it was some minutes before Captain Updike saw the point in it. He never after complained of any hard duty he was assigned to perform.

We will relate another compliment passed upon him. He had in his company an Irishman by the name of Edward Heffron. Ned was a good soldier when sober, but would get drunk on every opportunity, and be boisterous and disorderly; consequently he was frequently in the Guard-house; this caused Ned to be prejudiced against his Captain. Upon one occasion a group of soldiers were discussing the merits of the different officers of the Regiment, and Ned being present was appealed to for his opinion. Ned's reply was;—"Captain Updike is not only the best officer in the Regiment, but he is the best officer in the Brigade, and the d—est." Then there followed a strong expression of Ned's personal grievances.

A strange incident occurred at the first Battle of Manassas, or "Bull Run," immediately after the terrible charge made by the Stonewall Brigade across an old field, which resulted in the Federal Army taking a sudden notion to go back to Washington City instead of on to Richmond. When the battle was over, Capt. Updike retraced his course in order to find what men in his Company were killed or wounded. On his route a wounded Federal soldier begged of him a drink of water "for God's sake." The Captain cut the strap of a canteen from a dead soldier and gave water to the wounded man, who seemed in great agony and said he knew he must die. Captain Updike ripped the boot from the foot of the sufferer, tied a handkerchief tightly around the wound, and told him if he would give his name and address, a letter would be sent through the lines to his friends. The soldier said his name was Opyke (or Updike) from Delaware; the Captain replied that his own name was Updike, but the wounded man looked up incredulously and evidently did not believe this; he did not give his first name or post-office. The Captain had to leave and hurry on, but in about an hour something impelled him to go back there,—probably it was the name,—and he found the poor fellow dead; he was a fine-looking man, with black hair and eyes and rather dark complexion. On that fatal day, Capt. Updike lost of his Company 21 men killed and wounded, very nearly one-third of the number in action,—65 in line.

Capt. Updike's health has recently forced him to decline an almost unanimous nomination by his County Convention, as a candidate for the House of Delegates. He has contributed a description of the general characteristics of the Virginia Updikes, which appears under the heading of their common ancestor John Updike (page 238).

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------------|--------|--------|------------|------------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>By 1st. wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 100 John B. | 1851. | 1880. | Unmarried. | Rockbridge, Va. | Comms'r Int.
Rev. |
| 101 Charles S. | 1855. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Low Moor, Alleghany Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 102 James M. | 1858. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rockbridge, Va. | Merchant. |
| <i>By 2d wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 103 George A. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rockbridge, Va. | |
| 104 Mary L. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rockbridge, Va. | |
| 105 Albert S. | 1872. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rockbridge, Va. | |

Charles S. graduated at Eastman College, New York.

11 ALBERT GALLATIN UPDYKE.

Married 1st Hannah Paxton Crawford, only child of William Crawford of Rockbridge Co., Va.; she died of consumption, at the birth of her first child who survived her but a few months. Four years after her death, he married 2d Mary Agnes Smith, of Greenbrier Co., West Va., youngest daughter of Congressman Ballard Smith. Albert G. left Loudoun Co., Va., in 1847. He writes from Mechanicsburg, Bland Co., Va. as follows:

"I presume you are engaged in a similar work to that begun by myself, in reminiscences and biographical sketches of the lives of our family, of whom I feel proud. All, so far as I know or have heard, in character stand untarnished by heinous crimes and scandal. I have never heard of one of the Virginia branch of the family being arraigned under charge of felony; very rarely does one ever sue, or suffer himself to be sued; nearly all are in comfortable or affluent circumstances. They are a frugal, provident, industrious, and law abiding people, originally of the Quaker persuasion, though lately of various orthodox creeds; not ultra partisan politicians; exercising the rights of a true citizen, without fear, favor, or affection. A majority are of the Jeffersonian faith and affiliation, yet a respectable minority honestly subscribe to the governmental policy of the Republican party. They are not aspirants for political favor or distinction, but have served in many useful stations when the positions sought them. Whilst they set some claim to the F. F. V., yet none have the LL. D. or M. C. affix or prefix."

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 110 Mary Gray. | ..... | liv'g. | F. I. Suiter. | Bland Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 111 Junius M. | 1859. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bland Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 112 Lelia O. | 1862. | liv'g. | John Wiley Thorn. | Bland Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 113 Alice Lee. | 1863. | liv'g. | Amos W. Tieche. | Bland Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 114 Favius I. | 1866. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Tazewell Co., Va. | Engineer. |
| 115 Ida Effie. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bland Co., Va. | |
| 116 Agnes G. | 1870. | liv'g. | ..... | Bland Co., Va. | |
| 117 Albert F. | 1872. | liv'g. | ..... | Bland Co., Va. | |

Mary Gray has four sons; her husband was for many years Sheriff of Bland County, and is a farmer at Hunting Camp.

Junius M. is of the firm of Updyke & Robinet of Pt. Pleasant, Bland County.

Lelia O. has one daughter; her husband is now Sheriff of Bland County, and a farmer at Kimberling Creek.

Alice Lee has two children; her husband is a Swiss merchant and farmer at Pt. Pleasant.

30 RUFUS UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. |
|--------------|--------|--------|------------------|---------------------------------|
| 300 John W. | | liv'g. | Little. | Washington, Ohio. |
| 301 George. | | liv'g. | ..... | Toledo, Ohio. |
| 302 Henry. | | liv'g. | Harriet Haskell. | New Baltimore, Wood Co., Ohio. |
| 303 Frank. | | liv'g. | ..... | Orient, Pickaway Co., Ohio. |
| 304 William. | | liv'g. | ..... |  |
| 305 Samuel. | | liv'g. | ..... |  |
| 306 Smith. | | liv'g. | ..... |  |
| 307 Mary. | | liv'g. | George Bailer. | South Perry, Hocking Co., Ohio. |

CHAPTER Y.

DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL UPDIKE.

(See Charts 6 and 29.)

Children of Daniel.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------|--------|--------|--|------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 John. | 1800. | 1848. | Eurie Waters. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 2 Nancy. | 1801. | 1858. | Benj. McDougal. | Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 3 Sarah. | 1803. | liv'g. | Amos Updike. | Bairdstown, Wood, Ohio. | |
| 4 Hannah. | 1805. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | |
| 5 Edith. | 1807. | 1841. | Joseph Updike. | West Leipsic, Ohio. | Lumber. |
| 6 Ruth. | 1809. | liv'g. | Baronet Grimsley. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | |
| 7 Daniel. | 1814. | liv'g. | 1. Rebecca Ann Odor.
2. Penelope Johnson. | Bentonville, Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 8 Lydia. | 1817. | liv'g. | Cornelius Hoff. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | |

Sarah married a son of her father's brother Rufus.*Edith* married a son of her father's brother John.

1 JOHN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. |
|---------------|--------|--------|-----------------|
| 10 James. | | | Mary Carpenter. |
| 11 Frank. | | | Anna Carpenter. |
| 12 Ann. | | | |
| 13 Elizabeth. | | | |

7 DANIEL UPDIKE.

See his reminiscences, given under the head of his grandfather John Updike (page 238).

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 70 Alice R. | 1846. | liv'g. | Larken Lake. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |
| 71 Marshall J. | 1851. | liv'g. | Elzora V. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |
| 72 Sarah T. | 1852. | liv'g. | John B. Grant. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |
| 73 Vallona R. | 1853. | liv'g. | Burrel T. Partlow. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 74 George W. | 1854. | liv'g. | Eliz. F. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |
| 75 Cora P. | 1859. | liv'g. | Samuel B. Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 76 Edgar D. | 1860. | liv'g. | Sarah M. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |

Four of the above married a son and three daughters of Samuel Updike of Bentonville (see Chapter Z, 9).

Marshal J. has children: Roeburn, 1874; Ernest, 1877; Dorcy, 1878; Mercedes, 1880; Zorah, 1882; Cleveland, 1885;— all living.

George W. has children: Moselle, 1877; Keene, 1880; Samuel, 1882;— all living.

Edgar D. has child: Edgar Elice, 1886, living.

CHAPTER Z.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPDIKE JR.

(See Charts 6 and 30.)

Children of John Jr.

| | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|-----------|--|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1 Euphemia. | 1797. | d. . . | John Beavers. | South Perry, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 2 Amy. | 1798. | 1826. | John Newlon. | Hocking Co., Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 3 Asa. | 1800. | 1881. | Ruth Brown. | Front Royal, Va. | Hotelk'p'r. |
| 4 Israel. | 1802. | 1869. | Eleanor Brown. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 5 John. | 1804. | 1848. | Mary D. Warner. | South Illinois. | |
| 5' Thurza. | 1806. | d. young. | | | |
| 6 Elizabeth. | 1809. | 1880. | James Campbell. | South Perry, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 6' Daniel. | 1811. | d. young. | Unmarried. | | |
| 7 Joseph. | 1813. | liv'g. | 1. Edith Updike.
2. Malinda McDougal. | West Leipsic, Ohio. | Saw-mill
& Farm. |
| 8 Malinda. | 1815. | d. . . | Eden Updike. | Rosseau, Ohio. | Farmer. |
| 9 Samuel. | 1817. | liv'g. | Angeline Brown. | Bentonville, Va. | Farm &
Mills. |

Daniel was drowned in the Kanawha River.

Euphemia (Beavers) left 5 children, now living in Ohio and Indiana.

Elizabeth (Campbell) left 7 children, now living in Ohio and Kansas.

Malinda married Eden, son of her father's brother Rufus Updike.

John had sons; John, and James.

3 ASA UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|--|------------------------|-------------|
| 30 Mary A. | 1822. | liv'g. | 1. Hiram Feagans.
2. William Grant. | Rappahannock Co., Va. | Miller. |
| 31 Mellvilla. | 1826. | liv'g. | Gibson Grant. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 32 La Fayette. | 1828. | liv'g. | E. V. Maddox. | Browntown, Warren, Va. | Merchant. |
| 33 Abraham. | 1830. | 1867. | Unmarried. | ..... | Merchant. |
| 34 La Venia. | 1830. | liv'g. | Algretus Head. | Albermarle, Va. | Farmer. |
| 35 Fielding W. | 1833. | 1880. | Mary A. Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 36 Franklin. | 1835. | liv'g. | Eveline Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 37 John Byrd. | 1838. | liv'g. | 1. Alice Maddox.
2. Genoa Compton. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |

Fielding W. and *Franklin* married daughters of their father's brother Israel Updike.

Mary A. has four children.

Mellvilla (Grant) has nine children.

La Venia (Head) has three children.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPDIKE JR., OF RAPPAHANNOCK CO., VIRGINIA.



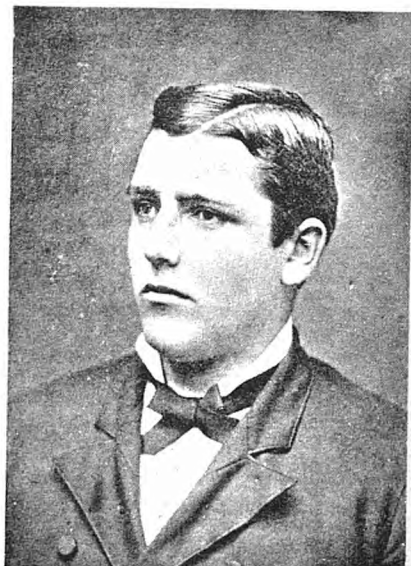
JOSEPH UPDIKE,
OF WEST LEIPSIK, OHIO.
Son of John Updike, Jr., of Virginia,



SAMUEL UPDIKE,
OF BENTONVILLE, VIRGINIA.
Son of John Updike, Jr., of Virginia.



JAMES B. UPDIKE,
OF WEST LEIPSIK, OHIO.
Son of Joseph, Son of John Updike, Jr.



ASA BYRD UPDIKE
OF WARREN CO., VIRGINIA.
Son of Lafayette, Son of Asa, Son of John Updike, Jr.

4 ISRAEL UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|--------------|--------|--------|---------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 40 George W. | 1825. | liv'g. | Mary E. Bagerly. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 41 John J. | 1826. | liv'g. | Eliz. Rudacilla. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 42 Eveline. | 1829. | liv'g. | Franklin Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 43 Amon. | 1831. | liv'g. | Louisa Bagerly. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 44 Mary A. | 1832. | 1885. | Fielding W. Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 45 Julia A. | 1840. | 1861. | ..... | Warren Co., Va. | |

Amon had children: *Ashby*, farmer, married *Louella Bagerly*; *William*, farmer; *Nice*, farmer; *Hansome*; *Wesley*; *Eugene*; *Tilden*; *Triphene*; *Maria*; — all of *Warren Co., Va.*

7 JOSEPH UPDIKE.

Married 1st *Edith*, daughter of his father's brother *Daniel Updike*; she died 1841. Married 2nd *Malinda McDougal* and moved to *Ohio*. He and his son *James B.* are the firm of *Updike & Son of West Leipsic, Putnam Co., Ohio*, engaged in running saw-mills and manufacturing building material. He is 5 feet 10 inches tall, weighed 200 pounds when young; has been and is still a man of great strength and endurance; is very ingenious with machinery and tools, and makes anything needed in running his business.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation |
|---------------------|--------|--------|---------------|-----------------------------------|------------------|
| <i>By 1st wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 70 Euphamy E. | 1841. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Washington, Rappahannock Co., Va. | |
| 71 Edith R. | 1841. | liv'g. | A. J. Morran. | Edgerton, Williams Co., O. | Farmer. |
| <i>By 2nd wife:</i> | | | | | |
| 72 James B. | 1846. | liv'g. | S. F. Todd. | West Leipsic, O. | Saw-mill & Farm. |
| 73 Eliza V. | 1848. | 1865. | | | |

Edith R. (*Morran*) has had six children.

James Burrel Updike was a Private in Company B. 150 Regiment *Ohio Nat. Guards*, and was with that Regiment in 1864 in *Washington City*, when *Gen. Early* came up on 7th Street and tried to come into the city but was driven back. He is engaged with his father in the lumber business at *West Leipsic, Ohio*. Has taken a warm interest in the Genealogy, and furnished facts and recollections (page 240). Has children: *E. V.*, 1868; *C. N.*, 1869; *Harley M.*, 1872; *Archie M.*, 1875; — all living at home.

9 SAMUEL UPDIKE.

Has a farm, grist-mill and saw-mill, at *Bentonville, Warren Co., Va.*

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------------|------------------|-------------|
| 90 Elzora V. | 1850. | liv'g. | Marshall J. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | Farmer. |
| 91 Rudolph J. | 1852. | liv'g. | Sarah E. Murphy. | Bentonville, Va. | Architect. |
| 92 Samuel B. | 1856. | liv'g. | Cora P. Updike. | Browntown, Va. | Farmer. |
| 93 Elizabeth F. | 1858. | 1883. | George W. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | Merchant. |
| 94 John Byrd. | 1860. | liv'g. | Pauline Updike. | Browntown, Va. | Farmer. |
| 95 Sarah M. | 1862. | liv'g. | Edgar D. Updike. | Bentonville, Va. | |
| 96 Zorelda W. | 1867. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Bentonville, Va. | |

Elzarah, Samuel, Elizabeth and *Sarah* married sons and a daughter of Daniel Updike, of Bentonville (see Chapter Y, 7).

John Byrd married a daughter of his cousin Franklin Updike.

Zorelda W. is the youngest child of the youngest child of the youngest child of John Updike, the ancestor of the Virginians. She writes:

"All the Updikes here have a strong family resemblance; my father Samuel, and his brothers Joseph and Asa, have been much alike in appearance. My three brothers measure 6 feet and 1 inch and weigh from 165 to 185 pounds; my two sisters and I measure 5 feet 7 inches, and my deceased sister was of the same height. We are about the average Updikes in size. The members of our families have all kinds of hair and eyes; from the very lightest hair to the very blackest; blue, brown, black, grey, and green eyes. My brother John B. married a granddaughter of his uncle Asa Updike, who married my mother's sister Ruth Brown. Uncle Asa's son married a daughter of Uncle Israel Updike and Eleanor Brown. My brother Rudolph married the daughter of Grafton Murphy who was the brother of my mother's mother. They were high blood. My mother's father was Rudolph Brown, and he was the son of Abraham Brown and his wife Mary Jennings. There is said to be a 'Jennings fortune' waiting for the heirs of that family; also a fortune belonging to the family of the mother of my grandfather John Updike, Sarah Brown. Sarah Brown's mother was twice married, once to a Brown and once to a Carker."

32 LA FAYETTE UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 320 Thomas. | 1857. | liv'g. | Mary Ann Beanes. | Loudoun Co., Va. | Merchant. |
| 321 Ruth B. | 1859. | liv'g. | Stephen M. Boyd. | Warren Co., Va. | Miller. |
| 322 Asa Byrd. | 1860. | liv'g. | Mary V. Leach. | Warren Co., Va. | Hotel keeper. |
| 323 Turner A. | 1863. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 324 Flora V. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Warren Co., Va. | |
| 325 Charles H. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Warren Co., Va. | |
| 326 William L. | 1872. | liv'g. | | | |
| 327 John N. | 1875. | liv'g. | | | |

35 FIELDING W. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 350 Fielding W. | 1858. | liv'g. | Loo Ward. | Albemarle Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 351 Ellen. | 1860. | liv'g. | John Johnson. | Albemarle Co., Va. | Physician. |
| 352 Abraham. | 1862. | liv'g. | Unmarried. |, Texas. | Carpenter. |
| 353 Robert. | 1865. | liv'g. | Annie Nemo. | Charlottesville, Va. | Mason. |
| 354 Asa Byrd. | 1868. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 355 Walter. | 1869. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Richmond, Va. | Mechanic. |
| 356 Estou. | 1870. | liv'g. | Unmarried. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 357 Rosie. | 1875. | liv'g. | ..... | Milton School, Va. | |
| 358 Dora. | 1877. | liv'g. | ..... | Warren Co., Va. | |

36 FRANKLIN UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|----------------|--------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 360 Charles F. | 1864. | liv'g. | Annie Brown. | Warren Co., Va. | Med. Student. |
| 361 Pauline. | 1865. | liv'g. | John Byrd Updike. | Browntown, Va. | Farmer. |
| 362 Burch. | 1867. | liv'g. | | | |
| 363 Margarene. | 1869. | liv'g. | | | |

40 GEORGE W. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 400 Virginia. | | | Gideon Atwood. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 401 Thomas. | | | Julia Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |

Thomas married a daughter of his father's brother John J.

41 JOHN J. UPDIKE.

| Children. | Birth. | Death. | Married. | Residence. | Occupation. |
|---------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 410 George. | | | Sarah Goer. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 411 Randolph. | | | | | |
| 412 Laura. | | | 1. Fox. | Winchester, Va. | Farmer. |
| | | | 2. Spade. | | |
| 413 Francis. | | | S. Cook. | Bentonville, Va. | Smith. |
| 414 Julia. | | | Thomas Updike. | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 415 Alice. | | | | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 416 Cansata. | | | | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |
| 417 John. | | d... | ..... | Warren Co., Va. | Farmer. |

INDEX OF PERSONS.

COMPILED BY LEONARD ECKSTEIN OPDYCKE.

In the case of the Opdyck-Updikes of the later generations, the chapter-letter, and the identifying number in that chapter, are given in the Index after each name; for males the State of residence is also given.

All married women are indexed under their maiden names, where such name is known,—the married name being placed in parenthesis.

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------------|----------|
| Abbot, Zephania..... | 293 | Anderson, Bartholomew, son of Corne- | |
| Abel, Jane, (Opdycke) | 393 | lius..... | 184 |
| Abernethy, H. H., Dr. | 430 | Benjamin..... | 182 |
| Mary J., (Opdycke)..... | 430 | Benjamin, son of Joshua ... | 183 |
| Abit, James | 174 | Catharine, dau. of Joshua.. | 183 |
| Adair, Emma, (Updike)..... | 321 | Caturn, dau. of Enoch | 181 |
| Adams, Elizabeth B., (Updike) , ... | 124-5 | Cornelius, son-in-law of Jo- | |
| William..... | 297 | hannes Opdyck. .163, 165, 176 | |
| Aepjen, Indian Chief | 64-5 | 180-2, 184, 187, 192, 199 | |
| Agner, Andrew, and wife Leanah..... | 446 | Cornelius, g'son of Cornelius | 184 |
| Rebecca J., (Updike)..... | 445-6 | Cornelius, g'son of Johannes | |
| Aiken, William | 396 | Opdyck. | 179 |
| Alburtis, William..... | 164, 167, 171-2, 177 | Deborah, wife of Capt. John. | 178 |
| Alcock, John | 77 | Eliakim, son of Cornelius .. | 166 |
| Aldridge, Lorinda, (Updike)..... | 327 | 179-80, 184, 189 | |
| Alexander, _____ | 308 | Eliakim, son of Enoch ... | 180-2 |
| William | 292 | Elias..... | 180, 182 |
| Algerden, _____ | 20 | Elijah..... | 305 |
| Allen, _____ | 213 | Elizabeth, dau. of Enoch... | 181 |
| David..... | 288 | Elizabeth, wife of Andries. | 184 |
| John..... | 441 | Enoch, son-in-law of Johan- | |
| Thomas | 229 | nes Opdyck..... | 163, 165 |
| Alpaugh, Anna, (Opdycke) | 434 | 176-84, 187-9, 192, 199 | |
| Alpin, John | 104, 117 | Enoch Jr., son of Enoch .. | 180-2 |
| Alva, Duke of..... | 133 | Francina, dau. of Enoch ... | 180 |
| Alvay, George W..... | 293 | Hannah, wife of John..... | 184 |
| Alwood, Ann, (Updike) | 321 | Hezekiah..... | 299 |
| Ameigh, Phoebe A., (Updike)..... | 322 | Ira C..... | 414 |
| Amelung and wife | 11 | Isaac, son of Joshua..... | 183, 200 |
| Ames, _____ | 120 | Jacob, son of Joshua..... | 183, 200 |
| Ammack, Phoebe, (Updike) | 316 | Jacob, (born 1754) ... | 279-80 |
| Ammer, Mrs. Susan A..... | 290 | James | 280 |
| Anderson, _____ | 433 | James | 412 |
| Abraham, son of Cornelius. | 184 | Jeremiah, son of Enoch..... | 181 |
| Abraham, son of Joshua.183, | 189 | Jochem..... | 182, 184 |
| Andrew, (Andries)..... | 182, 184 | Jochem, son of Enoch.. | 180, 182 |
| Andrew, son of Cornelius... | 184 | John, son of Joshua.179-80, [?] | |
| Andrew, g'son of Cornelius. | 184 | 183-4, 188-9, [?] | |
| Anna (Hannah) dau. of | | John, Capt., son of Enoch.. | 178 |
| Joshua..... | 182-3 | 179-80, [?], 181-2, 188-9, [?] | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Anderson, John, grandson of Cornelius | 184 | Auchmuty, Hon. Robt. | 102, 103 |
| John, Col., of Sussex Co. | 193 | Judge, the elder | 105 |
| Joseph | 210, 280 | Aurange, Sesekeennis, Indian Chief | 65 |
| Joshua, son-in-law of Johannes Opdyck | 163, 166, 176-8 | Austin, _____ | 404 |
| 180-4, 187-9, 199, 209, 227 | | Caroline, (Obdyke) | 401 |
| Joshua, son of Enoch | 181 | J. O's R. I. Geneal. | 75, 80-1, 85, 88, 90; 91, 97, 99, 106 |
| Joshua Jr., son of Joshua | 182-3 | Josephine, (Obdyke) | 401 |
| | 189, 230 | Axford, _____ | 215 |
| Lewis | 293 | Ayres, E. W. | 329 |
| Martha, granddau. of Cornelius | 184 | Mary, (Updike) | 286 |
| Mary, dau. of Enoch | 181 | Baarcroft, Aaron | 264-5, 356 |
| Mary, g'dau. of Cornelius | 184 | Ambrose | 226, 229, 356 |
| Rebecca, dau. of Cornelius | 184 | James | 356 |
| Sarah, dau. of Enoch | 181 | Stacy B. | 229, 345, 356 |
| William | 347 | William H. | 265 |
| Andrews, see Anderson. | | Babbitt, Henry A. | 83 |
| Andrews, Jacob F. | 432 | Backman, Benjamin | 357 |
| Rev. Jedediah | 187 | Baddens, Henry | 403 |
| Mary, (Updike) | 300, 302 | Bagerly, Louella, (Updike) | 451 |
| Robert H. | 109 | Louisa, (Updike) | 451 |
| Andriessen, see Anderson. | | Mary E., (Updike) | 451 |
| Audriessen, Peter | 156 | Bailer, George | 449 |
| Andros, Gov. Sir Edmund | 81, 84, 90 | Bailey, Lydia | 290 |
| Andrus, see Anderson. | | Margaret, (Opdyke) | 344, 350 |
| Andrus, Charles | 329 | Susan | 290 |
| Anne, Queen of England | 188 | William | 261, 338 |
| Anno, Levi | 417 | Bainbridge, John | 176-7, 200 |
| Antonissen, Cornelis | 65 | Baird, Abraham D. | 212 |
| Apgar, Elizabeth, (Opdyke) | 414 | Harriet C., (Opdyke) | 416 |
| Margaret, (Updike) | 292 | J. W. | 417 |
| Apleton (Apleton), Major Samuel | 94, 97 | Baker, Alonzo | 418 |
| Apple, Caroline, (Obdyke) | 401 | Eli | 402 |
| Applegate, Abbie, (Updike) | 288 | Rhoda, (Updike) | 115 |
| Emeline (Updike) | 330 | Sophia, (Opdycke and Stewart) | 224 |
| George F. | 287 | | 259-61 |
| John | 287 | Baldwin, John | 401 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 287 | Ballinger, William | 413 |
| Thomas | 148 | Banks, Gen. | 408 |
| Arent the Smith | 66 | Barber, Jane, (Opdyke) | 399 |
| Argetsinger, Lydia, (Updike) | 323 | Barber and Howe's Hist. Coll. N. J. | 186 |
| Peter | 327 | | 215, 219 |
| Armitage, Mary, (Hortman) | 373 | Barbese, Lewis | 59 |
| Armstrong, Margaret, (Updike) | 291 | Barcalow, the heirs of | 269 |
| Victoria, (Updike) | 295 | Barends, Annetie, (Strycker) | 387 |
| Arnold, Adolissa, (Updike) | 115-6 | Barker, James | 442 |
| Benedict | 353 | Barkley, Sarah, (Updike) | 291 |
| Benedict, Gov. | 100 | Barlow, Robert | 170 |
| Oliver | 117 | Barnard, Hon. Henry | 118 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 92, 100 | Barnes, Abby | 261 |
| Hist. Providence Plantations | 106 | George H. | 393 |
| Arnwine, Elizabeth, (Carroll) | 224 | Jeremiah | 417 |
| George | 224, 356 | Joseph | 401 |
| Jacob | 224 | Barr, Nancy H., (Updike) | 337 |
| John Sr. | 224 | Barran, Aaron | 402 |
| John Jr. | 224 | Barrett, Samuel | 109 |
| Margaret, (Case) | 221, 224 | Barry, Mathias | 172 |
| Mary, (Warford) | 224 | Bartholemew, | 290 |
| Opdycke | 265, 356 | Amy E., (Opdycke) | 356-7 |
| Samuel | 224 | Bartle, Catherine, (Smith) | 388 |
| Arthur, Richard | 442 | Ellen L., (Updike) | 337 |
| Ashton, Rachel, (Updike) | 298 | Hendrick | 388 |
| Rebecca, (Stout) | 370 | Henry | 388 |
| Atherton, Maj. Humphrey | 72, 74, 77, 83 | Bartlett, Leander | 398 |
| Atwell, _____ | 123 | Barton, Frank, (Opdyke) | 373 |
| Atwood, Gideon | 453 | Morris, Rev. | 373 |
| Auble, D. C. | 302 | Bass, Jeremiah | 165, 176 |

| PAGE. | PAGE. | | |
|---|-----------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Basset, William | 400 | Bogardus, Calvin | 329 |
| Bateman, John N. | 372 | Domine Everardus. 51-2, 55, | 62 |
| Bates, Atlanta H., (Updike) | 411 | Frank | 329 |
| Baumgartner, Kate, (Opdycke) | 375 | Bogart, Emma, (Opdycke) | 390 |
| Baxter, Lieut. George. 62, 63, 65, 143, | 151 | Bollan, ——— | 102, 105 |
| Beanes, Mary Ann, (Updike) | 452 | Bollen, John | 274 |
| Beaumont, John | 340-1 | Mary, (Palmer) | 274 |
| Beaver, Joseph, Col. | 279 | Bolles, Lucius, Rev. | 108 |
| Beavers, John | 450 | Bond, the family of | 237 |
| Bebee, Ellen, (Updike) | 300 | Bonham, Diana, (Opdycke), see Sutton, | |
| Beck, Sada, (Opdycke) | 420 | Diana | 223 |
| Beckwith, Hiram | 314 | Bonham, Uriah | 223 |
| Bedell, Hester, (Updike) | 300 | Zedekiah | 223 |
| Beers, John | 395 | Bonnell, Abram, Lieut. Col | 279 |
| Beets, Capt | 173 | Clement | 245 |
| Belcher, Gov. | 190 | Joseph | 354 |
| Bell, Betsey, (Updike) | 314 | Bonnen, Geys, (op den Dyck) | 45 |
| Stephen | 411-2 | Bonnett, Henry U | 323 |
| Bellis, Phebe, (Opdycke) | 368, 372 | Boockhols, Mathias | 174 |
| Rebecca, (Opdycke) | 368, 372 | Boon, James | 99, 107 |
| Beniers, Anna | 133 | Samuel | 99 |
| Bennet, Henry | 78 | Boone, C. C. | 109 |
| Rachel (Opdycke) | 390 | Boorum, Mary, (Updike) | 293 |
| Bennett, Nancy, (Updike) | 441 | Boot, Nicholaes | 151 |
| Benson, Delaney, (Updike) | 321 | Borroughs, Sarah, (Opdycke) | 345 |
| Ruth Anna, (Updike) | 323 | Bosenbark, Addie, (Updike) | 327 |
| Bentley, Julia, (Updike) | 109, 110 | Bothwell, Samuel C. | 420 |
| Berg, ———, op den | 43 | Boulton, George F. | 307 |
| William, Duke of | 12 | Bourne, ——— | 117 |
| Bergen, Lamatie S., (Updike) | 204, 286 | Bout, Jan Eversen | 65 |
| Lieut | 250 | Bowen, William | 152 |
| Teunis G. | 180, 185 | Bowes, Judge | 189 |
| T. G's. Early Settlers Kings | | Bowls, James | 444 |
| Co. | 59, 153 | Bowlsby, Ennis | 414 |
| Berkeley, Dean and Bishop | 84, 105, 117 | Boyd, Stephen M. | 452 |
| Berkely, Lord | 162, 204 | Boynton, Harriet, (Opdyke) | 394 |
| Berry, Frank | 320 | Brabant, House of | 3 |
| Bertie, Peregrinus | 32 | Braddock, Gen | 105 |
| Sir Richard | 32 | Bradford, ——— | 117 |
| Bess, James | 310 | Dr. | 105 |
| Besson (Pyson etc.), John | 221, 223-4, 228 | Bradley, Ezra | 214 |
| Best, E. T., Col | 445 | Bradstreete, Lyman | 77 |
| Betoncuff, John | 214 | Bragaw, (Bregaw, Brokaw, etc.), Ber- | |
| Betts, Judge | 172 | goon, (Bourgon, Burgoon, | |
| Samuel | 109 | etc.) | 174, 206-7 |
| Bhane, Martha R., (Opdycke) | 367 | Isaac | 206-7, 210 |
| Bigge, Cornelius van | 132 | Isaac Jr | 207 |
| Henric | 131 | Mary, (Updike) | 190, 206-7, 210 |
| Biles, George | 269 | 244-6, 333 | |
| William | 231-3, 397 | Peter | 207 |
| Bird, Cassie, (Updyke) | 398 | Ruloff | 207 |
| Henry | 109 | Brainard, Charles | 214 |
| Blackwell, ——— | 249 | Brains, John | 180 |
| Jacob | 306 | Brandenburg, Elector of | 40 |
| N. D | 335 | Branyan, Nancy, (Opdyke) | 406 |
| Blair, Mary H. | 290 | William G. | 406 |
| Blake, Admiral | 58 | Bray, ——— | 401 |
| Blane, John, Dr. | 272 | John W. | 272 |
| Blaw, Michael | 209 | Brearly, John | 176 |
| Blew, John | 295 | Breenahan, Sarah, (Updike) | 331 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 289, 293 | Brewer, Elizabeth (Opdycke) | 341, 344 |
| Block, Adriaen | 47 | Lyman | 329 |
| Bloom, Isaac | 270 | Sally, (Updike) | 329 |
| Nancy, (Alpaugh and Opdyke) | 411 | Brezier, Henry | 66 |
| | 413 | Mary | 66 |
| Blower, Judge | 108 | Briggs, ———, Orderly | 425 |
| Mary, (Pitman) | 108 | F. A. | 306 |
| Boecop, Arend thoe | 128 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|-------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|
| Briggs, George | 317 | Busmans, Enneken, (op den Dyck) | 45 |
| Bright, Mary, (Updike) | 292 | Bussey, Charles | 355 |
| Brincken, _____, op den | 41 | Butler, Charles | 296 |
| Brindley, _____ | 98 | Daniel | 214 |
| Brinkerhoff, John | 395 | Button, Delight, (Updike) | 214 |
| Brinley, Francis | 82 | Byllinge, Edward | 162, 186 |
| Thomas | 82 | | |
| Britton, Catherine, (Calvin) | 359 | Cabot, the Navigator | 48 |
| Fanny, (Opdycke) | 226, 368, 371 | Cadwallader, _____, Dr. | 181 |
| John, Col. | 226, 228-9 | Callender, _____ | 105 |
| Lydia Ann, (Opdycke) | 353 | Calvert, Lee | 408 |
| Nathaniel | 371 | Calvin, _____ | 235 |
| Broas, James | 318 | Anna Eliza, (Mettler) | 359 |
| Brockholls, Capt. | 170 | Catherine | 359 |
| Brodhead, J. R's. Hist. N. Y. 52, 60, 64, | 73 | Catherine, (Hummer) | 359 |
| Brokaw, the family of | 207 | Clarissa, (Stewart) | 359 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 316 | Elizabeth, (Carter) | 359 |
| Broucard, Bourgon | 206, 246 | Frances, (Waterhouse) | 359 |
| Brown, _____ | 452 | Grace, (Taylor) | 358-9 |
| Abraham | 452 | Jonathan B | 268, 352, 358-9 |
| Angelina, (Updike) | 450 | Joshua, 1st | 359 |
| Anna, (Updike) | 452 | Joshua, 2d | 359 |
| Daniel | 432 | Joshua B. | 358-9, 372 |
| Eleanor (Updike) | 450, 452 | Lizzie, (Liff) | 359 |
| Eliza, Mrs. | 290 | Luther, 1st | 358-9 |
| Govey | 241 | Luther, 2d | 358-9 |
| Harriet, (Updike) | 319 | Luther, 3d | 359 |
| J. C. | 74-5 | Luther, 4th | 358-9 |
| James | 286 | Mary | 359 |
| John | 439 | Nathaniel | 359 |
| Michael | 293 | Olbo | 359 |
| Richard | 257, 330-1 | Rebecca, (Lawson) | 359 |
| Rudolph | 452 | Richard | 359 |
| Ruth, (Updike) | 450, 452 | Robert | 359 |
| Sarah, (Updyke) | 433 | Samuel | 358-9, 371-2 |
| (or Carker), Sarah (Updike) | 202 | Susanna | 359 |
| 236, 239-40, 284, 452 | | Thisbe, (Carter) | 359 |
| Stacy | 340, 345 | William | 359 |
| Browning, William C. | 371 | Campbell, Benjamin | 235 |
| Brutnell, Richard | 155-7, 168, 172-3 | Charles | 433 |
| Bryan, Alexander | 66-7 | James | 450 |
| Darby | 170-1 | Obediah | 235 |
| Lucas | 170 | Cannon, Mary, (Opdyke) | 401 |
| Bryant, William | 409 | Capellen, Everard van der | 8, 11 |
| Buchanan, Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 357 | Johan van der | 11 |
| Buchannan, (Bohonnon), John | 223-4, 263 | Capoens, Christina | 66, 95 |
| Buchorst, _____, van | 130 | Carker, _____ | 452 |
| Buckhout, (Buckhood), Peter Jansen | 158 | (or Brown), Sarah, (Updike) | 202 |
| | 171-3 | 236, 239-40, 284, 452 | |
| Bull, Henry | 100, 102 | Carley, John | 326 |
| John | 158, 172 | Carling, Sarah, (Opdyke) | 399 |
| Bumstead, R. | 306 | Carlyle, Thomas, cited | 39 |
| Bunker, Samuel | 317 | Carpenter, Anna, (Updike) | 449 |
| Burd, Phillip F. | 357 | Charles | 398 |
| Burdick, G. V. | 317 | Gen | 119 |
| H. C. | 317 | Mary, (Updike) | 449 |
| Burgoyne, Gen | 196, 265 | Nancy, (Opdyke) | 201, 230, 233 |
| Burgundy, House of | 137 | | 397 |
| Burke, John | 351 | Carr, Robert | 76, 78 |
| Burkhardt, Peter | 244 | Carroll, Daniel | 224 |
| Burlew, Mills | 323 | James | 371 |
| Burlingame, Henry | 108 | John | 220, 224 |
| Lucy, (Congdon) | 108 | Thomas R. | 420 |
| Burrell, Dolan | 109 | Carson, S | 295 |
| Burroughs, Daniel | 293 | Carstens, Wilhelm | 135 |
| Burt, Richard | 177 | Carter, _____ | 444 |
| Burtlas, James | 409 | Spencer | 359 |
| Sarah, (Opdyke) | 231, 277-8 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|--|------------|
| Carteret, Sir George | 162, 204 | Coddington, Margaret, (Updike) | 296 |
| Cartwright, Anna, (Opdyke) | 373 | Sarah A., (Updike) | 316 |
| Case, Adam | 338 | Coe, Margaret, (Updike) | 296 |
| Howard | 419 | Coginaquam, Indian Chief | 74 |
| Jacob | 353 | Colby, Mary M., (Updike) | 407 |
| Jeremiah | 418 | William A. | 407 |
| John | 221, 224 | Colden, Cadwallader | 102 |
| Leonard | 423 | Cole, Anna, (Updike) | 411, 413 |
| Lucinda, (Opdycke) | 430 | Delphine, (Updike) | 320 |
| Mary, (Opdycke) | 372, 390 | Elisha | 110 |
| Sarah, (Opdycke) | 414 | Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 397 |
| Susan, (Opdycke) | 430 | James H. | 326 |
| Cassiday, Isaac | 294 | John | 110 |
| Casteel, Maria J., (Noyes) | 108 | Joseph | 405 |
| Caudry, E. D. | 348-9 | Mamie, (Updike) | 326 |
| Ceaders, Anna, (Opdyke) | 418 | Mary, (Opdyke) | 397 |
| Cesar and wife Sarah, negro slaves | 82 | Coleborn, Edward | 174 |
| Chaire, la, Register | 68 | Colet, Peter | 62 |
| Chalke, Peter | 174 | Cologne, Archbishop of | 1 |
| Chamberlain, F. M. | 294 | Colson, Missouri, (Updike) | 293 |
| Chamberlin, _____ | 430 | Colwell, David, Rev. | 187 |
| John | 235 | David | 433 |
| Margaret, (Opdyke) | 275 | Compton, Genoa, (Updike) | 450 |
| Saloma, (Opdycke) | 390 | Conard, Anna, (Opdycke) | 339, 343 |
| Samuel | 235 | Congdon, _____ | 83 |
| Channing, _____ | 117 | Connell, Caroline, (Updike) | 409 |
| Edward | 113 | Conner, Belle C., (Opdycke) | 342 |
| Chapin, _____ | 83 | Connor, William | 362 |
| E. Bennett | 311 | Conolly, Richard | 409 |
| Louis S. | 109 | Conover, _____, (Updike) | 332 |
| Chapman, Amos | 213 | Charles S. | 335 |
| Carrie, (Updike) | 333 | Dominicus | 205 |
| Hannah, (Updike) | 214 | Gertrude, (Opdycke) | 365 |
| John | 98 | Lewis H. | 418 |
| Charles II, of England | 58, 72, 77, 156, 162 | Mary, (Updike) | 204, 285-6 |
| Charles V, Emperor | 32, 137, 138 | Coo, John | 75 |
| Chase, Effie, (Opdyke) | 392 | Cook, Charles | 184 |
| Salmon P. | 382-4 | Olive, (Updike) | 321, 325 |
| Chatterdon, William II | 411 | S., (Updike) | 453 |
| Cheatham, Gen. | 426 | Cooley, Eli F., Rev. | 183, 351 |
| Checkley, _____ | 105 | Coon, Israel | 412 |
| John, Rev. | 111, 114 | Cooper, Abigail | 93 |
| Chitfinch, Thomas | 77 | Catherine | 93 |
| Choate, Rufus | 123 | Christiana | 93 |
| Chrisman, Jenny, (Updike) | 296 | Daniel L. | 323 |
| Church, Major | 95 | Elisabeth | 93 |
| Clancy, James | 412 | Gilbert | 93 |
| Clarenbach, _____ | 31 | James Sr. | 93 |
| Clarendon, Lord | 58 | James Jr. | 93 |
| Clark, James | 172 | Matthew | 92-3 |
| Joel | 323 | Nancy, (Opdyke) | 400 |
| Julia, (Updike) | 323 | Pamelia, (Updike) | 322 |
| Lieut. | 424 | Paton | 413 |
| Robert | 172-3 | Stephen | 99 |
| Clarke, _____ | 81 | Thomas | 93 |
| David A. | 406 | Copley, the painter | 112 |
| Clay, Humphrey | 157, 165, 167, 169 | Corbett, (Corlet), Abraham | 170-1 |
| Clayton, William | 365 | Corbut, Samuel | 214 |
| Cleef, Jan van | 149, 152 | Cornbury, Lord | 98 |
| Cleveland, _____ | 389 | Cornelisen, Peter | 66 |
| Cleves, House of | 2-5, 11-2, 15-8, 20 | Cornelissen, Dirck | 151 |
| 22-3, 25, 28-9, 35, 38-40, | 42-3 | Cornell, Catherine, (Updike) | 322 |
| Clinton, De Witt, Gov. | 272 | Cornish, Benjamin | 279 |
| Clock, Abraham | 74 | Cortfeldt, Gerard | 7 |
| Coan, Levi | 441 | Costigin, Francis | 200 |
| Coates, Amy, (Opdycke) | 356-7 | Cotton, Mary J., (Opdyke) | 373 |
| Coburn, Isaac | 330 | Courtlandt, Oloff Stevensen van, see Stevensen, Oloff. | |
| Coddington, Gov. | 81, 89 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------|
| Couse, Henry.. | 411 | Culton, Thomas A.. | 417 |
| Covenhoven, the family of | 203 | Culver, Jane, (Opdyke) | 401 |
| John | 205, 243 | Cumberland, William, Duke of | 103 |
| William | 243 | Cummings, Catherine, (Opdycke) .. | 411 |
| William W. | 205 | Phillip and wife Mary | 411 |
| Wolfert Gerretse | 205 | Sophia, (Opdycke) | 420 |
| Cowdrick, Morris | 363 | Cundiff, John B. | 442 |
| Cowenhoven, see Covenhoven. | | W. H. C. | 443 |
| Cox, Coleman | 287 | Curler, ———, van | 60 |
| Jacob Dolson, Gen. | 426-7 | Jacobus van | 151 |
| Nellie, (Updike) | 287 | Curry, Edward | 323 |
| Walter | 399 | Mary, (Updike) | 321, 324 |
| Cox(e), Daniel | 174, 177-8, 186, 190, 192 | Curtis, ——— | 235 |
| Colonel | 186, 215-6, 228 | ———, Major | 388 |
| Coykendall, Jesse | 313 | Hila, (Wheeler) | 388 |
| Crabbe, William | 305 | Jehu | 222 |
| Crafts, Milo K. | 301 | Willard | 393 |
| Craig, Janette, (Updike) | 318 | Curtius, Dr | 144 |
| Crane, G. I. | 326 | Cutter, Jane, (Updike) | 287-8 |
| Priscilla M., (Updike) | 326, 329 | | |
| Cranfield, Gov. | 81 | Daems, Elizabeth, wife of Johan Daems | |
| Crary, Augusta | 115 | (op den Dyck) | 43 |
| Frederick | 115 | Daems, Johan, "called op den Dyck" .. | 43 |
| Frederick Jr | 115 | Dagget, Mary W., (Opdycke) | 416 |
| James | 115 | Daggett, Belle, (Updike) | 327 |
| Lodowick | 115 | Dagworthy, John | 200 |
| William | 115 | Daily, Jane E., (Updike) | 332 |
| Crass, Timothy | 317 | Dalrymple, Aaron | 430 |
| Cratty, ——— | 408 | Mary, (Opdycke) | 229, 267-8 |
| Samuel | 408 | Samuel B. | 357 |
| Crawford, Anna, (Updike) | 107 | Dalton, E. S. | 434 |
| Hannah P., (Updyke) | 445, 448 | Dana, Charles L., Dr. | 387 |
| J. W. | 417 | Darlington, Addie, (Updike) | 288 |
| John | 107 | Davenport, Esther, (Updike) | 214 |
| Theophilus | 170 | Mary, (Updike) | 214 |
| William | 448 | Davies, J | 269 |
| Cray, Teunis's wife | 64 | Davis, Charles | 320 |
| Creasey, G. W. | 442 | George | 399 |
| Creasy, Caroline, (Updike) | 442 | Herman | 320 |
| Cregier, Martin | 47, 66, 95 | Jonathan | 175-6 |
| Creighton, Sarah, (Opdycke) | 355 | Keziah, (Stryker) | 387 |
| Cremer, Anna, (Opdyke) | 415 | Mary, a widow | 175-6 |
| Creque, John | 313, 317 | Samuel | 176, 178 |
| Creveling, Jacob | 388 | Thomas, Rev. | 192 |
| Jane W., (Opdyke) | 387-8 | William | 347 |
| Johannes and wife Catherine | | William | 373 |
| rine | 388, 414 | Hist. Bucks Co., Pa. | 340 |
| John P. | 414 | Davison, Sarah, (Updike) | 306 |
| Peter | 414 | Dawson, Eliza, (Opdycke) | 416 |
| Samuel | 388 | Day, Mary Elizabeth, (Updike) | 444 |
| William | 414 | Dayton, Susie, Mrs. | 290 |
| Crissy, ———, (Updike) | 300 | Dean, M. | 305 |
| Crist, George W. | 291 | Dean, Rachel, (Updike) | 286-7 |
| Critchfield, William | 179 | Dearing, John R. | 443 |
| Croen, ——— | 14-5 | Deat, Hiram | 216 |
| Cromwell, Oliver | 58, 80, 115 | De Coursey, William | 309 |
| Cronce, Henry S | 357 | Deeter, Sarah Anna, (Opdyke) | 400-1 |
| Cropser, ——— | 310 | De Forest, Isaac | 66 |
| Crosdale, Rachel, (Opdycke) | 347 | Deline, Hannah, (Updike) | 214 |
| Sarah, (Opdycke) | 347 | Denison, Daniel | 77 |
| Crossley, Smith | 278 | Dennis, Hannah, (Updike) | 115 |
| William | 278 | Denton, ——— | 159 |
| Crum, Mary, (Opdycke) | 421 | De Puy, Evalina, (Opdycke) | 430 |
| Crusan, Ellen Anna, (Updyke) | 433, 440 | Fayette W. | 411 |
| Cruse, Frederick | 258 | Desent, John | 169-70 |
| Cruver, Frank B. | 307 | Dey, ——— | 278 |
| Cuberly, Ezekiel | 286 | A. Van Brunt | 365 |
| Cullen, James | 261 | Dick, Gysbert van, (Opdyck) | 67 |

| PAGE. | PAGE. | | |
|--|---------------|---|---------------|
| Dicka, Hermanus de (Herman op den Dyck)..... | 1 | Eaton, Isaac, Rev..... | 192 |
| Dickens, William..... | 314 | Joseph..... | 192 |
| Dickenson, Gen..... | 279 | Ebedmelish, negro slave..... | 82 |
| Dildine, John G..... | 321 | Ebel, Peter..... | 151 |
| Richard..... | 411 | Eckel, Henry and wife Mary..... | 388 |
| Dilts, Sarah A., (Opdycke)..... | 356-7 | Susanna, (Warne)..... | 388 |
| Dimmick, Polly Anna, (Updike)..... | 314 | Eckstein, Leonhard..... | 423 |
| Disler, J..... | 417 | Eddy, John..... | 124 |
| Dixson, John..... | 175 | Melissa C., (Updike)..... | 312 |
| Doane, ———..... | 340 | Edwards, Almira, (Force)..... | 282 |
| Dobbins, Benjamin..... | 283 | Anna, (Nichols)..... | 282 |
| Dobyns, the family of..... | 237 | James M..... | 282 |
| Dochere, Johan de..... | 153 | John E..... | 282 |
| Dodge, Mary S., (Updike)..... | 333-4 | Jonathan..... | 123 |
| Dongan, Gov..... | 158, 174 | Egbert, Lewis..... | 319 |
| Donzeler, Henric van..... | 132 | Edge, Elijah..... | 275 |
| Doré, Joseph..... | 306 | Eggleston, M. T..... | 109 |
| Doreaner, Lucinda, (Updyke)..... | 433 | Eglefield, ———..... | 192 |
| Doremus, Ella F., (Updike)..... | 310 | Eick, Catherine, (Updike)..... | 305 |
| Dorr, ———..... | 120 | Eicke, Mary, (Opdycke)..... | 373, 393 |
| Dossen, Eymken, (op den Dyck)..... | 45 | Rachel, (Opdycke)..... | 372, 390 |
| Doughty, Benjamin..... | 200 | Eldred, Daniel and wife Mary..... | 99 |
| Francis, see Douthey, Francis. | | Hannah, (Updike)..... | 92, 99 |
| Douglass, ———..... | 281 | Low C., (Updike)..... | 312 |
| Charles..... | 394 | Elizabeth, Queen of England..... | 32 |
| Douthey, Francis..... | 65, 70, 72-3, | Ellery, ———..... | 105 |
| Dow, Neal..... | 123 | Elliott, David..... | 445 |
| Drake, Eugene P..... | 338 | Isaac..... | 408 |
| James P..... | 403 | Ellis, John..... | 314 |
| James M..... | 287 | Elmore, Thadeus..... | 301 |
| Margaret, (Updike)..... | 331 | Elverick, ———, van..... | 26, 30-1, 33 |
| Drifill, Mary, (Updike)..... | 294 | Emerson, Ralph Waldo..... | 423 |
| Du Bois, Frederick..... | 397 | Emery's Hist. Ministry of Taunton... .. | 72 |
| Duke, R. T. W., Col..... | 443 | Emmons, Emeline..... | 359 |
| Dumont, John A..... | 330 | Grace..... | 359 |
| Richard..... | 335-6 | Hannah, (Stout)..... | 359 |
| Duncan, Eliza, (Updike)..... | 293 | Lewis..... | 358-9 |
| William..... | 408 | English, Ann, (Opdyke)..... | 407 |
| Dungan, Rebecca, (Opdyke)..... | 413 | Jacob..... | 314 |
| Dunham, Azariah..... | 210 | Lavinia, (Opdyke)..... | 400 |
| Dunn, Alva..... | 319 | Mathilda, (Updike)..... | 311 |
| Dunning, Rosa, (Updike)..... | 319 | Ent, Anna Elizabeth, (Ferguson)..... | 339 |
| Durfee, Judge..... | 120 | Asa..... | 339 |
| Durkee, Helen J., (Opdyke)..... | 404 | Elizabeth, (Opdycke)..... | 204, 358, 365 |
| Durling, Olive M., (Updike)..... | 318 | George..... | 339 |
| Duryea, Capt..... | 244, 251 | Erasmus..... | 137 |
| Dusenbury, Eliza A., (Updike)..... | 107 | Estelow, Samuel..... | 287 |
| Henry..... | 235, 230, | Ettleburger, ———, (Opdyke)..... | 402 |
| Joanna, (Opdycke)..... | 429 | Ettwein, Bishop..... | 217 |
| Mary, (Opdycke and Snyder)..... | 235, 280-1, | Evarts, Fanny, (Obdyke)..... | 404 |
| Mary..... | 429 | Everett, Adam..... | 338 |
| Duval, Julia A., (Updike)..... | 338 | Mary, (Opdycke)..... | 358-9 |
| Duyckink, Evert..... | 60-1, | Wilson..... | 365 |
| Dyck, Christina al den..... | 66 | Everhartus, Johannes Casprivis, Rev. . | 388 |
| Family of Elburg, Holland, see op den Dycks of Elburg. | | Everitt, Samuel, Jr..... | 200 |
| Gysbrecht van..... | 64 | Ewland, John..... | 245 |
| Henrick van..... | 57, | Faber, Jacob..... | 421 |
| see op den Dyck. | | Fagan, Joseph..... | 240-1 |
| Dyre (Dyer), Samuel..... | 85 | Fahn's Hist. Westphalian Descents... .. | 43 |
| Eagre, Richard..... | 176 | Fairbanks, D. C..... | 393 |
| Early, Gen..... | 393, 451 | Farlee, George W..... | 387 |
| Easling, Elias J..... | 316 | Lilian, (Dana)..... | 387 |
| Emma, (Updike)..... | 316 | Farley, Hettie A., (Opdycke)..... | 363 |
| Eaton, Henry..... | 321 | William J..... | 444 |
| | | Farmer, John A..... | 294 |
| | | Mary A., (Updike)..... | 298 |
| | | Farnsworth, Abigail..... | 237 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|--|--------------------|
| Farnsworth, Adonijah..... | 234 | Freeman, Lizzie, (Updike)..... | 293 |
| John..... | 234 | Orinda, (Updike)..... | 316 |
| Nathaniel..... | 236, 281 | Fremont, Gen..... | 383 |
| Rachel..... | 236, 281 | Fricke, Augusta, (Updike)..... | 293 |
| Richard..... | 236 | Friday, Robert..... | 349 |
| Samuel..... | 236, 281 | Frieze, Gen..... | 123 |
| Sarah, (Updike)..... | 202, 236-7 | Fritz, John..... | 255 |
| 240, 281 | | Fromer, John..... | 295 |
| Thomas and wife Susanna..... | 236 | Fruits, Elsie N., (Updike)..... | 293 |
| Faron, Nancy, (Updike)..... | 289 | Frydenall, Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 309 |
| Farr, James E..... | 316 | Fryette, Peter..... | 397 |
| Farrow, _____..... | 235 | Fuller, Francis F..... | 411 |
| Faville, Clara P., (Updike)..... | 321 | Fulworth, Cornelia, (Opdyke)..... | 399 |
| Fay, Jane, (Updike)..... | 406 | Furman, John..... | 327 |
| Fayerweather, _____..... | 114 | Juliett, (Updike)..... | 322 |
| Fayette, le Marquis de la..... | 84 | Fyn, Jacob Jansen..... | 168, 174 |
| Feagans, Hiram..... | 450 | Gage, Benjamin..... | 293 |
| Feal, Frank, (Opdyke)..... | 392 | Galen, Henric van..... | 23 |
| Fear, N..... | 293 | Galloway, William S., Rev..... | 372 |
| Fenwick, John..... | 162 | Gano, Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 357 |
| Ferguson, Charles D..... | 339 | Gantesweiler, P. Th. A., Chronicler of
Wesel..... | 22, 41 |
| S., Dr..... | 342 | Gardiner, Abigail, (Updike)..... | 110-11 |
| Fernow, Berthold..... | 52, 64 | John..... | 111 |
| Field, Carlton..... | 214 | Sylvester, Dr..... | 111 |
| David Dudley..... | 383 | William..... | 111 |
| Mary, (Updike)..... | 107, 109 | Gardner, Sarah, (Opdyke)..... | 399 |
| Fish, R. S..... | 317 | Garfield, James A., Gen..... | 213, 425 |
| W. W..... | 404 | Garretson, Catherine, (Updike)..... | 308 |
| Fisk, J. A., Dr..... | 398 | Garrison, Caleb..... | 326 |
| Flack, Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 362 | William..... | 322 |
| Fleishman, Barbara, (Obdyke)..... | 404 | William Lloyd..... | 423 |
| Fletcher, Asa..... | 327 | Gates, Noah..... | 201 |
| Flint, Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 326, 329 | (Gear, Missonie, (Updyke)..... | 397 |
| Flosk, Catharine, (Opdycke)..... | 390 | Gelderland, House of..... | 17, 43, 127, 130 |
| Flounders, Thomas..... | 88 | George I, of England..... | 183 |
| Folger, Secretary..... | 367 | George II, of England..... | 101, 182 |
| Folk, William..... | 433 | George III, of England..... | 111, 217, 222, 259 |
| Fonda, R. J..... | 397 | Geraerdy, Phillip..... | 66 |
| Fonday, _____..... | 347 | Gerard, James W..... | 63 |
| Fones, John, Capt..... | 82, 100 | Gerretse, William..... | 205 |
| Force, Alice A., (Updike)..... | 312 | (Gerritsen, Phillip..... | 62-3 |
| Kitty, (Updike)..... | 109 | Gibe, Charles..... | 408 |
| Forman, Anna L., (Updike)..... | 204, 287 | Gibson, John..... | 292 |
| Lewis..... | 286 | Joseph..... | 292 |
| Peter..... | 286 | Gilbert, Aaron..... | 245 |
| Thomas P..... | 363 | Alden..... | 304 |
| Forrest, Gen..... | 426 | Maria, (Opdyke)..... | 373, 392 |
| Forthmans, Elsen, (op den Dyck)..... | 45 | (Hillmore, Effie, (Updike)..... | 407 |
| Fosdick, Catherine..... | 93 | (Hilson, Samuel..... | 414 |
| Esther..... | 93 | (Himbredde, the painter..... | 119 |
| Sarah..... | 93 | (Glenn, James..... | 347 |
| Thomas, Dr..... | 92-3 | (Hoover, _____..... | 229 |
| Thomas..... | 93 | (Goddard, Giles..... | 92-3 |
| Fountaine, Vincent..... | 176 | Mary Catharine..... | 93 |
| Fowler, William..... | 230 | William..... | 93 |
| Fox, _____..... | 453 | William Giles..... | 93, 116 |
| Amanda, (Opdyke)..... | 414 | (Godown, Wilson..... | 365 |
| Deborah, (Opdycke)..... | 226, 358, 362 | (Goer, Sarah, (Updike)..... | 453 |
| Frace, Martin..... | 435 | (Golden, James M..... | 353 |
| Franklin, Benjamin..... | 84, 93 | (Goldenmunt, Gertruid, (op den Dyck)..... | 45 |
| William, Gov..... | 222 | (Golder, Nicholas..... | 210 |
| Frasher, Mary E., (Opdyke)..... | 402 | (Gomere, _____..... | 439 |
| Frazer, William, Rev..... | 220, 259 | (Goodman, Titus..... | 396 |
| Freas, William, Dr..... | 418 | (Goodwin, _____..... | 117 |
| Frederick the Great's father..... | 23 | Jane, (Updike)..... | 309 |
| Fredericksen, Carsten..... | 150 | (Gordon, Agesilaus..... | 223-4 |
| Myndert..... | 150 | | |
| Freeland, Mary E., (Updike)..... | 293 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|----------------|
| Gordon, Gertrude, (Hall)..... | 268 | Grover, Catherine G., (Updike)..... | 323 |
| Gorton, ——— | 89 | Eliza, (Updike)..... | 302-3 |
| Goudie, Josephine, (Updike)..... | 294 | Helena, (Updike)..... | 302-3 |
| Gould, ——— | 77 | Theodosia, (Updike) .. | 302-4 |
| ———, (Updike)..... | 116 | Theodosia, (Updike)..... | 313 |
| James..... | 200, 202 | Grumme, Henry..... | 329 |
| Phebe Jane, (Updike)..... | 323 | Guise, James..... | 267 |
| Gracilis, Aelis..... | 127 | Gunn, Mary, (Updike)..... | 305 |
| Graham, Isabella, (Updike)..... | 109 | Gurr, William E..... | 298 |
| Granger, Gordon, Gen..... | 425 | Gustavus Adolphus, of Sweden..... | 139 |
| Grant, ——— | 407 | Gutman, Johannes..... | 174 |
| Alexander J..... | 323 | Habel, George..... | 402 |
| Gibson..... | 450 | Hacker, Thomas..... | 294 |
| J. H..... | 109 | Hackworth, Wesley..... | 442 |
| John B..... | 449 | Haenpel, Rutger van, his heirs..... | 19 |
| Ulysses S., Gen..... | 262, 363 | Hagan, David..... | 115 |
| William..... | 450 | David Updike..... | 115 |
| Gray, Gideon..... | 302-3 | Hageman, John F., Rev..... | 253, 274 |
| Jane E..... | 303, 336 | Hager, Elizabeth, (Opdyke)..... | 417 |
| John..... | 267 | Haigh, Martha E., (Updike)..... | 109 |
| Mary A., (Updike)..... | 322 | Hale, George, Dr., Hist. 1st Presb. Ch. | |
| Milton..... | 398 | Hopewell, N. J..... | 176 |
| Rebecca..... | 267 | Henry H..... | 412 |
| Susan, (Opdyke)..... | 413 | James..... | 412 |
| Greeley, Horace..... | 383, 386 | Silas..... | 412 |
| Green, Adam..... | 216 | Hall, R. Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 366 |
| Anna..... | 217 | Edwin R..... | 328 |
| Anna (Opdyke)..... | 201, 216, 218, 224 | Jacob..... | 268 |
| Chancellor of N. J..... | 218 | Gertrude, (Opdycke)..... | 229, 267-9 |
| Daniel..... | 216 | John..... | 391 |
| Ewart..... | 327 | Lora, (Updike)..... | 110 |
| George..... | 184, 216 | Mary, (Updike)..... | 328 |
| Hannah, wife of Samuel Sr..... | 216 | Theodore..... | 268 |
| (Greene), John..... | 76, 78 | Hallet, William, Capt..... | 165, 175, 178 |
| John, son of Samuel Sr..... | 216 | Hamilton, the Marquis of..... | 86 |
| John, of Pa..... | 430 | Hammond, Dennis..... | 364 |
| Margaret, (Opdycke)..... | 201, 216-8, 221-2, 227, 262 | Hampon (Harrison ?), John Sr..... | 177 |
| Mary..... | 216 | Hance, David..... | 236, 281 |
| Nicholas..... | 217 | Hancy, Ida, (Opdyke)..... | 402 |
| Rebecca..... | 216 | Hanmore, Calvin..... | 323 |
| Richard..... | 214 | Hanna, J. I..... | 317 |
| Richard..... | 216, 225, 227-8 | Hannes, Jan..... | 66 |
| Rose Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 430 | Hanse, Belinda, (Updike)..... | 409 |
| Samuel Sr..... | 192, 214-8, 222, 225 | Harck, William..... | 74 |
| Samuel Jr..... | 216-7 | Harden, Benjamin..... | 177 |
| Sarah, (Severns)..... | 216 | Harding, Benjamin..... | 188 |
| Thomas..... | 174-6, 178 | Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 331 |
| William..... | 216 | James F..... | 408 |
| Greene, Nathaniel, Gen..... | 219, 229 | Hardy, Joanna..... | 281 |
| John F..... | 124 | John..... | 429 |
| Ray..... | 116 | Josiah, Gov..... | 201 |
| Greenfield, John, Dr..... | 158, 169 | Harless, Waldemar, Dr..... | 2, 4-5, 19, 34 |
| Gregory, Ellen V., (Updike)..... | 443 | Harman, John..... | 414 |
| Gridley, ———, Mass. Atty. Gen..... | 105 | Harmon, Elizabeth, (Gilson and Opdycke)..... | 411, 414 |
| Griffith, Hannah G., (Opdyke)..... | 341, 345 | Harper, Alexander..... | 178-9 |
| James..... | 401 | Harriet, (Opdyke)..... | 373, 392 |
| Thomas, Dr..... | 345 | Harrington, Catherine, (Updike)..... | 321, 323 |
| Griggs, Thomas..... | 302-3 | Harris, Eva, (Updike)..... | 329 |
| Grimes, Naomi, (Updike)..... | 291 | Fanny, (Updike)..... | 409 |
| Grimsley, Baronet..... | 449 | Hannah, (Updike)..... | 241, 282 |
| Grist, Burgomaster van der..... | 67 | William..... | 98 |
| Groendyck, Capt..... | 259 | Harrison (?), John Sr..... | 177 |
| Groff, Susan, (Opdyke)..... | 429, 433 | Hart, ——— | 240 |
| Grosh, Samuel..... | 417 | Abner..... | 275 |
| Grover, ——— | 308 | Andrew..... | 275 |
| C..... | 304 | Annet M., (Opdycke)..... | 416 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|------------|
| Hart, James and wife Jane | 340 | Hoagland, Egnus | 228 |
| Jane, (Opdycke) | 338, 340-1, 347, 349 | Henry | 228 |
| John W. | 345 | John | 226, 228-9 |
| Joseph | 341 | John Jr. | 228 |
| Neal | 354 | Joshua | 228 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 331 | Martin | 205, 243 |
| William | 341 | William | 267 |
| Hartpence, Dewitt | 355 | Hobboh, Tunis | 230 |
| Sarah L. (Opdycke) | 362, 366 | Hodges, Mary, (Opdyke) | 394 |
| Hartwick, Mary Ann, (Updike) | 332 | Hoedon, Robert | 210 |
| Harvey, Joanna, (Updike) | 321, 324 | Hoff, Cornelius | 449 |
| Mary, (Opdyke) | 416 | Elizabeth | 180 |
| Mary J., (Updike) | 323 | Judson | 357 |
| Haskell, Harriet, (Updike) | 449 | William | 402 |
| Haskins, Abigail, (Jackson) | 240 | Hoffman, Elizabeth, (Opdyke) | 401 |
| Havens, Jemima, (Updike) | 107-8 | Hogan, Charles W. | 442 |
| Haynes, Gov. | 60 | Lecky A., (Updike) | 442 |
| Hazard, Ephraim | 108 | Hoglan, Ira | 345 |
| Nancy, (Burlingame) | 108 | Holcombe, Charles P. | 363 |
| Rowland G. | 123 | Charles V. | 363 |
| Head, Algretus | 450 | James P. | 363 |
| Heath, John | 250, 255-6 | Lewis | 363 |
| Moses | 371 | Robert | 264 |
| Heaton, Benjamin | 240 | Samuel W. | 363 |
| Ruth, (Updike) | 240-1, 284 | Holden, _____ | 89 |
| Heavener, Richard | 313 | Holland, Dirk, Count of | 137 |
| Heffron, Edward | 447 | Hollister, Emma J., (Opdyke) | 373, 393 |
| Hegeman, Adrian | 152 | Russell | 393 |
| Heimans, Paulus | 69 | Holmes, Samuel | 148 |
| Heldibrant, Cornelius | 397 | Holton, Willard | 327 |
| Hellakers, Jacob | 151 | Honyman (Honeyman), J. Jr. | 102-5, 117 |
| Hempstead, Delia, (Updike) | 311 | Hoochlant, Cornelius Dircksen | 151 |
| Henderson, Henry | 320 | Hood, Gen. | 420, 426 |
| John | 429 | Hooper, Clement | 204-5 |
| Hendrickson, Hannah, (Updike) | 285 | Judge | 186 |
| Martha, (Opdycke) | 235, 278 | Lorinda, (Updike) | 313, 315 |
| Peter Sr. | 280 | Mary, (Updike) | 287 |
| Hengst, Deputy-Gov. | 62 | Hoover, Nancy, (Updike) | 294 |
| Henry, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 313 | Hopkins, Gov. (of Conn.) | 60-1 |
| Emily C., (Opdycke) | 391 | Gov. (of R. I.) | 105-6 |
| Mathilda, (Updike) | 301-2 | Hopper, John | 308 |
| Herald, Mary, (Updyke) | 397 | Hoppock, Hannah, (Opdycke) | 357 |
| Herbert, Master | 16, 20 | Nelson F. | 395 |
| Herring, Anna, (Opdyke) | 402 | Horn, Amos | 275 |
| Hess, Mary, (Opdycke) | 429 | Amos Jr. | 275 |
| Hidden, Henry A. | 124 | Hornbaker, Sarah, (Opdyke) | 397 |
| Hidely, Christiana, (Creveling) | 388 | Horner, Salina, (Opdyke) | 418 |
| Higgins, Mrs. Samuel | 218 | Sylvester | 357 |
| Hildreth's Hist. U. S. | 95 | Hornpence, John | 259 |
| Hill, Anna, (Hunt) | 229 | Hortman, Anna, (Opdycke) | 368, 373 |
| Catherine, (Vail) | 229 | George | 399 |
| Ellen, (Updike) | 286 | John | 373 |
| Jonathan | 229 | Hosier, Jacob R. | 412 |
| Joseph | 229 | Hosner, Phebe, (Updike) | 313 |
| Joseph Jr. | 229 | Hotchkiss, Caroline, (Updike) | 304, 307 |
| Joshua | 229 | Houghton, Elijah | 240 |
| Luther | 229 | Julia, (Updike) | 331 |
| Rhenhame, (Curtis) | 229 | House, Walter | 88 |
| Samuel | 228-9 | Housel, Eliza, (Opdycke) | 371, 374 |
| Samuel Jr. | 229 | Elizabeth, (Updike) | 309 |
| Sarah | 229 | Houtz, Anna E., (Updike) | 213 |
| Hillman, Mouroe E. | 302 | Hovencamp, John | 318 |
| Hilton, Marion, T. | 318 | Howard, O. G. | 290 |
| Hinkle, Henry W. | 413 | Robert | 80 |
| Hiram | 355 | Howell, Lucy, (Updike) | 442 |
| Hisfeldt, Johan | 37 | Peter | 306 |
| Hoagland, Amos | 228 | Pleasant | 442 |
| Calvin C. | 358 | Prudence, (Updike) | 405 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Hoyckens, Fiscal van der..... | 64-5 | Imley, _____..... | 285, 433 |
| Hubbard, _____..... | 143 | Inglewright, John..... | 413 |
| Mary, (Updike)..... | 294 | Ira, Susan Elizabeth, (Updike).... | 241, 288 |
| Hubbel, George..... | 402 | Ives, Charlotte R., (Goddard)..... | 93 |
| Hudnut, _____..... | 356 | Thomas P..... | 93 |
| Edward..... | 264, 356 | Jackson, Andrew..... | 294 |
| Hudson, Henry..... | 47 | Nancy, (Heaton)..... | 240 |
| William, Capt..... | 72, 77, 79 | Phebe, (Hart)..... | 240 |
| Huff, John..... | 205 | Richard..... | 107 |
| Letitia, (Updike)..... | 409 | Richard..... | 240-1 |
| Huffmann, Maria, (Opdyke)..... | 395-6 | Sarah, (Houghton)..... | 240 |
| Hufman, Jacob..... | 294 | "Stonewall," Gen..... | 447 |
| Hughs, Monroe..... | 296 | William..... | 340 |
| Huguenott, Lewis..... | 255 | Jacobsen, Rut (ger)..... | 74 |
| Hulburt, Anderson..... | 320 | Jacoby, Emeline, (Opdycke)..... | 339, 343 |
| Hulick, John..... | 291 | James I, of England..... | 51 |
| Mount..... | 288 | James, a mulatto slave..... | 222, 259 |
| Hulit, Watson..... | 286 | James, Frederick W..... | 306 |
| Hull, Richard..... | 324 | Samuel..... | 311 |
| Stephen..... | 414 | Jans(en), Anneke..... | 51 |
| Hulse, Lydia, (Updike)..... | 204, 287 | Marretje..... | 154 |
| William..... | 287 | Jansen, Anthony..... | 151 |
| Hummer, _____..... | 359 | Hendrick..... | 62 |
| Humphrey, Joseph..... | 444 | Louris, see Opdyck, Louris | |
| Thomas..... | 214 | Jansen..... | |
| Hundebeek, _____..... | 37 | Louwre (Louris) of Elburg. 133, | 136 |
| Hunt, _____..... | 272 | Mette, of Elburg..... | 133 |
| Abbie, (Hill)..... | 229 | Rem..... | 151 |
| Abigail, (Opdyke)..... | 231, 274-5 | Rut(ger)..... | 191, 204 |
| Andrew..... | 304 | William..... | 154 |
| Charity, (Updike)..... | 302, 305 | Janss, Louis..... | 152 |
| Charles F..... | 325 | Jenckes, William Scott..... | 107 |
| Edward..... | 275 | Scott..... | 107 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 314 | Jenkins, Anstis, (Updike) . 84, 92, | 100, |
| Jacob..... | 273, 400 | Ira..... | 125 |
| Jonathan..... | 325 | Jennings, Mary, (Brown)..... | 403 |
| John..... | 178, 229 | Johnson, Albert..... | 326 |
| John U..... | 325 | Augustus..... | 117 |
| Josiah..... | 304 | Clara, (Updike)..... | 287 |
| Martha, (Dildine)..... | 411 | Cornelius, Capt..... | 269 |
| Mary A., (Hulse)..... | 325 | David..... | 191, 211 |
| Mary E., (Updike)..... | 325 | David..... | 336 |
| Mary J., (Updike)..... | 442 | Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 335-6 |
| Oliver..... | 256-7, 330 | Fanny, (Updike)..... | 318 |
| Ralph . 164-5, 176-7, 182, 186, | 188-9 | Helen..... | 211 |
| 200, 273-4, 411 | | Jane, (Updyke)..... | 441 |
| Ralph..... | 229 | John..... | 190-1 |
| S. Adelaide, (Brown)..... | 325 | John..... | 336 |
| Samuel..... | 177, 189 | John..... | 452 |
| Samuel H..... | 228-9 | Joseph..... | 412 |
| Sarah, (Updike)..... | 204, 281 | J. Wesley S..... | 374 |
| Wilson..... | 178, 186 | Lowrace etc., see Opdyck, | |
| Hunter, William, Hon..... | 118 | Louris Jansen..... | |
| Hunton, Gen..... | 443 | Margaret, (Updike)..... | 409 |
| Hurd, Ada, (Updike)..... | 295 | Naomi, (Updike).... 191, 211, | 248 |
| Richard..... | 188 | 250 | |
| Hursh, W. C..... | 417 | Penelope, (Updike)..... | 449 |
| Huss, John, the Martyr..... | 216 | Ralph..... | 257 |
| Hutchingson, Emeline, (Updike).... | 304 | William..... | 153-4 |
| Hutchinson, Ann..... | 53 | William..... | 191 |
| Anna, (Updike)-190, 202-3, | 205 | William..... | 331 |
| Edward, Capt..... | 72, 76-7, 80 | Johnston, Ella, (Opdyke)..... | 399 |
| John..... | 176, 191 | John..... | 341 |
| Huygen, Hendrick..... | 64 | Joiner, Forest..... | 390 |
| Huyges, Hendrick..... | 68 | Jones, _____, (Opdycke)..... | 357 |
| Hyde, Luther..... | 242 | Enoch P..... | 292 |
| Illif, James..... | 359 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------|------------|
| Jones, Margaret, (Opdycke) | 357 | Lake, Larken | 449 |
| Martha, (Updike) | 292 | Lamb, Mather | 345 |
| Morgan, Rev. | 173 | Lambert, Israel | 390 |
| Samuel | 368 | Lancaster, John | 355 |
| Sarah C., (Opdycke) | 405 | Landon, William D. | 288 |
| Joosten, Barent | 149, 152 | Lane, _____ | 290 |
| Jongen, Stephen | 62 | Ralph | 256-7, 330 |
| K——, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 405 | Langdon, Thomas | 66-7 |
| Kalden, Bernard | 37 | Lanman, James, Hon | 118 |
| Kalenbuitter, Deric | 30, 33 | Lanning, Alteye, (Updike) | 211, 244-5 |
| Kase, Samuel | 269 | Jennie, (Opdycke) | 399 |
| Kaywood, Adelia S., (Updike) | 311 | John J | 398 |
| Keedy, John D. | 347 | Joseph | 397 |
| Kellam, _____ | 434 | Judith Anna, (Opdycke) | 341, 347 |
| Kelley, James W | 293 | Lantz, _____ | 363 |
| Kelly, Belle, (Opdycke) | 392 | Larew, Abraham | 223-4 |
| Charles | 275 | Isaac | 261, 338 |
| Christopher | 103 | Jerusha, (Stryker) | 330 |
| Kelsey, Enos | 210, 246, 248 | Large, Samuel | 235 |
| Mary U., (Opdycke) | 418 | Larison, John | 321 |
| Kendall, _____ | 389 | Theodorus | 321 |
| Ruby, (Updike) | 314 | Larraillets, _____ | 255 |
| Kenedy, Robert | 293 | Larne, Vanzandt | 347 |
| Kennedy, Mary, (Updike) | 329 | Lasher, Mary E., (Updyke) | 397 |
| Kent, the Duke of | 353 | Latourette, Cleffy, (Burke) | 351 |
| Kentner, Conrad | 293 | Daniel | 263, 351 |
| Ketch, Aquila | 82 | Daniel Jr | 351 |
| Ketchum, Mary, (Updike) | 305 | Joseph | 351 |
| Keyes, Maggie K., (Opdycke) | 417 | Margaret | 351 |
| Keys, Thomas | 318 | Mary Anna, (Harris) | 351 |
| Keyser, Rufus | 411 | Peter | 351 |
| Kieft, Wilhelm, Gov | 47-8, 50-5, 57-8 | Susan, (Canfield) | 351 |
| 60-5, 70, 73, 84, 140, | 142 | Lauzun, the Duke of | 84 |
| Kierstede, Hans, Dr. | 63 | Laverick, John | 392 |
| Sara | 63 | Lawornae, Anna, (Updike) | 293 |
| Kimmell, Abraham | 213 | Lawrence, Gov. | 279 |
| King, Alexander | 82 | Ruth, (Updike) | 327 |
| Lieut. | 425 | Lawson, William | 359 |
| Kingry, Samuel | 291 | Layland, William | 294 |
| Kinney, Hannah, (Stout) | 370 | Leach, Mary V., (Updike) | 452 |
| Kinney (McKinney), Marie | 371 | Lee, Ada, (Updike) | 306 |
| Kinnucan, Lizzie, (Updike) | 327 | Frances, (Updike) | 305 |
| Kinter, Elizabeth, (Updyke) | 395-7 | John S. | 293 |
| Kinter, Martha E., (Obdyke) | 403 | Louisa, (Updike) | 325 |
| Richard | 397 | Melissa, (Updike) | 294 |
| Kipp, John | 373 | Nathaniel | 293 |
| Kirby, Mark | 407 | Robert E., Gen. | 428 |
| Kisler, Jacob | 228 | William | 115 |
| Kitchen, John | 270 | Leendertse, Gabriel | 150 |
| Sarah, (Calvin) | 359 | Leeuw, Gysbert de | 64 |
| Thomas | 216 | Lefebvre, Catherine, (Broucard) | 206 |
| Knight, Phillip | 373 | Leget, _____ | 98 |
| Knowles, Alexander | 66 | Leigh, Ichabod | 210 |
| Koorn, Nikolaes | 63 | Zebulon and wife Hannah | 246, 248 |
| Kucnen, _____ | 43 | 250, 255-6 | 245 |
| Kugel, John | 355 | Løeniger, Jacob | 245 |
| Kugler, Ada | 368 | Lenn, Jacob, Rev | 411 |
| Ephriam R. | 368 | Lennard, Adam Jr. | 270 |
| Jane, (Opdyke) | 368 | Elias | 270 |
| Watson E | 259 | Peter | 270 |
| Kuyter, _____ | 55 | Leonard, Samuel | 209 |
| Kymer, _____ | 326 | Thomas | 210 |
| Lacy, Garrett | 395 | William | 212 |
| Malinda, (Updike) | 294 | Lerch, Elnora E., (Opdyke) | 367 |
| Laforge, L. J. | 296 | Leroy, David, Dr. | 342 |
| Lake, Ellen, (Updike) | 322 | Jenny, (Opdycke) | 342 |
| | | Letcher, Gov. | 446 |
| | | Leveredge, _____ | 96 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| Leverett, John | 80 | Lynn, ——— | 444 |
| Lewis, Jemima, (Updike) | 441 | Mabbatt, Sarah M., (Updike) | 332 |
| Ura | 290 | Mabury, Samuel | 395 |
| Light, Abigail, (Green) | 216-7 | McAtee, James | 353 |
| Emma L., (Updike) | 317 | Rebecca, (Opdycke) | 269, 351-4 |
| Lightfoot, Judge | 102 | McBride, Harriet E., (Updike) | 338 |
| Linberry, George | 355 | Lotta, (Opdycke) | 394 |
| Jane, (Opdycke) | 355 | McBroom, Henry | 412 |
| Lincoln, ———, the painter | 119 | Rose Ann, (Opdycke) | 412 |
| Abraham | 213, 346, 380, 383 | Wesley | 412 |
| Maria, (Updike) | 212-3 | McCabe, John | 241 |
| Lindsay, Maggie D., (Updike) | 109 | McCamron, Robrey A., (Updike) | 293 |
| Lindsey, the Viscount | 32 | McCarthy, Jennie, (Opdycke) | 367 |
| Wesley | 417 | James | 291 |
| Link, James | 442 | Joseph | 291 |
| Linnaberry, Anna, (Opdycke) | 400 | McCasland, Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 432, 439 |
| Liphorst, Lucas van der | 151 | McClellan, Gen. | 384 |
| Little, ———, (Updike) | 449 | McClintock, Francis T. | 126 |
| Christie | 371 | McCullom, John | 411 |
| Elizabeth, (Burket) | 371 | McConnehey, Matilda, (Updike) | 441 |
| Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 371, 390 | McCormick, Nancy, (Updike) | 291 |
| Esther, (Opdycke) | 371, 374 | McCracken, A. J. | 317 |
| G H. | 353 | McCrea, ——— | 401 |
| George | 371 | William S. | 418 |
| John | 371 | McCready, Jacob | 294 |
| John | 390 | McDermot, Grace, (Updike) | 310 |
| John S. | 327 | McDonald, Bela | 307 |
| W. I. | 307 | McDougal, Benjamin | 449 |
| Livesen, Peter | 62 | Malinda, (Updike) | 450-1 |
| Livingston, William, Gov. | 211, 218, 222 | McFadden, Isaiah | 353 |
| | 279 | McGallier, Anna, (Updike) | 287 |
| Lock, F., Capt. | 279 | McGrodis, ——— | 395 |
| Locke, L. D. | 390 | McIntire, Edward | 440 |
| Lockhart, Alexander | 165, 178, 192 | McIntosh, J. E. | 317 |
| Cora, (Opdycke) | 420 | McIntyre, Anna, (Opdycke) | 429, 431-2 |
| Loker, George W. | 305 | John | 432 |
| London, Ambrose | 148 | McKee, ——— | 290 |
| Long, ——— | 27-8 | Horace | 289 |
| | 281 | McKinley, Simon | 304 |
| Longstreet, Gen. | 424 | McKinney (Kinney), Marie | 371 |
| Loomis, Henry | 302 | McLallen, Henry | 299 |
| Loras, Johannes, see Opdyck, Johannes | | McLaughlin, W. H. | 409 |
| Louwrensen. | | McMullin, Mary, (Opdycke) | 412 |
| Otto and Peter, see Louwrensen. | | McNish, Charles W. | 316 |
| Stincha, see Opdyck, Christina, | | McSparran, James, Rev. | 84, 87, 91, 93, 99 |
| wife of Louris Jansen. | | | 106, 111, 114 |
| Lorraine, the Dukes of | 3 | Maddox, Alice, (Updike) | 450 |
| Louis XIV, of France | 40, 49 | E. V., (Updike) | 450 |
| Louwrensen, Johan of Elburg | 132, 136 | Magauwetinnemin, Indian Chief | 64 |
| Johannes Opdyck, see Op- | | Major, Charles | 287 |
| dyck, Johannes Louw- | | Hamilton | 413 |
| rensen. | | Malthby, Isaac | 364 |
| Otto, son of Louris Jan- | | Manchester, Minnie J., (Updike) | 332 |
| sen Opdyck | 149-50, 152-4 | Manning, Lucy, (Opdycke) | 365-6 |
| | 156, 168 | Mary Anna, (Opdycke) | 365 |
| Peter, son of Louris Jan- | | Marchant, Henry | 117 |
| sen Opdyck | 149-50, 152-5 | Marius, Peter Jacobsen | 152 |
| Loveless, Mercia, (Updike) | 304 | Markel, Mary J., (Opdycke) | 416, 421 |
| Lowe, Lavinia, (Opdycke) | 373, 393 | Marlatt, Mary, (Opdycke) | 399 |
| Loyd, Henry | 91 | Martel, Charles | 2 |
| Luce, Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 411, 414 | Martin, ——— | 101 |
| Hannah, (Opdycke) | 411, 413 | Hopie J., (Updike) | 443 |
| Matilda, (Updike) | 292 | Jane, (Opdycke) | 418 |
| Ludlam, William | 79 | William E. | 442 |
| Lukins, Josephine, (Opdycke) | 400 | Mary, Queen of England | 32 |
| Lunger, Hannah, (Updike) | 314 | Mason, Ella, (Updike) | 310 |
| Polly, (Updike) | 314 | James, Rev. | 97 |
| Luther, Martin | 31, 137 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|--------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------|
| Matson, Daniel..... | 297 | Morefield, C. H..... | 348 |
| Matthews, Aaron..... | 371 | Morey, Elizabeth, (Opdyke)..... | 372, 392 |
| James..... | 305 | Morgan, Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 313 |
| John..... | 371 | John..... | 294 |
| Mattice, Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 307 | Joseph, Rev..... | 187 |
| Mattison, Jacob Jr..... | 230-1 | Rebecca, (Updike)..... | 257, 330 |
| Maurice, Prince of Orange..... | 138-9 | Willis H..... | 316 |
| Maxwell, Anna, (Updike)..... | 291 | Morran, A. J..... | 451 |
| May, Cornelis..... | 47 | Morris, George W..... | 293 |
| Mayhew, Mary T., (Opdycke)..... | 405 | Robert H., Judge..... | 227 |
| Mead, Lucy E., (Updike)..... | 411 | Ruth, (Updike)..... | 291, 294 |
| Mechlin, Peter M..... | 393 | William..... | 181 |
| Megapolensis, Domine..... | 141 | Morse, George L..... | 329 |
| Megauwennemin, Indian Chief..... | 64 | Moseley, (Mossley), Henry, Capt..... | 97 |
| Melancthon..... | 31 | Moss, Martha C., (Opdyke)..... | 375, 394 |
| Mellick, Andrew D. Jr..... | 194 | Sarah, (Opdyke)..... | 375, 393 |
| Melyn, Cornelis..... | 55 | Mott, Adam..... | 74 |
| Mensen, Elsen, (Dyck)..... | 133 | Richbell..... | 176-7 |
| Mercator, the Geographer..... | 27, 30, 41 | Mount, James..... | 237 |
| Mercer, Paulina, (Opdycke)..... | 420 | Joanna, (Updike)..... | 325 |
| Merrick, Maria, (Poor)..... | 344 | Samuel..... | 288 |
| Martha, (Opdycke)..... | 341, 344 | Moyle, Moses and dau. Elizabeth..... | 99 |
| Merrill, Susan, (Opdyke)..... | 394 | Mundy, Nathaniel..... | 115 |
| Mershon, Houghton..... | 190 | Munro, Henry..... | 248, 250, 256 |
| Messler's Hist. Cent. Mercer Co., N. J..... | 185 | Murphy, Grafton..... | 452 |
| D. M..... | 357 | Sarah E., (Updike)..... | 451 |
| Metcalf, Marion, (Updike)..... | 327 | William..... | 349 |
| Mettler, ———..... | 363 | Murray, T. H..... | 417 |
| Catherine, (Van Camp and Opdycke)..... | 358, 363 | Myers, Jennie A., (Opdyke)..... | 417 |
| John..... | 359 | Nabb, Anna, (Updike)..... | 294 |
| Meyndertsz, Herman..... | 62, 66 | Nagel, W. M., Mrs..... | 432 |
| Michler, P. S..... | 434 | Neal, Wesley..... | 405 |
| Micklen, Jacob..... | 399 | Nefus, William..... | 231-2, 396, 410 |
| Milener, Edward..... | 241 | Nelson, John..... | 292 |
| Millage, Mary Anna, (Updike)..... | 407 | Susan, (Updike)..... | 109 |
| Millar, James..... | 314 | Nemo, Anna, (Updike)..... | 452 |
| Miller, Elizabeth, (Opdyke)..... | 406 | Neuburg, Duke of..... | 39 |
| Henry..... | 274 | Neuhoff, Ida, (Updike)..... | 312 |
| James and wife Sarah E..... | 446 | Newbury, ———..... | 81 |
| John H..... | 309 | John..... | 323 |
| Leah, (Opdyke)..... | 401 | Newlon, John..... | 450 |
| Susan E., (Updike)..... | 445-6 | Malinda, (Updike)..... | 445 |
| Mills, John W..... | 311 | Newman, Sarah A., (Opdycke)..... | 391 |
| Minuit, Peter, Gov..... | 48 | Newton, Abigail, (Updike)..... | 69, 87, 91-3 |
| Mitchell, C. G..... | 443 | Israel..... | 82, 90, 99 |
| Witfield..... | 399 | James..... | 82, 90 |
| Mixel, Margaret S., (Opdycke)..... | 429 | (Newton, Nuton), Smith..... | 82 |
| Moe, Eugene B..... | 329 | (Newton, Nuton), Thomas..... | 71-2 |
| Molyneux, Daniel M..... | 282 | 74, 80, 82, 87, 100 | |
| James..... | 282 | Nichols, Col., see Nicolls, Gov..... | |
| Susan M., (Roberson)..... | 282 | John..... | 441 |
| Mondy, Martin..... | 417 | Pamella, (Updike)..... | 445 |
| Monroe, Clara, (Updike)..... | 305 | Nicolls, Gov..... | 58-9, 69, 96, 150, 172 |
| Montagne, Johannes de la. 47, 64-6, 85, 151 | | Niece, Harriet, (Opdycke)..... | 374 |
| Montgomery, Fanny, (Updike)..... | 310 | Niesley, Mary E., (Updike)..... | 319 |
| Gov..... | 166, 179 | Nisbet, Vincent..... | 212 |
| Harriet, (Updike)..... | 302 | Nixon, Anna Eliza, (Opdycke)..... | 356-7 |
| Louisa, (Updike)..... | 302 | Charles..... | 407 |
| Moody, Lady..... | 57, 142, 148 | Hiram..... | 356 |
| Moore, Edwin..... | 401 | Noah, Martha, (Opdyke)..... | 402 |
| Gershom..... | 169 | Noble, Burr..... | 327 |
| James, Capt..... | 246 | Nobles, Thomas..... | 402 |
| Lewis..... | 188 | Norman, Claes..... | 65 |
| Sarah, (Opdycke)..... | 341, 349 | North, Earl J..... | 307 |
| Stephen..... | 340-1 | Harriet, (——)..... | 307 |
| Moorhead, ———, (Opdycke)..... | 357 | Julius P..... | 307 |
| More, Anna..... | 184 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|----------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Northrop, A. H | 327 | <i>op den Dycks of Essen:</i> | |
| Northrup, Fay | 327 | Agnes, 16 Century | 43 |
| Frederick B. | 109 | Aletta, 14-15 Centuries | 42 |
| Norway, Ada | 432 | Anna, 15 Century | 43 |
| Rose | 432 | Bernard, 15 Century | 43 |
| W. H. | 432 | Deric, 15 Century | 43 |
| William | 432 | Elizabeth, 14 Century | 42 |
| Noyes, Anna Crawford, (Spooner) | 108 | Ergard, 14-15 Centuries | 42 |
| Emily | 108 | Gertrude, 15 Century | 42 |
| John M. | 107-8 | Hugo, 14 Century | 42, 43 |
| John Updike | 108-9 | Johan, 15 Century | 42, 43 |
| Mary | 108 | Johan, 16 Century | 43 |
| Ruth | 108 | Lodowick, 14 Century | 41, 42 |
| Samuel Miller | 108 | Meina, 16 Century | 43 |
| Sarah (Bolles) | 108 | Rutger, 15 Century | 42, 43 |
| Obert, Peter | 242 | <i>op den Dycks of Wesel:</i> | |
| O'Callaghan, E. B.'s Hist. N. Y. | 65 | Adam, 14 Century | 42 |
| N. N. Register | 59 | Aelgen, bapt. 1615 | 45 |
| 62, 64, 66-7 | | Aletta, widow, 14 Century | 41 |
| Odor, Rebecca Anna, (Updike) | 449 | Aletta, widow, 16 Century | 21 |
| Offerman, Deric and wife Ludegard | 13 | Aletta, spinster, 16 Century | 43 |
| Ogden, Ella M., (Updike) | 321 | Aletta, (Zailen), 16 Century | 26, 28, 35, 44 |
| Jane, (Updike) | 242 | Alhart, (Scherten), 16 Century | 45 |
| O'Harra, ——— | 344 | Altgen, (Steckelings), 17 Century | 45 |
| Olive, Richard | 407 | Anna, 16 Century | 45 |
| Onderdonk, Maria H., (Updike) | 316 | Anna (Kalenbuitser), 16 Century | 30, 33 |
| Onderhill, John, Capt., see Underhill, | | Arentheit, (van Orell), 16 Century | 25 |
| John, Capt. | | Barbara, (Hisfeldt), 17 Century | 37 |
| <i>op de Dyck, Melys Jans, see Oppedyk</i> | | Beltgen, bapt. 1629 | 45 |
| Family of Ylst. | | Beyl (Regelfort), 16 Century | 45 |
| <i>op den Dycks of Elburg and vicinity:</i> | | Bernard, 15 Century | 42 |
| Aert Lubbertsen, (Dyck), 17 Cen- | | Bernardus, 14 Century | 41 |
| tury | 133 | Bernt, bapt. 1608 | 45 |
| Albert, 14 Century | 130 | Bernt, bapt. 1634 | 45 |
| Albert, 15 Century | 130-2 | Bertoldus, 14 Century | 7, 41 |
| Albert Berntsen, (Dyck), 16-17 | | Catrina, bapt. 1613 | 45 |
| Centuries | 132-3 | Catrina, bapt. 1613 | 45 |
| Alyt, (van Donzeler), 15 Century | 132 | Christina, 16 Century | 43, 44 |
| Bernard, (Dyck), 17 Century | 132-3 | Christina, bapt. 1594 | 45 |
| Bernardina, (Dyck), 17 Century | 132 | Christina, bapt. 1615 | 45 |
| Deric Jansen, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133-4 | Christina (van Schindell), 17 Cen- | |
| Egbert (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | tury | 37 |
| Elsken, (Mensen), 17 Century | 133 | Conrad, 16-17 Centuries | 44, 45 |
| Eve (Boese), 16 Century | 132 | Cornelius, bapt. 1613 | 45 |
| Gert, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Deric? | 7-11, 14, 15, 20, 27, 42 |
| Gherit van Helle, 15 Century | 131-2 | Deric, died 1511-13 | 43 |
| Goefertgen, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Deric, a priest, 1511-28 | 43 |
| Henric, 15 Century | 131 | Deric, a priest, 1530-56 | 43 |
| Henric, (Dyck), 16 Century | 132 | Deric, a priest, 1561-79 | 44 |
| Henric, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Deric, 16-17 Centuries | 44, 45 |
| Herman, 1402-1423 | 130-1 | Deric, of Kerballen, 16 Century | 44 |
| Herman, 1484-1496 | 131-2 | Derick, bapt. 1625 | 45 |
| Hylle, (Bigge), 16 Century | 132 | Derryck, 17 Century | 45 |
| Jan, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Elizabeth, 14 Century | 41 |
| Jan Dericesen, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133-4 | Elsken (Forthmians), 17 Century | 45 |
| Jan Laeven or Lauren, (Dyck), 17 | | Emma, 14-15 Centuries | 8, 10, 11, 14 |
| Century | 133, 136 | Emma, 15 Century | 11, 14, 19 |
| Joost van Helle, 16 Century | 132 | Enneken, (Busmans), 17 Century | 45 |
| Katharine, 15 Century | 131 | Enneken, four of the name in 17 | |
| Lubbegen, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Century | 45 |
| Lubbert, (Dyck), 17 Century | 133 | Everard, 14 Century | 7, 41, 42 |
| Margaret, (Dyck), 17 Century | 134 | Eymken, (Dossen), 16 Century | 45 |
| Nyel, 15 Century | 131 | Franz, 17 Century | 44 |
| Wolter, 14 Century | 130 | Gertrude, (van Wesek), 17 Century | 34 |
| Wolter, 15 Century | 131 | | 37, 45, 46 |
| Wolter, 16 Century | 132 | Gertruid (Goldenmunt), 17 Cen- | |
| | | tury | 45 |

| <i>op den Dycks of Wesel :</i> | PAGE. | <i>op den Dycks of Wesel :</i> | PAGE. |
|---|---------------------------|---|--|
| Gesken, 16 Century | 45 | Stoffel, 17 Century | 45 |
| Geys, (Bonnen), 16 Century | 45 | Styn, 17 Century | 45 |
| Gisbert, 16 Century | 45 | Stynken, bapt. 1596 | 45 |
| Grytgen, bapt. 1602 | 45 | Sweder, 17 Century | 44 |
| Grytgen, bapt. 1610 | 45 | Telman, died 1511-13 | 43 |
| Gysbert ⁵ | 20-6, 29, 30 | Thomas, 15 Century | 43 |
| Gysbert ⁷ | 28-35, 37 | Werner, 16 Century | 44 |
| Gysbert ⁹ , see Opdyck, Gysbert, the American Settler. | | Weysel, 16 Century | 45 |
| Gysgen, bapt. 1610 | 45 | Wilhelm, 14-15 Centuries | 8, 9 |
| Helena, widow, 1526 | 21, 23, 24 | Wyllem, bapt. 1601 | 45 |
| Helena, widow, 1554 | 25 | | |
| Heltgen, 16 Century | 45 | <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdiike, Obdiike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Heltgen, bapt. 1594 | 45 | Abbie, (Everett) | 261, 338 |
| Henderyck, bapt. 1599 | 45 | Abigail, (Egge) | 275 |
| Henderyck, bapt. 1601 | 45 | Abigail, (Horn) | 275, 406 |
| Hendrick, bapt. 1619 | 45 | Abraham L.; N. J.; P 185 | 389 |
| Hendryck, 17 Century | 45 | Abraham W.; N. J.; S 12 | 406-7 |
| Henric, 13 Century | 2, 3, 5 | Abraham W.; N. J.; S 123 | 407 |
| Henric ¹ | 2-8, 10, 15, 20, 22, 42 | Abraham; N. Y. | 213-14 |
| Henric, a priest, 14 Century | 27, 42 | Adam; Pa.; O 54 | 340, 362 |
| Henric, 15 Century | 42 | Addie F.; P 4111 | 391 |
| Henric, 16-17 Centuries | 45 | Addie E.; Q 9173 | 399 |
| Henryckskeu, bapt. 1608 | 45 | Addie E.; (Bothwell) | 420 |
| Herman, 12 Century | 1 | Adelbert; Ill.; L 1331 | 343 |
| Herman, 13 Century | 2, 3 | Adelbert; Mich.; P 580 | 373 |
| Herman, 15 Century | 42, 43 | Adrian A.; Mich.; P 520 | 392 |
| Herman, 16-17 Centuries | 44, 45 | A. Fanning; Pa.; L 151 | 343 |
| Hildegard, 14 Century | 8, 10, 11 | Agnes; P 1552 | 389 |
| Hilla, 14 Century | 2 | Albert, g'son of Louis | 184, 159, 165, 180-2, 184, 188, 191-202, 217-8, 222, 224, 227, 230-1, 233, 241, 245, 276, 337, 354 |
| Ida (Renwaltz), 15 Century | 15, 18, 19 | Albert P.; N. J.; M 1581 | 355 |
| Isabel, 16 Century | 44 | Albert; N. J.; O 75 | 363 |
| Jan, 17 Century | 45 | Albert; N. J.; P 71 | 373, 393 |
| Johan, 14 Century | 41 | Albert; N. J.; U. 234-5, 278-80, 411 | 411 |
| Johan ³ | 11-15, 18, 19, 20, 27, 42 | Albert; Ohio; U 4. 235, 279, 411, 414-6, 422 | 422 |
| Johan ⁴ | 15-21, 23 | Albert; Ohio; U 20. | 413, 416 |
| Johan ⁵ | 21 | Albert; Pa.; U 30. | 414, 418 |
| Johan ⁶ | 24, 25, 27-9, 35, 44 | Albert H.; Ohio; U 43. | 416, 421 |
| Johan, "Bastert," 15 Century | 43 | Albert W.; Ia.; U 249. | 417 |
| Johan, "Herman's son," 15 Century | 43 | Albert E.; Ia.; U 410. | 420 |
| Johan, "Provisor," 16 Century | 43, 44 | Albert; Ohio; U 2032 | 417 |
| Johan, 17 Century | 44, 45 | Alburtus, see Albert, g'son of Louis. | |
| Johan's Mill | 27, 42 | Alexander; N. J.; V 151 | 435 |
| Joressen, 16 Century | 45 | Alfred C. P.; N. Y.; P 1520. | 388 |
| Judith, 15 Century | 11, 14, 15, 19 | Alice D.; R 4110 | 404 |
| Lisa, 14 Century | 2 | Alice, (Hall) | 391 |
| Lisabet, bapt. 1634 | 45 | Alice, (Linberry) | 355 |
| Lodowick ⁶ | 9, 24-30, 33, 35, 37, 43 | Allen; Pa.; R 214 | 402 |
| Lodowick ⁸ | 24, 29, 33-7, 45, 46 | Alva H.; N. J.; Q 9145. | 389 |
| Ludegard, 14 Century | 8, 11 | Alva How; Mich.; P 522. | 392 |
| Margaret, 14 Century | 8, 11 | Alva Ray; Mich.; P 520. | 392 |
| Margaret, 15 Century | 42 | Amanda; L 161. | 343 |
| Margaret, 16 Century | 43 | Amanda E.; R 3031. | 403 |
| Margaret, (Kalden), 16-17 Centuries | 36, 37, 45, 66 | Amos; Pa.; L 269. | 347 |
| Maria, (Ryswick), 16 Century | 30, 33 | Amos; N. J.; P 4. 269-70, 368-9, 393 | 372, 393 |
| Maria, 17 Century | 37, 45 | Amos; Mich.; P 54. | 373, 393 |
| Metten, 15 Century | 42 | Amos; N. J.; P 414. | 391 |
| Mewes, 17 Century | 45 | Amy Elizabeth; O 921. | 368 |
| Nala, 14 Century | 2, 41 | Amy Catherine, (Roberts) | 343 |
| Peter, 16-17 Centuries | 29, 44, 45 | Amy, (Yard) | 362 |
| Richgelend, 14 Century | 41 | Andrew S.; Ill.; L 28. 341, 347-8, 408 | 408 |
| Rutger, 15 Century | 42, 43 | Andrew J.; Cal.; U 250. | 417-8 |
| Rutger, 16 Century | 43 | | |
| Sander, 17 Century | 44, 45 | | |
| Sander, bapt. 1603 | 45 | | |
| Stingen, 17 Century | 45 | | |
| Stinken, (Rutgers), 16-17 Centuries | 45 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|------------|---|----------|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | | <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | |
| <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | | <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Anna, wife of Thomas N. 221, 224, 263-4 | | Benjamin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 15.</i> 280, 430, 434-5 | |
| Anna; <i>N 4011.</i> | 357 | Benjamin; <i>N. Y.</i> | 395 |
| Anna; <i>P 207.</i> | 390 | Bertha; <i>P 2060.</i> | 390 |
| Anna; <i>P 1530.</i> | 388 | Bertha E.; <i>R 2300.</i> | 402 |
| Anna H.; <i>P 4172.</i> | 391 | Bertha L.; <i>R 4522.</i> | 405 |
| Anna; <i>Q 9131.</i> | 399 | Bertha, (Cox) | 399 |
| Anna; <i>S 6.</i> | 405 | Bertie; <i>Ohio; P 1304.</i> | 394 |
| Anna L.; <i>U 192.</i> | 416 | Bessie; <i>P 2062.</i> | 390 |
| Anna E.; <i>U 371.</i> | 419 | Bessie M.; <i>U 4003.</i> | 420 |
| Anna; <i>U 2030.</i> | 417 | Bessie, (Case). | 419 |
| Anna; <i>U 3122.</i> | 419 | Blanch M.; <i>L 22504.</i> | 350 |
| Anna W.; <i>U 4000.</i> | 420 | Calvin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9150.</i> | 399 |
| Anna B.; <i>V 124.</i> | 434 | Catherine, wife of Johannes Lou- | |
| Anna B., (Carroll) | 420 | wrensen Opdyck . . . 154-5, 157, | |
| Anna Elizabeth, (Clayton) | 365 | 171, 174, 176-8, 227 | |
| Anna, (Curtis) | 393 | Catherine, g. g'dau. of Louis | 201 |
| Anna, (Dildine) | 411 | Catherine, wife of Henry, <i>U 1.</i> | 411-2 |
| Anna Augusta, (Hartpence and | | Catherine; <i>V 110.</i> | 430 |
| West) | 355 | Catherine, (Andrews) | 432 |
| Anna, (Hoff) | 402 | Catherine, (Barnes) | 417 |
| Anna B., (Kirby) | 407 | Catherine, (Dalrymple) | 430 |
| Anna Mary, (Kugler) | 368 | Catherine A., (Dey) | 365 |
| Anna, (Rounseville) | 401 | Catherine, (Griffith) | 401 |
| Anna, (Rupell) | 374 | Catherine J., (Hoaglan) | 345 |
| Anna, (Skinner) | 399 | Catherine, (Larew) | 223-4 |
| Anna, (Smith) | 402 | Catherine, (Micklen) | 399 |
| Anna E., (Specht) | 355 | Catherine, (Packer) | 355 |
| Anna Maria, (Sult) | 418 | Catherine, (Poulson) | 355 |
| Anna M., (Underwood) | 405 | Catherine, (Robeson) | 359 |
| Annetie, (Anderson) . . . 159, 163, 165-6 | | Catherine, (Van Syckell) . . . 227-30, | 338 |
| 180, 184, 280 | | Catherine, (Youngman) | 434 |
| Annetta B., (Pyatt) | 403 | Cecelia; <i>R 454.</i> | 405 |
| Anthony; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 4.</i> | 212, 400-1 | Celia; <i>P 418.</i> | 391 |
| Arabella W., (Davis) | 399 | Charity, (Major) | 413 |
| Arabella, (Kugel) | 355 | Charles H.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>L 230.</i> | 344 |
| Arabella, (Tiger) | 434 | Charles F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 43.</i> | 356 |
| Archibald; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 942.</i> | 399 | Charles; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>N 442.</i> | 357 |
| Archibald; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9421.</i> | 399 | Charles E.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 451.</i> | 357 |
| Arminda, (Wagoner) | 417 | Charles E.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>O 88.</i> | 365, 367 |
| Arthur H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 4110.</i> | 391 | Charles E.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>O 882.</i> | 367 |
| Arthur C.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2510.</i> | 403 | Charles A.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 923.</i> | 368 |
| Asher R.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>L 130.</i> | 342 | Charles W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 153.</i> | 387-8 |
| Ashur; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 110.</i> | 355 | Charles P.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 441.</i> | 392 |
| Barbary, (Vliet) | 434 | Charles F.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>P 542.</i> | 393 |
| Barclay; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>V 131.</i> | 430 | Charles; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 2102.</i> | 390 |
| Bartholomew, g'son of Louis. 180, | 202 | Charles; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 977.</i> | 400 |
| Bartholomew; <i>Col.</i> ; <i>M 154.</i> | 355 | Charles R.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 266.</i> | 403 |
| Bartou S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 3160.</i> | 419 | Charles R.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2511.</i> | 403 |
| Beaulia, (Welsh) | 395 | Charles; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 37.</i> | 414, 419 |
| Bell, (Hoff) | 357 | Charles; <i>Ohio; U 402.</i> | 420 |
| Bell, (Snyder) | 399 | Charles A.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 182.</i> | 431 |
| Benjamin, g. g'son of Louis. 193, | 201 | Charles E.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>V 191.</i> | 431 |
| 231, 233-5, 244, 279, 403, 413, 419 | | Charlotte G., (Keedy) | 347 |
| 429, 431-3 | | Chester; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 1032.</i> | 374 |
| Benjamin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 1583.</i> | 355 | Christiana, (Backman) | 357 |
| Benjamin; <i>Pa. & Ind.</i> ; <i>O 9.</i> | 204, 358 | Christiana, (Mechlin) | 393 |
| 365 | | Christiana, (Opdycke), <i>P 70.</i> | 356-7 |
| Benjamin P.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 36.</i> | 401, 404 | 373-4 | |
| Benjamin H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 3.</i> | 235, 411 | Christina, wife of Louis Jansen | |
| 413-4, 429, 433 | | Opdyck . . . 136, 140, 145-7, 149-50 | |
| Benjamin; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>U 33.</i> | 414 | 152-5 | |
| Benjamin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 301.</i> | 418 | Christy L.; <i>Ohio; P 130.</i> | 375, 394 |
| Benjamin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 318.</i> | 418 | Clairborn; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>P 2063.</i> | 390 |
| Benjamin F.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>U 414.</i> | 4.0 | Clara E.; <i>L 2304.</i> | 344 |
| Benjamin J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 1.</i> | 235, 280-1 | Clara; <i>U 2035.</i> | 417 |
| 413, 429-31, 434 | | Clara F.; <i>U 4320.</i> | 421 |

| PAGE. | PAGE |
|---|---|
| Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,
Obdike, Obdyke, etc.: | Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,
Obdike, Obdyke, etc.: |
| Clara L.; <i>V 190</i> | Elizabeth, wife of Albert. 180, 191, 193 |
| Clarence; <i>N. Y.; O 880</i> | 201, 222, 233 |
| Clarissa, (Hale) | Elizabeth S., wife of George W., |
| Clarissa A., (McCrea) | <i>L 2250</i> |
| Claude C.; <i>Ind.; U 2470</i> | 350 |
| Claude; <i>N. J.; V 1512</i> | Elizabeth, <i>Q 30</i> |
| Clinton; <i>Oreg.; L 2803</i> | Elizabeth; <i>Q 9720</i> |
| Cooper; <i>Pa.; R 24</i> | Elizabeth; <i>R 235</i> |
| Cooper; <i>Pa.; R 245</i> | Elizabeth K.; <i>U 3010</i> |
| Cornelia, (Smith) | Elizabeth; <i>U 3120</i> |
| Cornelius M.; <i>Cal.; V 21</i> | Elizabeth; <i>V 1231</i> |
| Cornelius W.; <i>Cal.; V 221</i> | Elizabeth, (—) |
| Daisy; <i>N 467</i> | Elizabeth, (Arnwine) |
| Daisy; <i>N 4041</i> | Elizabeth, (Ballinger) |
| Daisy, (McIntire) | Elizabeth H., (Bateman and |
| Daniel, son of Gysbert, see Updike,
Daniel, son of Gysbert. | Wright) |
| Daniel, g. g.'son of Louris. 231-2, 275
278, 410 | Elizabeth, (Case) |
| Daniel; <i>N. J.; O 1</i> | Elizabeth, (Crossley) |
| Daniel; <i>N. J.; Q 3</i> | Elizabeth, (Friday) |
| David; <i>N. J.; O 12</i> | Elizabeth, (Hill) |
| David; <i>Neb.; U 25</i> | Elizabeth M., (Hubbel) |
| David F.; <i>Ind.; U 247</i> | Elizabeth, (Hudnut) |
| David; <i>Cal.; U 2500</i> | Elizabeth, (Lanning) |
| Della; <i>O 623</i> | 410 |
| Della M., (Pierce) | Elizabeth, (Matthews) |
| Delphine; <i>Q 9152</i> | Elizabeth, (Mattison) |
| Diana, (Maltby) | Elizabeth, (Nixon) |
| Dorah J., (Douglass) | Elizabeth, (Nobles) |
| Dorothea Van Deusen; <i>P 1541</i> | Elizabeth, (Patch) |
| Edgar; <i>N. J.; V 1510</i> | Elizabeth, (Servis) |
| Edith; <i>Q 9430</i> | Elizabeth, (Ulmer) |
| Edith; <i>U 2034</i> | Elizabeth, (Vanderbelt) |
| Edith A., (Harding) | Ella I. |
| Edmund; <i>N. J.; P 4112</i> | Ella S.; <i>P 4122</i> |
| Edna M.; <i>P 2040</i> | Ella D.; <i>U 440</i> |
| Edna V.; <i>P 4161</i> | Ella; <i>U 2013</i> |
| Edna B.; <i>U 4310</i> | Ella; <i>U 3121</i> |
| Edward; <i>N. J.; M 15</i> | Ella, (Anderson) |
| Edward; <i>N. J.; M 157</i> | Ella, (Stewart) |
| Edward; <i>Col.; M 1501</i> | Ellen, (Wagner) |
| Edward; <i>N. J.; O 1202</i> | Elmer; <i>N. J.; Q 973</i> |
| Edward H.; <i>N. J.; V 181</i> | Elmer E.; <i>Pa.; R 323</i> |
| Edwin; <i>Ohio; P 1340</i> | Elmer; <i>Ohio; U 2036</i> |
| Edwin; <i>Neb.; 1531</i> | Emanuel; <i>N. J.; N 44</i> |
| Electa; <i>Q 947</i> | Emeline, (Cronce) |
| Electa, (McBroom) | Emeline, (Strobell) |
| Eli B.; <i>Mich.; R 4114</i> | Emerson; <i>N. Y.; U 46</i> |
| Elias; <i>N. J.; P 101</i> | Emerson B.; <i>Ohio; U 400</i> |
| Elijah; <i>Pa.; O 5</i> | Emily Louise; <i>M 1170</i> |
| 360-2 | Emily J., (Hosier) |
| Elijah; <i>Pa.; R 23</i> | Emily, (Vanderbelt) |
| Elijah; <i>Pa.; R 210</i> | Emma E.; <i>L 2310</i> |
| Elijah; <i>Pa.; R 236</i> | Emma R.; <i>L 2801</i> |
| Elisha W.; <i>N. J.; M 117</i> | Emma A.; <i>N 454</i> |
| Elisha D.; <i>N. J.; M 1171</i> | Emma F.; <i>P 1352</i> |
| Elisha; <i>N. J.; O 4</i> | Emma; <i>U 2011</i> |
| Elisha; <i>N. J.; V 171</i> | Emma, (Butler) |
| Eliza M.; <i>L 2303</i> | Emma J., (Ferguson) |
| Eliza D.; <i>L 2322</i> | Emma, (Hoppock) |
| Eliza; <i>O 82</i> | Emma R., (Moore) |
| Eliza M., (Faber) | Emma, (Pickett) |
| Eliza, (Wright) | Emma, (Van Dorn) |
| 373 | Emma, (Warner) |
| Elizabeth, dau. of Gysbert, see
Updike, Elizabeth, (Wightman). | Emma, (Winder) |
| | Emma E., (Yetter) |
| | Engeltie, (Anderson) |
| | 182-4, 227, 280 |

| | PAGE. |
|--|--------------------------------|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i>
<i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Enoch H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 74</i> | 373, 393 |
| Estella K., (<i>Updike</i>), <i>L 283</i> | 348-9
407-8 |
| Esther M.; <i>P 1303</i> | 394 |
| Esther; <i>P 1344</i> | 394 |
| Ethel; <i>L 2844</i> | 349 |
| Ethel H.; <i>O 6210</i> | 366 |
| Ethel; <i>P 1533</i> | 388 |
| Ethel; <i>P 4162</i> | 391 |
| Ethel E.; <i>U 2471</i> | 417 |
| Etta R.; <i>L 22502</i> | 350 |
| Eugene; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>L 2800</i> | 349 |
| Eugene; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 976</i> | 400 |
| Eve A., (<i>Sweeney</i>)..... | 417 |
| Everetta C.; <i>O 6200</i> | 366 |
| Ezekiel; g. g. g. g.'son of <i>Louris</i> | 275 |
| Fanny M.; <i>O 885</i> | 367 |
| Fanny; <i>P 582</i> | 373 |
| Fanny, (<i>Carroll</i>)..... | 371 |
| Fanny (<i>Kipp</i>)..... | 373 |
| Fanny, (<i>Van Camp</i>)..... | 373 |
| Fermeria D.; <i>L 2300</i> | 344 |
| Firman; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9301</i> | 399 |
| Flora; <i>U 2010</i> | 417 |
| Florence M.; <i>P 443</i> | 392 |
| Flossie; <i>V 1511</i> | 435 |
| Foster; <i>Cal.</i> ; <i>U 2502</i> | 418 |
| Frances, (<i>Baarcroft and Hoagland</i>)..... | 226
228-9, 356 |
| Frances J., (<i>Barnes</i>)..... | 393 |
| Frances, (<i>Fish</i>)..... | 404 |
| Frances, (<i>Welch</i>)..... | 358-9 |
| Francis; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>U 203</i> | 417 |
| Frank, g. g.'dau. of <i>Louris</i> | 201 |
| Frank; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 1222</i> | 366 |
| Frank B.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 2041</i> | 390 |
| Frank; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>P 2061</i> | 390 |
| Frank; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 931</i> | 399 |
| Frank M.; <i>Q 9143</i> | 399 |
| Frank; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 3112</i> | 418 |
| Frank, (<i>Horner</i>)..... | 357 |
| Franklin; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9300</i> | 399 |
| Frederick S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>S 102</i> | 407 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>L</i> 218, 222, 224, 230
259-61, 269, 333, 340, 361 | |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>L 1261</i> , 263, 275, 238-9 | |
| George W.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 16</i> | 339, 343, 362 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>L 24</i> | 340-1, 344 |
| George H.; <i>Col.</i> ; <i>L 132</i> | 342-3 |
| George W.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 150</i> | 343 |
| George W.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 225</i> | 344, 350 |
| George M.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>L 1330</i> | 343 |
| George W.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>L 2250</i> | 350 |
| George W.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>L 2320</i> | 344 |
| George W.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>L 22503</i> | 350 |
| George; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>M 159</i> | 355 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 401</i> | 357 |
| George; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>O 50</i> | 361-2 |
| George C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>O 8830</i> | 364 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 1</i> | 226, 267-9, 367
368-71, 375 |
| George; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>P 15</i> | 371, 375-89, 428 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 103</i> | 374 |
| George; <i>Ariz.</i> ; <i>P 131</i> | 375 |
| George F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 154</i> | 387, 389 |
| George W.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>P 206</i> | 390 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|--|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i>
<i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 211</i> | 390 |
| George H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 442</i> | 392 |
| George L.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>P 540</i> | 393 |
| George R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 1030</i> | 374 |
| George M.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>P 1360</i> | 375 |
| George W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 3'</i> | 395 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 94</i> | 397, 399 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 933</i> | 399 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 943</i> | 399 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9330</i> | 399 |
| George; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 246</i> | 402 |
| George K.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>R 411</i> | 404 |
| George R.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2512</i> | 403 |
| George E.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 3032</i> | 403 |
| George H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 4520</i> | 405 |
| George H.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>U 16</i> | 412 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 39</i> | 233, 279, 414, 419 |
| George H.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>U 190</i> | 416 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 312</i> | 418-9 |
| George E.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 370</i> | 419 |
| George H.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>U 2472</i> | 417 |
| George; <i>N. Y. & Ill.</i> ; <i>V 3</i> | 225, 429
432-3, 440-1 |
| George; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>V 13</i> | 430 |
| George; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>V 122</i> | 434 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 172</i> | 430 |
| George; <i>Mich.</i> | 214 |
| Georgiana, (<i>Burd</i>)..... | 357 |
| Gershom P.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 3</i> | 276, 400-1, 406 |
| Gertrude, (<i>Heath</i>)..... | 371 |
| Gertrude, (<i>Schoot</i>)..... | 373 |
| Gertrude, (<i>Snyder</i>)..... | 269-70, 368 |
| Goldie V.; <i>U 4321</i> | 421 |
| Grace; <i>O 51</i> | 361-2 |
| Grace P.; <i>U 4311</i> | 421 |
| Grace E., (<i>Everett</i>)..... | 365 |
| Grace, (<i>Golden and Reins</i>)..... | 352-4 |
| Grace, (<i>Robeson</i>)..... | 359 |
| Grace, (<i>Vandolah</i>)..... | 363 |
| Grover C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 1570</i> | 355 |
| Grover C.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>U 2490</i> | 417 |
| Gysbert, the American Settler..... | 1, 21
37, 40-1, 45-69, 71-2, 80, 83, 85-6
94-6, 98, 100, 139, 145, 185 |
| Hall; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 111</i> | 355 |
| Hall; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 7</i> | 269-70, 357, 368
373-4, 394 |
| Hampton A.; <i>Conn.</i> ; <i>R 49</i> | 402 |
| Hannah, g. g.'dau. of <i>Louris</i> | 201 |
| Hannah, (<i>Britton</i>)..... | 226-9 |
| Hannah, (<i>Calvin</i>)..... | 358-9, 371-2 |
| Hannah J., (<i>Culton</i>)..... | 417 |
| Hannah J., (<i>Hursh</i>)..... | 417 |
| Hannah, (<i>Larue</i>)..... | 347 |
| Hannah, (<i>Latourette</i>)..... | 263, 351 |
| Hannah, (<i>Rice</i>)..... | 417 |
| Harriet K.; <i>L 2841</i> | 349 |
| Harriet; <i>P 1307</i> | 394 |
| Harriet O.; <i>R 3033</i> | 403 |
| Harriet; <i>U 191</i> | 416 |
| Harriet..... | 395 |
| Harriet A., (<i>Crawford</i>)..... | 417 |
| Harriet, (<i>Dalrymple</i>)..... | 357 |
| Harry V. C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9144</i> | 399 |
| Harry; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9320</i> | 399 |
| Hart; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 24</i> | 341, 344 |

| PAGE. | PAGE. |
|--|--|
| <i>Opkyke, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | <i>Opdyke, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> |
| <i>Obdyke, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> |
| Heman; <i>A. Ohio; U 44</i>.....416, 421 | Jacob, son of Gysbert, see Updike, |
| Heman; <i>Kas.; U 416</i>.....420 | James. |
| Henrietta R., (O'Harra).....344 | Jacob; <i>Col.; M 1500</i>.....355 |
| Henry P.; <i>N. Y.; E 20</i>.....302 | Jacob P.; <i>N. J.; Q 914</i>.....399 |
| Henry; <i>Pa.; L 261</i>.....347 | Jacob; <i>N. J.; U 341</i>.....414 |
| Henry; <i>Pa.; L 2610</i>.....347 | Jacob V. H.; <i>Col.; V 22</i> ...432, 439-40 |
| Henry V.; <i>N. J.; M 1580</i>.....355 | Jacob; <i>Col.; V 222</i>.....440 |
| Henry T.; <i>N. J.; N 45</i>.....356-7 | Jacob; <i>N. Y.</i>.....395 |
| Henry; <i>N. J.; N 444</i>.....357 | James; <i>Pa.; L 26</i>.....341, 347 |
| Henry C.; <i>N. J.; N 4010</i>.....357 | James; <i>N. J.; L 245</i>.....345 |
| Henry C.; <i>N. J.; O 621</i>.....366 | James; <i>Pa.; L 266</i>.....347 |
| Henry B.; <i>N. J.; P 155</i>.....387, 389 | James; <i>N. J.; M 13</i>.....353-4 |
| Henry H.; <i>N. J.; P 200</i>.....390 | James; <i>N. J.; M 132</i>.....354 |
| Henry H.; <i>Conn.; P 761</i>.....394 | James, son of Luther, <i>P.</i>.....269 |
| Henry; <i>Ohio; P 1301</i>.....394 | James; <i>Mich.; P 511</i>.....392 |
| Henry; <i>N. J.; P 1550</i>.....389 | James B.; <i>N. J.; P 1033</i>.....374 |
| Henry P.; <i>Pa.; R 361</i>.....404 | James; <i>N. J.; Q 3'</i>.....395 |
| Henry B.; <i>Mich.; R 4113</i>.....404 | James M. W.; <i>Pa.; R 262</i>.....403 |
| Henry M.; <i>N. J.; S 122</i>.....407 | James H.; <i>N. J.; S 120</i>.....407 |
| Henry; <i>N. J.; U 1, 235, 280, 411-2</i> , 416 | James P.; <i>Ia.; U 2510</i>.....418 |
| Henry C.; <i>Ind.; U 24</i>.....413, 417 | James; <i>N. Y.</i>.....395, 397 |
| Henry; <i>N. Y.; U 32</i>.....414 | Jane; <i>L 2611</i>.....347 |
| Henry H.; <i>Cal.; U 45</i>.....416, 421 | Jane; <i>R 2302</i>.....402 |
| Henry; <i>N. J.; U 311</i>.....418 | Jane; <i>U 319</i>.....418 |
| Henry H.; <i>Ohio; U 431</i>.....421 | Jane; <i>U 372</i>.....419 |
| Henry W.; <i>Ind.; U 2473</i>.....417 | Jane, (Anderson).....414 |
| Henry; <i>N. J.; V 17</i>.....430 | Jane B., (Baker).....402 |
| Henry S.; <i>Pa.; V 126</i>.....434 | Jane, (Curtis).....335 |
| Henry G.; <i>N. J.; V 183</i>.....431 | Jane K., (Freas).....418 |
| Henry P.; <i>Pa.; V 1260</i>.....434 | Jane, (Runyon).....365 |
| Hester B., (Barran).....402 | Jane, (Rush).....400 |
| Hester, (Basset).....400 | Jane H., (Sheppard).....413 |
| Hester A., (Godown).....365 | Jane H., (Smith).....344 |
| Hettie; <i>L 2804</i>.....349 | Jane, (Van Horne).....341 |
| Hetty, wife of James M. W., <i>R 263</i> . 403 | Jane, (Waldron).....347 |
| Hiram S., <i>N. J.; N 409</i>.....357 | Jane, (Warmsley).....397 |
| Hiram; <i>N. J.; N 440</i>.....357 | Jane E., (White).....344 |
| Hiram D., Rev.; <i>N. J.; P 411</i>.....391 | Jay Sheridan; <i>Pa.; P 4121</i>.....391 |
| Hiram; <i>Kas.; U 41</i>.....416, 420 | Jemima, (Browne).....432 |
| Hiram; <i>Ohio; U 413</i>.....420 | Jennie; <i>N 463</i>.....358 |
| Holcomb; <i>Ill.; L 290</i>.....349 | Jennie B.; <i>O 8831</i>.....367 |
| Hope; <i>N. J.; S</i> ...231-3, 272, 274, 276-7
402-3, 405-6, 410 | Jennie; <i>P 2101</i>390 |
| Horace C.; <i>Pa.; R 362</i>.....404 | Jennie; <i>U 2012</i>.....417 |
| Horatio; <i>N. J. & Va.; P 18</i> ...371, 389 | Jeremiah; <i>N. Y.; O 8</i> ...266-7, 358
364-5, 369, 373 |
| Howard; <i>N. J.; P 1551</i>.....389 | Jeremiah; <i>N. Y.; O 881</i>.....367 |
| Howard C.; <i>N. J.; P 2042</i>.....390 | Jeremiah W.; <i>Pa.; P 416</i>.....391 |
| Howard; <i>N. J.; V 184</i>.....431 | Jessie; <i>P 533</i>.....373 |
| Hugh M.; <i>Cal.; L 291</i>.....349 | Jessie C.; <i>R 4521</i>.....405 |
| Icephena, (—).....418 | Joanna, 2d wife of Benjamin, 201, 233-4
281, 429 |
| Ida, (Sweet).....395 | Johannes, son of Gysbert...67, 69, 83 |
| Ida C. M., (Tyler).....404 | Johannes, (Louwrensen)...87-8, 132-4
145-6, 149-50, 152-84, 187-9, 202, 204
206-7, 217, 221, 227, 241, 273-4, 291
302, 337, 410 |
| Ida, (Whitman).....214 | John; g. g'son of Louris...201-2, 215
217-24, 227, 230-4, 259, 262-4, 269
275, 349, 354, 403, 408 |
| Isaac; <i>Mich.; P 52</i>.....373, 392 | John; g. g. g'son of Louris...221, 224 |
| Isaac; <i>N. Y.; Q 2</i> ...231-2, 277, 395-7
405, 410 | John; g. g. g'son of Louris, 233, 275 |
| Isaac; <i>N. J.; S 1</i>.....276-7, 405-6 | John B.; <i>Pa.; L 15</i> ...339, 343, 362 |
| Isaac; <i>N. Y.</i>.....395 | John; <i>N. J.; L 20</i>.....341 |
| Isabel; <i>M 1584</i>.....355 | John B.; <i>Pa.; L 152</i>.....343 |
| Isabella, (Grosch).....417 | John P.; <i>N. Y.; L 231</i>.....344 |
| Isabella, (Van Dyke).....355 | John; <i>Ill.; L 294</i>.....349 |
| Isabella, (Wilder).....349 | |
| Isadore, (Reading).....393 | |
| J. W. Stewart; <i>Mich.; R 412</i>.....404 | |
| Jackson; <i>Col.; M 151</i>.....355 | |
| Jackson; <i>Pa.; V 19</i>.....430-1 | |

| PAGE. | PAGE. |
|---|--|
| <i>Opdyke, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | <i>Opdyke, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> |
| <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> |
| John; <i>N. J.; M 1</i> 218, 263, 269-70 | Josephine; <i>Q 970</i> 400 |
| | Josephine, (Hoagland) 358 |
| | Josephine, (Joiner) 390 |
| John; <i>N. J.; M 14</i> 353-4 | Joshua, g. g'son of Louris 192, 201 |
| John S.; <i>N. J.; M 131</i> 354 | 215-6, 218, 222, 224-34, 265, 267-8 |
| John H. B.; <i>N. J.; N 405</i> 357 | 388, 356, 369, 374, 403 |
| John S.; <i>N. Y.; O 85</i> 365-6 | Joshua; <i>N. J.; O 7</i> 358, 363 |
| John Cavanaugh; <i>N. J.; O 92</i> 320, 365 | Joshua F.; <i>Pa.; U 305</i> 418 |
| | Joshua; <i>N. J.; V</i> 234-5, 280-1, 429 |
| John W.; <i>N. J.; O 120</i> 366 | Joshua; <i>N. J.; V 11</i> 336-7, 430 |
| John C.; <i>N. J.; O 924</i> 368 | Josie Pearl; <i>P 5200</i> 392 |
| John K.; <i>N. J.; O 1221</i> 366 | Julia F.; <i>Q 850</i> 366 |
| John; <i>Ohio; P 13</i> 371, 374-5 | Julia J., wife of Samuel C., <i>R 251</i> 403 |
| John B.; <i>N. J.; P 20</i> 371, 389-90 | Julia C., (Wise) 435 |
| John B.; <i>N. J.; P 41</i> 372, 389-90 | Kate; <i>P 1306</i> 394 |
| John S.; <i>Ohio; P 136</i> 375 | Katurah, (Lancaster) 355 |
| John B.; <i>N. J.; P 183</i> 389 | Kezia L.; (Rickerson and West) 348-9 |
| John L.; <i>N. J.; P 205</i> 390 | Laura; <i>L 162</i> 343 |
| John B.; <i>Ohio; P 1300</i> 394 | Laura; <i>N 462</i> 358 |
| John; <i>N. J.; Q</i> 231, 233, 270-2, 275 | Laura; <i>P 1308</i> 394 |
| | Laura; <i>P 2011</i> 390 |
| | Lavinia May; <i>Q 9302</i> 399 |
| John; <i>N. Y.; Q 1</i> 231, 277, 395-7 | Lawrence H.; <i>Kaa.; U 4323</i> 421 |
| John; <i>N. J.; Q 91</i> 397, 399 | Leona B., (Baddens) 403 |
| John W.; <i>N. J.; Q 915</i> 399 | Leonard Eckstein; <i>N. Y.; U 460</i> 423 |
| John W.; <i>N. J.; R 30</i> 272, 401, 403 | 429 |
| John L.; <i>N. J.; R 45</i> 402, 405 | Leonora; <i>N 4040</i> 357 |
| John; <i>Pa.; R 215</i> 402 | Leroy; <i>N. J.; U 3180</i> 419 |
| John S.; <i>N. J.; R 303</i> 403 | Lester; <i>Ohio; P 1320</i> 375 |
| John P.; <i>N. J.; R 3035</i> 403 | Letitia, (Glenn) 347 |
| John A.; <i>N. J.; S 100</i> 407 | Letitia, (Stout) 341 |
| John H.; <i>N. J.; U 31</i> 414, 418 | Levi E.; <i>N. J.; P 78</i> 373 |
| John; <i>Ohio; U 40</i> 416, 420 | Levi; <i>Ia.; R 251</i> 417 |
| John; <i>N. J.; U 316</i> 418-9 | Levings A.; <i>N. J.; P 440</i> 392 |
| John B.; <i>Ohio; U 411</i> 420 | Lewis; <i>N. Y.; O 883</i> 367 |
| John G.; <i>Ohio; U 4001</i> 420 | Lewis; <i>N. Y.; P 51</i> 373, 392 |
| John; <i>N. J. & Ohio; V 2</i> 235, 429 | Lilian; <i>V 1230</i> 434 |
| | Lily; <i>N 4050</i> 357 |
| | Lizzie B.; <i>L 22400</i> 350 |
| John; <i>Pa.; V 12</i> 430, 434 | Lizzie N.; <i>N 455</i> 357 |
| John; <i>N. J.; V 42</i> 434 | Lizzie; <i>O 1204</i> 366 |
| John F.; <i>N. Y.; V 123</i> 434 | Lizzie; <i>Q 936</i> 399 |
| John C.; <i>Ohio; V 200</i> 435 | Lizzie; <i>Q 9151</i> 399 |
| John A.; <i>N. Y.</i> 395 | Lizzie M.; <i>U 3161</i> 419 |
| Jonathan; <i>N. J.; O 2</i> 358-61, 364 | Lodowick, see Updike, Lodowick,
son of Gysbert. |
| Jonathan; <i>Pa.; O 52</i> 361-2 | Loretta, (Messler) 357 |
| Jonathan C.; <i>Pa.; R 26</i> 401, 403 | Louis K.; <i>Pa.; R 321</i> 404 |
| Jonathan; <i>Pa.; R 2600</i> 403 | Louis A.; <i>Pa.; V 192</i> 431 |
| Joseph R.; <i>Ill.; L 13</i> 339, 341-2 | Louisa, (Anderson) 412 |
| Joseph; <i>Pa.; L 22</i> 340-1, 344 | Louris Jansen, the American Set-
tler 182-55, 244 |
| Joseph H.; <i>Pa.; L 226</i> 344 | Lucinda H., (Opdycke), <i>R 232</i> 390, 402 |
| Joseph R.; <i>Ind.; L 1300</i> 342 | Lucy M.; <i>O 851</i> 366 |
| Joseph N.; <i>N. Y.; L 2321</i> 344 | Lucy; <i>O 1201</i> 366 |
| Joseph R.; <i>N. J.; M 11</i> 353, 355 | Lucy E., (Poulson) 339 |
| Joseph; <i>N. J.; M 158</i> 355 | Lucy A., (Pullen) 389 |
| Joseph R.; <i>N. J.; M 1532</i> 355 | Lucy, (Weaver) 420 |
| Joseph; <i>N. J.; N 4</i> 264-5, 356, 374 | Lucy, (Woolston) 399 |
| Joseph W.; <i>N. J.; N 404</i> 357 | Lura S.; <i>S 105</i> 407 |
| Joseph; <i>N. J.; P 2</i> 269-70, 358, 368 | Luther; <i>N. J.; P.</i> 226, 228-9, 260, 264 |
| | 267-70, 353, 358, 368-9, 372-3, 376 |
| | Luther; <i>N. Y.; P 5</i> 269-70, 368, 372-3 |
| Joseph; <i>N. J.; P 10</i> 371, 374 | Luther; <i>N. J.; P 21</i> 371, 390 |
| Joseph D.; <i>N. J.; P 182</i> 389 | Luther; <i>Mich.; P 512</i> 392 |
| Joseph; <i>N. J.; P 204</i> 390, 402 | Luther; <i>N. J.; P 2100</i> 390 |
| Joseph S.; <i>Mich.; P 521</i> 392 | |
| Joseph; <i>Ill.; Q 916</i> 399 | |
| Joseph B.; <i>Ohio; R 252</i> 403 | |
| Joseph B. M.; <i>Pa.; R 263</i> 403 | |
| Joseph M.; <i>N. J.; S 13</i> 406, 408 | |
| Joseph W.; <i>N. J.; S 101</i> 407 | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|--------------------|---|---------------|
| <i>Opdyke, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | | <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i> | |
| <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | | <i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Luther C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 917</i> | 399 | Mary; <i>V 202</i> | 435 |
| Lydia; <i>V 420</i> | 434 | Mary, (Barnes)..... | 401 |
| Lydia M., (Inglewright)..... | 413 | Mary, (Biles)..... | 231-2 |
| Lydia, (Kelly)..... | 275 | Mary, (Brinkerhoff)..... | 233, 395 |
| Lyman H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 185</i> | 431 | Mary E., (Bussey)..... | 355 |
| M. Adelaide, (Stover)..... | 389 | Mary E., (Calvert)..... | 405 |
| M. Yeamans; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>O 884</i> | 367 | Mary E., (Case)..... | 418 |
| Mabel I.; <i>R 4111</i> | 404 | Mary A., (Caudry)..... | 348-9 |
| Mahettabel, (Baird)..... | 417 | Mary A., (Coon and Robbins)..... | 412 |
| Manley W.; <i>Fla</i> | 213-4 | Mary A., (Disler and Stirling)..... | 417 |
| Manning F.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>L 133</i> | 342-3 | Mary J., (Fairbanks)..... | 393 |
| Manning F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 42</i> | 372 | Mary E., (Farlee)..... | 387 |
| Margaret H.; <i>L 22501</i> | 350 | Mary, (Forman)..... | 363 |
| Margaret; <i>M 5</i> | 263, 351, 353 | Mary, (Gordon)..... | 223-4 |
| Margaret; <i>Q 912</i> | 399 | Mary, (Hart)..... | 233, 275 |
| Margaret G.; <i>Q 9141</i> | 399 | Mary E., (Knight)..... | 373 |
| Margaret; <i>V 125</i> | 434 | Mary J., (Locke)..... | 390 |
| Margaret; <i>V 170</i> | 430 | Mary, (McFadden)..... | 353 |
| Margaret, (Baarcroft)..... | 264-5, 356 | Mary E., (Nixon)..... | 407 |
| Margaret, (Besson or Pyson)..... | 221, 223-4 | Mary E., (Patterson)..... | 434 |
| | 227-8 | Mary, (Pomeroy)..... | 440 |
| Margaret C., (Cooper)..... | 413 | Mary A., (Potts)..... | 430 |
| Margaret, (Couse)..... | 411 | Mary A., (Puder)..... | 403 |
| Margaret, (Creveling)..... | 414 | Mary, (Reading)..... | 263, 351 |
| Margaret, (Davis)..... | 347 | Mary, (Runyon and Davis)..... | 373 |
| Margaret, (Farrow)..... | 235 | Mary E., (Stewart)..... | 401 |
| Margaret, (Glover)..... | 227-9 | Mary, (Trimer)..... | 264, 356 |
| Margaret S., (Thompson)..... | 402 | Mary, (Van Syckell)..... | 230, 261, 338 |
| Margaret, (Van Sickle)..... | 430 | Mary, (Van Zandt)..... | 347 |
| Margaret, (Warford and Bailey)..... | 261 | Mary B., (Ward)..... | 375 |
| | 333, 340 | Mary A., (Whittie)..... | 397 |
| Maria, (Thatcher)..... | 374 | Mary, (Wintermute)..... | 401 |
| Martha; <i>P 1345</i> | 394 | Mathilda E.; <i>L 2840</i> | 349 |
| Martha E., (Baldwin)..... | 401 | Mathilda; <i>N 465</i> | 358 |
| Martha H., (Conover)..... | 418 | Mathilda; <i>R 234</i> | 402 |
| Martha O., (Drake)..... | 403 | Mathilda; <i>R 247</i> | 402 |
| Martha N., (Gibe)..... | 408 | Maud E.; <i>L 2305</i> | 344 |
| Martha A., (Hinkle)..... | 413 | Maud H..... | 395 |
| Martha, (Hortman)..... | 399 | Millard L.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>L 1301</i> | 342 |
| Martha, (Hull)..... | 414 | Millard F.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 265</i> | 403 |
| Martha, (Hunt)..... | 273, 400 | Minerva; <i>Q 9132</i> | 399 |
| Martha, (Johnson)..... | 412 | Minerva, (Lindsey)..... | 417 |
| Martha E., (Mondy)..... | 417 | Minnie M.; <i>L 2842</i> | 349 |
| Martha J., (Neal)..... | 405 | Miriam, (Hale)..... | 412 |
| Martha J., (Searle)..... | 401 | Mortimer; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 466</i> | 358 |
| Martha, (Williamson)..... | 363 | Nancy; <i>L 10</i> | 399 |
| Martha J., (Yetter)..... | 403 | Nancy; <i>M 12</i> | 353 |
| Martin V.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>L 284</i> | 348-9 | Nancy, (Arnwine)..... | 356 |
| Martin C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>L 2241</i> | 350 | Nancy, (Baarcroft)..... | 264-5, 356 |
| Martin D.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 3036</i> | 403 | Nancy, (Calvin)..... | 358-9, 372 |
| Mary; <i>L 163</i> | 343 | Nancy, (Lacy)..... | 395 |
| Mary M.; <i>L 221</i> | 344 | Nancy, (Scott)..... | 371 |
| Mary E.; <i>L 2843</i> | 349 | Nancy, (Welstead)..... | 263, 351 |
| Mary S.; <i>L 22401</i> | 350 | Nathaniel E.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 710</i> | 393 |
| Mary F.; <i>M 160</i> | 355 | Nettie; <i>Q 9111</i> | 399 |
| Mary; <i>O 86</i> | 365 | Newbery; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 242</i> | 402 |
| Mary M.; <i>O 750</i> | 363 | Nora; <i>Q 9422</i> | 399 |
| Mary E.; <i>P 413</i> | 391 | Olive; <i>U 2031</i> | 417 |
| Mary C.; <i>P 4170</i> | 391 | Oliver; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9130</i> | 399 |
| Mary; <i>Q 9133</i> | 399 | Oliver G.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9142</i> | 399 |
| Mary; <i>Q 9430</i> | 399 | Oliver Perry; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>U 19</i> | 412, 416 |
| Mary; <i>R 8</i> | 233, 276, 400, 406 | Orris J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 4171</i> | 391 |
| Mary; <i>R 216</i> | 402 | Orville; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 9230</i> | 368 |
| Mary R.; <i>R 2301</i> | 402 | Osburn; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>P 1343</i> | 394 |
| Mary C.; <i>R 3034</i> | 403 | Oscar; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>V 152</i> | 435 |
| Mary; <i>S 4</i> | 233, 405 | Osmon S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 180</i> | 389 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|----------------------------------|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i>
<i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Parthenia, (Potts)..... | 356 |
| Paul R.; <i>Cal.</i> ; <i>U 2503</i> | 418 |
| Paul.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>U 3061</i> | 418 |
| Paulina, (Murray)..... | 417 |
| Peninah, (McBroom)..... | 412 |
| Percy; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9341</i> | 399 |
| Peter F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 62</i> | 362, 366 |
| Peter; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 2</i> . 235, 280, 411, 413-4 | |
| Peter; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 34</i> | 414 |
| Phebe, (Laverick)..... | 392 |
| Phebe, (Mabury and Sprows)..... | 395 |
| Phebe A., (Search)..... | 345 |
| Pursel; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>U 3060</i> | 418 |
| Rachel A.; <i>P 415</i> | 391 |
| Rachel; <i>P 3146</i> | 394 |
| Rachel, wife of Samuel M.; <i>R 260</i> . | 403 |
| Rachel, (Cowdrick)..... | 363 |
| Rachel H., (Duncan)..... | 408 |
| Rachel J., (Morefield)..... | 348-9 |
| Rachel, (Opdycke), <i>L 4</i> .. 261, 338, 343 | |
| | 358, 361 |
| Rachel, (Orr)..... | 375 |
| Rachel J., (Young)..... | 393 |
| Ralph; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 1532</i> | 388 |
| Ralph C.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2513</i> | 403 |
| Raymond; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>P 4160</i> | 391 |
| Rebecca; <i>P 50</i> | 373 |
| Rebecca; <i>Q 6</i> | 395 |
| Rebecca; <i>Q 95</i> | 397 |
| Rebecca, (Anno)..... | 417 |
| Rebecca, (Emmons)..... | 358-9 |
| Rebecca, (Hinkle)..... | 355 |
| Rebecca, (Jones)..... | 269-70, 368, 372 |
| Rebecca, (Snook)..... | 345 |
| Rebecca, (Yeamans)..... | 364-5 |
| Rhoda E.; <i>S 132</i> | 408 |
| Rhoda W., (Branyan)..... | 406 |
| Richard, son of Gysbert, see Up-
dike, Richard, son of Gysbert. | |
| Richard; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O</i> .. 226-9, 260, 265-7 | |
| | 398, 358-9, 361, 363-5, 369, 372 |
| Richard; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 6</i> | 226, 358, 361-3 |
| Richard; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>O 53</i> | 362 |
| Richard H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 620</i> | 366 |
| Richard G.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2602</i> | 403 |
| Ritta; <i>Q 9170</i> | 399 |
| Robert, g. g. g'son of Louris..... | 231-3 |
| | 273-6, 278, 406, 410 |
| Robert G., g. g. g'son of Louris, | 275 |
| Robert M.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 220</i> | 344 |
| Robert; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9171</i> | 399 |
| Robert P.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 5</i> | 233, 400 |
| Richard F.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>R 41</i> | 401, 404 |
| Robert F.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>R 4112</i> | 404 |
| Robeson; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 16</i> | 353, 355 |
| Roscoe C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>O 8800</i> | 367 |
| Rose A., (Hart)..... | 345 |
| Rosella M.; <i>O 8811</i> | 367 |
| Rosella; <i>Q 975</i> | 400 |
| Roy; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9172</i> | 399 |
| Russell H.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>P 760</i> | 394 |
| Ruth; <i>P 1305</i> | 394 |
| S. Harvey; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>R 452</i> | 405 |
| Sadie; <i>N 4090</i> | 357 |
| Salina, (Perrine)..... | 365 |
| Samine J., (Jenkins)..... | 403 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---------------|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike,</i>
<i>Obdike, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Samuel; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 2</i> . 261, 338, 340-1, 347 | |
| | 349 |
| Samuel; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>L 27</i> | 340-1 |
| Samuel B.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>L 246</i> | 345 |
| Samuel; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>L 265</i> | 347 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M</i> 218, 220, 223-4 | |
| | 261-4, 351-4 |
| Samuel G.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 10</i> | 353-5 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>M 113</i> | 355 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 40</i> | 356-7, 373-4 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>N 4012</i> | 357 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 3</i> | 358 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>O 122</i> | 366 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 40</i> | 372 |
| Samuel B.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>P 57</i> | 373 |
| Samuel J.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>P 76</i> .. 373, 393-4 | |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>P 410</i> | 391 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 9</i> .. 231, 233, 271 | |
| | 395-7, 410 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 97</i> | 397, 400 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 911</i> | 399 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 930</i> | 399 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>Q 972</i> | 400 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J. & O.</i> ; <i>R 1</i> .. 233, 400 | |
| Samuel; <i>Pa. & O.</i> ; <i>R 25</i> | 401, 403 |
| Samuel; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 213</i> | 402 |
| Samuel C.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 251</i> | 403 |
| Samuel M.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 260</i> | 403 |
| Samuel; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>R 2303</i> | 402 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>T</i> .. 231-3, 277-8, 395 | |
| | 397, 405, 410 |
| Samuel; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>U 318</i> | 418-9 |
| Samuel B.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>U 3050</i> | 418 |
| Samuel of Middlesex, N. J., and
dau. Jane .. 242 | |
| Sara, dau. of Gysbert, see Updike,
Sarah, (Whitehead). | |
| Sarah, g. g'dau. of Louris .. 201-2, 221 | |
| Sarah, g. g. g. g'dau. of Louris. | 275 |
| Sarah; <i>L 260</i> | 347 |
| Sarah; <i>N 7</i> | 356 |
| Sarah C.; <i>N 453</i> | 357 |
| Sarah; <i>N 4090</i> | 357 |
| Sarah; <i>O 1203</i> | 366 |
| Sarah, dau. of Luther, <i>P</i> .. 269 | |
| Sarah, (Allen)..... | 228-9 |
| Sarah E., (Baker)..... | 418 |
| Sarah, (Beers)..... | 233, 395-6 |
| Sarah A., (Bowlsby)..... | 414 |
| Sarah, (Buchannan)..... | 223-4 |
| Sarah, (Calvin)..... | 235 |
| Sarah, (Cole)..... | 233, 405 |
| Sarah C., (Frace)..... | 435 |
| Sarah, (Hammond)..... | 364-5 |
| Sarah, (Heldibrant)..... | 397 |
| Sarah, (Henderson)..... | 429 |
| Sarah, (Holcombe)..... | 363 |
| Sarah, (Lambert)..... | 390 |
| Sarah, (Larew)..... | 260-1, 338-9 |
| Sarah, (Little)..... | 371 |
| Sarah A., (Mitchell)..... | 399 |
| Sarah C., (Murphy)..... | 249 |
| Sarah, (Nefus) .. 231-2, 277, 396, 410 | |
| Sarah, (Norway)..... | 432, 438 |
| Sarah, (Reading)..... | 357 |
| Sarah, (Rittenhouse)..... | 418 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|-----------------|---|-------------------|
| <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike, Obdyke, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | | <i>Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Opdike, Obdyke, Obdyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Sarah C.; (Swick)..... | 401 | Wilber; <i>Kas.</i> ; U 417..... | 420 |
| Sarah, (Trimmer and Runkle).... | 357 | Wilbur; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 1540..... | 389 |
| Scott; <i>Mich.</i> ; P 581..... | 373 | William, g. g'son of Louris. 201, 230-3 | |
| Seering; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 934..... | 399 | 277, 349, 403, 408, 410, 418 | |
| Seering E.; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 9340..... | 399 | William, g. g. g. g'son of Louris. | 233 |
| Selinda, (Connor)..... | 362 | | 275 |
| Seneca E.; <i>Ill.</i> ; L 29..... | 341, 349 | William B.; <i>Pa.</i> ; L 223..... | 344 |
| Sidney F.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; L 2323..... | 344 | William N.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; L 232..... | 344 |
| Simeon R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; O 121..... | 363, 366 | William L.; <i>Or.</i> ; L 280..... | 348-9 |
| Simeon C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; O 1210..... | 366 | William N.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; L 2302..... | 344 |
| Solomon H.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; L 23..... | 341, 344 | William D.; <i>Or.</i> ; L 2802..... | 349 |
| Sophia P., (Ent)..... | 339 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; M 130..... | 354 |
| Sophia, (Pierson)..... | 261, 338-9 | William; <i>Col.</i> ; M 150..... | 355 |
| Stacy B.; <i>Ill.</i> ; L 25..... | 341, 345-8 | William H. B.; <i>N. J.</i> ; N 46..... | 356-7 |
| Stacy B.; <i>Conn.</i> ; L 224..... | 344, 349 | William; <i>Ill.</i> ; N 443..... | 357 |
| Stacy B.; <i>Kas.</i> ; L 285..... | 348 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; N 464..... | 358 |
| Stacy B.; <i>Conn.</i> ; L 2240..... | 350 | William L.; <i>N. J.</i> ; O 93..... | 204, 365 |
| Stacy H.; <i>Conn.</i> ; L 22402..... | 350 | William R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; O 920..... | 368 |
| Stacy B.; <i>Ohio</i> ; P 132..... | 375 | William H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; O 1220..... | 366 |
| Stacy N.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 1031..... | 374 | William L.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; O 8810..... | 367 |
| Stanford; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 417..... | 391 | William H.; <i>Ohio</i> ; P 134..... | 375, 394 |
| Stanford M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 10..... | 406-7 | William S.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; P 152..... | 387-8 |
| Stanford M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 103..... | 407 | William R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 201..... | 390 |
| Stanley; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 9431..... | 399 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 93..... | 397, 399 |
| Steven; <i>Ia.</i> ; L 22500..... | 350 | William S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 913..... | 399 |
| Steward H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; U 3113..... | 418 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 932..... | 399 |
| Stewart; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 241..... | 403 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 974..... | 400 |
| Stincha, see Christina. | | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; R..... | 212, 231-3, 271-5 |
| Stout; <i>N. Y.</i> ; P 19..... | 371 | 400, 403, 406, 410 | |
| Styntie, see Christina. | | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 2..... | 400-1 |
| Susan, (Case and Little)..... | 353 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 21..... | 401-2 |
| Susan, (Hudnut)..... | 264-5, 356 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 32..... | 401, 404 |
| Susanna; R 2601..... | 403 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 230..... | 402 |
| Susanna, (Prutsmann)..... | 403 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 243..... | 402 |
| Sylvester H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 44..... | 372, 391-2 | William C.; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 264..... | 403 |
| Sylvester H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; P 58..... | 373 | William F.; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 320..... | 404 |
| Sylvester H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; P 513..... | 392 | William A.; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 360..... | 404 |
| Sylvester H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 714..... | 393 | William H.; <i>Del.</i> ; R 453..... | 405 |
| Sylvia; U 2037..... | 417 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 2304..... | 402 |
| Tamzen W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; Q 9146..... | 399 | William; <i>Ohio</i> ; U 201..... | 417 |
| Theodore; <i>N. J.</i> ; N 461..... | 353 | William B.; <i>Pa.</i> ; U 306..... | 418 |
| Theodore H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 77..... | 373 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; U 310..... | 418 |
| Theodosia R.; L 14..... | 260, 339-40 | William; <i>Ohio</i> ; U 2033..... | 417 |
| Theodosia, (Hardy and Staats).... | 429 | William; <i>Cal.</i> ; U 2501..... | 418 |
| Third son of Johannes (Louwrensen) Opdyck..... | 180, 202, 241 | William J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; U 3011..... | 418 |
| Thisbe; L 9..... | 338 | William J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; U 3111..... | 418 |
| Thomas G.; <i>Ill.</i> ; L 251..... | 347 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; V 4..... | 235, 413, 429 |
| Thomas G.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; L 2301..... | 344 | 433-4 | |
| Thomas; <i>N. J.</i> ; N..... | 218, 221-4, 261 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; V 17..... | 430 |
| 263-5, 269, 356, 374 | | William M.; <i>Ohio</i> ; V 20..... | 432, 435 |
| Thomas R.; <i>Pa.</i> ; P 412..... | 391 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; V 41..... | 434 |
| Thomas; <i>Mo.</i> ; U 10..... | 412 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; V 130..... | 430 |
| Tryntie, see Catherine, wife of Johannes. | | William M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; V 180..... | 431 |
| Tryntie, (Anderson). 157, 159, 163, 165 | 180-3, 193, 280 | Willis A.; <i>Kas.</i> ; U 432..... | 421 |
| | | Wilson L.; <i>N. J.</i> ; P 210..... | 390 |
| Tulula; P 2012..... | 390 | Worden J.; <i>Ohio</i> ; R 250..... | 403 |
| Urie, (Johnson)..... | 374 | Wyntje, (Dey)..... | 278 |
| W. Edgar; <i>N. Y.</i> | 395 | Zachariah; <i>N. Y.</i> | 395 |
| Waldo Emerson; <i>Ohio</i> ; U 4002..... | 420 | Oppedyk Family of Ylst, Holland: | |
| Walter L.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; O 8801..... | 367 | Melis..... | 135 |
| Warren; <i>Pa.</i> ; R 233..... | 402 | Melys Jans..... | 135 |
| Washington; <i>Pa.</i> ; V 13..... | 430 | Sjoerdina Amelia, (Carstens)..... | 135 |
| Wesley; <i>Pa.</i> ; U 317..... | 418 | Titia Catharina, (Tjebbes)..... | 135 |
| Wilber P.; <i>Neb.</i> ; P 1302..... | 394 | Walle Melis the elder..... | 135 |
| | | Walle Melis the younger..... | 135 |
| | | Orange, the Prince of..... | 61 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|--|------------|
| Oratamy, Indian Chief | 64-5 | Phillips, Christopher | 99 |
| Orell, Johan van | 25 | John | 200 |
| Orison, Matthew | 241 | John | 305 |
| Orr, Edward | 375 | Joseph | 190 |
| Isabella, (Updyke) | 441 | Neal | 368 |
| Robert, Rev | 187 | Theophilus | 177 |
| Osborn, Ida, (Updike) | 316 | Phips, Gov. Sir William | 82 |
| Osborne, Samuel | 313 | Pickel, Christianna, (Updike) | 313-4 |
| Sarah, (Updike) | 327 | Mary A., (Updike) | 299, 301 |
| Overstreet, James | 442 | Picket, Gen. | 443 |
| Owen, _____ | 306 | Joseph | 402 |
| Miles W | 443 | Pierce, M. L. | 393 |
| Oycken, Michiel ter | 66 | Piercy, H | 242 |
| Oziah, David | 433 | Pierson, Samuel | 261, 338-9 |
| Pacham, Indian Chief | 64 | Pietersen, Gillis | 74 |
| Packer, Jacob | 355 | Pindar, Fanny, (Updike) | 305, 309 |
| Page, Prudence B., (Updike) | 124 | Pinder, Jacob | 82 |
| Paine, Mary E. H., (Updike) | 442 | Pitman, Isaac | 107 |
| Palmer, Gershom | 274, 401 | Isaac Jr. | 108 |
| John | 172 | William P | 108 |
| Sarah, (Opdyke) | 231, 271, 274, 400 | Polk (Poke), William | 245, 289 |
| Pancoast, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 241, 284 | Pomeroy, Truman E. Jr. | 440 |
| Pantom, Richard | 75 | Poor, Daniel | 344 |
| Parker, John | 296 | Hannah D., (Opdycke) | 341, 344 |
| Letitia, (Updike) | 409 | John | 344 |
| Reuben | 296 | Post, Alfred C., LL. D. | 388 |
| Parma, the Duke of | 37-8, 138 | Margaret E., (Opdyke) | 387-8 |
| Parmater, Leona, (Updike) | 329 | Maria, (Updike) | 247, 299 |
| Stephen L. | 323 | Potter, Elisha, Hon | 118, 123 |
| Parmelee, Edward | 406 | John | 112 |
| Parsell, Thomas | 167, 169-71, 174 | Thomas | 288 |
| Partlow, Burrel T | 449 | Hist. Narragansett | 80 |
| Patch, Oliver H. | 416 | Potts, _____, (Updike) | 444 |
| Patchin, Lyman J | 309 | Charles D. | 430 |
| Patrick, William | 296 | George W. | 356 |
| Patten, Nancy, (Updike) | 327 | Poulson, Daniel | 339 |
| Patterson, Benjamin F. | 434 | Israel | 339 |
| Capt. | 274-5 | Israel, Rev. | 339 |
| Jasper | 296 | John | 355 |
| Martha A., (Opdycke) | 430, 434 | Prall, Katura, (Opdycke) | 353, 355 |
| Paxson, Mary E., (Updike) | 305 | Pratt, David | 406 |
| Payn, Catherine L., (Updike) | 411 | Preston, _____ | 308 |
| Peacock, _____ | 398 | Price, James | 175 |
| Pedmore, Gertrude, (Updike) | 320 | James Jr. | 189 |
| Pelsser, _____ | 26, 28 | John | 190-3, 201 |
| Pendleton, Joseph | 82 | Mary, (Hill) | 229 |
| Penn, William | 162, 430 | Rodman M., Gov. | 229 |
| Penneheck, Indian Chief | 64 | William | 314 |
| Perrine, George D. | 365 | Zachariah | 229 |
| James | 205, 243 | Prick, _____ | 37 |
| Perrinot, James | 204 | Primmer, Amy, (Opdycke) | 355 |
| Petersen, Annetie | 149, 152 | Prince(s), Penelope, see Van Princes,
Penelope, (Stout) | 296 |
| Engeltie (van Cleef) | 149, 152 | Pritchard, Emily F., (Updike) | 296 |
| Jacobus | 174 | Proctor, Harvey | 298 |
| Lourens | 149, 152-5, 167-8, 172-3 | Proper, Hester A., (Updike) | 337 |
| Roeloff | 171 | Provoost, David | 66, 151 |
| Sytie, (Joosten) | 149 | Pruitsman, Caleb | 403 |
| Peterson, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 330 | Puder, George | 403 |
| Pettinger, Jerusha, (Updike) | 257, 330 | Pullen, Charles W. | 389 |
| Virginia, (Opdycke) | 366 | Louisa, (Updike) | 442 |
| Pettit, Jonathan | 179 | Pumphrey, Alma J., (Updike) | 338 |
| Moses | 172 | Pursel, Alice, (Opdyke) | 418 |
| Petty, Mary, (Opdyke) | 397 | Putnam, Lottie, (Updike) | 318 |
| Phalen, _____ | 120 | Pyatt, Cyrus | 403 |
| Phenis, Aaron | 294 | Pyl, _____ | 37 |
| Phillip, Indian King | 81, 94-5, 97, 160 | Pyle, Sidney W | 298 |
| Phillip, King of Spain | 138 | Pyson, see Besson. | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|
| Queen, Mary A., (Opdycke)..... | 301 | Riggs, William..... | 307 |
| Quick, Abraham..... | 248 | Riker, James..... | 174, 177 |
| D. O..... | 294 | James's Annals of Newtown.79, | 96 |
| Jacob..... | 299 | | 206 |
| T..... | 306 | Rinehart, Preston R..... | 338 |
| R——, Anna, (Updyke)..... | 398 | Ringo, John..... | 220 |
| Race, Adam..... | 275 | Phillip..... | 200 |
| Henry, Dr..... | 215, 271 | Riugoes, Albartus..... | 177-8 |
| Randolph, Edward..... | 84 | Ritchie, John..... | 310 |
| Enoch M..... | 338 | Margaret, (Updike)..... | 310-1 |
| Lewis V. F..... | 338 | Rittenhouse, Elisha..... | 264 |
| R. R..... | 124 | Isaac..... | 261 |
| Rapplee, Alteye, (Updike)..... | 321, 323 | John..... | 218, 225 |
| Rathburn, ——..... | 83 | Watson..... | 418 |
| Rawson, Edward..... | 94 | Robbers, Anna, (Updike)..... | 288 |
| Ray, May, (Updike)..... | 214 | Robbin, a negro slave..... | 223, 261 |
| Read, Emeline, (Updike)..... | 325 | Robbins, Asher, Hon..... | 118 |
| Ura, (Updike)..... | 325 | Samuel..... | 412 |
| Reading, Amy, (Cooley)..... | 351 | Roberts, Elizabeth P., (Updike) . . . | 324 |
| Amy or Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 261 | H. B..... | 323 |
| | 338-9 | S. J..... | 326 |
| Ashur..... | 342 | Samuel..... | 212 |
| Clinton..... | 357 | W. A..... | 293 |
| John..... | 184 | William..... | 343 |
| John, Gov..... | 184, 339, 351 | Robeson, Catherine E., (Opdycke).371, | 389 |
| John..... | 393 | Catherine, (Slater)..... | 359 |
| Joseph..... | 339, 351 | Daniel..... | 359 |
| Joseph, Judge..... | 260, 339, 351 | David..... | 359 |
| Pierson..... | 263, 351 | Eleanor..... | 359 |
| Sarah W., (Opdycke)..... | 339, 342 | Elizabeth..... | 359 |
| Rechgawawanck, Indian Chief..... | 64 | Eveline, (Opdycke)..... | 371, 389 |
| Redding, Peirson..... | 263 | Grace..... | 359 |
| Reed, Ida, (Opdyke)..... | 387, 389 | John..... | 359 |
| Joseph..... | 180, 189, 200, 222 | John..... | 359 |
| Sarah, (Opdyke)..... | 275 | Jonathan..... | 359 |
| Reeder, Jacob..... | 225, 227 | Joseph, Capt..... | 262-3, 352-3 |
| Martha, (Stout)..... | 370 | Lavinia..... | 359 |
| Rebecca, (Opdyke)..... | 413, 416 | Lucy..... | 389 |
| Regelfort, Beyl, (op den Dyck)..... | 45 | Margaret..... | 359 |
| Reins, David..... | 353 | Mary..... | 359 |
| Renor, Rebecca, (Updike)..... | 214 | Mershon..... | 359 |
| Renwalts(z), Englbrecht..... | 15, 19 | Moses..... | 359 |
| Gilliken..... | 15, 19 | Nancy, (Opdycke)..... | 372, 390 |
| Ida, (op den Dyck)..... | 15, 18-9 | Samuel..... | 359 |
| Revell, Thomas..... | 165, 175-7, 186 | Sarah A..... | 359 |
| Reynolds, Abigail..... | 115 | Secretary U. S. Navy..... | 262 |
| Alfred..... | 115 | Susannah, (Opdycke).224, 261, | 263 |
| Dorcas, (Updike)..... | 115 | Thomas..... | 389 |
| Edwin Halsey..... | 115 | William, and wife Sarah . . . | 389 |
| Elizabeth, (Opdycke)..... | 348 | Robinet, ——..... | 448 |
| Emma, (Updike)..... | 288 | Robinson, Charlotte, (Updike)..... | 306 |
| Joseph..... | 115 | Christopher..... | 318 |
| Lodowick..... | 115 | Matthew..... | 104, 117 |
| Samuel M., Major..... | 341 | William..... | 114 |
| Rhinedollar, Margaret, (Opdycke)..... | 344 | Rochenstyre, Elmina, (Updike)..... | 313 |
| Rice, James A..... | 417 | Rockhill, Edward..... | 216 |
| Richardson, Catherine, (Opdyke)..... | 405 | John, Dr..... | 223, 271 |
| Clayton..... | 287 | Rodman, Samuel..... | 124 |
| Richelieu, Cardinal..... | 139 | Roelofsen, the widow..... | 158, 169 |
| Richeson, Amos..... | 77 | Roesen, Hendric..... | 62 |
| Richey (Ritchie) Isaac..... | 246 | Rogers, A. E., Mrs..... | 290 |
| Richy, Jane, (Updike)..... | 314 | S. Mount..... | 288 |
| Rickerson, Andrew O..... | 349 | Rolantseen, Adam..... | 66 |
| Charles..... | 348-9 | Rose, D..... | 200 |
| Rider, John..... | 167-8, 171-2 | Helen, (Opdyke)..... | 341, 347 |
| Ridgeway, Richard..... | 177-8 | John..... | 327 |
| Riedsel, the Baroness..... | 196 | Martha, (Opdyke)..... | 393 |
| | | Peter..... | 307 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--|---------------|--|------------|
| Rose, Seth F. | 362-3 | Scott, Julia, (Updike) | 296 |
| Roslin, Mary A., (Updike) | 318 | Susan F., (Updike) | 306 |
| Ross, Hannah, (Updike) | 303 | Theodore | 371 |
| Roth, Sarah A., (Opdycke) | 420 | Scudder, John | 205 |
| Rothrock, Tempy E., (Updike) | 293 | Seabury, Bishop | 84 |
| Rouloson, Peter | 168-9 | Seacord, De Forrest | 309 |
| Rounseville, Thomas | 401 | Seal, _____ | 292 |
| Rouse, John | 222 | Search, James | 345 |
| William | 97 | Searle, James C. | 401 |
| Rowland, John, Rev. | 183 | Searis, Caroline, (Updike) | 320 |
| Rudacilla, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 451 | Kittie L., (Updike) | 320 |
| Rumsey, E. S. | 316 | Seaverns, George A. | 332 |
| Lida B., (Updike) | 329 | Nellie, (Updike) | 332 |
| Runkle, Wilbur | 357 | Sedgwick, Gen. | 404 |
| William | 235 | Sellers, Margaret, (Opdycke) | 432 |
| Runyon, Oliver | 365 | Senna, _____ | 310 |
| Sylvanus | 373 | Sequasson, Indian Chief | 60 |
| William | 365 | Sergeant, Charles | 262, 353 |
| Rupell, Embley | 374 | Green | 218, 262 |
| Rush, Eph. | 400 | Servis, Asher | 345 |
| Russell, George | 302 | George W., Rev. | 345 |
| Lydia A., (Updike) | 293 | Sesekemu, Indian Chief | 64-5 |
| Rutgers, Stinken, (op den Dyck) | 45 | Settlemyre, Luther | 408 |
| Ruyven, Cornelis van | 152 | Seubering, Lambertje, (Strycker) | 387 |
| Ryan, Ellen, (Updike) | 312 | Sever, Amos | 337 |
| Ryswick, Maria, (op den Dyck) | 30, 33 | Severns, John | 200 |
| Sackett, Joseph | 175-8 | Samuel | 271 |
| Joseph Jr. | 178 | Sewall, Samuel | 98 |
| Sadler, Thomas | 186 | Seward, William H. | 383 |
| Saint John, P. F. | 302 | Shackerlyes, William | 168 |
| Salisbury, Joseph T. | 441 | Shaffer, _____ | 272 |
| Sample, Jesse, (Opdycke) | 347 | Mary E., (Opdycke) | 421 |
| Samtmyers, Christopher | 445 | Shangle, Fred. | 204, 287 |
| Samuels, John | 296 | Sharp, Mary, (Opdycke) | 391 |
| Sanderson, _____ | 133 | Shaw, Harriet, (Updike) | 294 |
| Sargent, Isaac N. | 296 | Shawde, E. H. | 434 |
| Sassaman, Rosa, (Opdyke) | 401 | Shaycroft, Katharine | 171 |
| Saums, Asa S. | 298 | Shelden, John | 82 |
| Savage, Anna, (Updike) | 211, 253, 255 | Sarah, (Updike) | 292 |
| N. E. Genealogical Dict. | 69, 78 | Sheltz, A., (Updike) | 298 |
| Savidge, John | 255, 257, 330 | Shepard, Edward A. | 387 |
| Reuben | 324 | Wilber | 297 |
| Savige, John | 325 | the family of | 237 |
| Saxton, Nathaniel | 354 | Sheppard, Eliza, (Opdyke) | 407 |
| Say, Lord | 50 | Isaiah | 413 |
| Sayles, Henry C. | 109 | Thomas | 441 |
| Scattergood, Thomas | 289 | Shera, Isaac | 295 |
| Scheiner, George | 217 | Sherman, William T., Gen. | 420 |
| Schemerhoorn, _____ | 98 | Shippee, Elizabeth, (Cooper) | 93 |
| Schenck, Catherine, (Updike) | 303 | Shirley, _____ | 102, 105 |
| Joseph | 287 | Maj. Gen. | 105 |
| Margarita, (Strycker) | 387 | Shook, Mary, (Updike) | 291 |
| Schendel (Scheyndel), Hendrick van | 66 | Short, Nannie H., (Updike) | 443 |
| Scherpinge, Lubbert | 130 | Shrive, Jacob | 324 |
| Scherten, Alhart, (op den Dyck) | 45 | Shultz, Susannah, (Updike) | 294 |
| Scheyndel (Schindel), Billis van | 37, 66 | Shulz, Stella, (Opdycke) | 434 |
| Schofield, Nettie, (Updike) | 316 | Sign, Mary E., (Opdycke) | 357 |
| Schoot, Jacob | 373 | Silkworth, Maria, (Opdyke) | 365, 367 |
| Schrymser, James | 396 | Mary C., (Updike) | 318 |
| Schryver, Nelson | 320 | Sille, Nicasius de | 153 |
| Schuyler, Stephen I. | 396 | Silvers, Alice A., (Updike) | 204, 286 |
| Scott, _____ | 105 | Job | 286 |
| Adelaide, (Browning) | 371 | Simmonds, Francis M. | 109 |
| Irene W., (Updike) | 443 | Simmons, Edward | 296 |
| James | 371 | Thomas, Rev. | 192 |
| John | 77 | Sinclair, Lina, (Opdycke) | 366 |
| John D. | 371 | Ruth, (Opdycke) | 229, 267-8 |
| | | Sisiadego, Indian Chief | 65 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|----------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| Sisson, Abel | 327 | Smith, Rev. | 186 |
| Sitting Bull, Indian Chief | 334 | Richard Sr. 47, 54, 59, 65-6, 69-81 | 83-5, 87-90, 94, 111, 114, 125, 156 |
| Skeels, Emma, (Opdyke) | 375, 394 | Richard Jr. 68, 72, 74-5, 77-90, 94 | 98-9, 114 |
| Skeen, Rebecca, (Opdycke) | 430 | Robert | 355 |
| Skellhorn, Nancy, (Updike) | 321 | Samuel | 79 |
| Richard | 321 | Samuel | 275 |
| Skelton, Joseph | 211, 248 | Samuel | 390 |
| Skillman, Azariah | 303 | Samuel R. | 341 |
| Elizabeth | 303 | Sarah, (Opdycke) | 434 |
| Hiram | 303 | Simeon | 431 |
| John | 303 | Stephen | 99 |
| Pary | 303 | Sylvester H | 431 |
| Thomas | 167-8, 178 | Tyler | 368 |
| Skinnell, Fanny, (Updike) | 444 | William | 67, 73-4 |
| Missouri H., (Updike) | 444 | William | 401 |
| Skinner, Mary A., (Opdyke) | 417 | Smybert (Smbert), the painter | 84, 112, 125 |
| Nelson | 399 | Snackertz, Deric | 19 |
| Slaybach, Abel | 243, 285 | Snell, James P., Hist. Hunterdon & Somerset Cos. 183, 219, 228, 262, | 370 |
| David | 205, 285 | Snell, James P., Hist. Sussex Co., N. J. | 215, 228 |
| Mary, (South) | 243, 285 | Snook, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 290 |
| Slocum, Hannah, (Updike) | 332 | Maria, (Updike) | 293 |
| Slosson, Emma, (Opdycke) | 342-3 | Wilson | 345 |
| Smalley, Abraham | 290 | Snow, Elizabeth B., (Updike) | 109 |
| James | 293 | Snyder, Anna, (Opdyke) | 395, 397 |
| Smith, ———, (Lawyer) | 275 | Anna M., (Opdyke) | 365, 368 |
| ———, Rev | 186 | Catherine, (Opdycke) | 429 |
| ———, (Updike) | 311 | Ella, (Opdyke) | 399 |
| Aaron W | 298 | (Snider), Henry | 280-1 |
| Amy, (Updike) | 292 | Jacob | 399 |
| Asa | 402 | Margaret, (Mixel and Opdycke) | 429 |
| Ballard, M. C. | 448 | Margaret, (Opdycke) | 366 |
| Catharine, (Opdyck) | 46, 59, 62-3 | Stoffel | 368 |
| 66-7, 69, 71-2, 80, 83, 85, 96 | | Solgar, Capt. | 101 |
| Charles W. | 340 | Sortor, Elmira, (Updike) | 332 |
| Christiana, (Updike) | 314, 317 | Soule, Mary, (Updike) | 107 |
| Christine, (Updike) | 314 | South, Enoch | 287 |
| Christopher | 314 | Ezekiah, and wife Mary | 243, 285 |
| Elias | 235 | Southard, Samuel L | 354 |
| Elizabeth, (Ford and Opdyke) | 231 | Spade, ——— | 453 |
| | 274 | Spaulding, Dennis A. | 318 |
| Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 355 | Speed, Webster | 409 |
| Elizabeth, (Opdycke) | 430 | Spett, (Specht), John | 355 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike) | 244-5, 289, | Spicer, Almira, (Updyke) | 397 |
| Elizabeth, (Vial and Newman) | 73 | Spink, Nicholas | 83 |
| | 79, 80, 82 | Spinola, Spanish General | 39 |
| Ester, wife of Richard Jr. | 81-2, | Spooner, Henry J., Hon. | 108 |
| Ezra | 409 | Joshua | 108 |
| James | 74-5, 80 | Spotted Tail, Indian Chief | 334 |
| Jasper | 187 | Sprows, William | 395 |
| Jeremiah | 258 | Squires, ———, (Updike) | 323 |
| Joan, (Newton) | 72, 74, 80, 87 | Staats, Henry | 401 |
| John | 70, 72, 79 | Henry | 429 |
| John, husband of Catherine E. U., J 33. | 331 | Sarah, (Opdycke) | 373, 393 |
| John | 409 | Stacy, Mahlon | 164, 177, 181-2 |
| John E | 433 | Robert | 164 |
| John P | 344 | Staley, Elizabeth, (Obdyke) | 401 |
| Joseph | 97, 106 | Standeland, Thomas | 177-8 |
| Louisa, (Curtis) | 388 | Stanton, Secretary of War | 384 |
| Martin V | 312 | Staples, Judge | 119 |
| Mary, (Opdycke) | 390 | States, Hermon C. | 323 |
| Mary, (Opdycke) | 435 | Stebbins, O. H. | 319 |
| Mary A., (Updyke) | 445, 448 | Steck, George B. | 294 |
| Matthew Jr. | 99 | Steckelings, Altgen, (op den Dyck) | 45 |
| Nancy, (Updike) | 290 | Stecken, Thomas | 41-2 |
| Nehemiah and wife Elizabeth | 79 | | |
| Olive E., (Updike) | 324 | | |
| Ralph | 181 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--|----------------------|--|--------------------|
| Steelman, Naomi, (Opdycke)..... | 406 | Reeder..... | 369-70 |
| Steenwyck, Cornelius..... | 141, 150 | Richard..... | 148, 370 |
| Steers, Harriet, (Opdycke)..... | 355 | Samuel..... | 242 |
| Stelle, Eleanor, (Opdycke)..... | 359, 365 | Samuel..... | 341 |
| Sterling, Alexander..... | 417 | Susan, (Smith)..... | 341 |
| Stevens, Benjamin..... | 181, 183, 193, 200-1 | Stover, Isaac N..... | 389 |
| Benjamin..... | 422 | Streng, Samuel, Rev..... | 180 |
| Edwin A..... | 352 | Strobell, Bessie, (Shepard)..... | 387 |
| Fanny H., (Updike)..... | 314 | Edward Church..... | 95, 387 |
| John..... | 352 | Ella C..... | 387 |
| John Jr., Col..... | 352 | Strouse, Sarah, (Opdycke)..... | 401 |
| Lewis..... | 352 | Strycker, Jacobus..... | 387 |
| Lucy Wells, (Opdycke)..... | 416, 422 | Jan 1st..... | 387 |
| Nicholas..... | 422 | Jan 2d..... | 387 |
| Sarah, (Updike)..... | 291 | Jannette..... | 387 |
| Stevensen (van Courtlandt), Olof. 62, 64-6 | 81 | Pieter..... | 387 |
| Stevenson, Abigail, (Whitehead)..... | 96 | Stryker, Anna M., (Loker)..... | 305 |
| Candace V., (Opdycke)..... | 375 | C. H..... | 305 |
| Edward..... | 158, 172 | C. S..... | 305 |
| John..... | 262 | Elizabeth, (Opdycke)..... | 366 |
| Robert..... | 262 | Elizabeth H., (Opdycke)..... | 371, 377 |
| Thomas..... | 261 | Jacob..... | 212 |
| Stewart, Alexander T..... | 439 | James..... | 339 |
| David..... | 260 | Mary..... | 212 |
| E. F..... | 401 | Peter..... | 387 |
| Henry..... | 366 | William M..... | 352 |
| John E..... | 443 | William S., Adj. Gen. N. J..... | 279 |
| Samuel..... | 359 | Studdiford, P. A., Rev., and wife..... | 260, 339 |
| Sarah A. (Updike)..... | 292, 296 | Stuyvesant, Peter, Gov..... | 55-9, 66, 68, 70-1 |
| Stiles, Anna, (Opdycke)..... | 401 | 96, 141, 143, 150-1 | 32 |
| Stillwell, Betsey, (Updike)..... | 318 | Suffolk, Duchess of..... | 32 |
| Nicholas..... | 142, 152 | Sullivan, Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 306 |
| William H. Hist. Gravesend..... | 68 | Gen..... | 207, 253-4 |
| Emma, (Updike)..... | 322 | Sult, Daniel..... | 418 |
| Stires, Jane, (Opdycke)..... | 414 | Sumpter, Lucinda, (Updike)..... | 291 |
| Sellida, (Opdycke)..... | 418 | Sunderland, Eleanor, (Opdycke)..... | 413, 417 |
| Stockton, Doughty..... | 210 | Sunderlin, J. C..... | 261 |
| Ebenezer..... | 303 | Supine, Franseway..... | 170 |
| Edward..... | 303 | Sutphen, Isaiah..... | 330 |
| Edward Jr..... | 306 | Sutton, Diana B., (Opdycke)..... | 229, 265-6, 364 |
| Esther, (Updike)..... | 124 | John..... | 223 |
| John..... | 210 | Prudence, (Opdycke)..... | 266, 358 |
| Joseph..... | 210 | Rachel, (Opdycke)..... | 406 |
| L. W..... | 255 | Suydam, Joseph..... | 309 |
| Mathilda, (Updike)..... | 303 | Suyter, F. I..... | 448 |
| Phillip, Rev..... | 255 | Swart, Jacob..... | 151 |
| Richard..... | 258 | Swarthout, Martha, (Updike)..... | 314 |
| Richard Jr..... | 209-10, 212 | Swartwalt, Gesina..... | 26, 28, 30 |
| Robert..... | 210, 246, 248, 258 | Saliken..... | 26, 28 |
| Samuel..... | 210 | Swayze, Francis J..... | 229 |
| Thomas..... | 210, 255, 258 | Sweeney, James..... | 417 |
| Stoddard, ——— | 310 | James T..... | 443 |
| Stoffeler Jacob..... | 65 | Sweet, D. J..... | 395 |
| Stone, ——— | 398 | Swem, Israel..... | 293 |
| Emina, (Updyke)..... | 397 | Swick, Jacob..... | 401 |
| Stooks, Mary, (Updike)..... | 327 | John..... | 314 |
| Story, Joseph..... | 205, 243 | Sythen, Ruth, (Updike)..... | 292, 295 |
| Stout, Aaron..... | 294 | Tanner, O. B..... | 319 |
| Capt..... | 285 | Taylor, Anna, (Updike)..... | 287 |
| David..... | 370 | David..... | 359 |
| Ida, (Updike)..... | 328 | Edward..... | 170-1 |
| Jane, (Cronse)..... | 341 | Mahlon..... | 242 |
| John..... | 370 | Moses A..... | 269 |
| Joseph..... | 370 | Tears, Nelson..... | 323 |
| Mary, (Opdycke)..... | 236, 368-9, 371, 376 | Ten Eyck, Jane, (Van Horne)..... | 432 |
| Mary T., (Updike)..... | 333 | Tennent, William, Rev..... | 183 |
| Nathan..... | 370 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|---|----------|---|-------------------|
| Terhune, Louisa, (Updike)..... | 331 | Tuder, John | 170 |
| Terpening, Helena I., (Updike)..... | 323 | Tunison, Ellen, (Opdycke)..... | 353, 355 |
| Terrell, Esther A., (Updike)..... | 109 | Turner, ——— | 305 |
| Terrill, Mahala, (Opdyke)..... | 417 | Sarah (Updike)..... | 442 |
| Terry, Mercy, (Updike)..... | 300 | Twiller, Wouter Van, Gov..... | 48-9, 51, 140 |
| Tessiere, Philemon..... | 304 | Tyler, William R..... | 404 |
| Tharp, Jerusha, (Updike)..... | 292 | Tyson, Benjamin and wife..... | 264 |
| Thatcher, Bartholomew, Capt..... | 352-3 | Ulmer, Israel..... | 418 |
| Elizabeth, (Opdycke)..... | 353 | Underhill, John, Capt..... | 62-3, 65 |
| Grace, (McAtee)..... | 352-3 | Underwood, John..... | 405 |
| Grace, (Opdycke) 229, 265-6, 364 | 364 | | |
| J..... | 269 | | |
| Jeremiah..... | 267 | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | |
| Nelson..... | 374 | A——— P; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H</i> 340..... | 319 |
| Thomas, Anta..... | 151 | Aaron F.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D</i> 106..... | 292, 296 |
| George H., Gen..... | 425, 427 | Aaron; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D</i> 1041..... | 295 |
| John..... | 82 | Aaron; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>D</i> 1057..... | 296 |
| Thomassen, Jan..... | 151 | Aaron; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> 26..... | 314, 318 |
| Thomes, Gabriel..... | 163 | Aaron; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 2..... | 250, 256-7, 330-1 |
| Thompson, Benj. F., Hlist. Long Island. | 174 | Aaron; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 203..... | 332 |
| Dora A., (Opdyke)..... | 418 | Aaron D.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T</i> 42..... | 409 |
| John..... | 402 | Abbie T.; <i>J</i> 1112..... | 332 |
| Thomson, Anna E., (Updike)..... | 314 | Abbie D.; <i>K</i> 1011..... | 337 |
| Thorn, John Wiley..... | 448 | Abbie; <i>S</i> 277..... | 406 |
| Thurston, Catherine, (Updike)..... | 292 | Abbie S., (Saums)..... | 298 |
| Jane, (Updike)..... | 292 | Abel H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 252..... | 335 |
| Jesse..... | 292 | Abel J.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>K</i> 10..... | 336-7 |
| Levi..... | 292 | Abida, (Noyes)..... | 107-8 |
| Rhoda A., (Updike)..... | 294, 298 | Abigail; <i>B</i> 110..... | 117 |
| Tieche, Amos W..... | 448 | Abigail; <i>K</i> 7..... | 335-6 |
| Tienhoven, Cornelis van. 47, 57, 64-5, 73 | 84, 151 | Abigail, (Cooper)..... | 91-3 |
| Tiger, Ellis..... | 434 | Abigail A., (Hidden)..... | 124-5 |
| Tims, Elizabeth, (Opdyke)..... | 402 | Abigail, (Reynolds)..... | 115 |
| Titus, H. H..... | 406 | Abner G.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>H</i> 1023..... | 316 |
| John..... | 183 | Abner; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W</i> 730..... | 442 |
| Liscomb J..... | 333-5 | Abraham; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D</i> 3600..... | 298 |
| Mary A., (Updike)..... | 305 | Abraham; <i>Wis.</i> ; <i>F</i> 346..... | 307 |
| Mary E., (Updike)..... | 333 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> | 208, 211, 244 |
| Mary L., (Updike)..... | 333-4 | 246-8, 251-6, 258, 301, 311-4, 318 | 324-5, 335-6 |
| Tjebbes, Catharina Titia, (Oppedyk)..... | 135 | Abraham; <i>N. J.</i> & <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> 3..... | 252 |
| Todd, David, Gov..... | 420 | 313-4 | 313-4 |
| S. F., (Updike)..... | 451 | Abraham G.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> 10..... | 252, 313-6 |
| Tomlinson, Dinah..... | 269 | Abraham G.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> 1071..... | 316 |
| Frances..... | 269 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> & <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I</i> 2. 321, 323-5 | 327 |
| Margaret, (Opdycke)..... | 341, 347 | Abraham L.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I</i> 185..... | 327 |
| Sarah..... | 269 | Abraham P.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 13. 250, 325, 330 | 330 |
| Thomas..... | 269 | Abraham D.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>J</i> 26..... | 331 |
| Tompkins, Gov..... | 278 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>K</i> 4..... | 335 |
| Toney, a negro slave..... | 223, 264 | Abraham W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>S</i> 2. 231-2, 276-7 | 405-6 |
| Tonissen, Cornelis..... | 65 | Abraham; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S</i> 27..... | 406 |
| Tonneman, Peter..... | 67 | Abraham; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S</i> 274..... | 406 |
| Tooker, Daniel..... | 278 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T</i> 424..... | 409 |
| Enos..... | 278 | Abraham; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z</i> 33..... | 450 |
| Torborn, George..... | 411 | Abraham; <i>Tex.</i> ; <i>Z</i> 352..... | 452 |
| Torrey, Joseph..... | 76 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> | 213-4 |
| Townsend, Urvilla, (Updike)..... | 316 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Trent, William, Judge..... | 181 | Abraham; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Trimmer, John..... | 264, 356 | Adda A., (Dildine)..... | 321 |
| Nelson..... | 357 | Adelaide, (Abbot)..... | 293 |
| Parthenia, (Arnwine)..... | 356 | Adelia P., (Fletcher)..... | 327 |
| Sarah, (Arnwine)..... | 265, 356 | Adeline M.; <i>K</i> 13..... | 337 |
| Sarah, (Opdycke)..... | 356 | Adeline, (———); <i>I</i> 621..... | 325 |
| Tromp, Admiral..... | 58 | Adeline, (Hunt)..... | 304 |
| Trowbridge, Mary, (Updike)..... | 330 | Adin H.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>D</i> 115..... | 292, 297 |
| Tucker, Joel..... | 292 | Agnes, wife of Lawrence. 180, 185, 190 | 190 |
| Thomas..... | 441 | Agnes G.; <i>X</i> 116..... | 448 |
| | | Alanson H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T</i> 64..... | 411 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|---|------------|--|-----------------|
| Albert; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 1045</i> | 295 | Anna; <i>H 5</i> | 313 |
| Albert; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>D 1150</i> | 297 | Anna; wife of James E., <i>I 102</i> | 326 |
| Albert E.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3451</i> | 298 | Anna E.; <i>I 533</i> | 328 |
| Albert; <i>W.</i> ; <i>H 100</i> | 316 | Anna; <i>I 661</i> | 325 |
| Albert G.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 11</i> | 238, 445-8 | Anna; <i>J 2017</i> | 332 |
| Albert S.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 105</i> | 446, 448 | Anna L.; <i>J 2102</i> | 333 |
| Albert F.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 117</i> | 448 | Anna R., wife of William H., <i>Q 420</i> . | 398 |
| Albert; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Anna; <i>T 420</i> | 409 |
| Albertine, (Burdick)..... | 317 | Anna; <i>Y 12</i> | 449 |
| Alexander M.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 311</i> | 318-9 | Anna, (Alexander)..... | 292 |
| Alexander M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>S 32</i> | 407-8 | Anna E., (Anderson)..... | 305 |
| Alexander; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>S 321</i> | 408 | Anna A., (Broas)..... | 318 |
| Alexander A.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 1404</i> | 442 | Anna E., (Cole)..... | 326 |
| Alfred; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B 17</i> | 115-6 | Anna, (Davis)..... | 320 |
| Alfred; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 93</i> | 306 | Anna D., (Douglass)..... | 281 |
| Alfred; <i>W.</i> ; <i>H 140</i> | 317 | Anna A., (Fish)..... | 317 |
| Alice; <i>B 111</i> | 117 | Anna, (Foreman)..... | 286-7 |
| Alice; <i>B 199</i> | 124 | Anna, (Hanmore)..... | 323 |
| Alice J.; <i>H 1021</i> | 316 | Anna, (Johnson)..... | 191 |
| Alice; <i>Z 453</i> | 453 | Anna M., (Johnson)..... | 331 |
| Alice, (Bogardus)..... | 329 | Anna C., (Little)..... | 327 |
| Alice R., (Lake)..... | 449 | Anna, (McKee)..... | 290 |
| Alice, (Parker)..... | 296 | Anna D., (Molyneux)..... | 282 |
| Alice L., (Tieche)..... | 448 | Anna, (Mount)..... | 288 |
| Alida A., (Wagner)..... | 398 | Anna, (Pitman)..... | 107-8 |
| Allie S.; <i>T 453</i> | 410 | Anna, (Slayback)..... | 243, 285 |
| Alma; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 364</i> | 320 | Anna, (Voorhees)..... | 242 |
| Alma; <i>S 272</i> | 406 | Annabel J., <i>F 901</i> | 309 |
| Alma..... | 214 | Annicc S., (Weston)..... | 306 |
| Almaron; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 320</i> | 321 | Anson; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 30</i> | 301, 311-2 |
| Almeron; <i>Wisc.</i> ; <i>F 140</i> | 307 | Anson; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 3031</i> | 312 |
| Almina, (Yakley)..... | 321 | Anstis, (Lee)..... | 115, 125 |
| Almon; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 39</i> | 314, 320 | Archibald; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 2542</i> | 287 |
| Almond; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 230</i> | 327, 329 | Archibald; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 35</i> | 314, 319 |
| Alonzo I.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 248</i> | 318 | Archibald; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 210</i> | 333 |
| Alta; <i>T 440</i> | 409 | Archibald; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 2016</i> | 332 |
| Alvah; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 105</i> | 316 | Archibald M.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>Z 723</i> | 451 |
| Alvah A.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 313</i> | 318-9 | Aritis T.; <i>B 195</i> | 124 |
| Alvah; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1012</i> | 316 | Arminda, (Morgan)..... | 316 |
| Alvira, wife of Lawrence, <i>D 26</i> | 290 | Asa, son of John the Virginian..... | 239 |
| Alydia L.; <i>T 454</i> | 410 | | 241 |
| Amanda; <i>X 43</i> | 445 | Asa, see "William or Asa." | |
| Amanda, (Davis)..... | 320 | Asa; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 3</i> | 450, 452 |
| Amelia; <i>W 5</i> | 441 | Asa B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 322</i> | 452 |
| Amelia, (Berry)..... | 320 | Asa B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 354</i> | 452 |
| Amelia, (Overstreet)..... | 442 | Asena S.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 241</i> | 318 |
| Amelia A., (Robinson)..... | 318 | Ashby; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 430</i> | 451 |
| Amon; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 237-41, 282-3, 441, 443</i> | | Atheliah, g. g'dau. of Louis..... | 190 |
| Amon W.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 76</i> | 442-3 | Atholiah, (Silvers)..... | 286 |
| Amon; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 83</i> | 442-3 | Augusta M., (De Coursey)..... | 309 |
| Amon Jr.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 123</i> | 442 | Augustus; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 95</i> | 306 |
| Amon T.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 837</i> | 443 | Austin; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 1800</i> | 327 |
| Amon O.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 1405</i> | 442 | Barbara E., wife of Caleb G..... | 213 |
| Amos; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 3</i> | 444-5, 449 | Barzilai G.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 10</i> | 303, 306 |
| Amy; <i>K 8</i> | 335 | Barzilai W.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>F 300</i> | 307, 310 |
| Amy, (Newlon)..... | 450 | Barzillai; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 65</i> | 325, 329 |
| Andrew J.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 112</i> | 292, 296 | Beatrice E. C.; <i>W 8302</i> | 444 |
| Andrew; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 32</i> | 314, 319 | Bell A.; <i>F 30200</i> | 310 |
| Andrew M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 25</i> | 331, 335 | Belle; <i>T 421</i> | 409 |
| Andrew; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>V 321</i> | 433 | Benjamin; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 36</i> | 291, 293-4, 298 |
| Andrew; <i>N. J.</i> | 212 | Benjamin F.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 394</i> | 294 |
| Andrew C.; <i>Conn</i> | 214 | Benjamin; <i>Wisc.</i> ; <i>F 345</i> | 307 |
| Angeline, (Greene)..... | 124-5 | Benjamin; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S 30</i> | 407 |
| Anjanett, (Tanner)..... | 319 | Benjamin; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>V 32</i> | 433 |
| Anna; <i>C 1001</i> | 204, 287 | Benjamin; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Anna; <i>D 31</i> | 291 | Bertha L.; <i>D 3635</i> | 299 |
| Anna; <i>D 1151</i> | 297 | Bertie C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 6500</i> | 329 |
| Anna; <i>D 11215</i> | 296 | Bessie; <i>K 1030</i> | 337 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|---|------------|---|------------|
| Bessie; <i>V 3000</i> | 441 | Charity, (Millar and Ellis)..... | 314 |
| Betsy, (Updike), wife of James U.,
<i>II 20</i> | 314 | Charity, (Updike), <i>II 6</i> ... 313, 321, 325 | |
| Betsy, (Burlew and Parmater).... | 323 | Charles W.; <i>Texas; A 20032</i> | 110 |
| Blanch; <i>K 1050</i> | 337 | Charles H.; <i>Ill.; C 1035</i> | 288 |
| Burch; <i>Va.; Z 362</i> | 452 | Charles; <i>N. J.; C 2541</i> | 287 |
| Burgoon; <i>N. Y.; E. 208, 210-1, 244-56</i>
299-301, 312, 314, 324, 331 | | Charles E.; <i>Ind.; D 388</i> | 294 |
| Burgoon; <i>N. Y.; E 1.247, 299-300, 314</i> | | Charles G.; <i>N. J.; F 9</i> ... 249, 302, 305-6 | |
| Burgoon; <i>N. Y.; D 13</i> | 300 | Charles; <i>Ill.; F 51</i> | 304 |
| C—— N.; <i>Ohio; Z 721</i> | 451 | Charles M.; <i>N. J.; F 90</i> ... 305, 309-10 | |
| Cesar A.; <i>R. I.; B 197</i> | 84, 124-5 | Charles; <i>N. Y.; H 31</i> | 314, 318 |
| Caleb G.; <i>Ind.</i> | 213 | Charles; <i>Mich.; H 293</i> | 318 |
| Calvin; <i>N. J.; I 673</i> | 325, 330 | Charles; <i>N. Y.; H 3631</i> | 320 |
| Cansatta; <i>Z 416</i> | 453 | Charles P.; <i>Pa.; I 180</i> | 327 |
| Caroline; <i>D 2040</i> | 298 | Charles V.; <i>Dak.; I 334</i> | 327-8 |
| Caroline; <i>F 343</i> | 307 | Charles; <i>Ohio; I 672</i> | 325 |
| Caroline A.; <i>H 243</i> | 318 | Charles; <i>Pa.; I 2310</i> | 329 |
| Caroline E.; <i>I 301</i> | 327 | Charles; <i>Ia.; I 3401</i> | 328 |
| Caroline; <i>K 100</i> | 337 | Charles H.; <i>N. J.; J 100</i> | 330 |
| Caroline G., (De Puy)..... | 411 | Charles M.; <i>Ill.; J 113</i> | 332 |
| Caroline, (Eddy)..... | 124-5 | Charles J.; <i>Ohio; K 120</i> ... 258, 336, 338 | |
| Caroline, (Garrison)..... | 326 | Charles G.; <i>N. J.; S 22</i> | 406 |
| Caroline, (James)..... | 311 | Charles; <i>Pa.; S 250</i> | 406 |
| Caroline, (Lee)..... | 293 | Charles; <i>Mich.; T 32</i> | 409 |
| Caroline G., (Stockton)..... | 303 | Charles W.; <i>Mo.; V 306</i> | 441 |
| Caroline E., (Updike), <i>II 29</i> | 314 | Charles W.; <i>N. Y.; V 332</i> | 433 |
| Caroline, (Wyckoff)..... | 304 | Charles S.; <i>Va.; X 101</i> | 446, 448 |
| Carrie E.; <i>A 2022</i> | 110 | Charles H.; <i>Va.; Z 325</i> | 452 |
| Carrie G., (Briggs)..... | 306 | Charles F., <i>Va.; Z 360</i> | 452 |
| Carrie L., (Grant)..... | 109 | Charles..... | 214 |
| Carrie M., (North)..... | 307 | Charlotte, (Stout and Morgan).... | 294 |
| Carrie, (Senna)..... | 310 | Charlotte, wife of Major Sr..... | 242 |
| Carry S., (Rumsey)..... | 316 | Chauncey..... | 214 |
| Cassie; <i>I 1810</i> | 327 | Chester C.; <i>Pa.; I 16</i> | 322, 326 |
| Cassius W.; <i>Conn.</i> | 214 | Chester; <i>Mich.; T 61</i> | 411 |
| Catherine, g'dau. of Gysbert. 91-3, 106 | | Christine, (Keys)..... | 318 |
| Catherine; <i>B 160</i> | 115 | Christopher; <i>N. J.; S 322</i> | 408 |
| Catherine A.; <i>F 15</i> | 303 | Christopher; <i>Va.; W 85</i> | 442, 444 |
| Catherine; <i>F 344</i> | 307 | Clara B.; <i>II 3520</i> | 320 |
| Catherine; <i>II 347</i> | 319 | Clara L.; <i>II 3213</i> | 321 |
| Catherine, (Beckwith)..... | 314 | Clara P.; <i>W 8304</i> | 444 |
| Catherine, (Bess)..... | 310 | Clara, (Andrus)..... | 329 |
| Catherine, (Bryant)..... | 409 | Clara, (Argetsinger)..... | 327 |
| Catherine, (Chapman)..... | 213 | Clarence D.; <i>N. J.; C 2540</i> | 287 |
| Catherine, (Conover)..... | 335 | Clarence; <i>Ill.; C 10351</i> | 288 |
| Catherine, (Creque)..... | 313 | Clarence W.; <i>Pa.; I 342</i> | 328 |
| Catherine, (Cropser)..... | 310 | Clarence; <i>Ia.; Q 414</i> | 398 |
| Catherine, (Gilbert)..... | 304 | Clarissa E., (Butler)..... | 296 |
| Catherine, (Griggs)..... | 302-3 | Clarissa J., (Thurston)..... | 292 |
| Catherine, (Johnson).... 190-1, 211, 250 | | Clark A.; <i>N. Y.; I 17</i> | 322 |
| Catherine, (McDonald)..... | 307 | Clark A.; <i>Pa.; I 186</i> | 327 |
| Catherine, (Potter)..... | 288 | Clark; <i>Pa.; I 2300</i> | 329 |
| Catherine, (Roberts)..... | 293 | Claude D.; <i>Mich.; G 3000</i> | 312 |
| Catherine M., (Salisbury)..... | 441 | Claude C.; <i>Mich.; I 3350</i> | 328 |
| Catherine A., (Shangle)..... | 204, 287 | Clement; <i>N. J.; C 2</i> | 243, 285-6 |
| Catherine E., (Smith)..... | 331 | Clement; <i>N. J.; C 220</i> | 287-8 |
| Catherine B., (Torborn)..... | 411 | Cleveland; <i>Va.; Y 715</i> | 450 |
| Catherine A., (Updike), <i>D 341</i> ... 292-3 | | Clinton L.; <i>N. Y.; I 6501</i> | 320 |
| | 297 | Clyde G.; <i>Mich.; T 670</i> | 411 |
| | 320 | Columbus; <i>N. Y.; V 323</i> | 433 |
| Catrien, (Wright)..... | 290 | Cook; <i>Conn.; C 258</i> | 287 |
| Celia; <i>H 3531</i> | 320 | Cora E.; <i>H 1013</i> | 316 |
| Celia; <i>V 3031</i> | 441 | Cora E..... | 213 |
| Celia, (Stebbins)..... | 319 | Cora L., (Grumme)..... | 329 |
| Charity; <i>T 31</i> | 409 | Cora P., (Updike), <i>Y 75</i> | 449, 451 |
| Charity, (Dumont)..... | 257, 335-6 | Cornelia; <i>F 23</i> | 304 |
| Charity W., (Keyser)..... | 411 | Cornelia; <i>F 55</i> | 305 |
| | | Cornelius; <i>N. J.; C 22</i> | 286 |
| | | Cornelius; <i>N. Y.; F 31</i> | 304, 307 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|---|------------------------------|
| Cornelius S.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>F 302</i> | 307, 310 |
| Court W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 71</i> | 305, 309 |
| Cynthia; <i>E 11</i> | 300-1 |
| Cyren L.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I 330</i> | 327 |
| Cyrus A.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 242</i> | 318 |
| Cyrus; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 291</i> | 318 |
| D. Foster; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 2103</i> | 333 |
| Daniel, Son of Gysbert Opdyck..... | 69, 80 |
| | 82-3, 94-9 |
| Daniel; <i>A 3</i> | 92, 99, 107 |
| Daniel; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>A 10</i> | 107-9 |
| Daniel E.; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 20</i> | 99, 108-9 |
| Daniel E. Jr.; <i>La.</i> ; <i>A 2000</i> | 109 |
| Daniel E.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>A 2020</i> | 110 |
| Daniel; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B</i> | 69, 83-4, 86, 91-2 |
| | 97-106, 110, 112, 116-7, 125 |
| Daniel; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B 11</i> | 115-7 |
| Daniel; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B 199</i> | 124 |
| Daniel D.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 107</i> | 204, 286 |
| Daniel; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 391</i> | 320 |
| Daniel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 8</i> | 237, 441-2 |
| Daniel E. D.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 835</i> | 443-4 |
| Daniel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y</i> | 237-41, 284, 445, 449 |
| | 451 |
| Daniel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 7</i> | 238-40, 449, 452 |
| Daniel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 6</i> | 450 |
| Daniel; <i>N. J.</i> | 212-8, 278 |
| David J.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3433</i> | 298 |
| David; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 19</i> | 300-1 |
| David; <i>Nev.</i> ; <i>E 160</i> | 302 |
| David S.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F 1011</i> | 310 |
| David M.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F 10110</i> | 310 |
| David; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 10</i> | 311 |
| David; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S 270</i> | 406 |
| David, son of John the Virginian..... | 241 |
| David; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| David Henry; <i>Ill.</i> | 214 |
| Delbert D.; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>V 303</i> | 441 |
| Delilah, (Tucker)..... | 292 |
| Della H.; <i>J 253</i> | 335 |
| Della; <i>X 125</i> | 445 |
| Delos; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 371</i> | 320 |
| Dewitt C.; <i>Mich. & Ind.</i> ; <i>G 37</i> | 311 |
| Dewitt; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>I 670</i> | 325 |
| Diadama, wife of John U., g'son of
John the Virginian..... | 281-2 |
| Dora; <i>Z 353</i> | 452 |
| Dorcy; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 712</i> | 450 |
| E—— V.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>Z 720</i> | 451 |
| Earl; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 2420</i> | 318 |
| Earl; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>II 3900</i> | 320 |
| Earl B.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T 680</i> | 411 |
| Ebenezer; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D 22</i> | 290 |
| Ebenezer S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 12</i> | 303, 305 |
| Eden; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 4</i> | 444-5 |
| Eden; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>X 24</i> | 445 |
| Edgar; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 651</i> | 329 |
| Edgar W.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>K 101</i> | 337 |
| Edgar W.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>K 1053</i> | 337 |
| Edgar D.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 76</i> | 449-51 |
| Edgar E.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 760</i> | 450 |
| Edith; <i>H 3533</i> | 320 |
| Edith; <i>I 3341</i> | 328 |
| Edith; <i>W 3</i> | 441 |
| Edith, (Crasey)..... | 442 |
| Edith, (Fagan)..... | 237, 239-41 |
| Edith R., (Morran)..... | 451 |
| Edith, (Updike), <i>Y 5</i> | 449-51 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|-----------------|
| Edna; <i>H 1090</i> | 316 |
| Edna; <i>I 3720</i> | 328 |
| Edson; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 821</i> | 321 |
| Edward A.; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 1501</i> | 109 |
| Edward; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 1630</i> | 302 |
| Edward L.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 108</i> | 316 |
| Edward D.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 530</i> | 328 |
| Edward; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 211</i> | 333-5 |
| Edward L.; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 2112</i> | 334 |
| Edwin; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>D 11210</i> | 296 |
| Edwin S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 101</i> | 306, 310 |
| Edwin S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 1010</i> | 310 |
| Edwin H.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F 10111</i> | 310 |
| Edwin F.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>Q 416</i> | 398 |
| Edwin; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 70</i> | 409 |
| Egbert J.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T 642</i> | 411 |
| Elbert R.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T 641</i> | 411 |
| Elenora W., (Peacock)..... | 398 |
| Eli; <i>D 401</i> | 295 |
| Eli; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 290</i> | 318 |
| Elias; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 100</i> | 204, 286-7 |
| Elias; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 5</i> | 249, 302, 304-5 |
| Elias Mulford; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 160</i> | 306 |
| Elijah L.; <i>Ind. & Ia.</i> ; <i>D 11</i> | 290, 292 |
| Elijah; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 193</i> | 292, 295, 297 |
| Elijah; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 1060</i> | 296 |
| Elijah; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>H 102</i> | 316 |
| Eliza A.; <i>E 18</i> | 300-1 |
| Eliza A., wife of Randolph, <i>F 35</i> | 304 |
| Eliza; <i>F 704</i> | 308 |
| Eliza; <i>V 324</i> | 433 |
| Eliza B.; <i>W 1402</i> | 442 |
| Eliza V.; <i>Z 73</i> | 451 |
| Eliza, (Andrews)..... | 109 |
| Eliza, (Betoncuff)..... | 214 |
| Eliza A., (Boone)..... | 109 |
| Eliza A., (Colwell)..... | 433 |
| Eliza, (Crass)..... | 317 |
| Eliza A., (Hunt)..... | 325 |
| Eliza, (McKinley)..... | 304 |
| Eliza, (Nisbet)..... | 212 |
| Eliza, (Roberts)..... | 212 |
| Eliza A., (Shrive)..... | 324 |
| Eliza, (Wells)..... | 322 |
| Elizabeth, wife of James..... | 69, 97 |
| Elizabeth; <i>A 6</i> | 92, 99, 107 |
| Elizabeth, (——) <i>B 181</i> | 116 |
| Elizabeth T.; <i>B 196</i> | 124 |
| Elizabeth; <i>C 1002</i> | 287 |
| Elizabeth; <i>D 402</i> | 295 |
| Elizabeth; <i>II 1080</i> | 316 |
| Elizabeth; <i>II 1420</i> | 317 |
| Elizabeth M.; <i>S 820</i> | 409 |
| Elizabeth; <i>W 87</i> | 442 |
| Elizabeth; <i>X 32</i> | 445 |
| Elizabeth; <i>X 40</i> | 445 |
| Elizabeth; <i>Y 13</i> | 449 |
| Elizabeth, (Batholomew)..... | 290 |
| Elizabeth, (Blackwell)..... | 306 |
| Elizabeth, (Brown)..... | 286 |
| Elizabeth, (Burrongs)..... | 293 |
| Elizabeth, (Campbell)..... | 450 |
| Elizabeth C., (Clarke)..... | 406 |
| Elizabeth, (Coburn)..... | 330 |
| Elizabeth, (Eggleston)..... | 109 |
| Elizabeth, (Fryette)..... | 397 |
| Elizabeth, (Gage)..... | 293 |
| Elizabeth, (Henderson)..... | 320 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|-----------------|---|------------|
| Elizabeth, (Kimmell) | 213 | Enoch; <i>N. Y. & Mich.; H 14.</i> | 313, 316-7 |
| Elizabeth (Anna), (Larison) | 321 | Enos; <i>N. Y.; I 22</i> | 323 |
| Elizabeth, (McCarthy and Kingry) | 291 | Enos; <i>Pa.; I 251</i> | 327 |
| Elizabeth, (Nelson) | 292 | Enos K.; <i>Ohio & Mich.; J 30.</i> | 331, 336-7 |
| Elizabeth, (Orison) | 241 | Ernest R.; <i>Mich.; T 671</i> | 411 |
| Elizabeth, (Osborne) | 313 | Ernest; <i>Va.; Y 711</i> | 450 |
| Elizabeth, (Quick) | 299 | Ervin; <i>N. Y.; H 323</i> | 319 |
| Elizabeth, (Seal) | 293 | Estella E.; <i>I 104</i> | 326 |
| Elizabeth, (Sheppard) | 441 | Estelle; <i>H 394</i> | 320 |
| Elizabeth, (Smith.) | 314 | Esther, (Fosdick) | 92-3 |
| Elizabeth, (Story) | 205 | Esther, (Kelley) | 293 |
| Elizabeth, (Suydam) | 309 | Esther H., (Keyser) | 411 |
| Elizabeth A., (Sweeney) | 443 | Eston; <i>Va.; Z 356</i> | 452 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike), <i>F 4.</i> | 257, 302, 320-1 | Ethie L.; <i>D 3630</i> | 299 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike), wife of Williamson U., <i>II 29</i> | 314 | Etna; <i>C 2580</i> | 287 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike), <i>W 70</i> | 441-2 | Etta M.; <i>K 1010</i> | 337 |
| Elizabeth F., (Updike), <i>Z 93.</i> | 449, 451-2 | Etta, (Clark) | 323 |
| Elizabeth, (Wightman). 64, 69, 83-6, 98 | | Eugene G., Rev.; <i>Wisc.; H 1200</i> | 331 |
| Ella, <i>F 120</i> | 303 | Eugene; <i>Mo.; I 1022</i> | 326 |
| Ella A., <i>F 1015</i> | 310 | Eugene; <i>Va.; Z 435</i> | 451 |
| Ella; <i>H 1000</i> | 316 | Eunice S.; <i>I 103</i> | 326 |
| Ella M.; <i>I 1205</i> | 326 | Euphamy E.; <i>Z 70</i> | 451 |
| Ella E., (Settlemire) | 408 | Euphemia, (Beavers) | 450 |
| Ellen; <i>D 1153</i> | 297 | Eva; <i>V 325</i> | 433 |
| Ellen; <i>F 771</i> | 309 | Eva | 214 |
| Ellen; <i>J 101</i> | 330 | Eva, (Shepard) | 297 |
| Ellen, (Anderson) | 299 | Eveline; <i>I 1201</i> | 326 |
| Ellen, (Johnson) | 452 | Everett C.; <i>Ia.; I 340</i> | 328 |
| Ellen, (Voorhees) | 388 | Ezekiel; <i>N. Y.; K 30</i> | 335 |
| Ellen H., (Whitney) | 409 | Ezra; <i>Pa.; I 231</i> | 327, 329 |
| Elliott E.; <i>Pa.; I 105</i> | 326 | Fanny; <i>F 10112</i> | 310 |
| Elma J., (Pyle) | 298 | Fanny; <i>H 343</i> | 319 |
| Elmira, (McCullum) | 411 | Fanny E.; <i>I 531</i> | 328 |
| Elmo D.; <i>Ohio; K 1210</i> | 338 | Fanny; <i>I 1801</i> | 327 |
| Elsie O.; <i>T 672</i> | 411 | Fanny M.; <i>K 1231</i> | 338 |
| Elwin; <i>Ia.; F 3001</i> | 310 | Fanny, (Elliott) | 408 |
| Elzora V., (Updike) <i>Z 90.</i> | 449, 451-2 | Fanny, (Hopper) | 308 |
| Emeline; <i>F 347</i> | 307 | Fanny, (Howell) | 306 |
| Emeline, (Carson) | 295 | Fanny E., (Kymer) | 326 |
| Emeline, (Johnson) | 326 | Farron M.; <i>Ohio</i> | 213 |
| Emeline, (Little) | 307 | Favius I.; <i>Va.; X 114</i> | 448 |
| Emeline, (Matson) | 297 | Ferdinand C.; <i>Nev.; F 103</i> | 306 |
| Emeline, (Matthews) | 305 | Fielding W.; <i>Va.; Z 35</i> | 450-2 |
| Emeline, (Wiuter) | 406 | Fielding W.; <i>Va.; Z 350</i> | 452 |
| Emily; <i>F 313</i> | 307 | Flora; <i>H 903</i> | 309 |
| Emily; <i>J 103</i> | 330 | Flora L.; <i>I 183</i> | 327 |
| Emily F.; <i>J 112</i> | 332 | Flora; <i>J 2015</i> | 332 |
| Emily; <i>X 34</i> | 445 | Flora; <i>X 121</i> | 445 |
| Emily S., (Dumont) | 330 | Flora V.; <i>Z 324</i> | 452 |
| Emily, (Grant) | 323 | Florence H.; <i>W 3306</i> | 444 |
| Emily, (Martin) | 442 | Florence E., (Ayres) | 329 |
| Emily, (Patterson) | 296 | Florence, (Simmons) | 296 |
| Emily J., (White) | 443 | Floyd L.; <i>Mich.; T 643</i> | 411 |
| Emma; <i>J 2020</i> | 332 | Foster; <i>Pa.; I 1</i> | 321-3 |
| Emma; <i>T 423</i> | 409 | Foster W.; <i>Pa.; I 12</i> | 322, 326 |
| Emma B.; <i>W 7612</i> | 443 | Foster; <i>Pa.; I 24</i> | 323 |
| Emma B. | 213 | Foster; <i>Pa.; I 200</i> | 326 |
| Emma J | 214 | Frances, (Hogan) | 442 |
| Emma J., (Bunker) | 317 | Frances, (Noyes) | 99, 108-9 |
| Emma, (Butler) | 214 | Frances F.; <i>Ia.; A 20201</i> | 110 |
| Emma, (Grant) | 407 | Francis; <i>N. Y.; V 33</i> | 433 |
| Emma L., (McIntosh) | 317 | Francis; <i>Va.; Z 413</i> | 453 |
| Emma, (Seacord) | 309 | Frank M.; <i>Ohio; D 1032</i> | 295 |
| Emma, (Updike), <i>J 131</i> | 325, 330 | Frank; <i>Neb.; D 11213</i> | 296 |
| Emmet; <i>N. Y.; H 392</i> | 320 | Frank; <i>Ill.; F 371</i> | 307-8 |
| Emory I.; <i>Mich.; I 376</i> | 328 | Frank A.; <i>N. Y.; H 353</i> | 319-20 |
| Enoch P.; <i>D 1122</i> | 296 | Frank; <i>Mich.; II 370</i> | 320 |
| | | Frank; <i>N. Y.; H 3602</i> | 320 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|----------|---|-----------------|
| Frank M.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I 370</i> | 328 | Gracie; <i>D 11219</i> | 296 |
| Frank; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>I 1020</i> | 326 | Grant; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>D 1154</i> | 297 |
| Frank; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 303</i> | 449 | Gretta A.; <i>J 2000</i> | 332 |
| Frank; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 11</i> | 449 | Grover; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>F 38</i> | 304, 308 |
| Frankie; <i>T 450</i> | 410 | Grover A.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 107</i> | 316 |
| Franklin; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>C 10300</i> | 268 | Gustavus B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 800</i> | 442 |
| Franklin D.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>K 121</i> | 338 | Guy M.; <i>Col.</i> ; <i>F 30202</i> | 310 |
| Franklin B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 8307</i> | 444 | Gysbert, p. g. g'son of Louris.. | 211, 331 |
| Franklin; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>X 25</i> | 445 | Halsey; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 26</i> | 323 |
| Franklin; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 36</i> | 450-2 | Hannah..... | 214 |
| Frederick; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 295</i> | 318 | Hannah, wife of Jesse V., <i>D 2</i> .. | 289-90 |
| Frederick; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1040</i> | 316 | Hannah; <i>D 203</i> | 293 |
| Frederick; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 3231</i> | 319 | Hannah M.; <i>I 532</i> | 328 |
| Frederick P.; <i>Ill. J 114</i> | 332 | Hannah M.; <i>W 153</i> | 442 |
| Frederick P.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>J 1130</i> | 332 | Hannah; <i>Y 4</i> | 449 |
| Frederick D.; <i>Ia.</i> ; <i>Q 423</i> | 398 | Hannah V., (Colby)..... | 407 |
| Frederick; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 490</i> | 410 | Hannah, (Drake)..... | 287 |
| Free love; <i>H 150</i> | 313 | Hannah, (Hazard)..... | 108 |
| Furman; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 10130</i> | 288 | Hannah, (Updike) <i>W 11</i> | 441 |
| Furman; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 23</i> | 250, 331 | Hannah, (Witt)..... | 442 |
| Furman D.; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 214</i> | 333-5 | Hansome; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 433</i> | 451 |
| Galen J.; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Harley M.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>Z 722</i> | 451 |
| Garet; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Harman; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 27</i> | 445 |
| Garnett; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 88</i> | 442 | Harmon; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 29</i> | 323 |
| Garnett P.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 852</i> | 444 | Harmon; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S 273</i> | 406 |
| Garrett; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 1010</i> | 204, 287 | Harriet..... | 214 |
| Garrett; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 1</i> | 257, 330 | Harriet; <i>F 311</i> | 307 |
| George; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 150</i> | 109 | Harriet; <i>F 348</i> | 307 |
| George Whitman; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>A 2006</i> .. | 109-10 | Harriet L.; <i>T 640</i> | 411 |
| George W. Jr.; <i>A 20062</i> | 110 | Harriet, (Betts)..... | 109 |
| George R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 1070</i> | 204, 286 | Harriet, (Corbut)..... | 214 |
| George L.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 2206</i> | 288 | Harriet, (Furman)..... | 327 |
| George E.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 337</i> | 294 | Harriet, (Garrison)..... | 322 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>D 2041</i> | 298 | Harriet L., (Hovencamp)..... | 318 |
| George; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3631</i> | 299 | Harriet B., (Landon)..... | 288 |
| George W.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 163</i> | 300, 302 | Harriet, (Phillips)..... | 305 |
| George E.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F 204</i> | 306 | Harriet D., (Rose)..... | 307 |
| George; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 346</i> | 319 | Harriet, (Thurston)..... | 292 |
| George; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 357</i> | 320 | Harriet S., (Updike), <i>E 21</i> .. | 301, 311-2 |
| George; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1070</i> | 316 | Harriet, (Van Vliet)..... | 332 |
| George; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 112</i> | 326 | Harriet V., (Waugh)..... | 329 |
| George S.; <i>J 24</i> | 250, 331 | Harriet, (Weller)..... | 331, 336 |
| George; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 202</i> | 332 | Harrison; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 104</i> | 292, 295 |
| George W.; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 215</i> | 333-5 | Harry E.; <i>Ohio</i> | 213 |
| George A.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 2105</i> | 333 | Hartley T.; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>J 2100</i> | 333 |
| George; <i>Ill. F 38</i> | 433 | Harvey N.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D 460</i> | 295 |
| George; <i>Ill. V 330</i> | 433 | Harvey L.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3601</i> | 298 |
| George W.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 151</i> | 442 | Harvey S.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1010</i> | 316 |
| George W.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 12</i> | 445 | Hattie B.; <i>E 170</i> | 300 |
| George A.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 103</i> | 446, 448 | Hattie; <i>G 3020</i> | 312 |
| George A.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 120</i> | 445 | Hattie L.; <i>H 3521</i> | 320 |
| George; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 301</i> | 449 | Hattie, (McCready)..... | 294 |
| George W.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 74</i> | 449-51 | Hector; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>G 3100</i> | 312 |
| George; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 410</i> | 453 | Helen; <i>K 102</i> | 337 |
| George; <i>Mich.</i> | 214 | Helen, (Alexander)..... | 308 |
| Georgia May; <i>H 8210</i> | 321 | Helen, (Hulburt)..... | 320 |
| Georgiana, (Fisk)..... | 398 | Helen L., (Noble)..... | 327 |
| Gertrude; <i>D 20120</i> | 298 | Helen, (Owen)..... | 306 |
| Gideon; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>I 620</i> | 325 | Henrietta, (———), <i>H 322</i> | 319 |
| Gideon; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 104</i> | 330 | Henrietta, (Newbury)..... | 323 |
| Gilbert, see Opdyck, Gysbert, the
American Settler..... | | Henry A.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 358</i> | 293 |
| Gilbert; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B 3</i> | 110 | Henry; <i>D 1023</i> | 295 |
| Gilbert; <i>R. I. & West</i> ; <i>B 18</i> | 115-6 | Henry P.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 20</i> | 301-2 |
| Gilbert; <i>N. Y. & Mich.</i> ; <i>G 1.251</i> , 310-1 | 313 | Henry; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 5</i> | 321, 323-4 |
| | | Henry L.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I 33</i> .. | 255, 323, 327-8 |
| | | Henry F.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 161</i> | 326 |
| | | Henry; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 2303</i> | 329 |
| Grace; <i>F 10130</i> | 310 | Henry E.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>J 111</i> | 332 |
| Grace; <i>H 3630</i> | 320 | | |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|---|------------------------|---|------------------------|
| Henry T.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>J 1110</i> | 332 | Jacob; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 7</i> | 255, 291, 313, 321 |
| Henry; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S 251</i> | 406 | | 325-6 |
| Henry; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 422</i> | 409 | Jacob; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>I 62</i> | 325 |
| Henry T.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 851</i> | 444 | Jacob S.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 70</i> | 254, 314, 326, 329 |
| Henry; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 302</i> | 449 | Jacob J.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 703</i> | 329 |
| Henry..... | 214 | Jacob; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>K 5</i> | 335 |
| Herbert D.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>G 310</i> | 312 | Jacob; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>S 31</i> | 407 |
| Herman A.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 302</i> | 312 | Jacob; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Herman; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 109</i> | 316 | Jacob V.; <i>Ohio</i> | 212-3, 278 |
| Herman F.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 244</i> | 318 | Jacob V. Jr.; <i>Ohio</i> | 213 |
| Herman; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1093</i> | 316 | James, son of Gysbert, the American Settler. 67, 69, 80, 82-3, 91, 94-8 | 106 |
| Hettie, (—); <i>S 300</i> | 407 | | 107 |
| Hill; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 111</i> | 326 | James; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 4</i> | 92, 99, |
| Hope, see Opdycke, Hope. | | James; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 16</i> | 107 |
| Horace; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 360</i> | 320 | James; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>A 22</i> | 108 |
| Hubert W.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>K 1230</i> | 338 | James; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B 12</i> | 115 |
| Huron; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>V 330</i> | 433 | James R.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 22060</i> | 288 |
| Ida; <i>E 15</i> | 300 | James; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 37</i> | 291 |
| Ida; <i>F 333</i> | 308 | James; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 350</i> | 293 |
| Ida A.; <i>G 3101</i> | 312 | James M.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 396</i> | 294 |
| Ida E.; <i>H 1011</i> | 316 | James M. F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 1012</i> | 310 |
| Ida; <i>I 660</i> | 325 | James; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 20</i> | 314, 317 |
| Ida E.; <i>X 115</i> | 448 | James; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 220</i> | 314 |
| Ida M., (Hilton)..... | 318 | James; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 393</i> | 320 |
| Ida M., (Patchin)..... | 309 | James M.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 322</i> | 321 |
| Ida, (Whitman)..... | 214 | James E.; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>I 102</i> | 326 |
| India M.; <i>D 3632</i> | 299 | James C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 705</i> | 329 |
| Ira S.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3434</i> | 298 | James; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T 6</i> | 277, 395, 398, 409-10 |
| Ira; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 30</i> | 323, 327 | James; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T 68</i> | 411 |
| Ira; <i>la.</i> ; <i>I 3400</i> | 328 | James T.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 831</i> | 443-4 |
| Irene; <i>I 3712</i> | 328 | James G.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 10</i> | 238, 240, 445-8 |
| Irvin; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>H 144</i> | 317 | James M.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X 102</i> | 446, 448 |
| Irving; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 2141</i> | 335 | James; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 10</i> | 449 |
| Isaac, g. g. g'son of Louris..... | 207-8 | James B.; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>Z 72</i> | 240, 451 |
| 210-1, 245-6, 248-51, 253, 255-7, 314 | 324 | James..... | 214 |
| Isaac; <i>Pa. & Ind.</i> ; <i>D 1</i> | 244-5, 289-91 | Jane; <i>E 1631</i> | 302 |
| | 299 | Jane; <i>F 706</i> | 308 |
| Isaac; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 39</i> | 291, 294 | Jane; <i>H 1091</i> | 316 |
| Isaac; <i>D 44</i> | 292 | Jane; <i>I 3340</i> | 328 |
| Isaac; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 101</i> | 292, 295 | Jane; <i>S 276</i> | 406 |
| Isaac N.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>D 386</i> | 294 | Jane; <i>W 6</i> | 441 |
| Isaac; <i>Cal.</i> ; <i>D 1053</i> | 296 | Jane, (Carter)..... | 445 |
| Isaac; <i>N. J., N. Y. & Mich.</i> ; <i>H 2</i> | 252 | Jane, (Cooper)..... | 323 |
| | 313 | Jane, (English)..... | 314 |
| Isaac; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 292</i> | 318 | Jane, (Green)..... | 327 |
| Isaac, of Middlesex Co., <i>N. J.</i> | 242 | Jane A., (Hall)..... | 328 |
| Isaac..... | 212 | Jane, (Heavener)..... | 313 |
| Isaac; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Jane, (Hunt)..... | 304 |
| Isaac; <i>Ill.</i> | 213 | Jane A., (McKee)..... | 289 |
| Isaac..... | 213 | Jane, (Milener)..... | 241 |
| Isabella W., (Randolph)..... | 124 | Jane L., (Parmelee)..... | 406 |
| Isaiah T.; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>D 114</i> | 292-3, 297 | Jason, <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Isaiah J.; <i>D 1123</i> | 296 | Jasper; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>C 1030</i> | 288 |
| Isaiah; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 16</i> | 300, 392 | Jay C.; <i>Col.</i> ; <i>F 30201</i> | 310 |
| Israel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 4</i> | 450-2 | Jay G.; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>H 1001</i> | 316 |
| Ivan; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I 3711</i> | 328 | Jemima E., (Cundiff)..... | 442 |
| J. Clinton; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 452</i> | 410 | Jeremiah W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 70</i> | 305, 308 |
| J. Hulbert; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 451</i> | 410 | Jeremiah W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 707</i> | 308 |
| Jacob; <i>D 400</i> | 295 | Jeremiah W.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 710</i> | 309 |
| Jacob P.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>E 17</i> | 300 | Jeremiah; <i>N. J., N. Y. & Ohio</i> ; <i>K 1</i> | 250, 257-8, 331, 335-7 |
| Jacob; <i>N. J. & N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 1</i> | 252, 313 | Jesse; <i>N. J. & N. Y.</i> ; <i>D 2</i> | 244-5 |
| Jacob C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 16</i> | 313, 317 | | 289-91, 299 |
| Jacob, husband of Caroline E.; <i>H 29</i> | 314 | Jessie; <i>H 3901</i> | 320 |
| Jacob; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I</i> | 207-8, 211, 244-7, 249 | Jessie B., (Carpenter)..... | 393 |
| 250, 252-6, 258, 302-3, 313-4, 321-2 | 324, 329, 330, 335-6 | Joanna, (Estelow and Richardson)..... | 287 |
| | | Joanna, (Rogers)..... | 288 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|--|---|---|
| Joanna, (Sever)..... | 337 | John W.; <i>Ohio</i> ; X 300..... | 449 |
| Joel; <i>Va.</i> ; W 80..... | 442 | John; <i>Va.</i> ; Y 1..... | 449 |
| John; <i>R. I.</i> ; A 1..... | 92, 99, 107-8, 240 | John Jr.; <i>Va.</i> ; Z..... | 237-8, 240-1, 284
445, 449-50 |
| John C.; <i>R. I.</i> ; A 15..... | 107, 109 | John; <i>Ill.</i> ; Z 5..... | 450 |
| John W.; <i>R. I.</i> ; A 201..... | 109 | John Byrd; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 37..... | 450 |
| John C.; <i>Mass.</i> ; A 1500..... | 109 | John J.; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 41..... | 451, 453 |
| John W.; <i>Ill.</i> ; A 2003..... | 109-10 | John; <i>Ill.</i> ; Z 50..... | 450 |
| John, g'son of Louris. 189-91, 206-12 | | John Byrd; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 94..... | 449, 451-2 |
| 221, 244-8, 256, 258, 291, 324, 333 | | John N.; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 327..... | 452 |
| John; <i>Pa. & Ind.</i> ; D 3..... | 244-5, 250-1
289-1, 293, 298-9 | John; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 417..... | 453 |
| John J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; D 20..... | 244, 290, 292-3 | John; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| John; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 35..... | 291, 293 | John..... | 214 |
| John; <i>Mich.</i> ; D 40..... | 292, 295 | John; <i>N. J.</i> ; (and wife Elizabeth). | 212 |
| John B.; <i>Ohio</i> ; D 102..... | 292, 295 | John; <i>N. J.</i> | 212 |
| John B.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 343..... | 293, 298 | Johnson J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 7..... | 302, 305 |
| John W.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 356..... | 293 | Johnson; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 39..... | 304 |
| John W.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 360..... | 294, 298 | Johnson; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 74..... | 305, 309 |
| John H.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 380..... | 294 | Johnson J.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 82..... | 314, 321 |
| John W.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 390..... | 294 | Johnson J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 61..... | 325 |
| John W.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1043..... | 295 | Johnson R.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; I 650..... | 329 |
| John M.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1055..... | 296 | Jonathan; <i>N. Y.</i> ; K 3..... | 335 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; D 2012..... | 298 | Jonathan S.; <i>N. J.</i> | 212 |
| John; <i>Neb.</i> ; D 11211..... | 296 | Jonathan S. Jr.; <i>N. J.</i> | 191, 212 |
| John M.; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 75..... | 305, 309 | Jordan; <i>Va.</i> ; W 73..... | 442 |
| John S.; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 102..... | 306 | Joseph H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 1013..... | 204, 287-8 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 711..... | 309 | Joseph; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 355..... | 293 |
| John; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 751..... | 309 | Joseph; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1011..... | 295 |
| John; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 770..... | 309 | Joseph G.; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 17..... | 303, 306 |
| John L. S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 1014..... | 310 | Joseph G.; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 372..... | 307-8 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 12..... | 313, 316 | Joseph; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 22..... | 314 |
| John C.; <i>Mich.</i> ; H 38..... | 314 | Joseph; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 681..... | 325 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 104..... | 316 | Joseph; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 200..... | 332 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 260..... | 318 | Joseph B.; <i>N. J. & Ill.</i> ; S 8..... | 405, 407 |
| John P.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 323..... | 321 | Joseph; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 320..... | 408 |
| John S.; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 6..... | 249, 253, 255, 302
321, 324-5 | Joseph; <i>Ill.</i> ; V 31..... | 433 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 67..... | 325 | Joseph; <i>N. Y.</i> ; V 320..... | 433 |
| John W.; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 120..... | 326 | Joseph; <i>Ohio</i> ; Z 7..... | 449-52 |
| John F.; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 184..... | 327 | Josephine, (Riggs)..... | 307-8 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 674..... | 325 | Joshua; <i>Ill.</i> ; V 34..... | 433 |
| John C.; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 1202..... | 326 | Josiah W.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; K 12..... | 335-7 |
| John V.; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 3..... | 212, 257-8, 302
330-1 | Josiah W.; <i>Ill.</i> ; K 103..... | 337 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 130..... | 330 | Josiah..... | 212-3 |
| John H.; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 201..... | 332 | Judith A., (Dearing)..... | 443 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 2012..... | 332 | Julia; F 312..... | 307 |
| John T.; <i>Neb.</i> ; J 2140..... | 335 | Julia B.; W 8303..... | 444 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; K..... | 208, 211, 244, 246
252, 255-8, 315, 324, 331, 335-7 | Julia A., (Field)..... | 214 |
| John; <i>N. J.</i> ; M 1..... | 218, 262-3 | Julia, (Updike) Z 414..... | 453 |
| John L.; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 20..... | 406 | Julian; <i>Mo.</i> ; I 1023..... | 326 |
| John; <i>Pa.</i> ; S 275..... | 406 | Juliett P., (Van Noy)..... | 303 |
| John N.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; T 4..... | 233, 409 | Juliette, (Coan)..... | 441 |
| John M.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; T 45..... | 277, 409-10 | Junius M.; <i>Va.</i> ; X 111..... | 448 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; T 425..... | 409 | Kate, (Bumstead)..... | 306 |
| John; <i>N. Y.</i> ; V 35..... | 433 | Katharine, g'dau. of Gysbert..... | 97 |
| John the Virginian..... | 88, 202, 236-41
281-2, 284, 447, 452 | Keene; <i>Va.</i> ; Y 741..... | 450 |
| John, g'son of John the Virginian, | 236
281-2 | L. Carl; <i>Mich.</i> ; T 631..... | 411 |
| John; <i>Va.</i> ; W 6..... | 441 | Lacky A., (Farley)..... | 444 |
| John; <i>Va.</i> ; W 14..... | 441-2 | Lafayette; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 32..... | 450, 452 |
| John T.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 120..... | 442 | Lamattie; C 22030..... | 288 |
| John T.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 762..... | 443 | Laura; H 3532..... | 320 |
| John M.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 850..... | 444 | Laura, (Fox and Spade)..... | 453 |
| John; <i>Va.</i> ; X 1..... | 444-5 | Laura R., (Rinehart)..... | 338 |
| John B.; <i>Va.</i> ; X 100..... | 446, 448 | La Venia, (Head)..... | 450 |
| | | Lavinia, (Cox)..... | 287 |
| | | Lawrence, g'son of Louris..... | 87, 159
164-6, 176, 178-82, 184-91, 193, 199
203-4, 206, 209-11, 221, 251, 276, 278
291, 302, 312, 337, 365, 405 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|----------------------|--|------------|
| Lawrence, g. g.'son of Louris . . . | 188-90 | Louisa, (Mills) | 311 |
| Lawrence; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>D.</i> 207-8, 211, 244-6 | | Louisa, (Vreeland) | 308 |
| 250-1, 253-4, 256-7, 289-91, 315, 324 | | Louise; <i>H</i> 121 | 316 |
| Lawrence; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D</i> 4 | 244-5, 254 | Louise, (Russell) | 302 |
| | 289-92, 299 | Lovica, (Humphrey) | 214 |
| Lawrence; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D</i> 26 | 290 | Lucy A.; <i>D</i> 1141 | 297 |
| Lawrence; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D</i> 46, 289, 291-2, 295 | | Lucy; <i>D</i> 11217 | 296 |
| Lawrence; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>D</i> 113 | 292, 296-7 | Lucy A.; <i>I</i> 701 | 329 |
| Leany, (Updike) <i>H</i> 4 | 310-1, 313 | Lucy C.; <i>J</i> 2150 | 335 |
| Lelia O., (Thorn) | 448 | Lucy A.; <i>K</i> 1051 | 337 |
| Lena B.; <i>G</i> 3030 | 312 | Lucy, (Crane) | 326 |
| Leo; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H</i> 2441 | 318 | Lunetta M.; <i>I</i> 374 | 328 |
| Levi; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C.</i> | 203, 205, 241-3, 258 | Lydia; <i>I</i> 64 | 325 |
| | 285-7 | Lydia F., (Cassiday) | 294 |
| Levi; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C</i> 10 | 203-4, 243, 285-7 | Lydia, (Crary) | 115 |
| Levi; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C</i> 23 | 243, 286 | Lydia, (Hoff) | 449 |
| Levi; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C</i> 1011 | 203-4, 243, 287-8 | Lydia, (Oziah) | 433 |
| Levi C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C</i> 2203 | 288 | Lydia, (Scattergood) | 289 |
| Levi; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C</i> 10111 | 288 | Lydia D., (Titus) | 406-7 |
| Levi; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D</i> 38 | 291, 294 | Lydia, (Walters) | 212 |
| Levi S.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D</i> 385 | 294 | Lydia, (Wilson) | 281 |
| Levi; <i>Tex.</i> ; <i>D</i> 1000 | 295 | Lyman; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G</i> 34 | 311 |
| Levi; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>F</i> 3 | 249, 302-4 | Lyman; <i>Wisc.</i> ; <i>H</i> 120 | 316, 321 |
| Levi; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>F</i> 37 | 304, 307 | M. Jennie; <i>F</i> 201 | 306-7 |
| Levi; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F</i> 310 | 307 | Mabel; <i>I</i> 3721 | 328 |
| Levi; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>F</i> 382 | 308 | Maggie H.; <i>A</i> 20060 | 110 |
| Levi J.; <i>O. & N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 34 | 331, 336 | Mahala; <i>X</i> 22 | 445 |
| Lewis J.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F</i> 20 | 304, 306, 309 | Mahala, (Warley) | 445 |
| Lewis; <i>Ill.</i> ; <i>F</i> 73 | 305, 309, 336 | Mahlon; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>H</i> 352 | 319-20 |
| Lewis C.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F</i> 203 | 306 | Major, g. g. g.'son of Louris | 242-3, 285 |
| Lewis A.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F</i> 713 | 309 | Major; <i>Wy. Ter.</i> ; | 242 |
| Lewis; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H</i> 345 | 319 | Malinda, (Updike) <i>Z</i> 8 | 444, 450 |
| Lewis; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H</i> 363 | 320 | Malva; <i>W</i> 8312 | 444 |
| Lewis L.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I</i> 53 | 324, 328 | Manly B.; <i>Kas.</i> ; <i>H</i> 3522 | 320 |
| Lewis H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I</i> 375 | 328 | Marcus L.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>Q</i> 417 | 398 |
| Lewis; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T</i> 7 | 409 | Margaret <i>D</i> 41 | 292 |
| Lewis H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>T</i> 44 | 409 | Margaret L.; <i>D</i> 3452 | 298 |
| Lewis G.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W</i> 761 | 443 | Margaret M.; <i>G</i> 3033 | 312 |
| Libbie, (Brewer) | 329 | Margaret; <i>I</i> 3314 | 328 |
| Lillian A., (Drake) | 333 | Margaret, (Carter) | 444-5 |
| Lillian A., (Gray) | 398 | Margaret, (Hulse) | 287 |
| Lillian; <i>F</i> 708 | 308 | Margaret, (Kenedy) | 293 |
| Lillie L.; <i>I</i> 704 | 329 | Margaret, (Miller) | 309 |
| Lillie A.; <i>W</i> 7611 | 443 | Margaret, (Patrick) | 296 |
| Lincoln; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J</i> 2104 | 333 | Margaret, (Polk or Poke) | 245, 289 |
| Liscomb; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F</i> 701 | 308 | Margaret B., (Smalley) | 293 |
| Lizzie; <i>J</i> 2014 | 332 | Margaret, (Van Zandt) | 308 |
| Lizzie, (James) | 306 | Margarine; <i>Z</i> 363 | 452 |
| Lodowick, son of Gysbert | 59, 66, 69 | Maria; <i>E</i> 12 | 300 |
| 71, 80-3, 85-95, 97-100, 240 | | Maria, dau. of Abraham, <i>H.</i> | 252 |
| Lodowick; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B</i> 1 | 83-4, 88, 106 | Maria; <i>T</i> 33 | 409 |
| | 108, 110-6 | Maria; <i>Z</i> 438 | 451 |
| Lodowick; <i>R. I. & N. Y.</i> ; <i>B</i> 16 | 115 | Maria, (Dean) | 305 |
| Lodowick; <i>R. I.</i> ; <i>B</i> 112 | 117 | Maria C., (Owen) | 443 |
| Lodowick; <i>B</i> 161 | 115 | Maria, (Stockton) | 306 |
| Lofanny M., (States) | 323 | Maribah, (Elmore) | 301 |
| Lofanny, (Wells) | 324 | Marilda, (Smith) | 312 |
| Lola; <i>G</i> 3034 | 312 | Marion S.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H</i> 245 | 318 |
| Lora M.; <i>W</i> 8310 | 444 | Marion G.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>Q</i> 413 | 398 |
| Lorin; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I</i> 250 | 327 | Mars L.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>I</i> 372 | 328 |
| Lorinda; <i>H</i> 1002 | 316 | Marshall J.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y</i> 71 | 449-51 |
| Lorinda G., (Easling) | 316 | Martha, g'dau. of Gysbert | 91-3 |
| Lottie J.; <i>C</i> 10311 | 288 | Martha, wife of Daniel | 69, 97, 99 |
| Lottie; <i>D</i> 11218 | 296 | Martha M.; <i>A</i> 2002 | 109 |
| Lottie; <i>H</i> 3600 | 320 | Martha E.; <i>A</i> 20062 | 110 |
| Louie; <i>K</i> 1031 | 337 | Martha, wife of Levi, <i>C.</i> 205, 243, 285-6 | |
| Louisa T.; <i>J</i> 2113 | 334 | Martha; <i>H</i> 362 | 320 |
| Louisa M., (Eaton) | 321 | Martha C.; <i>H</i> 1020 | 316 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|--|--------------------|
| Martha; <i>V 327</i> | 433 | Mary, (Johnson)..... | 191, 211, 246, 333 |
| Martha J.; <i>V 331</i> | 433 | Mary A., (Layland and Phenis)... | 294 |
| Martha, (Adams)..... | 297 | Mary E., (McCracken)..... | 317 |
| Martha J., (Blew)..... | 295 | Mary J., (McNish)..... | 316 |
| Martha A., (Cundiff)..... | 443 | Mary J., (Mitchell)..... | 443 |
| Martha, (Hackworth)..... | 442 | Mary, (Munday)..... | 115 |
| Martha, (Hulit)..... | 286 | Mary, (Nichols)..... | 441 |
| Martha, (Mount)..... | 287 | Mary A., (Northrop)..... | 327 |
| Martha J., (Samuels)..... | 296 | Mary D., (Opdyke)..... | 214 |
| Martha J., (Stewart)..... | 443 | Mary J., (Quick)..... | 306 |
| Martin; <i>N. Y.; T 30</i> | 409 | Mary E., (Ritchie)..... | 246, 310 |
| Martin G.; <i>Mich.; T 67</i> | 411 | Mary A., (Rodman)..... | 124 |
| Mary P.; <i>A 204</i> | 109 | Mary P., (St. John)..... | 302 |
| Mary E.; <i>A 2021</i> | 110 | Mary E., (Sayles)..... | 109 |
| Mary A.; <i>A 20031</i> | 110 | Mary, (Schryver)..... | 320 |
| Mary R.; <i>B 1903</i> | 126 | Mary W., (Simmonds)..... | 109 |
| Mary E.; <i>D 393</i> | 294 | Mary, (South)..... | 287 |
| Mary J.; <i>D 1046</i> | 295 | Mary E., (Stryker)..... | 305 |
| Mary, wife of Burgoon, <i>E</i> | 211, 246 | Mary G., (Suiter)..... | 448 |
| | 248 | Mary A., (Sutphen)..... | 330, 336 |
| Mary A.; <i>F 21</i> | 304 | Mary, (Titus)..... | 333 |
| Mary; <i>F 342</i> | 307 | Mary, (Updike) <i>F 6</i> | 249, 253, 302-3 |
| Mary; <i>H 23</i> | 314 | | 321, 324 |
| Mary; <i>H 151</i> | 313 | Mary A., (Updike) <i>H 80</i> | 300-1, 314 |
| Mary; <i>H 296</i> | 318 | Mary K., (Van Droff)..... | 409 |
| Mary; <i>H 344</i> | 319 | Mary S., (Van Liew)..... | 301 |
| Mary; <i>H 3632</i> | 320 | Mary E., (Waugh)..... | 329 |
| Mary, wife of John, <i>K</i> | 211, 257-8 | Mary A., (Wiley)..... | 204, 286 |
| Mary E.; <i>Q 401</i> | 398 | Mary, (Wilson)..... | 257, 335-7 |
| Mary H.; <i>Q 421</i> | 398 | Mason; <i>Ohio; X 20</i> | 445 |
| Mary A.; <i>V 304</i> | 441 | Mathilda, (Burrell)..... | 109 |
| Mary A.; <i>W 154</i> | 442 | Mathilda, (Campbell)..... | 433 |
| Mary E.; <i>W 7610</i> | 443 | Mathilda, (Cuberly)..... | 286 |
| Mary; <i>X 44</i> | 445 | Mathilda, (Hanna)..... | 317 |
| Mary L.; <i>X 104</i> | 446, 448 | Matthias; <i>Mo.; G 2</i> | 310 |
| Mary A..... | 214 | Mattie R.; <i>C 10312</i> | 288 |
| Mary B..... | 214 | Mattie A.; <i>G 311</i> | 312 |
| Mary, (Allen)..... | 288 | Mattie H.; <i>H 109</i> | 316 |
| Mary, (Alvay)..... | 293 | Maud L.; <i>C 10313</i> | 288 |
| Mary, (Anderson)..... | 293 | Maude; <i>I 3420</i> | 328 |
| Mary A., (Applegate)..... | 287 | Max; <i>N. Y.; H 3530</i> | 320 |
| Mary H., (Auble)..... | 302 | May; <i>I 3700</i> | 328 |
| Mary, (Bailer)..... | 449 | May, (Cratty)..... | 408 |
| Mary, (Barrett)..... | 109 | Maynard D.; <i>N. Y.; H 8212</i> | 321 |
| Mary, (Bonnett)..... | 323 | Melissa F.; <i>H 1022</i> | 316 |
| Mary, (Boon)..... | 92, 99, 107 | Melvilla, (Grant)..... | 450 |
| Mary, (Carley)..... | 326 | Melvin; <i>N. J.; D 2042</i> | 298 |
| Mary M., (Chamberlain)..... | 294 | Melvin; <i>Pa.; I 232</i> | 327 |
| Mary D., (Chapin)..... | 109 | Melvin; <i>Pa.; I 2302</i> | 329 |
| Mary, (Cole)..... | 106, 110 | Melvina J., (Hacker)..... | 294 |
| Mary, (Covenhoven)..... | 205 | Mercedes; <i>Y 713</i> | 450 |
| Mary E., (Crafts)..... | 301 | Merwin; <i>N. Y.; H 3601</i> | 320 |
| Mary, (Crist)..... | 291 | Milo C.; <i>Mich.; G 304</i> | 312 |
| Mary J., (Cruver)..... | 307 | Minerva, (Bradley)..... | 214 |
| Mary A., (Doré)..... | 306 | Minerva C., (Briggs)..... | 317 |
| Mary, (DuBois)..... | 395-7 | Minerva, (Egbert)..... | 319 |
| Mary J., (Dunn)..... | 319 | Minerva, (Farr)..... | 316 |
| Mary A., (Feagans and Grant)..... | 450 | Minerva, (Jones)..... | 292 |
| Mary A., (Fear)..... | 293 | Minerva O., (Morse)..... | 329 |
| Mary C., (Folk)..... | 433 | Minnie B.; <i>C 10310</i> | 288 |
| Mary, (Forman)..... | 286-7 | Minnie; <i>D 1143</i> | 297 |
| Mary F., (Fuller)..... | 411 | Minnie; <i>F 740</i> | 309 |
| Mary, (Gibson)..... | 292 | Minnie; <i>F 902</i> | 309 |
| Mary E., (Gurr)..... | 298 | Minnie A.; <i>H 247</i> | 318 |
| Mary, (Hance)..... | 286, 281 | Minnie; <i>H 369</i> | 320 |
| Mary E., (Hillman)..... | 302 | Minnie; <i>X 122</i> | 445 |
| Mary, (Holton)..... | 327 | Minor; <i>N. Y.; H 28</i> | 314, 318 |
| Mary A., (Hughs)..... | 296 | Minor R.; <i>Mich.; H 246</i> | 318 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|------------------|--|---------------|
| Mollie A., (Shera)..... | 295 | Peter; <i>N. J. & N. Y.; H 8</i> ... | 255, 301 |
| Monroe; <i>Wash. Ter.; D 1052</i> | 296 | | 313-4 |
| Monroe; <i>Ill.; F 750</i> | 309 | Peter; <i>N. J.; J 191, 207-8, 211, 245-6</i> | |
| Montgomery; <i>Mich.; G 300</i> | 312 | 249-53, 255-8, 302-3, 324, 330-1, 336 | |
| Morris B.; <i>Ind.; D 34</i> | 291, 293, 297 | Peter L.; <i>Ill.; J 11</i> | 250, 330, 332 |
| Morris E.; <i>D 3432</i> | 298 | Peter; <i>N. J.; J 21</i> | 331, 333-5 |
| Moselle; <i>Va.; Y 740</i> | 450 | Peter; <i>Ill.; J 102</i> | 330 |
| Moses; <i>Neb.; D 11212</i> | 296 | Peter H.; <i>Neb.; J 2110</i> | 334 |
| Mulford; <i>N. J.; C 255</i> | 287 | Peter; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| N. Ellen, (Farmer)..... | 294, 299 | Phebe, (Allen)..... | 441 |
| Nancy..... | 214 | Phebe, (Arthur)..... | 442 |
| Nancy, (Bowls)..... | 284, 444-5 | Phebe C., (Chatterdon)..... | 411 |
| Nancy E., (Chamberlain)..... | 294 | Phebe, (Humphrey)..... | 444-5 |
| Nancy, (Fromer)..... | 295 | Phebe, (Jackson)..... | 240-1 |
| Nancy H., (Gibson)..... | 292 | Phebe, (Kentner)..... | 293 |
| Nancy E., (Laforge)..... | 296 | Phebe L., (Sisson)..... | 327 |
| Nancy, (McDougal)..... | 449 | Phebe A., (Wells)..... | 322 |
| Nancy L., (Morris)..... | 293 | Philemon; <i>N. J.; I 63</i> | 325 |
| Nancy, (Yard)..... | 292 | Philip B.; <i>Ill.; J 1111</i> | 332 |
| Naomi, (Swick)..... | 314 | Phæbe; <i>T 5</i> | 409 |
| Naomi M., (Weller)..... | 331 | Pierson; <i>N. Y.; H 15</i> | 313 |
| Naretta A.; <i>I 373</i> | 328 | Pierson; <i>N. J.; S 5</i> | 405 |
| Nathan; <i>N. Y.; T 34</i> | 409 | Pierson B.; <i>Ill.; S 80</i> | 348, 407-8 |
| Nathan; <i>Va.; W 124</i> | 442 | Polly, (Coykendall)..... | 313 |
| Nathaniel B.; <i>Va.; W 830</i> | 237, 282 | Rachel A.; <i>J 212</i> | 333 |
| | 443-4 | Rachel, wife of Abraham, <i>S 27</i> ... | 406 |
| Nellie M.; <i>I 1204</i> | 326 | Rachel; <i>V 326</i> | 433 |
| Nellie M.; <i>V 3030</i> | 441 | Rachel, (Curry)..... | 323 |
| Nellie A., (Brainard)..... | 214 | Rachel A., (Northrup)..... | 327 |
| Nellie, (Stoddard)..... | 310 | Rachel, (Price)..... | 190-1 |
| Nelson; <i>N. Y.; H 36</i> | 314, 320 | Rachel A., (Farmer)..... | 294 |
| Nelson; <i>Mich.; H 2440</i> | 318 | Rachel A., (Lee)..... | 293 |
| Nelson R.; <i>N. Y.; I 34</i> | 323, 328 | Rachel, (Leonard)..... | 212 |
| Nelson B.; <i>Neb.; J 2111</i> | 334 | Ralph; <i>N. Y. & Mich.; E 2</i> | 299, 301 |
| Nettie; <i>I 1050</i> | 326 | Ralph; <i>N. Y.; E 18</i> | 300-1 |
| Nettie M.; <i>Q 4200</i> | 398 | Ralph; <i>N. Y. & Mich.; G 3</i> | 310-1 |
| Nice; <i>Va.; Z 432</i> | 441 | Randolph; <i>F 35</i> | 304 |
| Nina T.; <i>I 3310</i> | 328 | Randolph; <i>Va.; Z 411</i> | 453 |
| Nora; <i>E 1632</i> | 302 | Rebecca; <i>D 3633</i> | 299 |
| Nora D.; <i>I 3311</i> | 328 | Rebecca F.; <i>W 1400</i> | 442 |
| Norah D., (Rose)..... | 327 | Rebecca, (Brown)..... | 257, 330 |
| Ola Pearl; <i>W 8351</i> | 444 | Rebecca, (Hoagland)..... | 205, 243 |
| Oletha; <i>G 36</i> | 311 | Rebecca, (Price)..... | 314 |
| Olive, (Tears)..... | 323 | Rebecca, (Tocker)..... | 441 |
| Oliver L.; <i>Va.; W 8300</i> | 444 | Rebecca, (Updike) <i>W 71</i> | 441-2 |
| Ollie; <i>C 10350</i> | 288 | Rensselaer; <i>N. Y.; H 101</i> | 252, 316 |
| Ollie T.; <i>W 8350</i> | 444 | Rensselaer S.; <i>Ia.; Q 42</i> | 397-8 |
| Olva; <i>V 3001</i> | 441 | Reuben; <i>N. Y.; I 3</i> | 321, 323 |
| Orban D.; <i>Va.; W 8311</i> | 444 | Reuben; <i>Pa.; I 18</i> | 322, 327 |
| Orinda L., (Burdick)..... | 317 | Reuben W.; <i>Mich.; I 37</i> | 323, 328 |
| Orrin; <i>Ill.; G 31</i> | 311-2 | Reuben W.; <i>Pa.; I 181</i> | 327 |
| Orville; <i>N. Y.; H 3232</i> | 319 | Reuben; <i>Mich.; I 3710</i> | 328 |
| Pamelia; <i>J 35</i> | 331 | Reuben; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 |
| Pamelia, (Best)..... | 445 | Rhoda; <i>H 30</i> | 314 |
| Pamelia (Milly). (McLallen)..... | 299 | Richard, son of Gysbert... 69, 83, 85-6 | |
| Patra C., (Woodford)..... | 442 | | 88, 94-5, 97 |
| Patty, wife of Cornelius, <i>F 31.304</i> , 307 | | Richard; <i>R. I.; A</i> ... 82, 92, 97, 99, 107 | |
| Pauline, (Speed)..... | 409 | | 240 |
| Pauline, (Updike), <i>Z 361</i> | 451-2 | Richard (Smith), <i>R. I.; A 2</i> ... 84, 92 | |
| Pearl; <i>D 3636</i> | 299 | | 99, 107-8 |
| Pearl; <i>H 1092</i> | 316 | Richard E.; <i>R. I.; A 12</i> | 107 |
| Periam; <i>N. Y.; V 36</i> | 433 | Richard S.; <i>Ill.; A 200</i> | 109 |
| Perry O.; <i>Ohio</i> | 213 | Richard S. Jr.; <i>Ill.; A 2004</i> | 109 |
| Peter; <i>N. J.; D 10</i> | 289-90, 292, 297 | Richard; <i>Pa.; I 10</i> | 322, 326 |
| Peter; <i>N. J.; D 201</i> | 289, 293, 297-8 | Richard; <i>Ia.; Q 41</i> | 396-8 |
| Peter F.; <i>Ky.; D 1020</i> | 295 | Richard W.; <i>Duk.; Q 410</i> | 398 |
| Peter; <i>Ind.; D 1040</i> | 295 | Riley; <i>N. Y.; H 390</i> | 320 |
| Peter; <i>N. Y., O. & Mich.; G 6</i> ... 310-1 | | Robert A.; <i>N. J.; C 223</i> | 287-9 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--|--|--|------------|
| Robert F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 2221</i> | 289 | Sarah; <i>W 4</i> | 441 |
| Robert R.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 280</i> | 318 | Sarah C.; <i>W 334</i> | 433 |
| Robert P.; <i>Dak.</i> ; <i>I 3313</i> | 328 | Sarah A.; <i>W 1401</i> | 442 |
| Robert B.; <i>Neb.</i> ; <i>J 2114</i> | 334 | Sarah E.; <i>W 3308</i> | 444 |
| Robert; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>T 491</i> | 410 | Sarah..... | 212 |
| Robert W.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 8301</i> | 444 | Sarah J..... | 214 |
| Robert; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 353</i> | 452 | Sarah, dau.-in-law of John the
Virginian..... | 241, 281 |
| Roderick (Lodowick?)..... | 239-40 | Sarah, wife of Isaac U., of Mid-
dlesex..... | 242 |
| Roeburn; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Y 710</i> | 450 | Sarah, (Bird)..... | 109 |
| Rolph (Ruliph, Rulif, Ralph, etc.);
<i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>G</i> | 203, 211, 244-8, 250-4
256-7, 301, 310-4, 324 | Sarah A., (Boulton)..... | 307 |
| Rosa; <i>D 1155</i> | 297 | Sarah J., (Brown)..... | 293 |
| Rosa L.; <i>I 706</i> | 329 | Sarah A., (Crabbe)..... | 305 |
| Rosie; <i>Z 357</i> | 452 | Sarah L., (Dickens)..... | 314 |
| Roy H.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 3453</i> | 298 | Sarah, (Edwards)..... | 282 |
| Rudolph J.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 91</i> | 451-2 | Sarah, (Goddard)..... | 87, 91-3 |
| Rufus J. B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 1403</i> | 442 | Sarah T., (Grant)..... | 449 |
| Rufus; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>X</i> | 237-41, 282-4, 444
449-50 | Sarah W., (Gray)..... | 302-3 |
| Rufus; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 30</i> | 445, 449 | Sarah, (Hagan)..... | 115 |
| Ruth, <i>D 108</i> | 292 | Sarah E., (Huffman and Chamber-
lain)..... | 294 |
| Ruth J.; <i>W 1406</i> | 442 | Sarah, (Hulick and Wamsley)..... | 291 |
| Ruth B., (Boyd)..... | 452 | Sarah J., (Hulick)..... | 288 |
| Ruth, (Grimmsley)..... | 449 | Sarah, (Jenckes)..... | 107 |
| Ruth A., (McLaughlin)..... | 409 | Sarah A., (Loomis)..... | 302 |
| Samandel A.; <i>K 1052</i> | 387 | Sarah, (Lynn)..... | 444 |
| Samantha, (Wells)..... | 322 | Sarah, (McCabe and Brown)..... | 241 |
| Samuel..... | 277, 409 | Sarah E., (Major)..... | 287 |
| Samuel; <i>D 32</i> | 291 | Sarah E., (Moe)..... | 329 |
| Samuel; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 100</i> | 292, 295 | Sarah J., (Olive)..... | 407 |
| Samuel; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 359</i> | 293 | Sarah, (Pratt)..... | 406 |
| Samuel; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 363</i> | 294, 298-9 | Sarah M., (Quick)..... | 294 |
| Samuel K.; <i>Ind.</i> ; <i>D 397</i> | 294 | Sarah A., (Roberts)..... | 323 |
| Samuel; <i>Cal.</i> ; <i>D 1054</i> | 296 | Sarah M., (Sargent)..... | 296 |
| Samuel J.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 1</i> | 249, 302-5 | Sarah, (Smith)..... | 233, 409 |
| Samuel M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>F 16</i> | 303, 306 | Sarah, (Smith)..... | 409 |
| Samuel; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>F 34</i> | 304, 307 | Sarah E., (Smith)..... | 298 |
| Samuel M.; <i>F 50</i> | 304 | Sarah J., (Smith)..... | 433 |
| Samuel; <i>Mo.</i> ; <i>F 77</i> | 305, 309 | Sarah E., (Spaulding)..... | 318 |
| Samuel; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 24</i> | 252, 314, 317-8 | Sarah A., (Stech)..... | 294 |
| Samuel F.; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 1203</i> | 326 | Sarah J., (Swem and Whiteman)..... | 293 |
| Samuel B.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 20</i> | 331-2 | Sarah, (Tessiere)..... | 304 |
| Samuel M.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>J 340</i> | 331 | Sarah A., (Updike), <i>F 54</i> | 303, 305 |
| Samuel, son of John the Virginian..... | 236-7
239-41, 281-2 | Sarah, (Updike), <i>Y 3</i> | 444, 449 |
| Samuel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 1</i> | 282-3, 441 | Sarah M., (Updike), <i>Z 95</i> | 449, 451-2 |
| Samuel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 15</i> | 441-2 | Sarah, (Van Arsdale)..... | 300 |
| Samuel M.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 150</i> | 442 | Sarah W., (Vandyke)..... | 325 |
| Samuel; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 2</i> | 444-5 | Sarah H., (Voorhees)..... | 288 |
| Samuel; <i>Ohio</i> ; <i>X 305</i> | 449 | Sarah E., (Walker)..... | 110 |
| Samuel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>W 742</i> | 450 | Sarah, (Walker)..... | 327 |
| Samuel; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 9</i> | 449-52 | Sarah, (Warner)..... | 441 |
| Samuel B.; <i>Va.</i> ; <i>Z 92</i> | 449, 451-2 | Sarah, (Whitehead), 66, 69, 83, 94-6, 98 | |
| Samuel of Middlesex, N. J. and
dau. Jane..... | 242 | Sarah, (Wood)..... | 211, 256 |
| Samuel..... | 212 | Sarah A., (Wyckoff)..... | 303 |
| Samuel; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Sarah, (Yerkes)..... | 406 |
| Sarah A.; <i>C 10110</i> | 288 | Sarilda, (Wilson)..... | 293 |
| Sarah B.; wife of Peter F., <i>D 1020</i> | 295 | Saxton T.; <i>N. J.</i> ; <i>C 2200</i> | 288 |
| Sarah A.; <i>D 1044</i> | 295 | Schuyler R.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>H 314</i> | 318 |
| Sarah H.; <i>D 3634</i> | 299 | Scott W.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>A 106</i> | 109 |
| Sarah; <i>E 101</i> | 301 | Scott W. Jr.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>A 1060</i> | 109 |
| Sarah; <i>F 341</i> | 307 | Seeley; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>H 37</i> | 314, 320 |
| Sarah; <i>H 341</i> | 319 | Selina, (Howell)..... | 442 |
| Sarah J.; <i>J 251</i> | 335 | Sevellyn; <i>Pa.</i> ; <i>I 162</i> | 326 |
| Sarah; <i>J 2011</i> | 332 | Sidney; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>D 461</i> | 295 |
| Sarah J.; <i>V 322</i> | 433 | Sidney A.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 303</i> | 312 |
| | | Sidney F.; <i>Mich.</i> ; <i>G 3032</i> | 312 |
| | | Smith; <i>N. Y.</i> ; <i>I 542</i> | 329 |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|
| Smith; <i>Ohio</i> ; X 306 | 449 | Waldo; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 233 | 327 |
| Smith G.; <i>Ohio</i> | 212-3, 278 | Wallace P.; <i>Kas.</i> ; K 105 | 337 |
| Sophia, (Hull) | 324 | Walter W.; <i>Mass.</i> ; B 194 | 124-5 |
| Sophia, (Northrup) | 109 | Walter S.; <i>Pa.</i> ; B 1901 | 126 |
| Spencer; <i>N. J.</i> ; D 204 | 293, 298 | Walter; <i>Neb.</i> ; D 11216 | 296 |
| Stella, (McClintock) | 126 | Walter; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 1811 | 327 |
| Stella M., (Proctor) | 298 | Walter; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 2030 | 332 |
| Stephen G.; <i>Dak.</i> ; I 331 | 327-8 | Walter A.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 3305 | 444 |
| Stephen G.; <i>Dak.</i> ; I 3312 | 328 | Walter; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 355 | 452 |
| Stephen; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Warren L.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 8211 | 321 |
| Stephen, husb. of Hannah U., W 11 | 441 | Welby; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 2311 | 329 |
| Susan; F 33 | 304 | Wesley; <i>Ill.</i> ; C 1031 | 288 |
| Susan A.; I 680 | 325 | Wesley; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1010 | 295 |
| Susan; X 21 | 445 | Wesley; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 434 | 451 |
| Susan; X 41 | 445 | Wilber; <i>N. Y.</i> ; K 104 | 337 |
| Susan, (Allen) | 288 | Wilber; <i>Va.</i> ; X 123 | 445 |
| Susan, (Anderson) | 433 | Wilkins; <i>R. I.</i> ; B 4 | 110 |
| Susan A., (Bartlett) | 398 | Wilkins; <i>R. I.</i> ; B 19 | 47, 83-4, 115
118-24 |
| Susan, (Long) | 281 | Wilkins; <i>Pa.</i> ; B 1900 | 126 |
| Susan, (Preston) | 308 | Wilkins, Hist. Nar. Ch. | 111, 126 |
| Susan, (Samtmyers) | 445 | Mem. R. I. Bar. | 69, 79
98-100, 118 |
| Susan E., (Schenck) | 287 | Willard; <i>Va.</i> ; X 124 | 445 |
| Susan J., (Seaverns) | 332 | William, g. g'son of Louris | 185, 187, 190
202-5, 241, 243, 285, 287, 365 |
| Susan, (Van Kleet) | 317 | William, g. g'son of Louris | 205
241-2 |
| Susanna; J 2010 | 332 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 1 | 203-4, 242-3
285-7 |
| Susanna, (Barker) | 442 | William C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 25 | 286-7 |
| Susannah; D 45 | 292 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 101 | 203-4, 243
286-7 |
| Susannah, (Lane) | 290 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 254 | 287 |
| Sylvanus R.; <i>Mich.</i> ; I 371 | 328 | William C.; <i>N. J.</i> ; C 2222 | 289 |
| Thebe; <i>Ohio</i> ; X 42 | 445 | William A.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 345 | 291, 293, 298 |
| Theodore; <i>Ill.</i> ; C 103 | 286, 288 | William W.; D 395 | 294 |
| Theodore; <i>Mich.</i> ; H 34 | 314, 319 | William G.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1030 | 295 |
| Theodore L.; <i>N. J.</i> ; I 66 | 325 | William; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 1042 | 295 |
| Theodore; <i>Mo.</i> ; I 1021 | 326 | William H.; <i>Neb.</i> ; D 1121 | 296 |
| Theodore B.; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 10 | 330 | William; <i>Neb.</i> ; D 11214 | 296 |
| Theodore S.; <i>Kas.</i> ; Q 422 | 398 | William P.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; E 10 | 300-1, 314 |
| Theodorus; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 11 | 322, 326 | William P.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; E 161 | 302 |
| Theodosia; J 2001 | 332 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; F | 191, 207-8, 211
245-6, 248-53, 255-8, 285, 302, 309
315, 324, 331, 333, 336 |
| Thomas W.; <i>Ill.</i> ; A 202 | 109-10 | William Jr.; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 2 | 249, 302-4 |
| Thomas D.; B 180 | 116 | William G.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; F 11 | 303, 306, 309 |
| Thomas B.; <i>Pa.</i> ; B 190 | 124, 126 | William; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 30 | 304, 307 |
| Thomas B.; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 357 | 293 | William; <i>Ill.</i> ; F 76 | 305, 309 |
| Thomas J.; <i>Neb.</i> ; D 1130 | 296-7 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 709 | 308 |
| Thomas J.; <i>Mo.</i> ; V 305 | 441 | William F.; <i>N. J.</i> ; F 1013 | 310 |
| Thomas; <i>Va.</i> ; W 82 | 442-3 | William C.; <i>Col.</i> ; F 3020 | 310 |
| Thomas J.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 152 | 442 | William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 142 | 317 |
| Thomas; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 320 | 452 | William; <i>Mich.</i> ; H 294 | 318 |
| Thomas; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 401 | 453 | William; <i>Mich.</i> ; H 342 | 319 |
| Thomas; <i>N. J.</i> | 241 | William; H 366 | 320 |
| Thurza; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 5 | 450 | William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; H 3230 | 319 |
| Tibitha, (Allen) | 213 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 23 | 323, 327 |
| Tilden; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 436 | 451 | William M.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; I 54 | 253, 324
328-9 |
| Townshend; <i>Ohio</i> ; X 26 | 445 | William H.; <i>Mich.</i> ; I 335 | 327-8 |
| Triphene; Z 437 | 551 | William; <i>Ohio</i> ; I 671 | 325 |
| Truman; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 25 | 323, 327 | William; <i>Pa.</i> ; I 2301 | 329 |
| Truman D.; <i>Ohio</i> ; K 123 | 338 | William M.; <i>Ill.</i> ; J 1131 | 332 |
| Tunis, g. g'son of Louris | 190-1, 202
211-4, 255, 278 | William; <i>N. J.</i> ; J 2013 | 332 |
| Tunis; <i>N. Y.</i> ; E 14 | 300 | William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; K 2 | 385 |
| Turner A.; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 323 | 452 | William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; Q 4 | 231, 233, 395-7 |
| Ursula, (Chapin) | 311 | | |
| Ursula, (Connolly) | 409 | | |
| Ury, wife of Samuel, X 2 | 444 | | |
| Vallona R., (Partlow) | 449 | | |
| Victoria, (Parker) | 296 | | |
| Virgil; <i>Ind.</i> ; D 105 | 292, 295 | | |
| Virginia L.; W 855 | 444 | | |
| Virginia, (Atwood) | 453 | | |

| <i>Updike, Updick, Updyke, etc.:</i> | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--|---------------|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; Q 40 | 396-8 | Van Horne, Thomas | 432 |
| William H.; <i>Ia.</i> ; Q 420 | 398 | Van Kleet, William | 317 |
| William; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 3 | 233, 405, 407 | Van Lieu, _____ | 431 |
| William A.; <i>Pa.</i> ; S 25 | 406 | Van Liew, A. V | 301 |
| William A.; <i>Ill.</i> ; S 82 | 407-9 | Vannay (Vannoey), Francis | 179-80 |
| William; <i>Pa.</i> ; S 252 | 406 | Van Ness, Simon | 174 |
| William; <i>N. J.</i> ; S 324 | 408 | Van Noy, John | 303 |
| William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; T 3 | 233, 409 | Van Orden, Leah, (Updike) | 303 |
| William; <i>N. Y.</i> ; T 49 | 409-10 | Van Princes, _____ | 370 |
| William; <i>Mo.</i> ; V 30 | 433, 440-1 | Penelope, (Stout) | 148, 370 |
| William U.; <i>Mo.</i> ; V 300 | 441 | Van Rensselaer, Kilian | 141 |
| William or Asa, brother of John
the Virginian | 202, 239, 241 | Van Schock, Mary E., (Updike) | 337 |
| William, son of John the Virginian | 240 | Van Sickle, David | 261 |
| William; <i>Va.</i> ; W 7 | 441-2 | Samuel | 430 |
| William; <i>Va.</i> ; W 12 | 441 | Van Syckel, Aaron | 229-30, 338 |
| William D.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 39 | 442 | Bennet | 230, 338 |
| William A.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 140 | 442 | David | 230, 338 |
| William J.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 731 | 442 | Fanny, (Opdycke) | 390 |
| William D.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 764 | 443 | Van Syckle, Mary A. (Randolph) | 338 |
| William D.; <i>Va.</i> ; W 854 | 444 | Vansyckle, Aaron | 245 |
| William; <i>Ohio</i> ; X 304 | 449 | Van Vlieg, Paulus, Rev | 180, 182, 184 |
| William; <i>Va.</i> ; Z 431 | 451 | Van Vliet, John | 332 |
| William; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | Van Voorhis, E. W. | 242 |
| William; <i>Conn.</i> | 214 | Van Zandt, Isaac | 255 |
| William; <i>N. Y.</i> | 214 | John | 308 |
| William; <i>Ill.</i> | 213 | Silas | 347 |
| Williamson; <i>Mich.</i> ; H 29 | 314, 318 | Varnum, James M. | 116-7 |
| Winfield S.; <i>N. Y.</i> ; I 654 | 329 | Vernon, Daniel | 114 |
| Zorah; Y 714 | 450 | Thomas, Rev | 125 |
| Zorelda W.; Z 96 | 451-2 | Vescellius, Amelia N., (Opdycke) | 391 |
| Utrecht, Bishops of | 137 | Vial (Viol), John | 79-80 |
| Vail, Noah P. | 229 | Vierlings and wife | 41 |
| Valentine, D. T., Hist. N. Y. City | 66 | Vliet, Jacob | 434 |
| Manual N. Y. City | 65 | Voethuyzen, Nicholas | 153 |
| | 74, 152 | Voewynckel, _____ | 26 |
| Valkenborch, Lambert van | 62 | Voorhees, Alchea, (Updike) | 285 |
| Van Arsdale, Tunis | 300 | Charles A. | 288 |
| Vanartsdale, Capt | 344 | John B. | 288 |
| Van Buskirk, Peter | 245 | Major | 242 |
| Van Camp, Hiram | 373 | Voorhis (Voorhees), Coert (Court) | 242-3 |
| Mary, (Updike) | 211, 256-7 | Voorhis, Kort | 205 |
| Vandebogart, J. A. | 288 | Vreeland, Jacob | 308 |
| Vanderbelt, George Opdycke | 374 | Vreland, Enoch | 200 |
| Jacob | 355 | Vroome, Henry | 200 |
| Wholston | 268, 373-4 | Wagner, _____ | 434 |
| Vanderveer, Minnie, (Updike) | 295 | Johnston | 399 |
| Vandervort, Jane, (Updike) | 211, 251-2 | Joseph | 398 |
| Vandolah, John | 363 | Rosa, (Updyke) | 398 |
| Van Dorn, William | 414 | Wagoner, Alfred J. | 417 |
| Van Droff, Thomas | 409 | Waite, _____ | 85 |
| Van Dusen, Belle F., (Opdyke) | 350 | Waldron, James | 347 |
| Vandyke, Anna, (Bun) | 325 | Walker, _____ | 327 |
| Henry | 325 | J. S., Dr. | 110 |
| Mary, (Read) | 325 | Wall, Elizabeth, (Updike) | 108-9 |
| Van Dyke, Henry | 355 | Garret D. | 354 |
| Van Dyne, Jane W., (Updike) | 337 | Henry and wife Mary | 109 |
| Vanfleet, William | 245 | Walter | 150 |
| Vanhorn, Thomas | 235 | Wallace, Ruth, (Updike) | 292 |
| Van Horne, Abram | 432 | Walters, Foster | 212, 246 |
| Cornelius, Capt | 432 | Rachel, wife of Foster | 246 |
| Cornelius Jr. | 432 | Wamsley, Lawrence | 291 |
| Elizabeth, (Reynolds) | 341 | Wandell (Wandall), Thomas | 75, 154, 158 |
| Jemima, (McIntyre) | 432 | 168-70, 172-4 | |
| John | 341 | Wanton, Mary, (Updike) | 92, 100 |
| Lena | 432 | William, Gov | 100 |
| | | Warbass, Peter | 217 |
| | | Ward, John L. | 375 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Ward, Loo, (Updike) | 452 | Wheeler, Mary E., (Updike)..... | 292 |
| Richard,..... | 101, 103 | Percy S., (Opdyke)..... | 387-8 |
| Ware, ——— | 235, 429 | William Jr | 388 |
| Warford, David | 338 | Whighthed, Danell, see Whitehead, | |
| Elisha | 224 | Daniel. | |
| Warley, Caleb | 445 | Whipple, ——— | 120, 123 |
| Warmesley, Joseph | 397 | Whitbuck, Thomas I | 396 |
| Warne, Abigail, (Creveling)..... | 388 | White, ——— | 344 |
| Benjamin | 279 | A. A. | 443 |
| John | 338 | Charity, (Updike)..... | 409 |
| Warner, Jacob..... | 441 | Elder | 123 |
| Luther | 399 | Elizabeth, (Bartle)..... | 388 |
| Mary D., (Updike)..... | 450 | Isabella, (Updike)..... | 442 |
| Warren, Admiral Sir Peter..... | 103 | Lydia A., (Updike)..... | 314 |
| Washburn, Margaret, (Opdyke)..... | 397 | Mary E., (Updike)..... | 443 |
| Washington, George..... | 209, 213, 218-21, 251 | Whitehead, ——— | 69 |
| 254, 259-60, 272-3, 403 | | Adam | 96 |
| Waterfield, ——— | 235, 429 | Daniel | 66-7, 95-6, 168, 172 |
| Waterhouse, Ingham | 359 | Daniel Jr..... | 96 |
| Waters, Urie, (Updike) | 449 | David | 96 |
| Watson, Abigail, (Updike)..... | 115, 119 | Jonathan..... | 96 |
| John | 176, 245 | Jonathan 2d | 96 |
| Thomas | 242 | Richard | 95, 97, 98 |
| Walter and wife Abigail H. .. | 119 | Sarah | 95 |
| Waugh, Chester..... | 329 | Sarah, (Dunham) | 97-8 |
| Irving | 329 | Thomas | 96 |
| Weaver, James | 420 | Whiteman, Samuel | 293 |
| Weightman, Christopher..... | 85 | Whitlock, Helen, (Updike)..... | 305 |
| Welch, Grace | 359 | Whitman, Henry | 214 |
| John | 359 | Mary A., (Updike) | 109 |
| Jonathan..... | 359 | Whitney, William H | 409 |
| Margaret | 359 | Whiton, Bersheba, (Updike)..... | 304 |
| Richard | 359 | Miriam B., (Opdyke)..... | 387, 389 |
| Robert | 358-9 | Whittie, William..... | 397 |
| Robert, (William) | 419 | Widner, Anna, (Opdyke)..... | 390 |
| Sarah A., (Opdyke)..... | 414, 419 | Susan, (Opdyke) | 399 |
| Well, ——— | 37 | Wightman, Alice, (Weight)..... | 85 |
| Weller, Joseph D. | 331 | Daniel | 85 |
| Wells, Benjamin | 322 | Elizabeth, (Huling)..... | 85 |
| Orrin B. | 322 | George | 69, 84-5 |
| Robert | 267 | George Jr..... | 85 |
| Warren | 322, 324 | John | 85 |
| Welsh, John | 395 | Samuel | 85 |
| Welstead, Benjamin G. | 351 | Sarah, (Peterson)..... | 85 |
| David F. | 351 | Valentine | 85 |
| Edward | 351 | Wilcock (Wilcox), John | 72-4 |
| Edward Jr | 351 | Elsie, (Hill) | 229 |
| Jonathan M. | 351 | Wilder, Henry | 349 |
| Wene, John P. | 433 | Wiley, John | 204, 286 |
| Wesek, Deric van | 34 | Wilkins, ——— | 100 |
| Gertrude van, (op den Dyck) .. | 34 | Mary, (Jenkins) | 84, 125 |
| 37, 45, 46 | | Wilks, the family of | 237 |
| Nicholas van | 34 | Abigail | 237 |
| West, ——— | 320 | Nannie, (Updike) | 442 |
| A. B. | 348-9 | Nettie H., (Updike)..... | 442 |
| Amelia, (Updike)..... | 441 | Willem, Indian Chief | 64-5 |
| Jacob | 355 | Willemse, John | 205 |
| Mary S., (Opdyke)..... | 344, 349 | Willet, Thomas | 62-3, 77 |
| Weston, Henry | 306 | William, Jane, (Updike)..... | 292 |
| Wharton, Daniel | 397 | Prince of Orange..... | 138 |
| Moses | 271 | Williams, ——— | 425 |
| Nehemiah..... | 397 | Ella, (Opdyke)..... | 398 |
| Phoebe | 397 | Emma, (Opdyke)..... | 407 |
| Rebecca, (Opdyke)..... | 231, 270-1, 396-7 | Lawrence | 189 |
| William | 397 | Lydia A., (Updike)..... | 291, 294, 298 |
| Wheaton, Marcia, (Opdycke)..... | 432 | Mary, (Updike)..... | 312 |
| Wheeler, John N. | 388 | Roger | 53, 72, 78-9, 81, 84, 87 |
| | | | 89, 115, 123 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Williams, William..... | 152 | Woodford, William H..... | 442 |
| Williamson, Anna, (Updike) . . . | 302, 305 | Woods, Jonas..... | 66 |
| Jemima, (Opdyke)..... | 433 | Woodward and Hageman's Hist. Mer- | |
| Jeremiah..... | 305 | cer Co., N. J..... | 175 |
| Nellie, (Updike)..... | 409 | Wool, Gen..... | 384 |
| Pierson..... | 363 | Woolstencraft, John..... | 167-9, 171, 173 |
| Sarah, (Updike)..... | 313 | Woolston, John B..... | 399 |
| Sarah H., (Updike)..... | 409 | Worcester, Dean of..... | 51 |
| Willibrord, Saint..... | 2, 10, 31 | Wortman, Anna, (Updike)..... | 313 |
| Wilson, ——— | 281 | Wright, ——— | 290 |
| Abraham and wife Mary..... | 276 | James H..... | 290 |
| Catherine, (Opdyke) . . . | 231, 276-7 | Jeremiah..... | 372 |
| Charles, Mrs..... | 229 | Mary F, (Galloway)..... | 372 |
| Elizabeth, (Updike)..... | 405 | Silas..... | 373 |
| Florence L., (Updike)..... | 442 | Sylvester H..... | 372 |
| Henry L..... | 287 | Wyckoff, ———, (Updike)..... | 304 |
| Jacob..... | 268 | Abbie L., (Updike)..... | 321 |
| James W..... | 293 | Abraham..... | 308 |
| John..... | 282-3 | Ellen, (Updike)..... | 306 |
| Joseph..... | 268 | Hannah, g'dau. of Jesse Up- | |
| Prentis S..... | 337 | dike, D. 2..... | 290 |
| Winder, James..... | 402 | Mary, (Updike)..... | 290, 292 |
| Wingood, Lottie, (Updike)..... | 214 | Peter..... | 304 |
| Winslow, Gen..... | 79 | William..... | 180 |
| Winter, William D..... | 406 | Yakley, Charles..... | 321 |
| Wintermute, S..... | 401 | Yard, Clives..... | 292 |
| Winthrop, John, Gov. | 72, 74, 77, 81, 83 | Stephen..... | 362 |
| John Jr., Gov..... | 84 | Yates, Amelia, (Updike)..... | 307 |
| Wirtz, ——— | 36 | Yeamans, Moses..... | 364 |
| Wise, J. H..... | 435 | Yerkes, William..... | 406 |
| Withers, Thomas..... | 82 | the family of..... | 360 |
| Witt, Benjamin B..... | 442 | Yetter, Andrew..... | 403 |
| Woesik, the family of..... | 34 | Simeon..... | 403 |
| Wolfertse, Gerret..... | 205 | York, Diadama, (Updike)..... | 292 |
| Wolf, Derrick de..... | 57, 68 | James, Duke of..... | 58, 156, 162 |
| Wolsey, George..... | 66 | Young, Ada B., (Opdyke)..... | 418 |
| Wolverton, John..... | 261 | Brigham..... | 438 |
| Mary, (Opdycke)..... | 358, 363 | Catherine, (Opdycke) . . . | 432, 439 |
| Wood, Adeline, (Updike)..... | 323 | Phillip..... | 269 |
| Druzilla, (Updike)..... | 323 | William L..... | 393 |
| Fernando..... | 386 | Youngman, R. B..... | 434 |
| George..... | 172, 174 | Zailen, Aletta, (op den Dyck) . . . | 26, 28, 35 |
| George..... | 354 | Anna..... | 26, 28 |
| Jeremiah..... | 211, 256 | Gerlich..... | 26, 28 |
| Julia S., (Opdycke)..... | 348 | Johan..... | 28 |
| Pierson R..... | 225 | Roeloff..... | 28 |
| Sarah, (Updike)..... | 212 | Zwingle, ——— | 31 |
| Thomas J., Gen..... | 423-5 | | |
| Woodford, the family of..... | 237 | | |
| Rosa, (Updike)..... | 442 | | |

This reproduction has 46 added pages, bringing up to date the families of Wallace P. and Ellen Bartle Updike (P. 337), Albert and Elizabeth Harmon Opdycke (P. 414) and James B. and Sarah Todd Updike, (P. 451). There are 930 indexed names in the added material.

Lined pages have been added at the back of the book for the convenience of those wishing to add family information.

Jean Opdycke Dreher
2334 Kenwood Ave
Fort Wayne IN 46805

Copyright applied for.

P R E F A C E - S E C T I O N I I

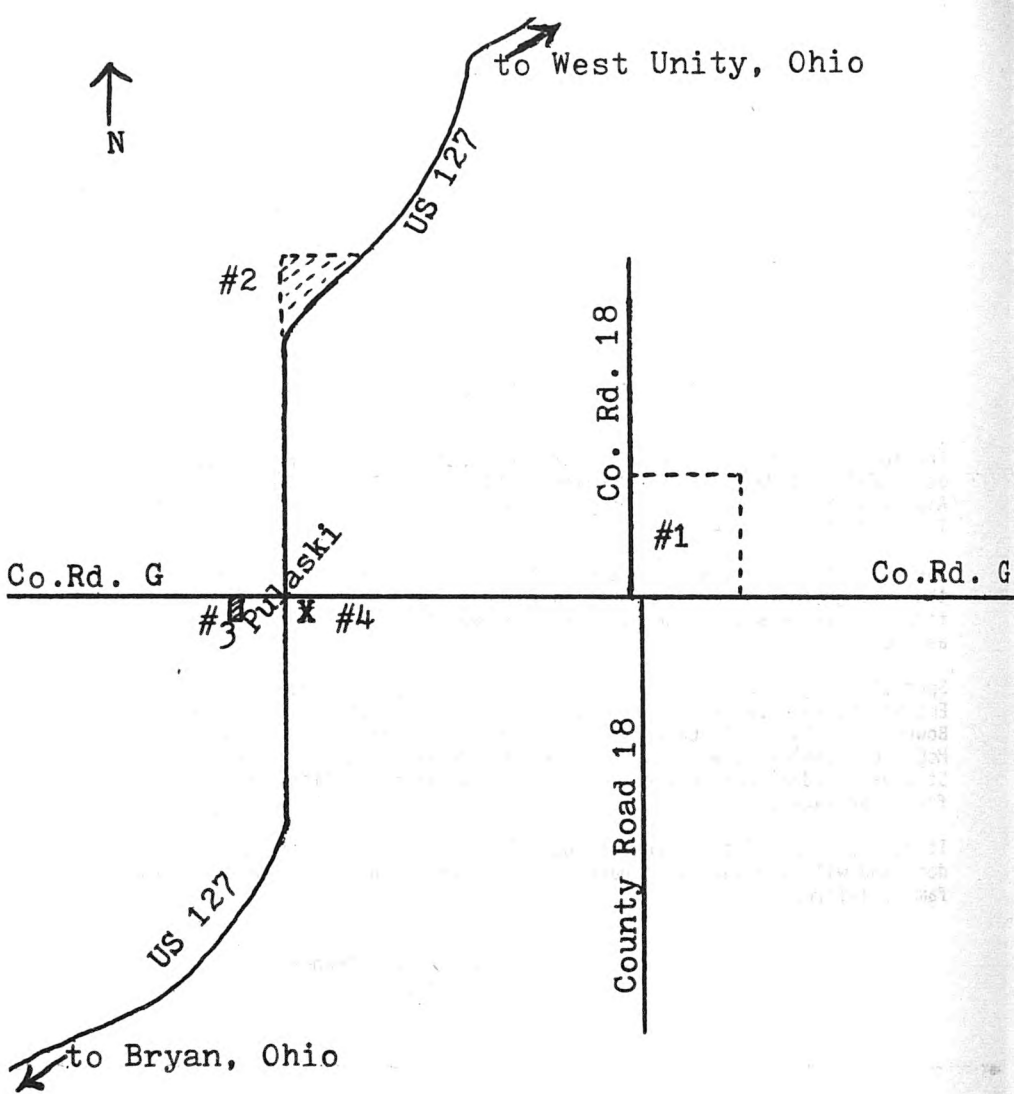
The following pages bring up to date to the best of my ability the descendants of Wallace P. and Ellen Bartle Updike (#105 P. 337), Albert and Elizabeth Harmon Opdycke (#4 P. 414) and James B. and Sarah Todd Updike (#72 P. 451).

The numbering system which was used by the author of Section I and the same general format has been followed. There is one important difference. In this addition, I have continued the female lines as well as the male.

Special recognition is hereby given to Blanche Updike Knop (#105-43), Emerson Garver Opdycke (#400-10), Ruth Peugeot Opdycke (#400-10), Mary Bowen Smith (#411-20), Carolyn Opdycke Ayers (#413-11), Mary Opdycke McConnell (#416-0), Wilda Opdycke Walker (#417-2) and Norma Jean Updike Strader (#723-8) who were especially helpful in collecting the information for these pages.

It is hoped that future generations will keep up the work that has been done and will use the lined pages at the back of this book for recording family information.

Jean Opdycke Dreher
(#400-11)



- #1 - Opdycke Homestead, approximately 1½ miles east of Pulaski, at the northeast intersection of County Roads G & 18
- #2 - Shiffler Cemetery, north of Pulaski on US Route 127
- #3 - Old Pulaski Cemetery, at the west edge of Pulaski on County Road G
- #4 - Pulaski Methodist Church

FOLLOWING is a copy of a solicitation letter sent out to prospective purchasers at the time of publication of the original volume:

THE OP DYCK GENEALOGY

The book contains about 2500 names from all parts of the United States traced back to either the Wesel or the Holland Line. To verify the statements made, extracts are given from old records in America and in Europe. The first 126 pages of the book are devoted to the Rhode Island family descended from Gysbert and his Wesel ancestors from 1261. The remaining pages describe the New Jersey line from Louris and his Holland ancestors from 1355.

The illustrated book will be mailed prepaid upon the receipt of \$8.00.. This is the cost of the research, printing, illustrating and binding in half Morocco.

The book without the illustrations has been handsomely bound in cloth with trimmed edges and is offered for \$2.00.

Sept., 1890

-C. W. Opsyke, 20 Nassau St., New York

BELOW are some comments from individuals who purchased the original volume:

"I have examined the book with a great deal of care and congratulate you on the result of your labor. You most certainly have produced a very handsome work, and every one of your kin should thank you most heartily."

-Gen. W. S. Stryker, Trenton, N.J.

"A beautiful and important addition to our Genealogical Dept."

-R. S. Starrs, D.D., Pres. Long Island Hist. Society

"I can hardly express my delight at your book. If all genealogical works were sent into the world, gotten up and fitted out like yours, genealogy would cease to be dry as the dust of our ancestors, and would be read with great profit by the general public."

-Bertha Fernow, Assist. St. Librarian
& Custodian of St. Archives, Albany, N.Y.

"A volume of great genealogical and historical interest."

-Prof. Austin Scott, Corresponding Sec'y.
New Brunswick Historical Club, New Jersey

"Permit me to say, as one who has had some experience in genealogical

4A

work, that your book is one of the best publications issued for years. The amount of work expended in collecting such an amount of matter is worthy of great praise. The printers have done their work admirably, and the illustrations are excellent."

-Daniel S. Durne, Librarian of St. Historical Society, Madison, Wisconsin

"I wish to possess a copy of your most excellent Op Dyck Genealogy."

-I. J. Howard, L.L.D., Editor Miscellaneous Genealogies, Blackheath, Kent, England

"The Op Dyck Genealogy is a precious and valuable Book."

-Dr. Waldemar Harless, Director of the Royal Prussian Archives, Dusseldorf, Germany

"I highly esteem it a book of great value, research and labor and thank you."

-Hon. George Opdyke Vanderbilt
Speaker of N.J. House of Rep.

"I have seen your book, the Op Dyck Genealogy and consider it the finest in America in plan, beauty, and thoroughness."

-A.V.D. Honeyman, Somerville, N.J.

"Your book is well known as one of the most complete and valuable works of recent times."

-Chas. F. Jenney, Sec'y. Hyde Park Historical Society, Mass.

"The works with its illustrations is magnificent. I am most gratified to have been in a small measure a contributor to its interesting data. The many descendants have cause to be grateful to you for gathering up their widely scattered record."

-Dr. Henry Race, Pittstown, New Jersey

"As perfect a genealogy that can be produced at this late date."

-Henry H. Hale, Bellbrook, Ohio

105 Wallace Predes Updike

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-----------|--------------------|------------|--------------|
| 105-0 Lucy A. | 1880-1968 | John F. White | Blair, Ne. | Postmaster |
| 105-1 Blanche L. | 1881-1898 | | | |
| 105-2 Samandel A. | 1884-1953 | Unmarried | Lyons, Ne. | Farmer |
| 105-3 Wallace E. | 1886-1961 | Grace R. Mumm | Craig, Ne. | Well Driller |
| 105-4 Wilbur W. | 1888-1961 | Beulah B. Anderson | Lyons, Ne. | Farmer |

Lucy A. had no children. She was a school teacher for 20 years.

Blanche L., born in a covered wagon along the Missouri River en route to Herman, Ne., from Kansas. She died of pneumonia.

Wallace E. had no children.

Wilbur W. had eight children. Beulah, his wife, was born in 1890 and is now living at Lyons, Ne.

105-4 Wilbur Worth Updike

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|----------------------|---------------|-----------------------|
| 105-40 Guralta E. | 1911-1931 | Russell Christiansen | Blair, Ne. | Engineer |
| 105-41 Predes W. | 1914-1923 | | | |
| 105-42 Melvin H. | 1917- | Pauline Hayes | Fremont, Ne. | Carpenter |
| 105-43 Blanche | 1919- | 1. Glen Linson | Omaha, Ne. | Groc. Store |
| | | 2. Lester E. Knop | Hastings, Ia. | Farmer |
| 105-44 Kenneth | 1922- | Elizabeth Barada | Fremont, Ne. | Hvy. Equip. Mt. |
| 105-45 Robert L. | 1923- | Iva Mae Norton | Omaha, Ne. | NW Bell Tel. |
| 105-46 Clifford | 1926- | Bonnie Frankhouser | Fremont, Ne. | Carpenter |
| 105-47 Donald C. | 1927- | HeLen Gaver | Lyons, Ne. | Burt Co. Bridge Dept. |

Guralta died on April 17, 1931, in an automobile accident.

Predes Worth died Oct. 20, 1923, of diptheria.

Melvin H. has children: Meldene, b. 1942, married Clifford Cushman; Linda, b. 1949, married Randall Wagner.

Blanche E. married 1. Glen Linson, has one child, Stephen Linson, b. 1951.

Married 2. Lester E. Knop, has one child, Karlette Knop, b. 1956, married Kevin Bartholomew.

Kenneth N. has children: Sharon, b. 1944, married C. H. Grubb; Harold, b. 1948, married Wilma Kraemer.

Robert L. has children: David, b. 1951 and Larry, b. 1954.

Clifford D. has children: Patricia, b. 1955-d. 1956; Lavonne, b. 1956;

Bradley, b. 1958; and Anne, b. 1960.

Donald C. has children: Deborah, b. 1965, and Duane, b. 1970.

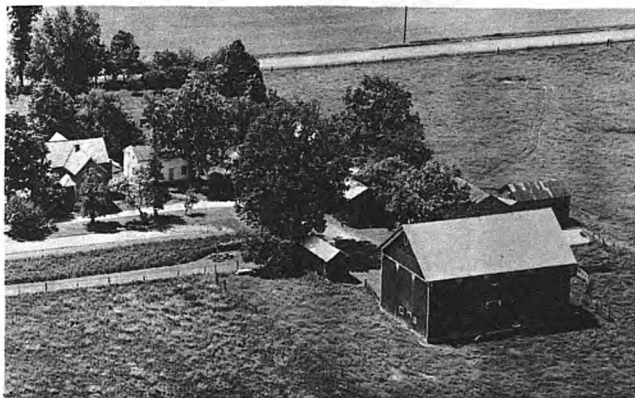
- 40 - John b. 1819- see pages 9A through 14A
- 41 - Hiram, b. 1821 - see pages 15A through 29A
- 42 - Elizabeth, b. 1823, d. 1903. The only daughter of Albert and Elizabeth Harmon Opdycke married Oliver H. Patch. They lived in Warren, Ohio, until 1883, then moved to Denver, Colorado, where she lived until her death in 1903. The funeral was held at the home of a friend, John M. Stull, 209 Mahoning Ave. She had five children, and two, Henry and Lucy survived her. It is believed that Henry homesteaded in Oregon in 1895.
- Elizabeth was a lifelong member of the Methodist Church, and one of the early temperance workers. During the war she was most active in sanitary relief. We were unable to make contact with any of her descendants.
- 43 - Albert H., b. 1825 - see pages 30A and 31A
- 44 - Heman, b. 1825. Heman had one daughter, Ella D., b. 1868. She married _____ Calkins, and had no children.
- 45 - Henry, b. 1828. He had no children.
- 46 - Emerson, b. 1830 - see page 32A
- 412 - Addie Opdycke Bothwell, b. 1850 - daughter of Hiram (41). We were unable to contact any of her descendants.
- 414 - Benjamin F., b. 1858 - son of Hiram (41). He was known as Frank, moved to Russell, Kansas, to his father's home shortly after Hiram arrived in Kansas. He worked in Bankers General Store (still in business in Russell) and then went to Herington, Kas., where he clerked in a store about five years. He died in 1891 and is buried in Herington, Kas.



Harriet Baird Opdycke
1828-1895
wife of John Opdycke



Some Opdyckes
Believe it's Lucy -
and 2 of her brothers



State of Ohio - Williams County
160 acres in Sec. 36, Jefferson Township
purchased from the government for \$1.25 per A., (\$200.00)



**Addie Opdycke Bothwell
and her family**



**Albert and Elizabeth
Opdycke**

HISTORY OF THE ALBERT OPDYCKE FAMILY HOMESTEAD

-by Alfred L. Opdycke (#400-5)

This farm is a part of that scope of territory which was known as Congress Lands, so-called because the land was sold to purchasers by the immediate officers of the general government.

This part of Ohio was surveyed into townships and sections about 1821 by the general government for the purpose of disposing of the land to settlers. The lands were sold for \$1.25 per acre.

Albert Opdycke was the first private owner of this farm. He had seen a part of Western Ohio during his service at Ft. Stephen on the Sandusky River in the War of 1812. He purchased this farm from the government in 1836 for \$1.25 per acre and moved with his family and belongings from Trumbull County the same year. His family consisted of a wife and six sons and a daughter. They came in wagons, the only available means of transportation at that time.

Topography was of great importance in the choice of a farm then, and so it is reasonable to assume that the natural draw or ditch, together with the slightly rolling land found on this farm made the choice of this farm much more desirable at that time than others which were flatter and with poorer natural drainage. Some of the lands nearby were considered fit only for the production of frogs and ice for many years after this farm was improved and producing crops. This was the third farm that Albert had assisted to clear.

The nearest Post Office at that time was 20 miles away. There were no churches, schools, or mills, or any of the modern conveniences.

Thrown upon his own resources at an early age, as he received nothing from his father's estate, he built up a self-reliant and courageous character. He was an ardent Republican, and served as chairman of the first Republican convention in Williams County in 1856. He lies buried by his wife's side in the pioneer cemetery 1/4 mile west of Pulaski.

The children of Albert who came with him were in order of their ages, John, Hiram, Elizabeth, Albert, Heman, Henry and Emerson. John was the second owner of this farm, purchased it in 1871. He was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant by Gov. Todd but was not called into active service due to the termination of the rebellion. His children were Emerson B., Anna Betty, Charles D. and Wilbur.

Hiram, served in the Union Army and later farmed near Montpelier, Ohio, and Russell, Kansas, where he homesteaded a farm. Albert H., who cleared a farm at Pulaski, had the following children: Ida, Henry and Willis.

Heman, in 1854, caught the gold fever, and spent ten years on a ranch in California, later returned and bought a farm near this farm. Henry H. graduated in medicine in the University of Michigan, served in the Civil War. He later surveyed land for the government in Iowa and was a dealer in real estate in San Diego, Ca.

8A

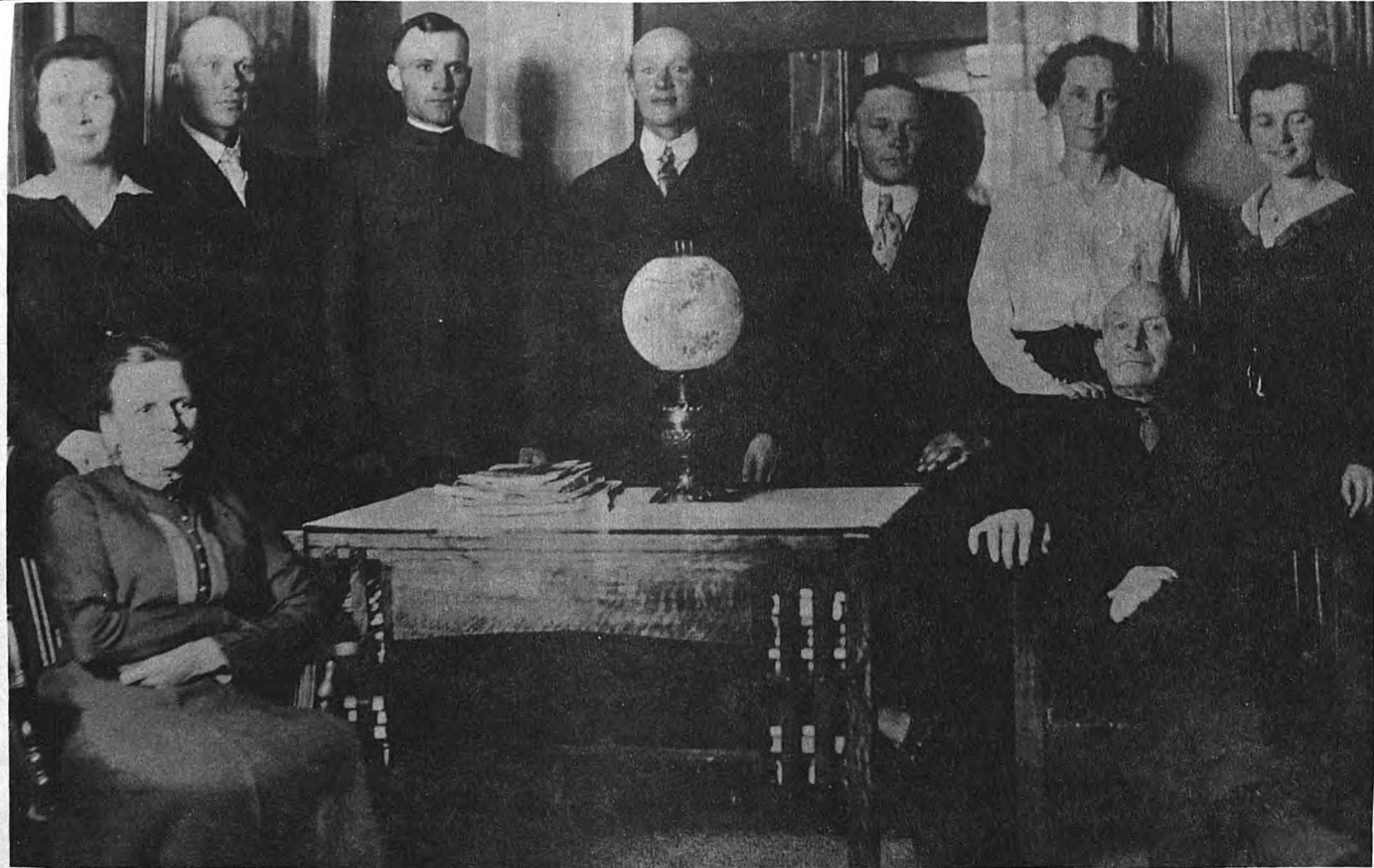
Elizabeth married Oliver Patch and resided in Warren, Ohio.

Emerson, who was the youngest of Albert's children, served through the Civil War with distinction and was finally commissioned Major General. He later moved to New York City. He had one child, Leonard E.

The third owner of this farm was Emerson B. Opdycke, who was born and spent his entire life there. He purchased the farm in 1886. His children are Winifred Boucher, John, Waldo, Bess Gardner, Lucile Christman, Alfred and Carlton.

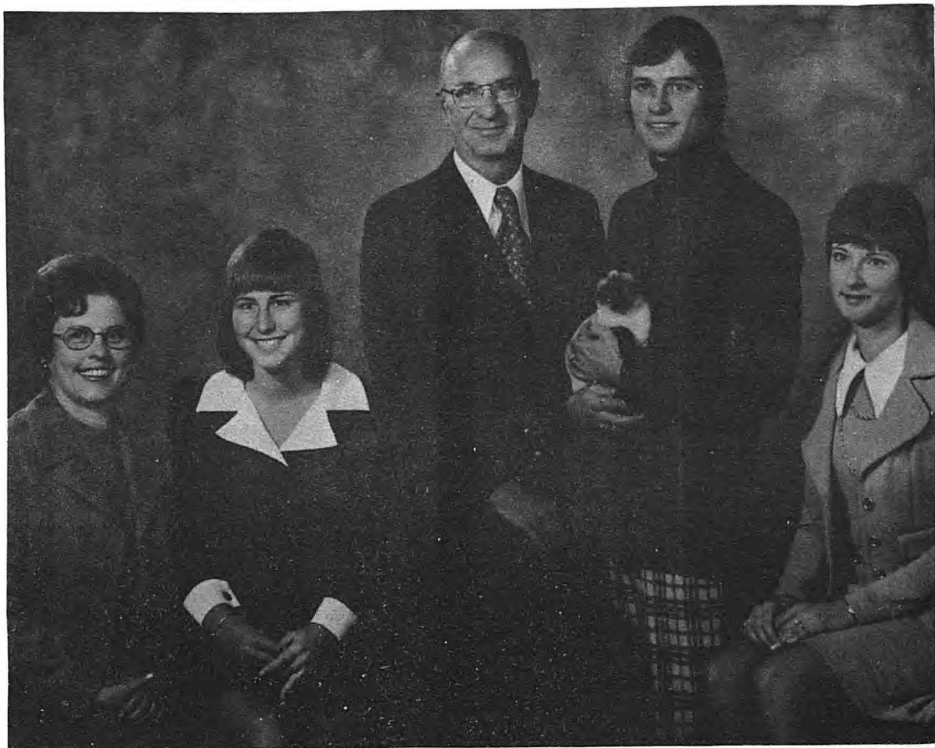
The fourth and present owner, John G. Opdycke, who is our host today, came into possession in 1921.

The above was written for and read at the 100th Anniversary Celebration in 1936 of the founding of the Opdycke Homestead near Pulaski (Williams County), Ohio. The reunion was a notable event and was attended by 75 members of the family.



Family Picture of E. B. & Sarah Opdycke

Standing, left to right: Bess Marian (400-3), Waldo Emerson (400-2), Alfred Leonard (400-5), John Garfield (400-1), Carlton Roth (400-6), Anna Winifred (400-0), Lucile Harriet (400-4); Seated: Sarah (Roth) Opdycke, Emerson Baird Opdycke (400).



**Left to right: Lois Boucher, Jayne Boucher, Dick Boucher, Bruce Boucher, Sally Boucher
Nov. 1973**



**Charles and Winifred Boucher
1950**

400 Emerson Baird Opdycke

The third owner of the Opdycke Homestead attended district school, and later the MyKrantz academy at Bryan, Oberlin College and the University of Mich. He was a remarkable student, and continued his studies throughout his entire life. He taught school for a short time, and was considered one of the best mathematicians of the county. He served two terms as County Surveyor and always enjoyed this work as it combined mathematical problems with the out door life which he so much appreciated.

On April 19, 1877, he married Sarah A. Roth, daughter of Christian and Anna Klopfenstein Roth. As a citizen he was devoted to the cause of Justice and Liberty, and gave freely of his time, his energy, and his money to promote civic righteousness. He was for a number of years county chairman of the Progressive party. For the last few years his physical limitations prevented his active participation in community welfare work, but he never lost his interest in, nor did he cease to study the development of politics science and philosophy. He passed away on April 10, 1918 at the age of 69.

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-----------|-----------------|---------------|------------|
| 400-0 Winifred | 1878-1956 | Charles Boucher | Bryan, Ohio | Canner |
| 400-1 John G. | 1881-1964 | Clara Garver | Bryan, Ohio | Farmer |
| 400-2 Waldo E. | 1883-1972 | Ella Weber | Fayette, Ohio | Farmer |
| 400-3 Bessie M. | 1886-1973 | Walter Gardner | Bryan, Ohio | Musician |
| 400-4 Lucile | 1888- | Karl Christman | Columbus, O. | Teacher |
| 400-5 Alfred L. | 1892-1940 | Verah Snyder | Bryan, Ohio | Engineer |
| 400-6 Carlton R. | 1894-1967 | Esther Youse | Bryan, Ohio | Farmer |

400-0 Winifred Opdycke Boucher

A talented musician, she played the organ for the Methodist Church. She married Charles Boucher in 1902 shortly after he returned from the Spanish American War, and they moved to Fort Wayne, Ind., where he was employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad. In 1918 they purchased and moved to a farm south of Bryan, Ohio. Winifred and Charles began the operation of the Bryan Canning Company for processing corn in 1930 and in 1933 converted it for processing tomatoes. Their son, Richard, became a partner in 1939. Richard and his wife, Lois, took over the operation in 1951. Their grandson, Bruce, who became active in 1974, is the third generation of the family working in the cannery. Her children:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|-----------------|---------------|---------|
| 400-00 Carl O. | 1904-1975 | Florence Griess | Columbus, Oh. | Dentist |
| 400-01 Dean M. | 1907-1975 | Wauneta Scott | Bryan, Oh. | Dentist |
| 400-02 Richard C. | 1917- | Lois Peters | Bryan, Oh. | Canner |

400-1 John Garfield Opdycke

The fourth owner of the Opdycke Homestead was born there in 1881 and lived there all of his life. He attended High School in Bryan, Ohio. He was a farmer, and maintained a lively interest in the printed word and political happenings up until his death at age 82. He was a Republican, member of the Methodist Church, liked dogs and hunting. He married Clara Garver, from Ney, Ohio, daughter of Frank and Elva Bayliss Garver, in 1915. Clara was a school teacher, having taught her first class at age 16 in a one-room country school. They lie buried in Shiffler Cemetery near Pulaski, Ohio.

10A

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 400-10 Emerson G. | 1916- | Ruth Peugeot | Stryker, Oh. | Farmer-Kennel |
| 400-11 B. Jean | 1922- | Orville Dreher | Fort Wayne, In. | Off. Worker |
| 400-12 J. Russell | 1926- | Roberta Miller | Stryker, Ohio | Farmer-Guns |
| 400-13 George L. | 1928- | Louise Bockelman | Toledo, Ohio | Eng.-Physicist |

400-2 Waldo Emerson Opdycke

He farmed near Fayette, Ohio, worked hard all his life. He was an avid reader and kept abreast of world events until his death at age 89. Children:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|--------------|---------------|--------|
| 400-20 Willard R. | 1917- | Ruth Schilt | Fayette, Ohio | Farmer |
| 400-21 Floyd E. | 1918- | Hutoka Gerig | Fayette, Ohio | Farmer |
| 400-22 Wayne E. | 1922-1941 | | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-23 Dale Waldo | 1927- | unmarried | Fayette, Ohio | |

400-3 Bessie Opdycke Gardner

She attended Oberlin College and later taught music. She married Walter Gardner who served as a representative in the Ohio Legislature after retiring from the hardware business. She was a member of the Methodist Church. She was keenly interested in her Opdycke heritage. She and her husband are buried in Shiffler Cemetery near her parents. She had no children.

400-4 Lucile Opdycke Christman

She attended Olivet College and was a school teacher, played tennis and was a former Michigan state champion. Her husband, Karl, taught school for a few years before becoming a salesman of textbooks. Her children:

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|----------------|----------------|---------|
| 400-40 David R. | 1923- | Harriet Halper | Setauket, N.Y. | Chemist |
| 400-41 Anne | 1925- | Harry W. Brown | Columbus, N.C. | Vet. |

400-5 Alfred Leonard Opdycke

He was a surveyor with the US Geological Survey, was commissioned a 2nd Lt. with the 49th Engineers, mapping in France during WW I. 1920 he returned to Bryan, Ohio, as a Deputy County Surveyor. In 1928 he was elected Williams County Surveyor for a four year term. He was defeated in the 1932 Democratic landslide. He farmed and did private surveying, and in 1936 became the first elected Williams County Engineer (title change). He died in 1940 while in office. His children are:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|----------------|---------------|--------------|
| 400-50 A. Leonard | 1918- | Dorothy Decker | Bryan, Ohio | Wms.Cty.Eng. |
| 400-51 Charles S. | 1920-1935 | | | |
| 400-52 Carol L. | 1938- | unmarried | Grover, Colo. | Teacher |

400-6 Carlton Roth Opdycke

Born in 1894, married to Esther E. Youse in 1920. They began their married life on the Opdycke Homestead, and moved to the farm across the road the following year where they remained for 46 years. He loved the land and all that grows from it. He served his country in WW I as a 1st. Lt. in the US Army. His children (adopted) are:



Family Picture taken June 7, 1975 at the wedding of
Teresa Marie Norrick and Thomas Emerson Opdycke

Left to right: Robert and John Jackson, standing in front of: Joan (Opdycke Jackson, Jerry Jackson, Emerson Opdycke, Thomas Opdycke, Teresa (Norrick) Opdycke, Ruth (Peugeot) Opdycke, Jane (Opdycke) Borer, Philip Borer, holding Michael Scott Borer





**John and Clara
Opdycke**



Standing: Edward Opdycke, Kenneth Opdycke, J. Russell Opdycke

Seated: Roberta Opdycke, Linda Opdycke Whousettler



**Jennifer Dreher
Jean Opdycke Dreher**



Paul, George, Louise, Walter, Don
1968

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 400-60 Phyllis A. | 1925- | Sterling Shearer | Bradenton, Fla. | Carpenter |
| 400-61 Robert A. | 1927- | Gladys Altaffer | Bryan, Ohio | Factory Wk. |

400-00 Carl Opdycke Boucher, D.D.S.

Graduated from the College of Dentistry at Ohio State Univ. in 1927, he became a member of the faculty in 1928. He was Professor of Dentistry, and Chairman of the Prosthodontic Div., College of Dentistry. He was in general practice of dentistry from 1928 to 1936. He has lectured in most of the states of the United States and in countries around the world, has received many awards, including the Georges Villain Prize for Prosthodontics from the Federation Dentaire Internationale in Mexico City, which is awarded once each ten years. He married Florence L. Griess in 1931. One child (adopted)

400-000 James B. 1926- Roberta Engel Columbus, Ohio Dentist and Professor

James has children: Timothy James, b. 1954; and Mark Christopher, b. 1956.

400-01 Dean Maxwell Boucher, D.D.S.

He was a member of the Methodist Church, Bryan Rotary Club, Maumee Valley Dental Assn., and practiced dentistry in Bryan from 1930 until his death in 1975. He married Wauneta Scott in 1933, is buried in Shiffler Cemetery. He was an avid reader, and very proud of his Opdycke forbears. Children:

400-010 Shirley 1934- Richard Bard Bryan, Ohio Med. Tech.
400-011 Dean S. 1938- Margaret Pollick Bryan, Ohio Factory

Shirley's husband, Richard, is associated with the Bard Mfg. Co. They have children: Steven Randolph, b. 1959; and Karen, b. 1961.

Dean Scott has children: David, b. 1968; and Diedre, b. 1971.

400-02 Richard Chauncey Boucher

Richard was graduated from Tri-State College, with b.s. in Mechanical Engineering. He and his wife are the present owners of the Bryan Canning Company. His children are:

400-020 Sally C. 1950- Findlay, Ohio Teacher
400-021 Bruce R. 1952- Bryan, Ohio Canner
400-022 Jayne K. 1953- Bryan, Ohio Student

400-10 Emerson Garver Opdycke

The fifth owner of the Opdycke Homestead was born in 1916 and grew up on the farm. He graduated from Bryan High School and chose farming as a career. In 1941 he married Ruth Peugeot of near Stryker, Ohio. He inherited his father's love of hunting and as a hobby bred and hunted Registered Black and Tan Coonhounds. He takes pride in the maintenance of 45 acres of virgin timber on the original 160 acre farm. There are some white oak trees 4 ft. or better at the stump, 50 to 60 feet to the first limb. His children are:

12A

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|------------------|-------------|--------------|
| 400-100 Joan M. | 1943- | Jerry W. Jackson | Bryan, Ohio | Dental Asst. |
| 400-101 Jane H. | 1947- | Philip N. Borer | Irvine, Ca. | Nurse |
| 400-102 Thomas E. | 1954- | Teresa Norrick | Bryan, Ohio | Farmer |

Jerry Jackson served 8 years with the US Navy, presently with the Maintenance Dept. of Spangler Candy, in Bryan, and serves as a substitute teacher at the Four County Joint Vocational School. Joan's children are: Robert Wayne, b. 1962; and John Emerson, b. 1967.

Jane's husband, Philip, is a Professor at Univ. of California. They have children: Scott Noel, b. 1970; and Michael Andrew, b. 1973.

Thomas Emerson and his wife, Teresa, represent the sixth generation to live on the Old Opdycke Homestead. They were married in 1975.

400-11 Jean Opdycke Dreher

Jean works in the office of an insurance company, and her special interests are photography, genealogy, study of English History and bicycling. She was a Girl Scout leader for six years. She married J. Orville Dreher, veteran of WW II (99th Div. Signal Co.), son of J. Elroy and Emma DeJane Dreher, and has one daughter:

400-110 Jennifer 1957- Fort Wayne, In. Student

400-12 John Russell Opdycke

Russell is a veteran of the Korean War. He is now a farmer and the owner-operator of the Opdycke Gun Shop, specializing in building and repairing of muzzle-loading rifles. He has won many trophies for his marksmanship with the muzzle-loading rifle. His special interest is in the Ohio Volunteer Infantry No. 38 in which he is a Captain. This is a group of Civil War "buffs" which imitates their namesake from the Civil War. In authentic uniforms they march and perform mock battles for various civic events. His children:

| | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|--------------------|----------------|------------|
| 400-120 Edward L. | 1951- | Deborah Miller | Davenport, Ia. | Student |
| 400-121 Linda A. | 1953- | Joseph Whonsettler | Baltimore, Md. | Army Nurse |
| 400-122 Kenneth K. | 1956- | | Stryker, Ohio | Student |

In 1972, Kenneth, with his father, built a Go-Kart, which he raced in Senior competition in the National Races in Georgia, and at age 16 became the youngest driver ever to win a National competition.

400-13 George Lindberg Opdycke

George enlisted in the Army at the end of WW II at age 17, was discharged from the Army Field Artillery at age 19, having seen no combat. He received a B.S. in Physics from Ohio State Univ., and further education at Johns Hopkins Univ., at Baltimore, and Univ. of Toledo, Toledo, Ohio. He was a member of research and development teams at Westinghouse Elec. and Owens-Illinois, Inc. and is now a Research Physicist. Many of the projects are or have been in the forefront of the science and technology of our time. He has made contributions in the development of the first atomic reactor for

Nautilus Submarine, derived space stabilization equations/specifications for moon rockets for which he was nominated to a group considered to be "top Men in Space." He pioneered in development of integrated circuits from whose technology came the hand held electronic calculator, and he is listed in Marquis' "Who's Who in the Midwest 1967-8."

His interests and hobbies are: hunting, repairing watches, Boy Scout work, coached youngsters softball, taught Sunday School. He married Louise Helen Bockelman, who died in February, 1973.

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|---------|--------------|------------|
| 400-130 Donald D. | 1953- | | Toledo, Ohio | Student |
| 400-131 J. Paul | 1955- | | Toledo, Ohio | Student |
| 400-132 Walter N. | 1958- | | Toledo, Ohio | Student |

400-20 Willard Robert Opdycke

| | | | |
|------------------|-------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 400-200 Betty J. | 1950- | (1) James Lucas
(2) Wayne Chase | Fayette, Ohio
Fayette, Ohio |
| 400-201 William | 1951- | | Fayette, Ohio |
| 400-202 Peggy A. | 1952- | Michael Stuckey | Defiance, Ohio |
| 400-203 Susan E. | 1954- | David McCann | Florida |

Betty has children: Brian, b. 1967; and Sheri, b. 1969, by her first hus.

Peggy has one child: Sheena Marie, b. 1972.

400-21 Floyd Emerson Opdycke

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|---------------|--------|
| 400-210 James W. | 1943- | | Fayette, Ohio | Farmer |
| 400-211 Lee Waldo | 1945- | Mary Lee Wiley | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-212 Larry R. | 1945- | Darici Cowell | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-213 Donald F. | 1946- | Joan Long | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-214 Ella M. | 1948- | Allan Lichtenwald | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-215 Connie S. | 1953- | Rick Scott | Fayette, Ohio | |
| 400-216 Lyle Lynn | 1955- | | Fayette, Ohio | |

Lee Waldo has children: Kenneth Jay, b. 1967; and Bobby Dale, b. 1974.

Larry Ray has children: Quintanna Lynn, b. 1970; Hutoka Charlyn, b. 1971.

Donald Floyd has children: Curtiss Todd, b. 1967; Chris Robert, b. 1969;

and Kelly Jo, b. 1971. Ella Marie has children: Lisa Marie, b. 1968;

and Gwen Marie, b. 1974. Connie Sue has children: Roxanne Esther, b. 1973, and Lynette Sue, b. 1975.

400-40 David R. Christman

David received a B.S. from Ohio State Univ. in 1947, M.S. and D.S. from Carnegie Institute of Technology in Pittsburgh. He has been working at Brookhaven National Lab., Upton, N.Y., in the Chemistry Dept. since 1951. He was the president of the local Little League for three years. During WW II he served with the 4th Information and Historical Service, 9th Army, in Europe. He had an appointment as a Lecturer at Columbia Univ., from 1956-1964. He married

14A

Harriet Halper, an art teacher. His children:

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-------|---------|----------------|------------|
| 400-400 Paul R. | 1952- | | Setauket, N.Y. | Student |
| 400-401 Dan | 1954- | | Setauket, N.Y. | Student |
| 400-402 Leslie | 1957- | | Setauket, N.Y. | Student |

400-41 Anne Christman Brown

Anne is a Medical Technologist, and her husband Harry, is a Veterinarian. Her children are:

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|--|----------------|---------|
| 400-410 Rebecca | 1957- | | Columbus, N.C. | Student |
| 400-411 Sarah | 1959- | | Columbus, N.C. | Student |

400-50 Alfred Leonard Opdycke, Jr.

A graduate of Ohio Northern University in 1942 in Civil Engineering; he attained the rank of 1st Lt. in WW II and served in the Air Corps in England and France. He is now in his fifth four-year term as Williams County Engineer. His children are:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|----------------|-------------------|---------|
| 400-500 Charles | 1944- | Deborah Clough | N. Attleboro, Ma. | Teacher |
| 400-501 Helene L. | 1946- | Lyle Moog | Bryan, Ohio | Teacher |
| 400-502 John L. | 1951- | | Bryan, Ohio | Student |
| 400-503 Janet R. | 1952- | | Bryan, Ohio | Teacher |

Helene Louise has children: Tony, b. 1966; and Jennifer Jean, b. 1973.

400-60 Phyllis Opdycke Shearer

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-----------------|---------|--|
| 400-600 Cecelia | 1945- | Jerry Middleton | | |
| 400-601 Maxine E. | 1947- | Donald Lester | Florida | |
| 400-602 Debra S. | 1950- | Blades | Florida | |
| 400-603 Cynthia | 1957- | | Florida | |

Cecelia has children: Kendra Ann, b. 1965; and Tonya Maria, b. 1970.

Maxine has a daughter, Margaret, b. 1969. Debra has two children:

Doreen Lynn, b. 1970; and Dalana Lynn, b. 1971.

400-61 Robert Arthur Opdycke

Robert was born in 1927, married in 1946 to Gladys M. Altaffer, daughter of Logan and Vera Johnston Altaffer of Bryan, Ohio. He has one daughter:

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|--|
| 400-610 Lucille | 1947- | (1) Dennis Robinson | | |
| | | (2) Gary Thomas | Bryan, Ohio | |

Lucille has children: Cindy Sue Robinson, b. 1964; and Marc Garrett Thomas, b. 1974.

410 Albert E. Opdycke

Born in 1846, died in 1922. He married Sarah Beck from Seneca County, Ohio in 1870. He served in the Civil War with his father, Hiram, and was a member of the Lutheran Church. He is buried in Shiffler Cemetery, Pulaski, Ohio.

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|---------------|-----------|---------------------|----------------|------------|
| 410-0 Adeline | 1876-1955 | Harlan Lattanner | Montpelier, O. | |
| 410-1 Willis | 1878-1933 | Wilda Anderson | Montpelier, O. | |
| 410-2 Ben W. | 1881-1964 | Mary Clark | Montpelier, O. | Farmer |
| 410-3 Ruby | 1886-1968 | Clyde Dorshimer | Montpelier, O. | |
| | | m. 2: Claude Kimmel | | |

Willis is buried in Shiffler Cemetery. He had one son, Albert W., b. 1903, living in Port Orchard, Wash. Albert has children: Teresa, and a son living, also one son deceased.

410-0 Adeline Opdycke Lattanner

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------|-------------------|----------------------------|
| 410-00 Grace B. | 1896- | Chas. Critchfield | Williams Cty., Ohio |
| 410-01 Blair F. | 1900- | Mildred Bauer | Montpelier, Ohio |
| 410-02 John H. | 1903- | Martha Dilworth | Montpelier, Ohio Beekeeper |
| 410-03 Mary | 1908- | | Ypsilanti, Mi. Domestic |

410-2 Benjamin Opdycke

Born in Williams County, Ohio in 1881, he lived in Texas for a time before moving back to Montpelier, Ohio. He married Mary Clark. His children:

| | | | |
|-------------------|--|-------------|------------------------|
| 410-20 Mary Grace | | _____ Evans | Bay City, Mi. |
| 410-21 Clark | | _____ | Royal Oak, Mi. Factory |

Mary Grace has no children. Clark has three children, two sons, one dau.

410-3 Ruby Opdycke Dorshmer

Ruby was born in 1886, died in 1968. She is buried in Shiffler Cemetery. Her first husband and father of her two children was Clyde Dorshmer.

| | | | |
|---------------|--|---------------|---------------------------|
| 410-30 George | | Amber Stiving | Montpelier, Ohio Railroad |
| 410-31 Rowena | | | Montpelier, O. |

George had one son, Louis, who is now living at a soldier's home in Michigan. Rowena had no family, is buried in Shiffler Cemetery.

410-00 Grace Lattanner Critchfield

Born in 1896, she remembers visiting the Opdycke Homestead near Pulaski, Ohio, and also Anna Betty (Carroll) Kennedy (#401 P. 420 old section of this book) for dinner and having admired her fine collection of beautiful dishes. She married Charles Critchfield in 1919. Her children:

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------|-----------------|-------------|
| 410-000 Kenneth | 1920- | Theda Dickinson | Bryan, Ohio |
|-----------------|-------|-----------------|-------------|

16A

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|----------|-------------|---------|----------------------|----------------------------|
| 410-001 | M. Louise | 1921- | Earl E. Johnson | Cleveland, O. |
| 410-002 | Betty Eliz. | 1925- | Paul R. Ayer | Lake Placid, Fla. Farmer |
| 410-003 | Gracilee | 1927- | M.(Gene) Siebenauler | Montpelier, O. Shoe Repair |
| 410-004 | Mary Lu | 1929- | Orlando Allman | Defiance, Ohio |
| 410-005 | H. H. | 1934- | Hillary W. Moore | Montpelier, Ohio |

Betty Elizabeth has a daughter, Marsha Jean, b. 1951, who married Myron L. Johnson. They live in Lake Placid, Florida.

Gracilee has children: Rita Jean, b. 1950, married to Larry Bird, living in Defiance, Ohio; Douglas Lee, b. 1951, studying in Rome to be a priest; Tina Louise, b. 1959; Margo, b. 1960; Alex, b. 1963.

Mary Lu has children; Gary, b. 1952; and David, b. 1955.

410-01 Blair Lattanner

| | | | | | |
|---------|---------|-------|-----------|----------------|---------------|
| 410-110 | Rolland | 1923- | Joy Gears | Columbus, C. | Insurance |
| 410-111 | Victor | 1928- | | Montpelier, O. | Ohio Turnpike |

Rolland has children: Eric, b. 1955; Lori b. 1957; and Lynn b. 1961.

410-02 John H. Lattanner

He lives in Montpelier, Ohio, and has been a beekeeper since 1923. He is also a farmer and a coon hunter. His children:

| | | | | |
|---------|---------|-----------|-----------------|----------------|
| 410-020 | Carole | 1939- | Gerald Spencer | Montpelier, O. |
| 410-021 | Kay | 1941- | James Treer | Montpelier, O. |
| 410-022 | Barbara | 1950-1951 | died in infancy | |

Carole has children: Cindy; Robin; Connie; and Jerry.

Kay has children: Brian and Patrick.

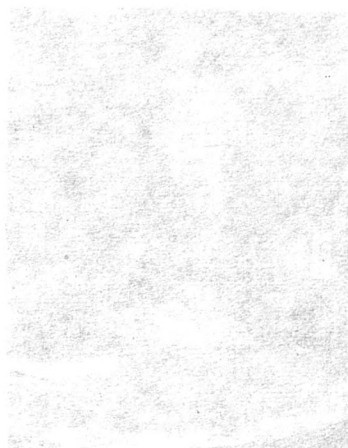
410-000 Kenneth Critchfield

Kenneth is a veteran of WW II. His children are:

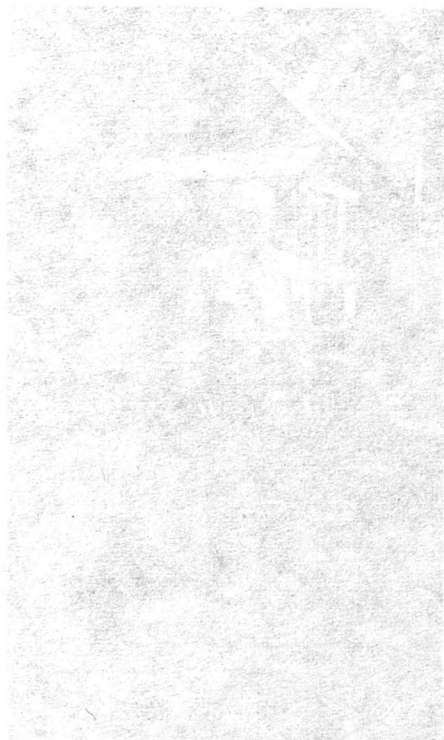
| | | | | |
|-----------|---------|-------|-----------------|--|
| 410-000-0 | Steve | | Connie Meyer | |
| 410-000-1 | Jill A. | | David Daugherty | |
| 410-000-2 | Craig | 1950- | | |

Steve has one child: Danny Jo, b. 1972.

Jill Ann has one child: Jamie Aiken, b. 1973.



East Town South
Dunbar of New
England



John B. O'Connell



**Mary Bowen Smith,
Daughter of Lucy
Opdycke Bowen**



John Bliss Opdycke

411 John Bliss Opdycke

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-----------|----------------|------------------|---------------|
| 411-0 Gertrude | 1878-1943 | C. B. Blakely | LaSalle, Ill. | Merchant |
| 411-1 Lena Dale | 1880-1937 | Lorin C. Baker | Montpelier, O. | Rwy. Mail Cl. |
| 411-2 Lucy B. | 1885-1968 | O. H. Bowen | Middleville, Mi. | Banker |
| 411-3 Donald L. | 1888-1957 | Ruth Vercoe | Streater, Ill. | Merchant |

Donald Leroy had no children.

411-0 Gertrude Opdycke Blakely

411-00 George 1907-1961 LaSalle, Ill. Merchant

George was killed in a plane accident. He had children, Joan, married Robert Malcomson, Jr.; Jill, married William Ward; and George, Jr.

411-1 Lena Dale Opdycke Baker

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|-------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|
| 411-10 Ralph O. | 1901- | 1. Marjorie Bent
2. Ruth Stacell | Manville, Ill. | |
| 411-11 Robert W. | 1909- | Birja Brinker | Kalamazoo, Mi. | Purch. Agt. |
| 411-12 Betty W. | 1923- | Leroy Leroy | Augusta, Mi. | |

Betty has three sons.

411-2 Lucy Opdycke Bowen

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|------------------|-------------------|---------|
| 411-20 Mary | 1913- | William J. Smith | W. Lafayette, In. | Teacher |
| 411-21 Alice J. | 1919- | James Rohrbaugh | Atlanta, Ba. | Sales |

Alice Jean has children: James, Jr., b. 1947, a salesman; Rebecca, b. 1951, Food service supervisor; and Robert, b. 1958, student.

411-10 Ralph Opdycke Baker

Married 1, Marjorie E. Bent, the mother of his children. After her death he married 2. M. Ruth Stacell.

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------|
| 411-100 Judith R. | 1930- | Wm. C. Rowell | Ossining, N.Y. | Insurance |
| 411-101 Wendy L. | 1940- | Charles E. Hebron | Cassopolis, Mi. | Sign Bus. |

Judith has children: Timothy, b. 1958; Melissa, b. 1961; and Martha, b. 1962. Wendy Lou has children: Daniel Josiah, b. 1963; and Toby Ellen, b. 1967.

411-11 Robert W. Baker

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|-----------------|-------------------|-----------|
| 411-110 Patricia | 1938- | Jack D. Wooden | Kalamazoo, Mi. | Secretary |
| 411-111 Birga G. | 1940- | John M. Hall | Stevensville, Mi. | |
| 411-112 Roberta | 1944- | Robert J. Miles | Otsego, Mi. | Teacher |

18A

Patricia Dale has children: Robert D., b. 1964; Susan D., b. 1966.
Birja Gail has children: John M., b. 1967; Michelle L., b. 1968.
Roberta Lynn has child (adopted): Jeffrey R., b. 1974.

411-20 Mary Bowen Smith

Mary is a teacher, and her husband, William, is Executive Director of the YMCA.

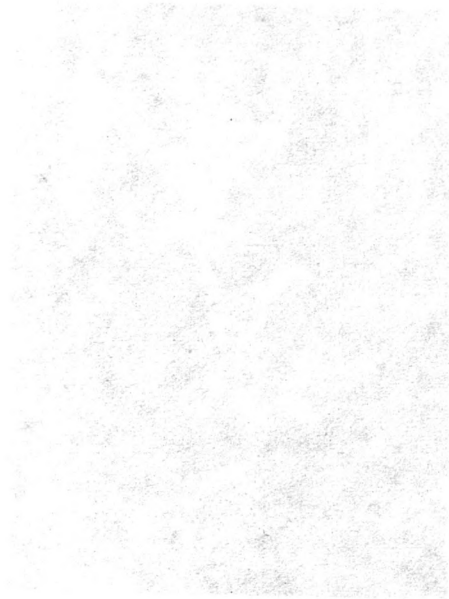
| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------------------|
| 411-200 Richard | 1938- | | Yosemite Natl Park | Ranger |
| 411-201 Philip L. | 1941- | Katherine Morrison | Racine, Wis. | YMCA Director |
| 411-202 William | 1945- | | Romulus, Mi. | Community Education Director |

Philip L. has children: Julia Ann, b. 1968; and Eric M., b. 1971. He is Program Director for the YMCA.

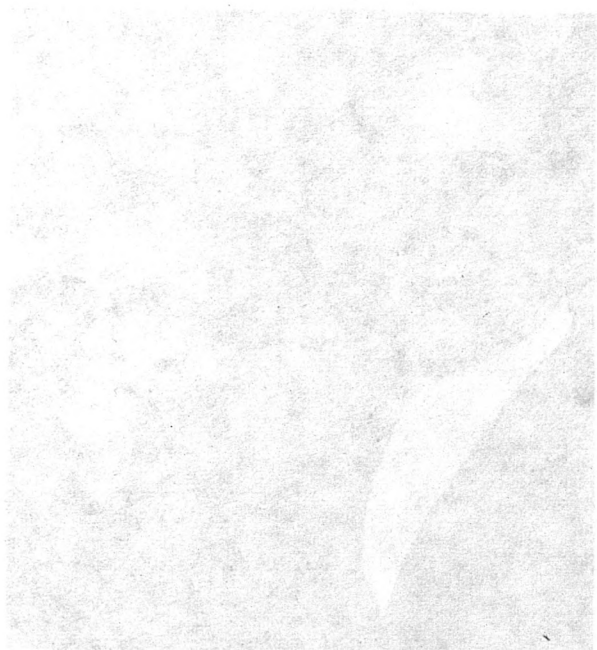
413 Hiram Opdycke

Born in Williams County, Ohio, in January, 1855, he died on March 2, 1906. He married Pauline J. Mercer in 1875.

He spent his life in farming and in business in Ohio and Indiana, and was a member of the United Brethern Church.



Donald James O'Connell
Marian O'Connell
1972



Donald James O'Connell
Marian O'Connell
1972



Hiram Opdycke, Jr.
Born Jan. 9, 1855
Died March 21, 1906



Donald June Opdycke
Marian Opdycke
1975

413 Hiram Opdycke

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|--------------------|-----------|--------------------|---------------|------------|
| 413-0 Henry A. | 1875-1942 | Evalena Myers | Auburn, In. | Haybuyer |
| 413-1 Johnathan D. | 1878-1956 | Orpha Goodwin | Waterloo, In. | Farmer |
| 413-2 Holland | | Lula Hartman | | |
| 413-3 Melvin C. | 1886-1959 | Ruth Lemmon | Hamilton, In. | |
| 413-4 Dortha | | Charles R. Gaskill | Tampa, Fla. | |
| 413-5 Audrey Neva | 1900- | Clair Esterline | Pioneer, Ohio | |

413-0 Henry Arthur Opdycke

| | | | | |
|--------------------|-----------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| 413-00 Mattie Lois | 1898-1922 | | Indiana | |
| 413-01 Floyd R. | 1901- | Mildred Keller | Fremont, In. | Foreman |
| 413-02 Addie L. | 1907- | Harold J. Girardot | Mongo, In. | Mail Clerk |
| 413-03 Heman F. | 1910- | Helen L. Curry | Auburn, In. | Machine Op. |
| 413-4 Vivian E. | 1916- | Francis M. Koon | Ligonier, In. | Inspector |
| 413-05 Donald J. | 1919- | Marian Mills | Pleasant Lake, In. | |

413-1 Johathan (Daunt) Opdycke

Volunteered for service in the Army during the Spanish American War and was a member of Co. I, 157th Indiana Volunteers. His children:

| | | | | |
|---------------------|-----------|------------------|---------------|----------|
| 413-10 Alfred G. | 1901-1903 | | | |
| 413-11 Carolyn Hope | 1902- | William C. Ayers | Waterloo, In. | Teacher |
| 413-12 Oliver D. | 1907- | Mildred Sheets | Waterloo, In. | Surveyor |

413-2 Holland Opdycke

He served his country during the Spanish American War. His children:

413-20 Clayton
 413-21 Hiram
 413-22 Paul
 413-23 Ray

413-3 Melvin C. Opdycke

He was a farmer and day laborer, resided in the Hamilton, Indiana, area most of his life. He was born in Williams County, Ohio. Married Ruth Lemmon in 1906. He died in 1959. His children:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|------------------|---------------|--------|
| 413-30 Mildred R. | 1907- | Harry D. Oberlin | Hamilton, In. | Farmer |
| 413-31 Keith C. | 1915-1928 | | Hamilton, In. | |

413-4 Dortha Opdycke Gaskill

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|-----------------|-------------|-----------|
| 413-40 Gail Ray | | died in infancy | | |
| 413-41 Bernice | | died in infancy | | |
| 413-42 Violet A. | 1910- | Charles Premer | Florida | Housewife |
| 413-43 Marjorie | 1914- | Leslie Riter | Bryan, Ohio | Housewife |

20A

| | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-------|---------------------------------|-----------|------------|
| Children | | | | |
| 413-44 Arlene J. | 1917- | 1. Robert Mauk
2. Alva Strup | | |

413-5 Audrey Neva Opdycke Esterline

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|----------------|-----------------|--------------|
| 413-50 Owen | 1918- | Grace Ruble | Cedarville, In. | Factory Wkr. |
| 413-51 Ralph | 1923- | Helen Sanford | Pioneer, Ohio | Factory Wkr. |
| 413-52 Livina J. | 1932- | Clyde Cox, Jr. | Butler, In. | Secretary |

413-01 Floyd Russell Opdycke

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|--------------|--|
| 413-010 Ruby Lois | 1942- | Jerome N. Jackson | Fremont, In. | |
| 413-011 Eugene A. | 1945- | Sue _____ | Fremont, In. | |

Ruby Lois has one child: Dennis J., b. 1964 (adopted).

Eugene Arthur has children: Stacy W., b. 1970; and Brian Michael, b. 1972.

413-02 Addie Opdycke Girardot

Addie married (1) Harold J. Girardot, who was the father of her two children. She married (2) Ben Farrington in 1971. Her children:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|---------------|--------------|
| 413-020 Paula J. | 1928- | Raymond E. Slentz | Waterloo, In. | Secretary |
| 413-021 Donald E. | 1931- | Lois Jean Slentz | Butler, In. | Welding Fab. |

Raymond Slentz is owner-operator of a milk route. Paula Jean and Raymond have children: Steven Russell, b. 1949; and Melanie Rae, b. 1959.

Donald Eugene has children: Dennis Eugene, a nursing home adm., b. 1951; Charles Ray, milk transporter, b. 1952; Linda Jean, respiratory therapist, b. 1955; Cynthia Robyn, b. 1960 and Jacquelin Jo., b. 1962.

413-03 Heman F. Opdycke

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|-----------------|------------|
| 413-030 Jana L. | 1938- | Dan W. Hughes | Huntington, In. | Teacher |
| 413-031 Dallas G. | 1939- | Ester E. Feters | Pasadena, Md. | Mech. Eng. |
| 413-032 Douglas | 1948- | Pamela Sue Thomas | Fort Wayne, In. | Office Wk. |

Jana Lee has children: Gregory Scott, b. 1961; Karen Jan, b. 1963; and Gary Dan, b. 1967.

Dallas Gene has children: Mary Ellen, b. 1966 (adopted); and David Wayne, b. 1967 (adopted).

413-04 Vivian Opdycke Koon

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 413-040 Phyllis | 1935- | John Warner | Kendallville, In. | |
| 413-041 Dorothy | 1937- | Wayne Clark | Lafayette, In. | Machine Setup |
| 413-042 Harriet | 1939- | Cecil Rose | Kendallville, In. | Kraft Candy |
| 413-043 Leonard | 1940- | Patricia I. Clause | Ligonier, In. | Truck Driver |

Dorothy A. has children: Katherine Ann, b. 1958; Sheri Ann, b. 1960; Rebecca, b. 1962; James Lee, b. 1963; and Daniel Lee, b. 1965, all by her first husband _____ Gregg.



Henry Arthur Opdycke



**Back row: Karen Jan Hughes
Gregory Scott Hughes
Seated: Gary Dan Hughes
Jane Opdycke Hughes
Dan Hughes**



**Helen and Hemen Opdycke
Don and Marion Opdycke
Floyd and Mildred Opdycke
Vivian Opdycke Koon
Addie Opdycke Farrington**



**Ray Ilentz Family, 1975
Melanie - Steven
Paula Jean - Raymond**



50th Anniversary
Carolyn Opdycke Ayers
Wm. Clark Ayers



Left to right:
Jana Lee Opdycke Hughes
Hemen Franklin Opdycke

Douglas Greg Opdycke
Helen Curry Opdycke
Dallas Gene Opdycke



Left to right: back row: Evalena Myers Opdycke, Ruth Opdycke, Mattie Lois Opdycke; center row: Henry Arthar Opdycke, Melvin Opdycke, Ray Gaskill, Dortha Gaskill; front row: Hemen Franklin Opdycke, Mildred Opdycke, Addie Opdycke, — Gaskill, Floyd Opdycke.

Harriet Ferne Baird-Rose has children: Marion Clifford Baird, b. 1958; Patricia Sue Baird, b. 1959; Lisa Marie Rose, b. 1964 (adopted); Leslie Ranie Rose, b. 1968; and Elizabeth Ester Rose, b. 1972.
Leonard Leroy has children: David, b. 1972; and Phillip, b. 1975.

413-05 Donald June Opdycke

Married 1. Dorothy Keller, 2. Marian Mills. Donald served in WW II. in 1942 in France and Germany under General Patton in the Third Army. He came out with a Purple Heart and the rank of Staff Sgt. in 1945.

He has one child (adopted son of Donald and Dorothy Keller): Dean David, b. 1954.

413-040 Phyllis J. Koon Warner

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------------|------------|
| 413-040-0 | Diana S. 1954- | | Kendallville, In. | Repairs |
| 413-040-1 | Debra L. 1955- | James Franklin King | Kendallville, In. | |
| 413-040-2 | Darlene 1956- | Robert Lee Wert | Kendallville, In. | |
| 413-040-3 | Mark E. 1958- | | | |
| 413-040-4 | Marsha E. 1958 | | | |
| 413-040-5 | Marilyn 1959- | | | |
| 413-040-6 | John, Jr. 1961- | | | |

413-11 Carolyn Opdycke Ayers

Carolyn attended Tri-State College and taught in public schools in DeKalb County, In. She married William C. Ayers in 1924. Her children:

| | | | | |
|---------|----------------|---------------------|----------------------|-----------|
| 413-110 | Carolyn 1926- | Pierre Poinsette | Canal Winchester, O. | Secretary |
| 413-111 | Myrnalie 1936- | Dr. M. Bauermeister | Helper, Utah | Homemaker |

Carolyn has children: by 1st husband, Pierre Poinsette: Pamela Marie, b. 1948. Pamela is a Medical Asst., has one dau. (adopted), Amy Marie; Mark Allen Poinsette, b. 1950. By 2nd Husband, Eugene Craig: Steven Eugene Craig, b. 1952 and he is an Inhalation Therapist.
 Myrnalie taught school in Alabama, Indiana, and Texas. She has children: Dwight David (adopted) and Megan Alexandra.

413-12 Oliver D. Opdycke

Has one child (adopted):

| | | | | |
|---------|---------------------|-------------------|----------------|--------------|
| 413-120 | Karen Marlene 1947- | 1. Gary Duke | Waterloo, Ind. | Factory Wkr. |
| | | 2. Robert Wilford | | |

Karen M. has children by her first husband: Denice Marie; and by her second husband: Tod and Lisa.

413-30 Mildred R. Opdycke Oberlin

| | | | | |
|---------|-----------------|--------------------|---------------|----------------------------|
| 413-300 | Donna G. 1928- | Robert Dale Hamman | Hamilton, In. | Plumber (hus.) |
| 413-301 | Ronald D. 1931- | Donna M. Friskney | Hamilton, In. | Farmer-Real-tor-Auctioneer |

22A

Donna has children: Karen Gene, b. 1953, married to Michael Watson; Robert David, b. 1950; Richard Lee, b. 1962.

Ronald Duane has children: Daniel Duane, b. 1954; Deanna Marie, b. 1956; and Donald Lee, b. 1959.

413-42 Violet A. Gaskill Premer

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 413-420 Darlene | | Robert Randel | | |
| 413-421 Dorothy | | Jack Davis | Tarpon Spr., Fla. | |
| 413-422 Carlton | | | Ocala, Fla. | Electrician |
| 413-423 Donna | | <u>Robert Burns</u> | Tampa, Fla. | |
| 413-424 Kathryn | | Alvin Baldwin | Alexander, N.C. | |
| 413-425 Janice | | James Adamson | | |

Darlene has children: William (who has one daughter who is a student at the Univ. of S. Fla.); and Sharon, married to Edward Graves (they have one son.) Dorothy has children: Brenda Sue; Violet; Kenneth; Tod; Audrey; Shawn; Dwayne; and Denora. Carlton has three children. Donna has children: Becky, and Kenneth. Kathryn has children: Charles; David; and Judy. Janice has two children.

413-43 Marjorie G. Gaskill Riter

| | | | |
|-------------------|--|-------------------|----------------|
| 413-430 Carol A. | | Ronald Faber | Montpelier, O. |
| 413-431 Gloria J. | | 1. <u>Woods</u> | |
| | | 2. Jerry Humphrey | |
| 413-432 Gary | | Cindy | |
| 413-433 Shirley | | <u>Mike Welsh</u> | |

Carol Ann has children: Diana; Linda; Joyce; and Douglas. Gloria Jean has children by her first husband: Becky; Jeff; Berry. Gary has children: Kris; and Jenny. Shirley has children: Terry; and Wendy.

413-44 Arlene J. Gaskill Mauk-Strup

Children by R. Mauk:

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|---------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| 413-440 Robert | 1935- | Caroline Slause | Bryan, Ohio | Truck Driver |
| 413-441 Jimmy D. | 1938- | _____ | Highland, Ca. | Electrician |
| 413-442 Ronald | 1940- | _____ | Palms, Ca. | Civil Serv. |
| 413-443 Charles | 1943- | _____ | Bryan, Ohio | Air Cond. |
| 413-444 Richard | 1946- | <u>Terrie Green</u> | Montgomery, Mi. | Truck Driver |
| 413-445 Barbra | 1948- | Dave Brentine | Montpelier, O. | |

Children by Alva Strup:

413-446 Ray Levon
413-447 Deborah

Robert has children: Robert III; Lee; Jerry; Cherri Jo; and David. Jimmy Dean has children: Anjie; and Jimmy Dean, Jr. Ronald has two daughters. Charles has children: Charles, Jr.; and John. Richard has two daughters. Barbra has children: John; Jeff; Steve; and Betsy.

413-50 Owen G. Esterline

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|---------|-----------|------------|
| 413-500 Pamela K. | 1947- | Ron Roy | | Secretary |

Pamela has children: Michael L.; and Mathew Edward.

413-51 Ralph Esterline

| | | | | |
|---------------|-------|------------------|--|----------|
| 413-510 Penny | 1943- | Ronald L. Conrad | | Business |
|---------------|-------|------------------|--|----------|

Penny has children: Ronald, Jr.; Rich; and Robert.

413-52 Livina Jeanette Esterline Cox

| | | | | |
|-----------------------|-------|-------------------|--|--|
| 413-520 Jonathan | 1953- | Sandra Griesinger | | |
| 413-521 Jeremy D. | 1955- | Rsalie _____ | | |
| 413-522 Jeffery | 1959- | | | |
| 413-523 Joseph C. | 1962- | | | |
| 413-524 Molly Janelle | 1966- | | | |

415 Lucy Opdycke Weaver

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|---------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| 415-0 Grover | 1884-1970 | Eileen _____ | | Artist |
| 415-1 Addie | 1886-1972 | Carl Lewis | | |
| 415-2 Harold | 1890- | Jessie Martin | Arlington, Va. | |
| 415-3 Russell | 1892- | Glenna Dailey | Sarasota, Fla. | |
| 415-4 Vivian | 1904- | Leonard Burdick | Lapeer, Mi. | Church Organist |

Grover had no children

415-1 Addie Weaver Lewis

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|---------------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 415-10 Virginia | 1910- | Howard Comden | Los Angeles, Ca. | Secretary |
| 415-11 Betty | 1913- | Wm. Runnstrom | Fort Lauderdale, Fla. | Housewife |
| 415-12 James | 1920- | Rosalee Peth ^e | Michigan, Ka'zoo | Carpenter |
| 415-13 Bessie Vee | 1924- | Joseph Turner | San Clemente, Ca. | Businessman |

Bessie Vee has children: Stephanie, b. 1946; and Malessa, b. 1948.

415-2 Harold Weaver

| | | | | |
|-------------|-------|------------|----------------|-------------|
| 415-20 Mary | 1923- | Harry Coss | Arlington, Va. | Real Estate |
|-------------|-------|------------|----------------|-------------|

Mary has children: Shelley, b. 1950; Marcia, b. 1953; Vivian b. 1956.

415-3 Russell Weaver

| | | | | |
|------------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| 415-30 Martha J. | 1923-1967 | Richard Morse | | |
| 415-31 George | 1924-1945 | | | Lt. Air Force |
| 415-32 Gloria | 1929- | George Stirrat | Bloomfield Hills, Mi. | Housewife |

Martha Jane had children: David, Pamela, Susan, Danny. Pamela married Byerly, and has a daughter, Lou Ann, b. 1974.

Susan has children: Patrick, b. 1971, and Jamie Lee Webb.

Gloria has children: Jeffrey, b. 1956; Carolyn, b. 1960; Sandra, b. 1965.

415-4 Vivian Weaver Burdick

| | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|-------------------|------------------|--|
| 415-40 Narcissa L. | 1929- | William R. Spence | Carrollton, Tex. | |
| 415-41 Vivian G. | 1941- | Gary E. Bottger | Lapeer, Michigan | |

Narcissa has children: William L., b. 1950; living in Pasadena, Ca. He is a physicist. Paul R., b. 1953, a Paratrooper in Fort Bragg, N.C.; James E. b. 1957, a student in Carrollton, Tex.

Vivian has children: Vivian N., b. 1967; and Virginia L., b. 1969, both students.

415-10 Virginia Lewis Comden

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|--------------------|-------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| 415-100 Marguerite | 1930- | Carter Clements | Grand Rapids, Mi. | |
| 415-101 David B. | 1942- | Rita Serr | Pine Grove, Ca. | Deputy Sheriff & Construction |

Marguerite has children: David Anthony, b. 1953, married to Nancy Sweiter, lives in Grand Rapids, Mi., is a groundsman; Cheryl M., b. 1955, lives in Grand Rapids, is a bookkeeper.

David Brian has children: Daniel Anthony, b. 1963; Catherine Ann, b. 1966.

415-12 James W. Lewis

| | | | |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|----------------|
| 415-120 Virginia | | Hugh Flickinger | Kalamazoo, Mi. |
| 415-121 James W. | | Susan Koneuko | Kalamazoo, Mi. |
| 415-122 Sandra K. | | unmarried | Midland, Mi. |

Virginia has children: Christopher; Timothy; Jennifer.

James W. has children: Patricia; and Debra.

THE FAMILY OF HEMAN OPDYCKE (#416)

Hiram (#41) with his second wife, Mary Daggett, and two sons, Heman and Wilbur left his merchantile store in Montpelier, Ohio, and homesteaded a farm eight miles southeast of Russell, Kansas. He came in August, 1877, via Iowa, where he put out a corn crop. The family traveled by covered wagon and he lived on the farm in the Pioneer community until his death. His widow continued to live with her son, Heman, until her death. He was very active in the community life of school and the Methodist Church.

He was 5 ft. 4 in. tall, with a fiery temper, loved to argue politics and church, and was an ardent reader. The family still possesses articles of furniture, etc., which were brought to Kansas in the covered wagon.

Mary was a famous cook, boarded the school teachers, and baked the first layer cake known in that area, and made the first ice cream.

Heman, 5 ft. 8 in., attended the country school, was known as a "lady's man" dating many of the school "marms" - and as the community comic. He was the life of the party, had a deep bass voice, and sang in the male quartet for years. He played without a glove on the local pioneer baseball team, which was famous for winning.

He was active most of his life on the school, township and Methodist Church boards, and in the Republican Party. In 1904 he married Elizabeth H. Anthony, who is still living at age 104. Lizzie, being a school teacher and musician, helped him in his community life. He lived on the old homestead until his death in 1943. He is buried in the Russell Cemetery along with his parents.

Ford, 5 ft. 7 in. tall, Heman's son, still lives on and farms the original homestead, living in the eight-room house Heman built for his bride in 1904 at the approximate cost of \$800. He attended Kansas State University, and along with his farming, which is his first love, he is maintenance superintendent for the Russell School District. His adopted son, Steven, is a graduate of West Florida University and is making a career in the Navy Air Force. His adopted daughter, Peggy, attended Fort Hays College and is a secretary for Blue Cross in Tulsa, Oklahoma, where she lives with her family.

Mary McConnell, 5 ft. 8 in. tall, Heman's daughter is a graduate of Baker University and has been a teacher, social worker and bookkeeper. Her real love is horses and outdoor life. Her son, Harold, 6 ft. 2 in. tall, is a graduate of Kansas Univ., and is in the insurance and real estate business in Lyndon, Kansas. Her daughter, Mary E., 5 ft. 9 in. tall, attended Kansas Univ. and is a bank employee in Tulsa, Oklahoma, where she lives with her family. Her second daughter, Sara Lou, 5 ft. 5 in. tall, is a beautician and lives in Ellsworth, Kansas, with her family.

Dorothy Conway, 5 ft. 5 in. tall, Heman's daughter, received her R.N. from the University of Kansas Medical Center and was a practicing nurse and Health Supervisor of Newton County, Mo., for many years. Her son, Bruce, is a graduate of Missouri Univ. and is associated with the Dart Motor Co. in Kansas City. Her son, Gary, 6 ft. 1 in., attended the Neosho, Mo., Jr. College and is living in Neosho, Mo.



Sara Lou McConnell Soukeep
dau. of Mary Opdycke McConnell
dau. of Heman-Hiram



Harold Opdycke McConnell
son of Mary Opdycke McConnell



Groom, Bruce Conway,
son of Dorothy O., dau. of Heman-Hiram.



Mr. and Mrs. Heman Opdycke
son of Hiram



Dorothy O. Conway
dau. of Heman-Hiram
Gary Conway
son of Dorothy O.



Mary Elizabeth McConnell Eilrich
dau. of Mary O. McConnell
dau. of Heman-Hiram



Ford O.
son of Heman-Hiram



Mary Opdycke McConnell
1906

416 Heman Andrew Opdycke

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-----------|-----------------------|------------------|-------------------------|
| 416-0 Mary Eliz. | 1906- | Harold C. McConnel | Abilene, Ks. | Teacher |
| 416-1 Dorothy L. | 1907- | Laurence B. Conway | Lees Summit, Mo. | Nurse |
| 416-2 Lucibel | 1908-1915 | died of scarlet fever | | |
| 416-3 Ford A. | 1913- | Anna Fritchen | Russell, Ks. | Farmer &
School Eng. |

416-0 Mary Elizabeth Opdycke McConnel

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|-----------------|----------------|----------------------------|
| 416-00 Harold O. | 1933- | Jeanine Neihart | Lyndon, Ks. | Mental Health
Counselor |
| 416-01 Mary E. | 1939- | F. G. Eilich | Enid, Ok. | Bookkeeper |
| 416-02 Sara Lou | 1946- | Larry Soukup | Ellsworth, Ks. | Beautician |

Harold Opdycke M. has a son (adopted): Alan, b. 1958.

Mary Elizabeth has children: Frederick, b. 1959; and Bradford L., b. 1962.

Sara Lou has children: Sharle M., b. 1966; and Joelle Dee, b. 1969.

416-1 Dorothy Louise Opdycke Conway

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|--------------------|----------------|-------------|
| 416-10 L. Bruce | 1945- | Lindsey VanBuskirk | Kas. City, Mo. | Office Mgr. |
| 416-11 Gary Kent | 1949- | Sherri Wylie | Neosho, Mo. | Student |

416-3 Ford Anthony Opdycke

Children (adopted):

| | | | | |
|---------------|-------|------------------|------------|-------------|
| 416-30 Steven | 1944- | Carol Hayes | | Navy Air F. |
| 416-31 Peggy | 1947- | Robert X. Hallam | Tulsa, Ok. | Secretary |

Steven has children: Suzette Ann, b. 1969; and Evette Lynn, b. 1971.

Peggy has children: Robert Anthony, b. 1968; Sherri Ann, b. 1971; and

Pamela Lynn, b. 1972.

417 Wilbur Opdycke

Born in 1871, he was the younger of the two children of Hiram and Mary Daggett. He was about six years old when he arrived in Kansas and went to the country school in the Pioneer District 9. He married Irene Holl in 1898. He acquired land a half mile south of the homestead and settled there with his family. He died in 1936. His children:

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-----------|---|----------------|----------------------|
| 417-0 LeRoy D. | 1899-1954 | Zella Clark | Boulder, Colo. | Coach |
| 417-1 Harold R. | 1902- | 1. Genevieve Banta
2. Lucille Franklin | Salina, Kas. | Coach |
| 417-2 Wilda | 1904- | Myrl V. Walker | Hays, Kas. | X-Ray &
Pathology |
| 417-3 Gerald | 1913-1952 | Christine Anshutz | Russell, Kas. | Farmer |

417-0 LeRoy D. Opdycke

He was a coach and teacher in several high schools in Kansas before he moved to Boulder, Colo., with his family to teach and coach in the public schools there. He died in 1954 and is buried in the Russell, Kas., Cemetery. His children:

| | | | |
|----------------|-------|-----------------|----------------|
| 417-00 Harriet | 1927- | Gerald Stephens | Boulder, Colo. |
| 417-01 Martha | 1931- | Kenneth Hubbs | Boulder, Colo. |

Harriet has children: Debi, and Susan (twins) b. 1952; and Terry, b. 1954.
Martha has children: Katrine, b. 1961; and Charles, b. 1965.

417-1 Harold R. Opdycke

Harold was a teacher and coach, is now retired and living in Salina, Kas. His children:

by Genevieve Banta:

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|-------------------|----------------------|---------|
| 417-10 Robert M. | 1932- | Eleanor Marobella | Universal City, Tex. | Teacher |
|------------------|-------|-------------------|----------------------|---------|

by Lucille Franklin:

| | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|------------|-----------------|-----------|
| 417-11 Don Russell | 1943- | Ann Sadler | Frankfurt, Ger. | Air Force |
|--------------------|-------|------------|-----------------|-----------|

417-2 Wilda Opdycke Walker

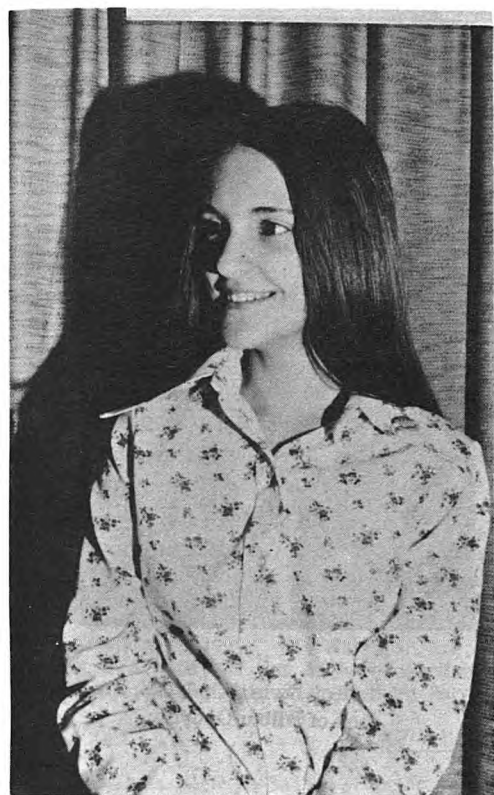
Wilda was a hospital technician in Pathology and X-ray. She is now retired and living in Hays, Kansas. She has one daughter:

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-------|--------------|---------------|---------|
| 417-20 Margaret | 1933- | Robert Riggs | Wantagh, N.Y. | Teacher |
|-----------------|-------|--------------|---------------|---------|

Margaret has children: Michael, b. 1959; Tamara, b. 1961; Suzanne, b. 1971 and Brett, b. 1971.

417-3 Gerald W. Opdycke

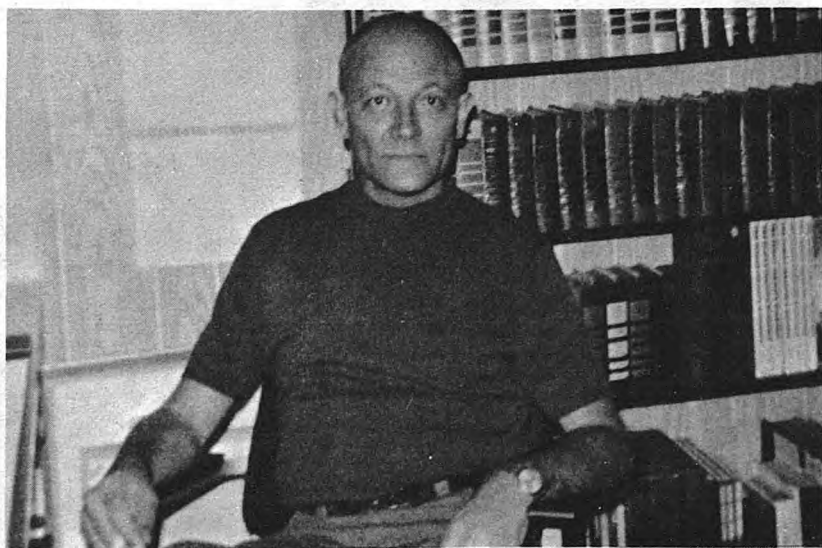
Gerald W. remained on the farm at Russell, Kansas, until his death in 1952.



Tracy Lynn Opdycke



Jay Robert Opdycke



Robert M. Opdycke
son of Harold



Harold R. Opdycke



LeRoy Dwight Opdycke
son of Wilbur Opdycke



Don R. Opdycke
and Daughter - Gina
Don-son of Harold

He married Christine Anshutz in 1939. His children are:

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-------|---|------------------|------------|
| 417-30 Gerald W. | 1941- | 1. Martha Sheppard
2. Sandra Thrower | Alma, Ga. | |
| 417-31 Kenneth | 1943- | | Kansas City, Ks. | Architect |
| 417-32 Douglas | 1946- | Vergie Dean | DeSoto, Kas. | Teacher |
| 417-33 Virginia | 1947- | | | Teacher |

Gerald has one child by Martha Sheppard: Paige, b. 1969; and one child by Sandra Thrower: Chris G., b. 1974.

Douglas has one child: Holly, b. 1972.

417-10 Robert Marland Opdycke

Robert was born in Norton, Kas., in 1932, and attended grade and high school in Salina, Kas. He attended Kansas St. Univ. and Southwest Texas St. Univ. He entered the US Airforce in 1953, and served as a pilot. Retired as a major after 20 years of service. He owns a home in Universal City, Texas, and is now teaching industrial arts. He married Eleanor F. Marobella in 1959. His children are: Tracy L., b. 1959; and Jay Robert, b. 1961. Jay R. was an honor student. He died in April, 1975, in Universal City, Texas and is buried in Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery.

417-11 Don Russell Opdycke

He was born in Salina, Kansas, in 1943. He received an M.S. Degree in Electrical Engineering from Kansas St. Univ.; entered active duty with the US Air Force as a commissioned officer in 1967. Hewas stationed at Fort George C. Meade, Md. He was assigned to Stuttgart, Germany, in 1972-74 and is presently stationed in Frankfurt-on-main, Germany. He married Ann E. Sadler. Don's activities include amateur radio, photography and extensive traveling to all parts of Europe. He has one child: Gina E., b. 1974, baptized at Trinity Lutheran Church, Frankfurt, Ger.

DESCENDANTS OF ALBERT OPDYCKE (43) CHAPTER U, P. 421

430 Ida Opdycke Faber

Page 421 of the original section of this book lists 430 Ida's name incorrectly as Eliza. Ida married Henry Faber, and his name is incorrectly listed as Jacob.

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|--------------|-----------|-----------------|-------------|------------|
| 430-0 Melvin | 1887-1961 | Lillian Gould | Joplin, Mo. | |
| 430-1 Mary | 1889- | unmarried | Bryan, Ohio | |
| 430-2 Fred | 1893-1920 | Beatrice Snyder | | |
| 430-3 Grace | 1902- | unmarried | Bryan, Ohio | Teacher |

Melvin had no children. Fred had one daughter, Eleanor, b. 1916, d. 1938.

431 Henry H. Opdycke

His children:

| | | | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------------|---------------------------|
| 431-0 Edna B. | 1882-1973 | Wm. Caughey | West Unity, Ohio Railroad |
| 431-1 Grace P. | 1886- | Rowe R. Newcomb | West Unity, Ohio |

431-0 Edna Opdycke Caughey

| | | | |
|---------------|-------|---------------|-------------------|
| 431-00 Gladys | 1910- | O. J. Hertwig | Fort Wayne, Ind. |
| 431-01 Robert | 1911- | | N. Hollywood, Ca. |
| 431-02 Carl | 19__ | | |

Gladys had no children.

431-01 Robert Caughey

431-010 Connie Jo 1934- Gerald Foster Bakersfield Ca. Secretary

Connie has children: Brian and Teresa.

431-1 Grace Opdycke Newcomb

Grace has children: John, Lynn, Marvin, Virginia, Nina, Maxine, Wendell and Hillis.

432 Willis A. Opdycke

Willis died in 1919. His children are:

| | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|---------------|--------------|
| 432-0 Clara Fay | 1881-1965 | Lon Glass | Emporia, Ka. |
| 432-1 Goldie V. | 1882-1972 | Clayton Alley | |
| 432-2 Lawrence H. | 1884-1967 | | |

Clara Fay had one daughter: Nadine, b. 1914, married to Stuart Hofnagle, Chanute, Kas.

Goldie had one daughter, Naomi, who married George McGowan, and died in 1957.

Lawrence had no children.

432-00 Nadine Glass Hofnagle

Her children:

432-000 Nisha Ann 1937-1949

432-001 Marc Alan 1947-

Broken Arrow, Okla.

Marc has children: Lisa, b. 1964, and Barry, b. 1968.

DESCENDANTS OF EMERSON OPDYCKE
Chapter U - Page 422

460 Leonard Eckstein Opdycke

He was a translator, philanthropist, genealogist and author, lived in New York City, New York. He married Edith Bell. He died in 1914.

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-------|----|-------------------|---------------|------------|
| 460-0 Leonard | 1895- | | Frances Prescott | Boston, Ma. | Professor |
| 460-1 Mary Ellis | 1896- | | John DeWitt Peltz | New York City | Author |

460-0 Leonard Opdycke

He was a Professor of Fine Arts in Harvard College, and is now retired.

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|----|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| 460-00 Leonard E. | 1919- | | 1. Susan Wolcott | Poughkeepsie, N.Y. | Teacher &
Schl Prin. |
| | | | 2. Jeanne Bernhard | | |

Children of Leonard Emerson and Susan Wolcott: Susan Bell, b. 1954, living in Boston, Ma.; Deborah, b. 1956; and Margot, b. 1958, living in St. Louis, Mo.

Children of Leonard Emerson and Jeanne Bernhard: Sarah Bernhard, b. 1964; and Frances Louise, b. 1965.

460-1 Mary Ellis Opdycke Peltz

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|--------------------|-------|----|----------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 460-10 John D. Jr. | 1925- | | | New York | Social Wkr. |
| 460-11 Henry S. | 1927- | | Katharine Salle | Ardstey-on-Hudson | Banker |
| 460-12 Mary Ellis | 1927- | | 1. George Antich | | |
| | | | 2. Garrett W. Nevius | Farmington, Cn. | Banker |

Children of Henry Stevenson and Katharine Salle: Henry Bedloe, b. 1972; and John Stevenson, b. 1974.

Children of Mary Ellis and Garrett W. Nevius: John Garret, b. 1961; and Mary Ellis, b. 1963.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES BURREL UPDIKE #72 CHAPTER Z, PAGE 451

- 720 - Virginia E. See pages 34A, 35A, and 37A
721 - Clarinda N. See pages 34A, 35A, 37A, and 38A
722 - Harley M. See page 34A
723 - Archie M. See pages 34A, 35A, 36A and 37A

72 James Burrel Updike

Married Sarah F. Todd in 1867; with his son, Archie, and son-in-law, Abraham Lincoln Lenhart, owned the J. B. Updike & Co. lumber mill dealing in hardwood lumber. One lumber mill was located in Updike, Miss. (Sharkey Co.). They also owned Updike's Sawmill in Vincennes, Indiana. He died in 1929.

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-----------|----|-------------------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| 720 Virginia E. | 1868-1936 | | Robert McClung | Tiffin, Ohio | Farmer |
| 721 Clarinda N. | 1869-1936 | | Abraham Lenhart | Delta City, Ms. | Lumberman |
| 722 Harley M. | | | Sarah _____ | Vincennes, In. | |
| 723 Archie M. | 1875-1937 | | 1. Ella Ferguson
2. Fleta Powell | Vincennes, In. | Lumberman |

720 Virginia E. Updike McClung

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------|--------------|
| 720-0 Agnes Dee | 1889-1962 | Blacque F. Beck | Ohio | Slsmn-Farmer |
| 720-1 Helen M. | 1904- | Unmarried | Fostoria, Ohio | Teacher |

721 Clarinda N. Updike Lenhart

| | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| 721-0 Lena Faye | 1888- | John P. Warner | Leipsic, Ohio | Lumberman |
| 721-1 Donald H. | 1890-1970 | Dora D. Boykin | Greenville, Ms. | Cotton Gin
Op. & Mgr. |

722 Harley Merlin Updike

| | | | |
|---------------|-------|--------------------|----------------|
| 722-0 Forrest | _____ | Gladys _____ | Mississippi |
| 722-1 Hazel | _____ | Will Sellers _____ | Prichard, Ala. |

Forrest had children: Imogene and Burrel.

Hazel had children: William and Marjorie.

723 Archie Middleton Updike

Born in Knox County, Indiana, in 1875, married Ella L. Ferguson, mother of five of his twelve children. After her death, he married Fleta E. Powell, mother of seven children. Fleta died in 1970. Archie was a partner in Updike & Co. lumber mill with his father and brother-in-law.

Children by Ella Ferguson:

| | | | | |
|---------------|-----------|----------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 723-0 DeLone | 1893-1975 | 1. Versie Hand
2. Elva Liming | Indianapolis, In. | Railroad |
| 723-1 Virgil | 1895-1896 | | | |
| 723-2 Lima C. | 1896-1963 | John B. Shoemaker | Indianapolis, In. | Railroad |
| 723-3 Cula F. | 1898- | Noah C. Purcell | Vincennes, In. | Post Office |
| 723-4 Reba R. | 1901- | Neal Shaw | Mooresville, In. | |

Children by Fleta Powell:

| | | | | |
|------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------|-------------------|------------|
| 723-5 Dorothy M. | 1920- | Winston W. White | Vincennes, In. | Bookkeeper |
| 723-6 Archie J. | 1922-1967 | Marilyn Fredinburg | Winter Park, Fla. | US Navy |
| 723-7 Robert E. | 1925- | 1. Betty R. Benson
2. Faye _____ | Vincennes, In. | Barber |



**Clarinda Nevada
Updike Lenhart**



**Virginia Updike
McClung**



**Archie M. Updike
son of James B. Updike**



**Mrs James Burrell Updike
(Sarah Fedelia Todd Updike)**

**Born ?, Died 1942
93 years old**



**Mrs. Archie M. Updike
Born 1901, Died 1970
Picture taken Nov. 1964**

723-8 Norma Jean 1928- 1. Howard Blubaum Washington, In. Owners of
 2. Herschel Stader Herschel's IGA
 723-9 Carol Faye 1930- Kenneth L. Blagrave Vincennes, In. Mental Health
 723-A William D. 1932- Ann Arbor, Mi. Teacher &
 Truck Driver
 723-B Patricia 1934- William J. Riley Newark, Del. Teacher

720-0 Agnes D. McClung Beck

Born in 1889, she married Blacque F. Beck in 1911. He was a salesman and farmer, Cert. Op. Ohio State Univ., 1910. They had one child:

720-00 Ruth E. 1913- Joseph VandeVelde Lakeside, Ohio Teacher

721-0 Lena F. Lenhart Warner

721-00 Catherine 1923- Earl J. Harrison Alabama
 Earl is Chief Probation and Parole Officer, Southern District of Alabama.

721-1 Donald H. Lenhart

721-10 Clara Faye 1922- Thomas G. Keith Merchant
 721-11 Doris Jean 1925- Joseph Wilson Greenville, Ms. Farmer

723-2 Lima Updike Shoemaker

723-20 Juanita 1918- Ray Boone El Monte, Ca.
 723-21 John, Jr. 1920- Virginia Gross Greenwood, In.

Juanita has children: Marsha M., b. 1940; Richard J., b. 1941; Jacqueline, b. 1949. John, Jr. has one child, Sandra Lee, b. 1947.

723-3 Cula Updike Purcell

Cula graduated from Vincennes Univ. and is a teacher. Her husband, Noah, works for the Post Office and is a retired farmer.

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-----------------|-------|-----------------|---------------|------------|
| 723-30 Mildred | 1925- | George K. Brown | Marion, Ohio | |
| 723-31 Marjorie | 1932- | James Warren | La Habre, Ca. | |

Mildred has children: Sandra, b. 1951; Sherry Dawn, b. 1953; Terri Lynn, b. 1957, and Brooks K. b. 1963. Marjorie has one child, Wendy Gail, b. 1960.

723-4 Reba R. Updike Shaw

| | | | |
|------------------|-------|----------------|-------------------|
| 723-40 Naomi R. | 1920- | Mark Williams | Mooreville, In. |
| 723-41 Betty | 1924- | Charles Kitley | Lees Summit, Mo. |
| 723-42 Neal, Jr. | 1926- | Roberta Yarger | Indianapolis, In. |

Naomi has children: Linda Sue, b. 1943; Donna Lee, b. 1948; Glennis Joan, b. 1951; and Mark, Jr. Betty has children: Janine, b. 1946; Cathy Marie, b. 1948; Charles Erron, b. 1950; Shawn Kelvin, b. 1954; and Casetta E., b. 1955.

36A

Neal, Jr. has children: Larry Neal, b. 1949; Ricky Dean, b. 1952; Denise O'Neal, b. 1954; Yolanda A., b. 1955; and Kimberly S.

723-5 Dorothy M. Updike White

Although she first attended college at age 36, she graduated Cum Laude from Indiana University with a B.S. and M.S. degree. She teaches school, is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Married Winston White in 1938. He is an accountant.

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|----|-----------------|----------------|--------------------------|
| 723-50 James W. | 1939- | | | Rockville, Md. | US Gov. Research analyst |
| 723-51 William R. | 1941- | | Helen Phillippe | Leesburg, Fla. | Sc. Teacher |

William Ronald has a daughter, Carol Lynne, b. 1963.

723-6 Archie J. Updike

Graduated from US Naval Academy in 1946, retired as a Lt. Commander in July 1966. He served in the USS Little Rock and in LSM 340 before returning to the academy, where he was an instructor in the Dept. of Marine Engineering. He served from 1963-66 in the Bureau of Naval Operations. He married Marilyn Fredinburg in 1947 and has children:

David Howard, b. 1956; Elizabeth Ellen, b. 1961; Suzanne Todd, b. 1963; and Carol Melinda, b. 1964, all of whom are now living in Winter Park, Fla. Archie died in 1967 with cancer. He was a member of the Methodist Church.

723-7 Robert Earl Updike

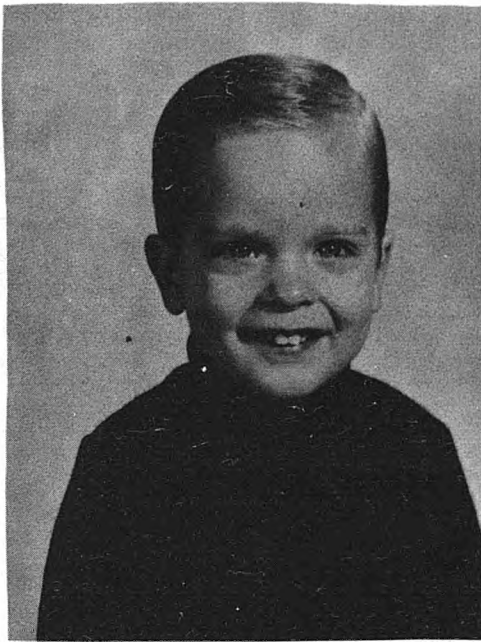
He attended Creighton Univ., Omaha, Neb., during WW II as an Air Cadet in the Air Force. The war ended while he was attending the university and he was discharged as a Corporal. He married Betty R. Benson, (1), and Faye _____ (2). He is a barber and resides in Vincennes, In.

| Children by Betty Benson: | | |
|---------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|
| 723-70 Roxanne R. | 1951-1971 | (died in automobile acc.) |
| 723-71 Kelly R. | 1954- | Diana Lagle |
| 723-72 Robert A. | 1957- | Vincennes, In. Student |
| 723-73 Tracey S. | 1959- | Vincennes, In. Student |
| by Faye _____: | | |
| 723-74 Archie E. | 1969- | Vincennes, In. Student |

723-8 Norma Jean Updike Stader

Born in 1928 in Vincennes, In., is a member of the Lutheran Church. After her first husband, Howard E. Blubaum, died in 1960, she married Herschel Stader, and they are the owners of Stader Foods, Inc., of Washington, In.

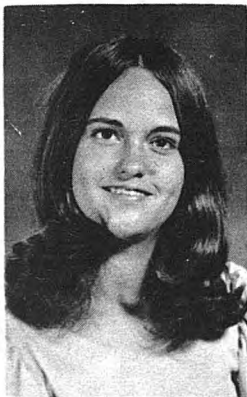
| Children by Howard E. Blubaum: | | |
|--------------------------------|-------|--|
| 723-80 Roger H. | 1948- | Lois Halbert |
| | | Washington, In. Asst. Mgr.
IGA FoodInr. |



**Archie E. Updike, age 3
son of Robert E. Updike**



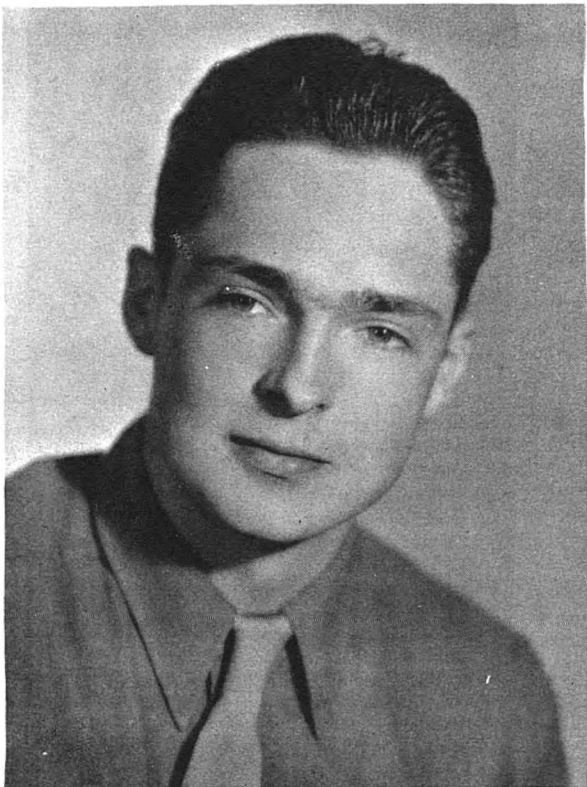
**Carol L. Updike
dau. of Archie J.**



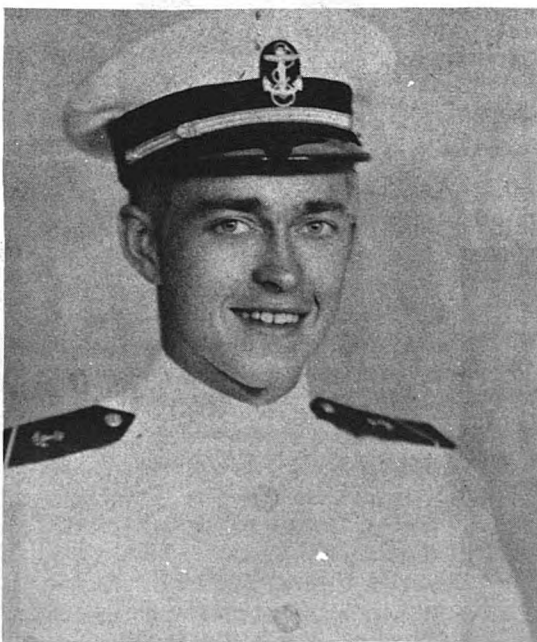
**Elizabeth Updike
dau. of Archie J.**



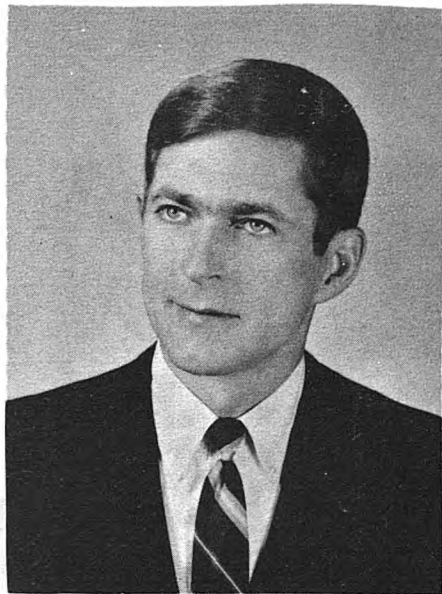
**Suzzanne Updike
dau. of Archie J.**



Robert E. Updike



**Lieut. Cmdr. Archie J.
Updike (ret.)**



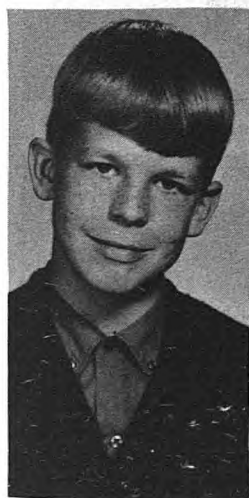
William D. Updike



Roxanna Rae Updike, deceased



Robert Alan Updike



Kelly Ross Updike



Tracy Scott Updike



William Joseph Riley



Patricia J. Updike Riley



Kevin Archie Riley



Victoria Ellen Riley



Cathleen Joan Riley



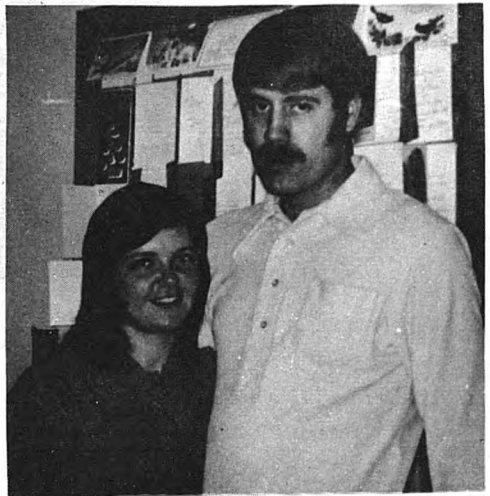
Christopher Joseph Riley



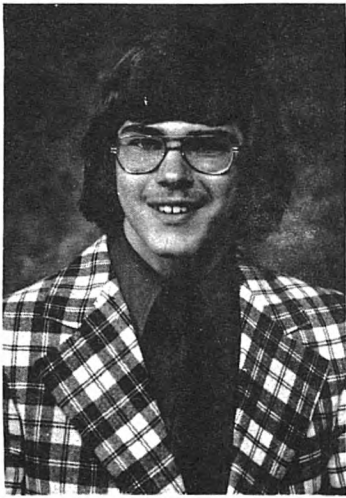
**Herschel and Jean Stader
Owners and operators of
Stader Foods, Inc.**



David Stader



John and Becky Olsen



Steven B. Blubaum



Roger H. Blubaum



Shelley A. Blubaum

| Children | b. d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|------------------|-------|--|-----------------|------------|
| 723-81 Rebecca | 1951- | 1. Gordon W. Armes
2. John S. Olsen | | Secretary |
| 723-82 Steven B. | 1957- | | Washington, In. | Student |

| | | | | |
|------------------------|-------|--|----------------|---------|
| Children by H. Stader: | | | | |
| 723-83 David H. | 1964- | | Vincennes, In. | Student |

Roger has a daughter, Shelly Ann born in 1969. Rebecca has a son, John Scott Olsen, b. 1975.

723-9 Carol F. Updike Blagrave

Carol has an A.S. Degree from Vincennes Univ., and works with the Mental Health. She is married to Kenneth Lee Blagrave who is an insurance broker. The family belongs to the Presbyterian Church. Her children are:

| | | | | |
|------------------|-------|----------------|-------------|---------|
| 723-90 Sherri K. | 1951- | Anthony Grasso | Dover, N.J. | |
| 723-91 Linda J. | 1953- | | Florida | US Navy |
| 723-92 Kathleen | 1955- | | California | US Navy |
| 723-93 Carol Lee | 1958- | | | Student |

723-A William Dale Updike

A graduate of Vincennes Univ., B.S., and M.S. from Indiana Univ., he served in the Army Engineer Corps, WW II and has been a teacher at Ann Arbor, Mi. He is now an owner-operator national transport truck. He resides in Ann Arbor, Mi.

723-B Patricia Joan Updike Riley

Graduated from Vincennes and Indiana Universities, she taught school in Indiana and Illinois. In 1957, she married William J. Riley who is President of Kimble-Terumo Co., in Elkton, Md. They reside in Newark, Del. Children:

Cathleen J., b. 1961; Christopher, b. 1963; Victoria E., b. 1966; and Kevin Archie, b. 1968.

720-00 Ruth Beck. VandeVelde

Ruth has an A.B. from Heidelberg College and B.S. from Ohio State Univ. and is a teacher. Joseph is a physician and surgeon. Their children:

| | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|------------------|--|---------|
| 720-000 Betty Anne | 1950- | Wendell Ebersole | | Teacher |
| 720-001 J. Daniel | 1954- | | | Student |

721-00 Catherine Warner Harrison

Catherine married Earl Joseph Harrison in 1944. They have one child:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------|----------------|--------------|
| 721-000 Cathy Ann | 1952- | John E. Roy | Columbia, S.C. | Computer Op. |
|-------------------|-------|-------------|----------------|--------------|

721-10 Clara Lenhart Keith

| Children | b. | d. | Married | Residence | Occupation |
|-------------------|-------|----|------------------|--------------|------------|
| 721-100 Linda F. | | | Joseph M. Franks | | Teacher |
| 721-101 Thomas D. | 1949- | | Paula N. Mullins | Camden, N.J. | Pharmacist |

Linda has a son, Brian K., b. 1974, in Tupelo County, Mississippi.

Thomas has two dau., Laura L., b. 1973, and Kara L., b. 1975., in Camden, N.J.

721-11 Doris J. Lenhart Wilson

Born in 1925, married in 1946 to Joseph H. Wilson, a farmer. She is a librarian. They have children:

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|--|------------|
| 721-110 Joseph H. | 1947- | Sylvia A. Shriner | | Elec. Eng. |
| 721-111 Donna J. | 1956- | | | Nurse |

Joseph has one child, Carrey Page, b. 1975, in Houston, Texas.

- ADAMSON
James, 22A
- ALLEY
Clayton, 30A
Naomi, 31A
- ALLMAN
David, 16A
Gary, 16A
Orlando, 16A
- ALTAFFER
Gladys, 11A 14A
Logan, 14A
- ANDERSON
Beulah B. 5A
Wilda, 15A
- ANSHUTZ
Christine, 28A
- ANTHONY
Elizabeth, 26A
- ANTICH
George, 32A
- ARMES
Gordon W., 37A
- AYER
Paul R., 16A
Marsha Jean, 16A
- AYERS
Carolyn, 21A
Myrnalie, 21A
William C., 19A, 21A
- BAIRD
Marion, 21A
Patricia, 21A
- BAKER
Betty W., 17A
Birja G., 17A
Judith R., 17A
Lorin C., 17A
Patricia, 17A
Ralph O., 17A
Robert W., 17A
Roberta, 17A
Wendy L., 17A
- BARADA
Elizabeth, 5A
- BARB
Richard, 11A
Karen, 11A
Steven R., 11A
- BARTHOLOMEW
Kevin, 5A
- BARTLE
Ellen, 1A
- BALDWIN
Alvin, 22A
Chas., 22A
David, 22A
Judy, 22A
Genevieve, 28A
- BAUER
Mildred, 15A
- BAUERMEISTER
Dwight D. 21A
M., 21A
Megan A., 21A
- BAYLISS
Elva, 9A
- BECK
Blacque F., 34A 35A
Ruth E., 35A 37A
Sarah, 15A
- BELL
Edith, 32A
- BENSON
Betty R., 26A, 34A
- BENT
Marjorie, 17A
- BERNHARD
Jeanne, 32A
- BIRD
Larry, 16A
- BLADES
Dalana Lynn, 14A
- BLAGRAVE
Carol Lee, 37A
Kathleen, 37A
Kenneth., 37A
Linda J., 37A
Sherri K., 37A
- BLAKELY
C. B., 17A
George, 17A
George, Jr., 17A
Jill, 17A
Joan, 17A
- BLUBAUM
Howard E., 35A 36A
Rebecca, 37A
Roger H., 36A 37A
Shelly Ann, 37A
Steven B., 37A
- BOCKELMAN
Louise, 10A 13A
- BOONE
Jacqueline, 35A
Marsha M., 35A
Ray, 35A
Richard J., 35A
- BORER
Michael A., 12A
Philip N., 12A
Scott N., 12A
- BOTTGER
Gary E., 24A
Virginia L., 24A
Vivian N., 24A
- BOUCHER
Bruce, 9A 11A
Carl, 9A 11A
Charles, 9A
David, 11A
Dean M., 9A 11A
Dean S., 11A
Diedre, 11A
James B., 11A
Jayne K., 11A
Mark C., 11A
Richard C., 9A 11A
Sally C., 11A
Shirley, 11A
Timothy James, 11A
- BOWEN
Alice J., 17A
Mary, 1A 17A 18A
Bowen, O. H., 17A
- BOYKIN
Dora D., 34A
- BRENTINE
Betsy, 22A
Dave, 22A
Jeff, 22A
John, 22A
Steve, 22A
- BRINKER
Birja, 17A
- BROWN
Brooks, 35A
George K., 35A
Harry W., 10A 14A
Rebecca, 14A
Sandra, 35A
Sarah, 14A
Sherry Dawn, 35A
Terri Lynn, 35A

- BURDICK
 Leonard, 22A
 Narcissa L., 24A
 Vivian G., 24A
 Becky, 22A
 Kenneth, 22A
 Robert, 22A
- BYERLY
 Lou Ann, 24A
- CAUGHEY
 Carl, 30A
 Connie Jo, 30A
 Gladys, 30A
 Robert, 30A
 William, 30A
- CHASE
 Wayne, 13A
- CHRISTIANSEN
 Russell, 5A
- CHRISTMAN
 Anne, 10A 14A
 Dan, 14A
 David R., 10A 13A
 Karl, 9A 10A
 Leslie, 14A
 Paul R., 14A
- CLARK
 Mary, 15A
 Wayne, 20A
 Zella, 28A
- CLAUSE
 Patricia, 20A
- CLEMENTS
 Carter, 25A
 Cheryl M., 25A
 David A., 25A
- CLOUGH
 Deborah, 14A
- COMDEN
 Catherine A., 25A
 David A., 25A
 David B., 25A
 Howard, 24A
 Marguerite, 25A
- CONRAD
 Rich, 23A
 Robert, 23A
 Ronald L., 23A
 Ronald L., Jr., 23A
- CONWAY
 L. Bruce, 26A 27A
 Gary K., 26A 27A
- Laurence B., 27A
- COSS
 Harry, 24A
 Marcia, 24A
 Shelley, 24A
 Vivian, 24A
- COWELL
 Darici, 13A
- COX
 Clyde, Jr., 20A
 Jeffery, 23A
 Jeremy D., 23A
 Johnathan, 23A
 Joseph, 23A
 Molly J., 23A
- CRAIG
 Eugene, 21A
 Steven E., 21A
- CRITCHFIELD
 Betty Eliz., 16A
 Charles, 15A
 Craig, 16A
 Danny Jo., 16A
 Gracilee, 16A
 H. H., 16A
 Jill A., 16A
 Kenneth, 15A 16A
 M. Louise, 15A
 Mary Lu., 16A
 Steve, 16A
- CURRY
 Helen L., 19A
- DAGGETT
 Mary, 26A 28A
- DAILEY
 Glenna, 24A
- DAUGHERTY
 David, 16A
 Jamie A., 16A
- DAVIS
 Audrey, 22A
 Brenda Sue, 22A
 Denora, 22A
 Dwayne, 22A
 Jack, 22A
 Kenneth, 22A
 Shawn, 22A
 Tod, 22A
 Violet, 22A
- DEAN
 Vergie, 29A
- DECKER
 Dorothy, 10A
- DEJANE
 Emma, 12A
- DICKINSON
 Theda, 15A
- DILWORTH,
 Martha, 15A
- DORSHIMER
 Clyde, 15A
 George, 15A
 Louis, 15A
 Rowena, 15A
- DREHER
 J. Elroy, 12A
 Jennifer, 12A
 Orville, 12A
- DUKE
 Denice M., 21A
 Gary, 21A
- EBERSOLE
 Wendell, 37A
- EILICH
 Bradford, 27A
 F. G., 27A
 Frederick, 27A
- ENGEL
 Roberta, 11A
- ESTERLINE
 Clair, 19A
 Livinia J., 20A 23A
 Owen, 20A 23A
 Pamela K. 23A
 Penny, 23A
 Ralph, 20A 23A
- EVANS
 Mary Opdycke 15A
- FABER
 Diana, 22A
 Douglas, 22A
 Eleanor, 30A
 Fred, 30A
 Grace, 30A
 Henry, 30A
 Joyce, 22A
 Linda, 22A
 Mary, 30A
 Melvin, 30A
 Ronald, 22A
- FARRINGTON
 Ben, 20A

INDEX CONTINUED

41A

- FERGUSON
Ella, 34A
- FLICKINGER
Christopher, 25A
Hugh, 25A
Jennifer, 25A
Timothy, 25A
- FOSTER
Brian, 30A
Gerald, 30A
Teresa, 30A
- FRANKHOUSER
B., 5A
- FRANKLIN
Lucille, 28A
- FRANKS
Brian K., 38A
Joseph M., 38A
- FREDENBURG
Marilyn, 34A 36A
- FRISKNEY
Donna M., 21A 22A
- FRITCHEN
Anna, 27A
- GARDNER
Walter, 9A 10A
- GARVER
Clara, 9A
Frank, 9A
- GASKILL
Arlene J., 20A 22A
Bernice, 19A
Chas. R., 19A
Gail R., 19A
Marjorie, 19A 22A
Violet A., 19A 22A
- GAVER
Helen, 5A
- GEARS
Joy, 16A
- GERIG
Hutoka, 10A
- GIRARDOT
Charles R., 20A
Cynthia R., 20A
Dennis E., 20A
Donald E., 20A
Harold J., 19A 20A
Jacquelin J., 20A
Linda J., 20A
Paula J., 20A
- GLASS
Lon, 30A
- Nadine, 30A
- GOODWIN
Orpha, 19A
- GOULD
Lillian, 30A
- GRASSO
Anthony, 37A
- GRAVES
Edward, 22A
- GREEN
Terrie, 22A
- GREGG
Daniel L., 20A
James L., 20A
Katherine A., 20A
Rebecca, 20A
Sheri A., 20A
- GRIESINGER
Sandra, 23A
- GRIESS
Florence, 9A 11A
- GROSS
Virginia, 35A
- GRUBB
C. H., 5A
- HALBERT
Lois, 36A
- HALL
Irene, 28A
John M., 17A
John M., Jr., 18A
Michelle L., 18A
- HALLAM
Pamela Lynn, 27A
Robert A., 27A
Robert X., 27A
Sherrri Ann, 27A
- HALPER
Harriet, 10A 14A
- HAMMAN
Karen G., 22A
Robert D., 21A 22A
Richard L., 22A
- HAND
Versie, 34A
- HARMON
Elizabeth, 1A 5A
- HARRISON
Cathy Ann, 37A
Earl J., 35A 37A
- HARTMAN
Lula, 19A
- HAYES
Carol, 27A
Pauline, 5A
- HEBRON
Chas. E., 17A
Daniel J., 17A
Toby Ellen, 17A
- HERTWIG
O. J., 30A
- HOFNAGLE
Barry, 31A
Lisa, 31A
Marc A., 31A
Nisha A., 31A
Stuart, 30A
- HUBBS
Charles, 28A
Katrine, 28A
Kenneth, 28A
- HUGHES
Dan W., 20A
Gary D., 20A
Gregory S., 20A
Karen J., 20A
- HUMPHREY
Jerry, 22A
- JACKSON
Dennis J., 20A
Jerome N., 20A
Jerry W., 12A
John E., 12A
Robert W., 12A
- JOHNSON
Earl E., 16A
Myron L., 16A
Vera, 14A
- KEITH
Kara, 38A
Laura, 38A
Linda F., 38A
Thomas D., 38A
Thomas G., 35A
- KELLER
Dorothy, 21A
Mildred, 19A
- KIMMEL
Claude, 15A
- KING
James F., 21A
- KITLEY
Casetta E., 35A
Cathy M., 35A

- Charles, 35A
 Charles E., 35A
 Janine, 35A
 Shawn Kelvin, 35A
KLOPFENSTEIN
 Anna, 9A
KNOP
 Karlette, 5A
 Lester, 5A
KONEUKO
 Susan, 25A
KOON
 David, 21A
 Dorothy, 20A
 Francis M., 19A
 Harriet, 20A 21A
 Leonard L., 20A 21A
 Philip, 21A
 Phyllis, 20A
KRAEMER
 Wilma, 5A
LAGLE
 Diana, 36A
LATTANNER
 Barbara, 16A
 BLAIR F., 15A 16A
 Carole, 16A
 Eric, 16A
 Grace B., 15A
 Harlan, 15A
 John H., 15A 16A
 Kay, 16A
 Lori, 16A
 Lynn, 16A
 Mary, 15A
 Rolland, 16A
 Victor, 16A
LEMMON
 Ruth, 19A
LENHART
 Abraham, 34A
 Clara Faye, 35A 38A
 Doris Jean, 35A 38A
 Donald H., 34A 35A
 Lena Faye, 34A 35A
LEROY
 Leroy, 17A
LESTER
 Donald, 14A
 Margaret, 14A
LEWIS
 Bessie Vee, 24A
 Betty, 24A
 Carl, 24A
 Debra, 25A
 James W., 24A 25A
 James W., Jr., 25A
 Patricia, 25A
 Sandra K., 25A
 Virginia, 24A 25A
 Virginia, 25A
LICHTENWALD
 Allan, 13A
 Gwen M., 13A
 Lisa M., 13A
LIMING
 Elva, 34A
LINSON
 Glen, 5A
 Stephen, 5A
LONG
 Joan, 13A
LUCAS
 Brian, 13A
 James, 13A
 Sheri, 13A
MALCOMSON
 Robert, JR., 17A
MAROBELLA
 Eleanor, 28A 29A
MARTIN
 Jessie, 24A
MAUK
 Anjie, 22A
 Barbara, 22A
 Charles, 22A
 Charles, Jr., 22A
 Cherri Jo, 22A
 David, 22A
 Jerry, 22A
 Jimmy D., 22A
 Jimmy D., Jr., 22A
 John, 22A
 Lee, 22A
 Richard, 22A
 Robert, 20A
 Robert, Jr., 22A
 Robert, III, 22A
MC CANN
 David, 13A
MC CONNELL
 Harold C., 27A
 Harold O., 26A 27A
 Mary E., 26A 27A
 Sara Lou, 26A 27A
MC CLUNG
 Agnes D., 34A 35A
 Helen M., 34A
 Robert, 34A
MC GOWAN
 George, 31A
MEYER
 Connie, 16A
MIDDLETON
 Jerry, 14A
 Kendra Ann, 14A
 Tonya Marie, 14A
MILES
 Jeffrey R., 18A
 Robert J., 17A
MILLER
 Deborah, 12A
 Roberta, 10A
 Marian, 19A 21A
MOOG
 Jennifer J., 14A
 Lyle, 14A
 Tony, 14A
MOORE
 Hillary W., 16A
MORRISON
 Katherine, 18A
MORSE
 Danny, 24A
 David, 24A
 Pamela, 24A
 Richard, 24A
 Susan, 24A
MULLINS
 Paula N., 38A
MUMM
 Grace R., 5A
MYERS
 Evalena, 19A
NEIHART
 Jeanine, 27A
NEVIUS
 Garrett, 32A
 John G., 32A
 Mary Ellis, 32A
NEWCOMB
 Hillis, 30A
 John, 30A
 Lynn, 30A
 Marvin, 30A
 Maxine, 30A
 Nina, 30A

- Rowe R., 30A
Virginia, 30A
Wendell, 30A
- NORRICK
Teresa, 12A
- NORTON
Iva Mae, 5A
- OPDYCKE
Addie, 6A
Addie L., 19A 20A
Adeline, 15A
Alan, 27A
Albert, b. 1788, 1A 6A
7A 8A
Albert E., b. 1846, 15A
Albert H., 6A 7A 8A
Albert W., 15A
Alfred G., 19A
Alfred L., b. 1892, 9A
10A
Alfred Leonard, b. 1918
10A 14A
Anna Betty, 7A 15A
Audrey Neva, 19A 20A
Benjamin F., 6A
Benjamin W., 15A
Bessie M., 8A 9A 10A
Betty J., 13A
Bobby Dale, 13A
Brian M., 20A
Carlton, 8A 9A 10A
Carol L., 10A
Carolyn H., 1A 19A 21A
Charles, 14A
Charles D., 7A
Charles S., 10A
Chris G., 29A
Chris Robert, 13A
Clara Fay, 30A
Clark, 15A
Clayton, 19A
Connie S., 13A
Curtiss Todd, 13A
Dale Waldo, 10A
Dallas G., 20A
David Wayne, 20A
Dean David, 21A
Deborah, 32A
Don Russell, 28A 29A
Donald D., 13A
Donald F., 13A
Donald J., 19A 21A
- Donald L., 17A
Dorothy L., 26A 27A
Dortha, 19A
Douglas, 20A
Douglas, 29A
Edna B., 30A
Edward L., 12A
Elizabeth, b. 1823, 6A
7A 8A
Ella D., 6A
Ella M., 13A
Emerson, b. 1830, 6A
7A 8A 32A
Emerson B., 7A 8A 9A
Emerson G., 1A 10A 11A
Eugene A., 20A
Evette Lynn, 27A
Floyd E., 10A 13A
Floyd R., 19A
Ford A., 26A 27A
Frances Louise, 32A
George L., 10A 12A
Gerald, 28A
Gerald W., Jr., 29A
Gertrude, 17A
Gina E., 29A
Goldie V., 30A
Grace P., 30A
Harold R., 28A
Harriet, 28A
Heman, b. 1825, 6A 7A
Heman A., 26A 27A
Heman F., 19A 20A
Helene, 14A
Henry b. 1828, 6A 7A
Henry, b. 1857, 7A
Henry A., 19A
Henry H., 30A
Hiram, b. 1821, 6A 7A
26A 28A
Hiram, b. 1855, 19A
Holland, 19A
Holly, 29A
Hutoka Charlyn, 13A
Ida, 7A 30A
James W., 13A
Jana L., 20A
Jane H., 12A
Janet R., 14A
Jay Robert, 29A
Jean, 1A 10A 12A
J. Paul, 13A
- Joan M., 12A
John, b. 1819, 6A 7A
John Bliss, 17A
John G., 8A 9A
John L., 14A
John Russell, 10A 12A
Johnathan D., 19A
Karen M., 21A
Keith C., 19A
Kenneth, 29A
Kenneth Jay, 13A
Kenneth K., 12A
Larry R., 13A
Lawrence H., 30A
Lee Waldo, 13A
Lena Dale, 17A
Leonard, b. 1895 32A
Leonard, 10A 14A
Leonard Eckstein 8A
32A
Leonard Emerson, 32A
LeRoy D., 28A
Linda A., 12A
Lucibel, 27A
Lucille, 8A 9A 10A
Lucille, 14A
Lucy, 24A
Lucy B., 17A
Lyle Lynn, 13A
Margot, 32A
Martha, 28A
Mary E., 1906, 26A 27A
Mary Ellen, 20A
Mary Ellis, 32A
Mary Grace, 15A
Mattie Lois, 19A 20A
Melvin C., 19A
Mildred R., 19A 21A
Oliver D., 19A 21A
Paige, 29A
Paul, 19A
Paul (J), 13A
Peggy, 26A 27A
Peggy A., 13A
Phyllis A., 11A 14A
Quintanna Lynn, 13A
Ray, 19A
Ruby, 15A
Ruby Lois, 20A
Russell (J) 10A 12A
Robert A., 11A 14A
Robert M., 28A 29A

INDEX CONTINUED

OPDYCKE - continued

Sarah Bernhard, 32A
 Stacy W., 20A
 Steven, 26A 27A
 Susan E., 13A
 Susan Bell, 32A
 Suzette Ann, 27A
 Teresa, 15A
 Thomas E. 12A
 Tracy, 29A
 Virginia, 29A
 Vivian E., 19A 20A
 Waldo E., 8A 9A 10A
 Walter N., 13A
 Wayne E., 10A
 Wilbur, 7A
 Wilbur, b. 1871, 26A
 28A
 Wilda, 1A 28A
 Willard R., 10A 13A
 William, 13A
 Willis, 7A
 Willis, b. 1878, 15A
 Willis A., 30A
 Winifred, 8A 9A

OBERLIN

Daniel D., 22A
 Deanna M., 22A
 Donald L., 22A
 Donna G., 21A
 Harry D., 19A
 Ronald D., 21A 22A

OLSEN

John S., 37A
 John Scott, 37A

PATCH

Henry, 6A
 Lucy, 6A
 Oliver H., 6A 8A

PELTZ

Henry B., 32A
 Henry S., 32A
 John DeWitt, 32A
 John DeWitt, Jr., 32A
 John S., 32A
 Mary Ellis, 32A

PETERS

Lois, 9A

PETHY

Rosalee, 24A

PEUGEOT

Ruth, 1A 10A 11A

PHILLIPPE

Helen, 36A

POINSETTE

Amy M. 21A
 Mark A., 21A
 Pamela M., 21A
 Pierre, 21A

POLLICK

Margaret, 11A

POWELL

Fleta, 34A

PREMER

Carlton, 22A
 Chas., 19A
 Darlene, 22A
 Donna, 22A
 Dorothy, 22A
 Janice, 22A
 Katheryn, 22A

PRESCOTT

Frances, 32A

PURCELL

Marjorie, 35A
 Mildred, 35A
 Noah C., 34A 35A

RANDEL

Robert, 22A
 Sharon, 22A
 William, 22A

RIGGS

Brett, 28A
 Michael, 28A
 Robert, 28A
 Suzanne, 28A
 Tamara, 28A

RILEY

Cathleen J., 37A
 Christopher, 37A
 Kevin Archie, 37A
 Victoria, 37A
 William J., 35A 37A

RITER

Carol A., 22A
 Gary, 22A
 Gloria, 22A
 Jenny, 22A
 Kris, 22A
 Leslie R., 21A
 Shirley, 22A

ROBINSON

Cindy Sue, 14A
 Dennis, 14A

ROHRBAUGH

James, 17A
 James, Jr., 17A
 Rebecca, 17A
 Robert, 17A

ROSE

Cecil, 20A
 Elizabeth, 21A
 Leslie R., 21A
 Lisa M., 21A

ROTH

Christian, 9A
 Sarah, 9A

ROWELL

Martha, 17A
 Melissa, 17A
 Timothy, 17A
 William C., 17A

ROY

John E., 37A
 Mathew E., 23A
 Michael, 23A
 Ron, 23A

RUBLE

Grace, 20A

RUNNSTROM

Wm., 24A

SADLER

Ann, 28A 29A

SALLE

Katharine, 32A

SANFORD

Helen, 20A

SCHILT

Ruth, 10A

SCOTT

Lynette Sue, 13A
 Rick, 13A
 Roxanne Esther, 13A
 Wauneta, 9A

SELLERS

Marjorie, 34A
 Will, 34A
 William, 34A

SERR

Rita, 25A

SHAW

Betty, 35A
 Denise O., 36A
 Kimberly S., 36A
 Larry Neal, 36A
 Naomi, 35A

- SHAW - continued
 Neal, 34A
 Neal, Jr., 35A 36A
 Ricky Dean, 36A
 Yolanda A., 36A
 SHEARER
 CeCelia, 14A
 Cynthia, 14A
 Debra, 14A
 Maxine E., 14A
 Sterling, 11A 14A
 SHEETS,
 Mildred, 19A
 SHEPPARD
 M., 29A
 SHOEMAKER
 John B., 34A
 John, Jr., 35A
 Juanita, 35A
 Sandra Lee, 35A
 SHRINER
 Sylvia A., 38A
 SIEBENAUER
 Alex, 16A
 Douglas L., 16A
 M. Gene, 16A
 Margo, 16A
 Rita J., 16A
 Tina Louise, 16A
 SLENTZ
 Lois J., 20A
 Melanie R., 20A
 Raymond E., 20A
 Steven R., 20A
 SLAUSE
 Caroline, 22A
 SMITH
 Eric, 18A
 Julia Ann, 18A
 Philip L., 18A
 Richard, 18A
 William, 17A 18A
 William, Jr., 18A
 SNYDER
 Beatrice, 30A
 Verah, 9A
 SOUKUP
 Joelle Dee, 27A
 Larry, 27A
 Sharie, 27A
 SPENCE
 James E., 24A
 Paul R., 24A
 William L., 24A
 William R., 24A
 SPENCER
 Cindy, 16A
 Connie, 16A
 Gerald, 16A
 Jerry, 16A
 Robin, 16A
 STACELL
 Ruth, 17A
 STADER
 David H., 37A
 Herschel, 35A 37A
 STEVENS
 Debi, 28A
 Gerald, 28A
 Susan, 28A
 Terry, 28A
 STIRRAT
 Carolyn, 24A
 George, 24A
 Jeffrey, 24A
 Sandra, 24A
 STIVING
 Amber, 15A
 STRUP
 Alva, 20A
 Deborah, 22A
 Ray Levon, 22A
 STUCKEY
 Michael, 13A
 Sheena Marie, 13A
 STULL
 John M., 6A
 THOMAS
 Gary, 14A
 Marc Garrett, 14A
 THROWER
 Sandra, 29A
 TODD
 Sarah, 1A 34A
 TREER
 Brian, 16A
 James, 16A
 Patrick, 16A
 TURNER
 Joseph, 24A
 Malessa, 24A
 Stephanie, 24A
 UPDIKE
 Anne, 5A
 Archie E., 36A
 Archie J., 34A 36A
 Archie M., 33A 34A
 Blanche E., 1A 5A
 Blanche L., 5A
 Bradley, 5A
 Burrel, 34A
 Carol Faye, 35A 37A
 Carol Melinda, 36A
 Clarinda N., 33A 34A
 Clifford D., 5A
 David, 5A
 David Howard, 36A
 Deborah, 5A
 Delone, 34A
 Donald C., 5A
 Dorothy M., 34A 36A
 Duane, 5A
 Elizabeth E., 36A
 Forrest, 34A
 Guralta E., 5A
 Harley M., 33A 34A
 Harold, 5A
 Hazel, 34A
 Imogene, 34A
 James B., 1A 33A 34A
 Kelly R., 36A
 Kenneth N. 5A
 Larry, 5A
 Lavonne, 5A
 Lima C., 34A 35A
 Linda, 5A
 Lucy, 5A
 Meldene, 5A
 Melvin H. 5A
 Norma Jean, 1A 35A 36A
 Patricia, 5A
 Patricia J., 35A 37A
 Reba R., 34A 35A
 Robert A., 36A
 Robert E., 34A 36A
 Robert L., 5A
 Roxanne R., 36A
 Sharon, 5A
 Suzanne Todd, 36A
 Tracey S., 36A
 Virgil, 34A
 Virginia E., 33A 34A
 Wallace E., 5A
 Wallace P., 1A 5A

UPDIKE - continued

Wilbur W., 5A
William D., 35A 37A

VANBUSKIRK

Lindsey, 27A

VANDEVELDE

Betty Ann, 37A
J. Daniel, 37A
Joseph, 35A

VERCOE,

Ruth, 17A

WAGNER

Randall, 5A

WALKER

Margaret, 28A
Myrl V., 28A

WARD

William, 17A

WARNER

Catherine, 35A 37A
Darlene, 21A
Debra L., 21A
Diana, 21A
John, 20A
John, Jr., 21A
John P., 34A
Marilyn, 21A
Mark E., 21A
Marsha E., 21A

WARREN

James, 35A
Wendy Gail, 35A

WEAVER

Addie, 24A
George, 24A
Gloria, 24A
Grover, 24A
Harold, 24A
Martha J., 24A
Mary, 24A
Russell, 24A
Vivian, 24A

WEBB

Jamie Lee, 24A
Patrick, 24A

WEBER

Ella, 9A

WELSH

Mike, 22A
Terry, 22A
Wendy, 22A

WERT

Robert L., 21A

WHITE

Carol L., 36A
James W., 36A
John F., 5A
William R., 36A
Winston W., 34A 36A

WHONSETTLER

Joseph, 12A

WILEY

Mary Lee, 13A

WILFORD

Lisa, 21A
Robert L., 21A
Tod, 21A

WILLIAMS

Donna L., 35A
Glennis J., 35A
Linda S., 35A
Mark, 35A
Mark, Jr., 35A

WILSON

Carrey Page, 38A
Donna J., 38A
Joseph H., Jr., 38A
Joseph H., 35A 38A

WOLCOTT

Susan 32A

WOODEN

Jack D., 17A
Robert D., 18A
Susan D., 18A

WOODS

Becky, 22A
Berry, 22A
Jeff, 22A

WYLIE

Sherri, 27A

YARGER

Roberta, 35A

YOUSE

Esther, 9A 10A

